

INTRODUCTION

This book, entitled, "Elohim The Archetype (Original) Pattern Of The Universe," is written and composed of four volumes, entitled:

- (1) ELOHIM THE ARCHETYPE (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE
- (2) THE PROPHETIC BIRTH AND MISSION OF JOHN THE BAPTIST YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH
- (3) WHOSE BUILDER AND MAKER IS ELOHIM
- (4) THE MYSTERY OF YAHWEH, THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY, AND THE MARK OF THE BEAST Rev. 10:7, Eph. 3:3-5, Rev 17:5, 2 Thess. 2:7

The sum total of these written volumes, expresses my true revealed "UNDERSTANDING" of Yahweh-Elohim and the Creation as it is recorded in the Holy Bible, and in reference to Yahshua the Messiah, the true "SON OF YAHWEH," and Satan, or the Anti-Messiah, the true "SON OF PERDITION." Yet, this understanding is not of my own private and independently conceived imagination. In the month of June and year of 1931, I, Henry Clifford Kinley, was caused to behold a great Panoramic Vision, and on the same day I also in turn received the Divine Revelation of Spiritual meaning of the Vision. It is this simplified Panoramic Vision and Revelation of the Divine Pattern of the Universe, given to me by Yahweh-Elohim, which I have expounded upon, through charts and writings to my associates which in turn has qualified them to detect, identify, and to prove the existence of Yahweh, and the Satanic Mystery of Iniquity, and to trace the Mark of the Beast from it's origin to it's final conclusion, the Lake of Fire.

This is a more comprehensible elucidation of the first and probably the last manuscript that I will write in my lifetime, as pertaining to Yahweh and His Ultimate Purpose which has functioned down through the past and the present Dispensations and Ages, and will continue to operate through the Dispensations and Ages yet to come.

This great and powerfully psychological experience revealed Yahweh-Elohim to me for the first time in my life; revealed Him as He really EXISTS, being the ONE and ONLY UNIVERSAL SPIRIT and ARCHETYPAL PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE. In presenting and explaining this stupendous "Vision and Revelation" to you, the reader, I presume that YOU are honest, sincere and earnest in your extensive and intensified search for the TRUE YAHWEH OF THE UNIVERSE. I further assume, that you, like millions of other human beings in every walk of life throughout the world, truly want to KNOW YAHWEH our ELOHIM as He really IS and as He ACTUALLY EXISTS. Our only purpose in writing this book is to try to help you FIND and KNOW Yahweh our Elohim for your own personal satisfaction and consolation.

Although, my purpose, as expressed above, is to help every person who reads this book to LEARN OF THE TRUTH and FIND and KNOW Yahweh, I cannot definitely guarantee that in every case I will succeed in my efforts. The ONLY possibility of this becoming a truly accomplished realization in your life as it is in mine and comparatively few others, lies solely within your own ability and power to accept attested TRUTH and SCIENTIFICALLY PROVEN FACTS. I shall present pure, unadulterated TRUTH and FACTS to you as they REALLY ARE for your careful investigation and consideration.

It is quite apparent that you probably will note many statements herein which you shall feel are entirely out of harmony with the general theological conceptions, displaying the semblance of cold-blooded sacrilegious attitudes. This is NOT TRUE. Nevertheless, we MUST, for our own Eternal welfare, regardless of our present so-called Church affiliation, keep an open mind to proven facts, which Satan, the Adversary, who was created to oppose the TRUTH, is always present to influence us in the wrong direction. Did it ever occur to you that we remain ignorant of attested TRUTH and scientifically proven facts, most particularly because we fail to make a PERSONAL, detailed INVESTIGATION of important matters? This failure to investigate

positively retards the progress of our understanding and knowledge in every vocation and phase of life, both physical and spiritual. Sometimes, stopping and thinking for a moment over the essential things of life eliminates many regretted years of poverty, sickness, humiliation, embarrassment sometimes, death and destruction. Therefore, we should learn to pause and TRY TO THINK INTELLIGENTLY before we finally conclude affirmatively or negatively. We should do this before an ultimatum or final decision is rendered on any secular subject. The majority of us are, to some extent, guilty of this negligence.

In the foregoing paragraphs it was not my intention to impart the idea, that I, in my "human intellect," have become infinite in wisdom and infallible in judgment, or that I have already attained that state of absolute perfection in every technical detail. However, I am only trying to attract your attention and elevate your MIND so that I can impart to you the TRUE UNDERSTANDING of the Vision which I received by Divine Revelation. In view of this, the Pictorial Illustrations and explanations of the Vision herein set forth are not to be regarded as that of my own concept or speculation. Therefore, you are advised or instructed to look at the pictorial illustrations and study the Biblical descriptions, and Scriptural references. I firmly believe that the Almighty, Yahweh-given spiritual KNOWLEDGE and UNDERSTANDING of this great Panoramic Vision and Divine Revelation was originally intended for YOU as much as it was for me. Therefore, to the very best of my ability I am attempting to pass it on to you exactly as I received it.

You should be cautioned that I refuse to make diplomatic apologies for stating the TRUTH and FACTS as Yahweh-Elohim has revealed them to me and I honestly believe they will permanently remain. Neither do I practice using diplomacy in presenting the TRUTH and FACTS as they were revealed to me, and as I understand them to be. My method is to hue to the line and "let the chips fall where they may." In other words, it is my task and duty to carefully place the TRUTH and FACTS squarely before the reader and it is up to you to make the final decisions. The reader is also requested to bear in mind that this book is difficult to elucidate, which therefore, requires that every instruction MUST be closely regarded and obeyed in detail.

As heretofore stated, the REVELATION of the ARCHETYPAL PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE embraces the EXISTENCE OF YAHWEH, HIS UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW and ETERNAL PURPOSE through the Dispensations and Ages, Comparatively speaking, this is a new Divine, Philosophical, Scientific, Spiritual, Scriptural and Revolutionary "interpretation" of the Holy Bible. It is supported by a definite DIVINE PATTERN and PLAN, "descriptively" stipulated in the Scriptures of the Holy Bible itself (Ex 25:40; Heb. 8:5; I Chron. 28:19; John 2:19-21). This interpretation is discretely confirmed in every polytechnical detailed manner by the UNIVERSAL CREATION OF ELOHIM, both corporeal and incorporeal, visible and invisible (Rom. 1:19-20). Moreover, I firmly BELIEVE that this Vision and Revelation is to be regarded as ONE of the greatest and most astounding of PANORAMIC VISIONS and REVELATIONS ever given to mankind since the CREATION of the material or stellar parts of the Universe.

To the very best of our limited artistic ability, we have drawn pictorial illustrations and charts of the Great Panoramic Vision, showing the "DIVINE PATTERN" and Spirit Law embodied therein, and tried hard to explain it's true meaning to Religious Teachers, Philosophers Scientists and Medical Doctors. No man, Jew, Gentile, Roman Catholic, Protestant or Teachers of Philosophy and other Scientific or Cosmic phases of nature, who have HEARD and UNDERSTOOD the explanation of the "DIVINE ARCHETYPE PATTERN" and the Universal Spirit Law embodied therein and His operation shown by the illustrative charts, has ever been able to refute the Divine authenticity and unerring accuracy and infallibility of this TEACHING.

A profound KNOWLEDGE and UNDERSTANDING of this Divine Panoramic Vision operating first in the realm of Eternity and thereafter through the Dispensations and Ages, by Universal Spirit Law ABSOLUTELY ABOLISHES ALL practiced forms and classifications of SUPERSTITIONS, WILLFUL IGNORANCE, SATANIC (or false) DOCTRINES or ERRONEOUS RELIGIOUS CONCEPTS, man-made traditions and customs, so-called Atheism, Agnosticism, Skepticism, Witchcraft and Idolatry and all types

of previously established, fulfilled and abolished carnal ordinances which were under the Old Covenant with Israel. Further this teaching INVESTIGATES the cosmographical structure of the Universe and the unexplained so-called Law of Nature, which in REALITY, is Universal Spirit Law, the powers latent in man, and teaches mankind of his INSEPARABLE relationship with Yahweh-Elohim and to have implicit "FAITH" in Yahweh-Elohim and worship Him in SPIRIT and in TRUTH (John 4:24, KJV); as Yahweh-Elohim had originally intended, according to His Eternal Purpose (Eph. 1:9-12, KJV).

Furthermore, since the Scriptures teach us that man is made in the Likeness and Image of Elohim and he (the man) is willing to confess that he knows very little about the anatomy and physiology of his own body, which he has had all his life; HOW THEN could we expect him to know Yahweh-Elohim as He actually exists and as He really is? (See correlation of the physical body to the Divine Pattern by Robert Harris, M.D., Ph.D., D.D., volume 3 in this book).

It may seem to you that this is the long way around, but in reality it is the short way, when you STOP and consider that Yahweh-Elohim in His New Covenant, has promised to put His Law in our heart and write it in our mind and cause us to "Know Him" and walk in His Way, that is, deliver us from the Ignorance of Sin and Preserve us for Eternal Life and Immortal Glorification (Jer. 31:31-34; II Cor. 3:1-4). Yahshua said, "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and LEARN of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls: For my yoke is EASY, and my burden is LIGHT" (Matt. 11:28-30). It is of this Vision and Revelation that you shall read in the succeeding pages.

Yahshua the Messiah charged His disciples after His resurrection from the grave as a Quickening Spirit (I Cor. 15:45) to "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing (or immersing) them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo I am with you always, even unto the end of the age (or world)" - Matt. 28:19-20. Therefore, it has been the Holy Spirit which is Yahshua the Messiah or the Comforter (John 14:26) in those who are preaching the True Gospel of the Kingdom that has really done the preaching all down through this Present Age of Grace since Pentecost. We, therefore, having this ministry (II Cor. 4:1-6) have had the awesome responsibility to see to it that "this True Gospel of Yahshua be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end (of the world or Age) come" (Matt. 24:14), Accordingly, we have gone on three (3) Ecclesiastical Peace Missions in the past five (5) years and have met with religious and political heads and expounded unto them this Gospel. The breakdown is as follows:

October, 1971 - London, England; Cairo, Egypt; Amman, Jordan; Athens, Greece; Tel Aviv and Jerusalem, Israel; and Rome, Italy (the Vatican).
October, 1975 - Tokyo, Japan; Hong Kong, British Commonwealth of China; New Delhi, India; Jerusalem, Israel; Moscow, Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.
March, 1976 - Sidney, Australia; Manila, Philippines; Addis Ababa, Ethiopia; Damascus, Syria; Istanbul, Turkey; Geneva, Switzerland; Copenhagen, Denmark; Dublin, Ireland; Brussels, Belgium; Bonn, Germany; Paris, France; Lisbon, Portugal; Madrid and Toledo, Spain; Lagos, Nigeria; Rio De Janeiro, Brazil.

We boldly spoke the Truth to these religious heads and told them of their errors regarding the True Name of our Heavenly Father, Yahweh and His Son, Yahshua the Messiah of their error in overlooking the Divine Pattern of the Universe which is Yahweh-Elohim and which was given to Moses as the Tabernacle Pattern stipulated in everyone's Bible (Ex, 25:8-9 40;

Heb. 8:5); of their error in saying that Yahshua (whom they call Jesus) came to set up a Christian example for us to follow, and that He was instituting carnal ordinances e.g., water baptism, Lord's Suppers, etc., for us to follow, whereas He (Yahshua) said that He came to FULFILL such carnal ordinances (Matt. 3:13-15; Matt. 5:1,17-18; Luke 24:44-45); of their error in saying that Yahshua has gone away into Heaven to prepare a place (the Kingdom) for us whereas, He is really tabernacling in our physical bodies as a quickening Spirit (Col. 1:26-27). These and a lot of other serious spiritual errors were pointed out to these ecclesiastical giants and no serious denial was forthcoming from any of them. We noticed one particular thing throughout our journeying and that is that the common folk everywhere are hungry for the Real, Genuine Truth and recognize immediately when it is preached unto them, especially in some of the under developed countries of Africa.

Having preached the True Gospel of Yahshua the Messiah throughout the world, we therefore know that the end of this world or Age is not far off since according to Matthew 24:14, the end would not come until such time as it was preached. This is also a witness to the fact that Christendom and the other religious beliefs are not the True Gospel as they have been preached throughout the world for a long time and the end has not come.

We have a further witness in the fact that our Founder, Dr. Henry Clifford Kinley, the man to whom this stupendous, Divine Vision and Revelation was given in the year 1931, and who preached this True Gospel for forty-five (45) years has now taken off the flesh as of February 9, 1976 and we all know that according to the Divine Purpose and Pattern that we must follow very shortly by taking off the flesh, also, as the Apostle Paul said, "Behold, I show you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality" (I Cor. 15:51-53). There is no one that is going to Heaven or Hell in this physical body, as flesh and blood does not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh (I Cor. 15:50), As of now, we are supposed to have Yahshua the Messiah who is a Quickenning Eternal Spirit abiding in these mortal bodies and it is the Eternal Spirit that will change our vile, physical body into a glorious spiritual body as Yahshua the Messiah who only at this time has an Immortal Spiritual Body (Philippians 3:20-21; I Timothy 6:16). Even those who have passed on have not obtained this glorious body but are waiting for that moment when they shall be changed right along with us (Rev. 6:9; Heb. 11:39-40).

And one more thing needs to be understood and that is that Yahweh is mercifully saving a few more souls right in the closing prophetic moments of this age -- not a great number, but a remnant, and we have seen this manifested as new souls are being added unto the Spiritual Body or Congregation of Yahshua the Messiah every day. Since it is Yahweh who is saving these souls through His Son, Yahshua the Messiah, He is opening up their understanding right now, and it does not take them a long time to comprehend the Truth as it did some of us older ones. Nevertheless, whether we come to an understanding over night or over a long period of time, all praises and glory and honor belong unto our Heavenly Father, Yahweh, for this blessing.

BASIC PSYCHOLOGICAL PREPARATION

(NOTE: Have you read the introduction to this book? If not please do so as it is vitally important that you do before reading Volume I.)

If you are to draw from this course some of the "TRUTH" herein contained then it is absolutely necessary and essential that you get away from everyone. BE ALONE and QUIET. The great fundamental principles of TRUTH are almost invariably REVEALED after we have withdrawn to some quiet and secluded place where we are not disturbed. Having done this, try to dismiss everything else from your mind and give me your undivided ATTENTION. This will enable you to concentrate on the illustrated exhibits and explanations, study more studiously, think deeply, and better UNDERSTAND the VITAL ISSUES and CARDINAL VIRTUES Scripturally and Scientifically discussed herein. Remember, you are trying to FIND and KNOW THE ONE and ONLY TRUE and LIVING, ALMIGHTY YAHWEH-ELOHIM as HE REALLY IS and ACTUALLY EXISTS, for your OWN PERSONAL CONSULATION and SATISFACTION.

BASIC SCRIPTURAL AND SCIENTIFIC PREPARATION

This DIVINE REVELATION and VISION pictorially illustrated and explained herein, was shown to the writer by a great "PANORAMIC VISION" which embraces the existence of the ETERNAL YAHWEH-ELOHIM, HIS UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW and PURPOSE through the Dispensations and Ages. Comparatively speaking, this is a NEW and REVOLUTIONARY SCRIPTURAL TEACHING which embraces the fields of COSMOGONY, ANATOMY, PHYSIOLOGY, PSYCHOLOGY, PHILOSOPHY, GENERAL SCIENCE and ESCHATOLOGY, to mention only a few. This TEACHING is Spiritually transforming the CARNAL MIND and illuminating THE UNDERSTANDING OF MANKIND in regards to his Theological and Religious concepts of Yahweh-Elohim and His Purpose. It teaches mankind according to the Scriptures the TRUTH about his ORIGIN and INSEPARABLE RELATIONSHIP with Yahweh-Elohim, Yahshua and the Universe which he (the man) is a part thereof.

DO NOT BE DECEIVED. Moreover, this TEACHING is definitely supported by a DIVINE PATTERN and PLAN, descriptively stipulated in the Scriptures of the Holy Bible and is discretely confirmed by Yahweh-Elohim Himself, His INCORPOREAL and CORPOREAL (invisible and visible) Universal Creation, the Law and the Prophets, Yahshua The Messiah, the Apostles, and in part, by modern (practical or general) Science. Likewise, this TEACHING exposes the adversary (Lucifer) and his MYSTICISM or FALSE so-called OCCULT SCIENCE.

Our aim here is to lead YOU, STEP by STEP to an indisputable, profound KNOWLEDGE OF YAHWEH our ELOHIM, and a permanent, conscientious realization of His Universal EVER PRESENCE, in WHOM we LIVE, MOVE and HAVE OUR BEING, and a REALISTIC and comprehensible UNDERSTANDING of His Incorporeal and Physical manifestations throughout the Universe. Before this gigantic task can be Universally accomplished, that is with sincere appreciation, we MUST FIRST REALIZE the direct course of procedure by which the Invisible Yahweh-Elohim chose to CREATE the Universe and to make Himself FULLY KNOWN as HE REALLY IS and ACTUALLY EXISTS. First to Moses as an individual writer and thereafter to mankind collectively. Thereafter, Yahweh-Elohim chose to make Himself fully known from His inception, up to the present time as follows:

Step 1. It MUST BE UNDERSTOOD and REMEMBERED that this TEACHING is NOT A CONCEPT of the writer of this book, but is supported by ELOHIM, THE ARCHETYPE (ORIGINAL) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE (see the title and illustration on the cover of this book), seen by Moses alone (in the Burning Bush and also atop Mount Sinai) who wrote the Pentateuch (Law). Later ELOHIM appeared to the Prophets, who wrote the books of the Prophets, and to the Apostles, then appeared to John alone on the Isle of Patmos who wrote Revelations and last of all to the writer of this book (see Isa. 46:9,10, H.N,B.).

Step 2. REMEMBER, "without FAITH (which is the genuine SUBSTANCE OF THINGS HOPED FOR), it

is IMPOSSIBLE TO PLEASE HIM: for He that cometh to Yahweh MUST BELIEVE THAT HE IS and that He is A REWARDER OF THEM THAT DILIGENTLY SEEK HIM" (Heb. 11:6, H.N.B.).

Step 3. REMEMBER, there IS NONE OTHER NAME under Heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved, neither is there salvation in any other NAME, saving THE NAME OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH (Acts 4:10-12).

Step 4. We MUST REALIZE that without a workable KNOWLEDGE and CORRECT INTERPRETATION of what is WRITTEN in the Law and Prophets (Isa. 8:20), it is IMPOSSIBLE for you to know anything definite about Yahweh our Elohim and His Purpose. Therefore, Yahshua the Messiah told the Rabbinical Scribes and Pharisees of His day to "SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES (not the tradition of the elders), FOR IN THEM YE THINK YE HAVE ETERNAL LIFE: AND THEY ARE THEY WHICH TESTIFY OF ME" (John 5:39).

Step 5. We MUST REALIZE that Yahshua the Messiah said, ELOHIM IS SPIRIT; and they that worship Him MUST WORSHIP HIM IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH" (John 4:24, H.N.B.). "Hear O Israel: Yahweh our Elohim IS YAHWEH A UNITY" (Deut. 6:4, H.N.B.). "Endeavouring to keep the UNITY OF THE SPIRIT in the bond of peace. There is ONE BODY, and ONE SPIRIT, even as ye are called in ONE HOPE OF YOUR CALLING: ONE ELOHIM, ONE FAITH, ONE IMMERSION, ONE IS YAHWEH and FATHER OF ALL, who is above ALL, and through ALL and IN YOU ALL" (Ephes. 4:3-6, H.N.B., see also chart on Yahweh A Unity, page 31).

Step 6. We MUST ALSO REALIZE THAT YAHSHUA; "Who is the IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE EL, the FIRST cause of ALL CREATION: For by HIM WERE ALL THINGS CREATED that are in Heaven, and that are in earth, VISIBLE and INVISIBLE, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: ALL THINGS WERE CREATED BY HIM, and FOR HIM: and He is BEFORE ALL THINGS, and in HIM ALL THINGS HAVE BEEN PERMANENTLY PLACED" (Col. 1:15-17, H.N.B.).

Step 7. We MUST ALSO REALIZE, that the INVISIBLE things of Yahweh are SEEN and UNDERSTOOD by the VISIBLE things, "Because that which MAY BE KNOWN OF YAHWEH IS MANIFEST IN THEM; for Yahweh HATH SHOWED IT UNTO THEM. For the INVISIBLE THINGS OF HIM FROM THE CREATION OF THE WORLD ARE CLEARLY SEEN, being UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, EVEN HIS ETERNAL POWER and SUPERNAL NATURE; so that THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE" (Rom. 1:19-20, H.N.B.). For example, David the Psalmist said, "The Heavens declare the Glory of El: and the firmament sheweth His handy work. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. Yet their message is gone out through all the earth, and their story to the end of the world. In them hath He set a TABERNACLE for the sun" (Psa. 19th division, H.N.B.). Yahshua the Messiah said, "If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of Heavenly things" (John 3:12, H.N.B.).

Step 8. We MUST ALSO REALIZE, that "ALL SCRIPTURE (not traditions) that is given BY INSPIRATION OF YAHWEH, IS PROFITABLE FOR DOCTRINE, FOR REPROOF, FOR CORRECTION, FOR INSTRUCTION IN RIGHTEOUSNESS: that the man of Yahweh may be PERFECT, THOROUGHLY FURNISHED UNTO ALL GOOD WORKS" (II Tim 3:16-17, H.N.B.).

It cannot be reiterated too strongly how vitally important it is for you, the reader, and me, the writer, to KNOW and REALIZE what the SCRIPTURES ARE. The Scriptures are (excusing mistranslations and interpolations) the ORIGINAL INSPIRED WRITINGS, written by Moses and the Prophets by the Power of the Paternal Yahweh-Elohim to manifest Himself, THE CREATION and HIS PURPOSE, through VISIONS and REVELATIONS (see illustration of the Vision) before the Virgin birth of Yahshua the Messiah. Moses and the Prophets told what they SAW and HEARD Elohim SAY and DO

in their Visions by means of writings; those divinely Inspired writings are called THE SCRIPTURES (John 5:39). The SCRIPTURES are not TRADITION which is an erroneous interpretation of the Scriptures, taught by the Rabbinical Scribes and Pharisees (Matt.15:1-3), and by so-called Christendom today. These Visions shown to Moses and the Prophets, reveal Yahweh-Elohim operating in THE DAY or REALM OF ETERNITY, that is, BEFORE TIME BEGAN and manifests His activities in the Past, Present and future Ages, within both the Spiritual and Physical creation. The SCRIPTURES (not tradition) including the written REVELATION of the Apostle John on the Isle of Patmos, disclose Yahweh and His Purpose from the Beginning to the Ending.

Step 9. REMEMBER and KNOW that we are using the Heavenly bodily Form of Elohim as the Temple and the Tabernacle shown to Moses in Mount Sinai as the Archetype Pattern of the Universe (Ex. 24:9-10; EX. 25:8-9, also picture on cover). Elohim referred David to his body as a Temple (I Chron. 28:19-20), which we will explain later.

Step 10. REMEMBER, Moses said, "YAHWEH THY ELOHIM will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto Him ye shall hearken" (Deut. 18:15, H.N.B.). "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulders: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, of the Mighty El, of The Father of Eternity; The Prince of Peace" (Isa. 9:6, H.N.B.).

Step 11. REMEMBER, Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy Holy City, and after threescore and two weeks shall MESSIAH be cut off WITHOUT A SUCCESSOR TO FOLLOW HIM" (Dan. 9:24-26, H.N.B,). "FOR ONE IS YAHWEH, and ONE MEDIATOR BETWEEN HIM and MEN, THE MAN YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH" (I Tim. 2:5, H.N.B.).

Step 12. REMEMBER, there are two (2) outstanding MYSTERIES IN OPERATION NOW, namely: the MYSTERY OF YAHWEH (I Tim. 3:16; Rev. 10:7, H.N.B.), and the SATANIC MYSTERY OF INIQUITY (II Thess. 2:7, H.N.B.), both of which FIRST ORIGINATED and began to operate in Heaven and are PREVALENT in the earth plane and in the WORLD TODAY.

Step 13. We MUST REALIZE that Yahweh-Elohim promised to put His LAW (the New Testament or Covenant) in the MIND and write them in the HEARTS of the house of Israel and the house of Judah AFTER the days of the DEATH, BURIAL AND RESURRECTION of YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH (Jer. 31:31-34; Heb 8:8-10). The New Testament or Covenant is NOT written with Pen or Ink as is Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, etc.; Neither in tables of Stone, but in FLESHLY TABLES OF THE HEART BY THE SPIRIT, beginning on the Day of PENTECOST (2 Cor. 3:2-3).

Step 14.

THE IMPORTANCE OF RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE SEVEN DISPENSATIONS AND AGES

The Apostle Paul told Timothy to "Study to show thyself approved unto Yahweh, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly DIVIDING THE WORD OF TRUTH" (2 Tim. 2:15, H.N.B.). Time BEGINS and ENDS WITHIN THE REALM OF ETERNITY, therefore, we MUST BEAR IN MIND, KNOW, UNDERSTAND and REMEMBER the difference between one Age and the other, the difference between one Dispensation and the other. The following definitions of an Age and Dispensation are taken from a Webster's Dictionary.

AGE -- A particular period or time of history, as distinguished from another; A historical epoch;....

(For example, each Age is approximately two thousand (2000) years long).

(1) The Ante-diluvian Age is a SHORT AGE of 1656 years, beginning with the FINISHED CREATION and ENDING AT THE FLOOD.

(2) The Post-diluvian Age is a LONG AGE of 2377 years, beginning AFTER THE FLOOD and ENDING AT THE CROSS or PENTECOST.

(3) While the Present Age MUST BE A SHORT AGE, beginning at Pentecost and WILL END WITH THE REVELATION OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH from Heaven, which will usher in the Age of Immortality.

DISPENSATION -- (a) The Divine ordering of the affairs of the world, (b) an appointment or arrangement, as by God (Yahweh), (c) a Divinely appointed order or system;.... (for Example, Yahweh-Elohim used certain individuals, to begin and end a particular affair for a certain period of time effective upon the people at that time such as):

(1) Beginning with Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden to their expulsion.

(2) Noah's commission to build an Ark for the saving of his household from the Flood, and the destruction of mankind and animal life from the earth to the establishment of the Noahic Covenant AFTER THE FLOOD.

(3) Abraham's CALL and PROMISE to bless all nations in his seed, Isaac, a figure of Yahshua the Messiah.

(4) The Old Testament or Covenant with Israel under the Dispensation of the Law by the leadership of Moses, Joshua and others to the fulfillment by Yahshua the Messiah.

(5) The New Covenant or Kingdom of YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH established on the Day of Pentecost with the outpouring of the Holy Spirit.

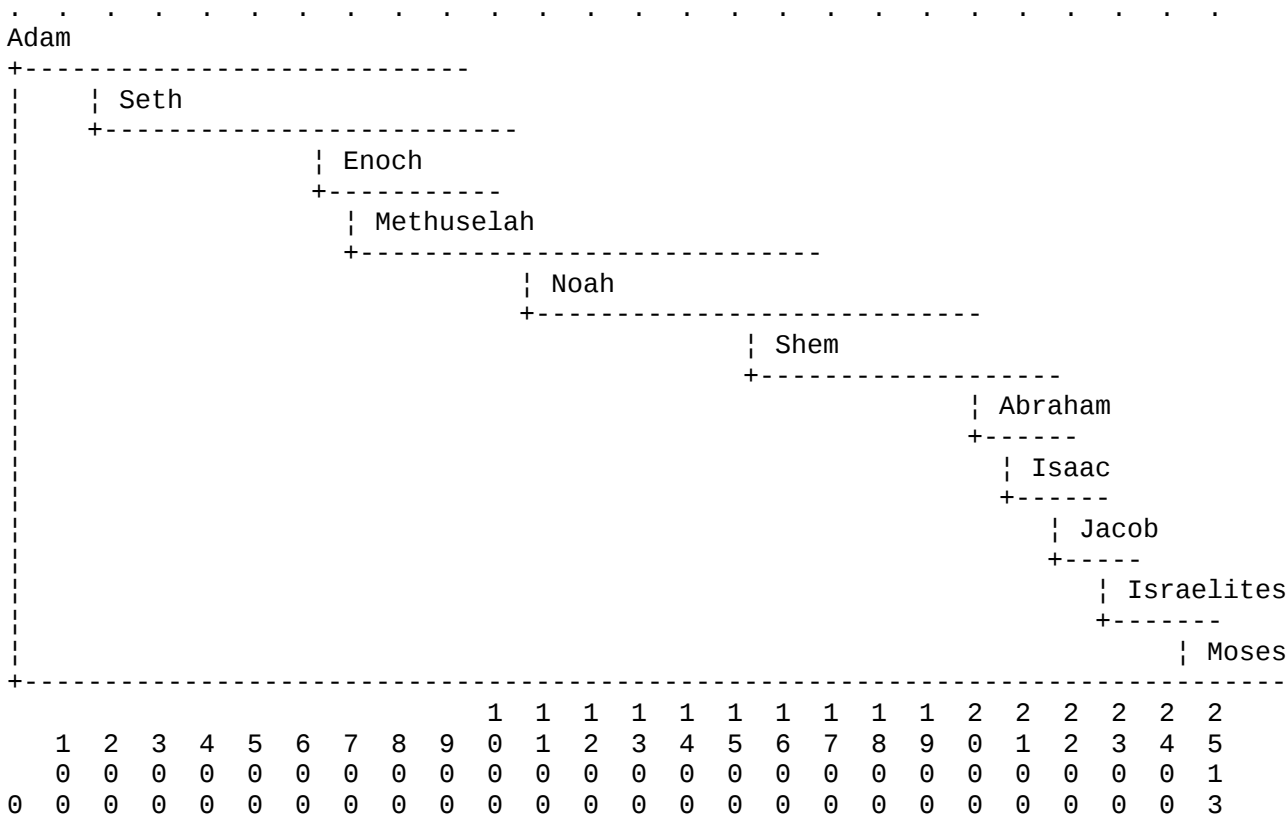
(6) The Kingdom manifested in mortality must take on Immortality.

(7) Finally, the Purpose of Yahweh must be fulfilled and returned to the Sabbath or Rest, in the DAY OF ETERNITY.

A more complete detailed account of the Ages and Dispensations are found on page 95, also see chart on page 127.

THE ERRONEOUS BELIEF CONCERNING THE SACRED RECORDS

It is generally believed and quite frequently taught that the Sacred Records of the Creation, of Heaven and Earth and all that in them is, plus the GENEALOGIES OF MANKIND and the CURRENT EVENTS were uninterruptedly transmitted from generation to generation, from Adam to Moses. This transmission of the Sacred Records is thought to be possible because of the longevity of the people at that time and that the total elapsed chronological period reaching from Adam to the Flood is a relatively short period of 1656 years. From the Flood to the Exodus of Israel or to Moses represents a short chronological period of 857 years, The total period of time from the CREATION OF ADAM TO MOSES taking into consideration the long-life span of the Antediluvian Patriarchs and combining the chronological periods involved BEFORE the Flood and AFTER the Flood, represents a period of 2513 years, plus seven (7) creative days or years (with Israel) equals 2520.



The PERSONS involved in the transmission of the Sacred Records according to their theory would be the following: (1) ADAM, the FIRST earthly created man (whose wife was Eve) whose total life-span was 930 years, begat Cain and Abel and other SONS and DAUGHTERS (Gen. 5:4-5). (2) SETH, the son of ADAM was born in the 130th year of Adam's life. The total life-span of Seth was 912 years. (3) ENOCH, the seventh generation from Adam was born in the 622nd year after the creation of ADAM and TRANSLATED in the year 987. Enoch was 365 years old at the time of his TRANSLATION. (4) METHUSELAH, born in the 687th year of Adam's life was 969 years old at the time of his death in 1656 A.M., the year of the FLOOD which took place in the 600th year of NOAH'S life. (5) NOAH born in the year 1056 A.M. lived a total life-span of 950 years (and begat three sons, SHEM, HAM and JAPHETH) which places his death in the year of 2006 A.M. or 350 years AFTER the FLOOD and died in the year 2158 A.M. or 1846 B.Y.

From the partial genealogical calculation on the preceding page we can readily SEE and UNDERSTAND that Methuselah was born in 687 A.M., and lived 243 years BEFORE the TRANSLATION of ENOCH 350 years of Noah's life BEFORE the Flood and also 98 years of Shem's life BEFORE the Flood. Therefore, we can understand how the oral or written records could pass from ADAM through SETH, ENOCH and METHUSELAH to NOAH and SHEM in the Antediluvian Age during the 1656 years from ADAM to the Flood. Skipping the immediate descendants of SHEM, the Patriarch, Abraham's vocation first began to take place about 427 years AFTER the Flood and SHEM died 502 years AFTER the Flood which would make the call of Abraham 75 years BEFORE the death of SETH. Therefore, it is quite possible that Shem and Abraham could have become acquainted during the life time of Shem and received, in the Post-diluvian Age the Sacred Records which some of the theologians claim were passed from Shem to Abraham.

It was to Abraham and his seed to whom Yahweh-Elohim had PROMISED the BLESSING. Ishmael was the first son of Abraham by Hagar, the bond woman (Gentile), and Isaac was the second son of Abraham, but he (Isaac) was the first and only son of ABRAHAM, by Sarah, his FIRST wife (Hebrew). (In Isaac shall thy Seed be called). After the death of Sarah, Abraham also had six (6) sons by his second wife KETURAH, namely: 1. Zimran, 2. Jokanan, 3. Midan, 4. Midian, 5. Ishbak, and 6. Shuah (Gen. 25:1-2). Jacob was the son of Isaac and the father of the twelve tribes of Israel whose posterity Moses led out the land of Egypt and the house of bondage, 430 years AFTER the PROMISE was made. Therefore, from the previous enumeration one can understand why the belief has continued through the years that the Sacred Records were given to Abraham and were transmitted from him to his son, Isaac, and from Isaac to Jacob, his son, and to the twelve sons of Jacob who transmitted those records to Moses. This explanation, then, covers the total chronological period of 2513 years plus 7 years equaling 2520 years (7 years as the 7 days of creation), reaching from ADAM to MOSES.

However, this belief of some Theologians of the transmission of the SACRED RECORDS of the Creation of Heaven and Earth and the current events of the Ante-diluvian Age is disputable, in part, because these Medieval and Modern Academically trained, Scientific and Philosophical minded Theologians see at a glance that if this explanation is accepted it would immediately establish ADAM as the WRITER of the Book of Genesis in which was RECORDED many Historical Events which occurred FIVE DAYS prior to ADAM'S creation (Gen. 1:1-26), and over two thousand years AFTER his DEATH (Gen. 5:1-5). For this reason in particular, this class of Theologians discard the idea that ADAM or any of the Ante-diluvian Patriarchs wrote the Book of Genesis, and declare MOSES to be the TRUE INSPIRED WRITER OF THE BOOK in question. This view brings to light another GREAT TWO-FOLD COMPLICATED QUESTION.

If ADAM is to be rejected as the WRITER OF THE BOOK OF GENESIS on the basis that it contains many Historical Events which occurred FIVE DAYS BEFORE HIS OWN CREATION and also many other events which occurred OVER TWO THOUSAND YEARS AFTER HIS DEATH (the Book of Genesis ends with the death of Joseph), HOW then could Moses WRITE the HISTORY OF THE CREATION OF HEAVEN and EARTH and all that in them is, and the current Historical Events of the Ante-diluvian Age and a part of the events of the Post-diluvian Age, which occurred over TWO THOUSAND YEARS BEFORE HE WAS BORN?

To further add to the confusion, before we even attempt to answer the great two-fold controversial question, we shall state here that there are some Theologians and so-called Scientific and Biblical Critics that believe that there are two cosmological accounts of the Creation contained in the Book of Genesis,

These so-called Theologians and Scientific Biblical Critics have declared against Moses as being the writer of the so-called two (2) cosmogonies in the Book of Genesis. To defend their convictions, they claim that George Smith, Archeologist of the British Museum, unearthed Assyrian Terra-Cotta tablets at Nineveh in 1875 A.D., which they FALSELY claim are older than Moses' writing of the Book of Genesis in which they further claim, give accounts of the Creation, the Temptation, the Tower of Babel and the FLOOD, virtually identical with the Genesis account WHICH WE CLAIM AND PROVE WERE FIRST REVEALED TO MOSES, but they fail to tell us WHEN, WHERE or WHO wrote these Tablets. These Bible Critics say that the accounts of Moses were copied from the Babylonian account AFTER their captivity to Babylon, (See "The Bible In The Balance" by Charles Smith, editor of the Truth Seeker, and see also the Bible Dictionary, article on Cosmogony by Funk and Wagnall, page 152. Also see article on Assyro-Babylonian Mythology from Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology, page 49).

THE GREAT TWO-FOLD CONTROVERSIAL QUESTION IS ANSWERED IN THIS WAY:

(1) Yahweh-Elohim appeared to the Patriarchs in the Ante-diluvian Age and some of them in the Post-diluvian Age as mentioned above, long before the time of Moses by the NAME OF EL SHADDI, but they never WROTE or DOCUMENTED any of their communications they had with Him (Ex. 6:3, H.N.B.).

Therefore, no man on earth BEFORE Moses, or at that time, except JOSHUA, the son of NUN, Moses' Minister (Ex. 24:13, H.N.B.), knew the TRUE NAME of the Father, YAHWEH our ELOHIM, but Moses, ALONE to whom Yahweh introduced Himself at the BURNING BUSH in the Wilderness of Sinai (Ex. 3:2-8, H.N.B.). Therefore, the NAME, YAHWEH our ELOHIM appears in the Book of Genesis many times, which PROVES beyond question that Moses DID WRITE THE BOOK OF GENESIS, AFTER the EXODUS of the Israelites from Egypt (see pictures and illustrations on page 13).

(2) Let it here be known that Moses had three (3) distinct experiences with Yahweh-Elohim speaking or calling unto him from the Mount as follows and in this order:

1. YAHWEH-ELOHIM (the FIRST time) called Moses up into the mount and spoke to him from out of the mount and gave him instructions and warnings concerning the children of Israel, giving them three days to clean up and gather around the mount, before He spoke and gave the Ten Commandment Law (see the 19th chapter of Exodus).

2. YAHWEH again (the SECOND time) called Moses up into the mount in the midst of the CLOUD in which he was given the tables of stone with the Ten Commandment Law written thereon, showed unto him the VISION of the TABERNACLE and the creation of the Heavens and Earth in logical sequence of Six Solar Days, and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights (see the 24th chapter of Exodus and also Chart on Creation shown to Moses, page 18),

3. YAHWEH said unto Moses (the THIRD time), Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the FIRST: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the FIRST tables which thou broke. And be ready in the morning and come up in the morning unto Mount Sinai and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount (see Exodus 34:1-2, H.N.B.). Moses went up into the mount, "And he was there with Yahweh forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread nor drink water. And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments" Ex. 34:28, see also Chart on Genealogies shown to Moses his third trip, page 21).

We are here concerned with the VISIONS Moses received while in the mount the SECOND and THIRD TIMES (as related above) which together comprise the BOOK OF GENESIS.

(a) Moses ALONE (the SECOND time he was called into the mount as related above in number 2) SAW THE VISION OF ELOHIM, the Archetype (Original) Pattern of the Universe, in the process of creating the Heavens and Earth (or the Greater and more Perfect Tabernacle, which is the Universe), in logical sequence of SIX SOLAR DAYS, and RESTING on the SABBATH or SEVENTH DAY as related in the first part of the Book of Genesis (which is Moses record of the VISIONS while in the mount, EX. 24:16).

(b) He also thereafter (while still In the mount) SAW the VISION of the TABERNACLE (Ex. 25:8-9,40); He saw also the BOOK written by Yahweh (Ex. 32:32-33; Rev. 20:12-15), and RECEIVE the LAW OF COMMANDMENTS written with the finger of Elohim on Tables of Stone which Moses THREW DOWN AND BROKE, after He saw that the children of Israel had made a golden calf, when he descended from the mount the SECOND TIME.

(c) ELOHIM told Moses to hew out two Tables of Stone LIKE UNTO THE FIRST TABLES, BEFORE he was called into the mount the THIRD time (as related in number 3), after which he received his KNOWLEDGE of the Edenic Transgression and Adamic expulsion and genealogies of mankind, except Melchisedec, King and Priest of Salem, and the Historical Events of the Ante-diluvian Age which NONE of the Patriarchs from the time of Adam could write as mentioned in the foregoing paragraphs (Ex. 34:1-2).

(d) YAHWEH-ELOHIM spoke to Moses in the wilderness from within the BURNING BUSH about Amram, his father, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Ex. 3:2-6), which shows that this KNOWLEDGE OF THE GENEALOGIES and PEDIGREES of the Patriarchs was by VISION AND DIVINE INSPIRATION.

Moreover, no man prior to Moses and the children of Israel in the wilderness, in the second month (Zif) AFTER they came out of Egypt, KNEW anything about the gathering of Manna SIX DAYS and the keeping of the SABBATH or SEVENTH DAY (REST, Ex. 16:26). Thereafter, in the third month (Sivan) when Yahweh spoke and gave the Commandments from Mount Sinai, He REMINDED them to "REMEMBER THE SABBATH DAY TO KEEP IT HOLY" (Ex. 20:8, see also and compare Gen. 1:31-34 with Ex. 24:16, H.N.B. or Gen. 2:1-4 with Ex. 24:16, K.J.V., which is further PROOF that Moses beyond a question DID WRITE THE BOOK OF GENESIS, AFTER THE EXODUS OF ISRAEL FROM EGYPT). See pictures and illustrations on pages 13 and 14.

What the Ancient and Modern Academically trained, Scientific and Philosophical or Carnal Minded Theologians and Biblical Critics are TOTALLY UNAWARE OF, IS THAT THEY ARE READING MOSES' VISIONS, AS IS, THAT HE RECEIVED WILE IN THE MOUNT, WHE READING THE BOOK OF GENESIS.

For a further and more detailed explanation of the above see article under the caption, YAHWEH, ABRAHAM and VOSES IN RELATION TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.

A - YAHWEH ELOHIM, ABRAHAM AND MOSES IN RELATION TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL

As the time drew near for YAHWEH-ELOHIM to make the necessary preparations to deliver the Children of Israel out of the land of Egypt according to the PROMISE He (as El Shaddi or the Almighty Provider) had made to Abraham and his Seed, or Isaac and Jacob, Yahweh-Elohim raised up Moses to deliver the Children of Israel, who were the posterity of Jacob, from the Egyptian bondage.

Moses, born in Egypt of his parents, Amram and Jochebed in 1570 B.Y., at which time Pharaoh, the Egyptian King had instructed the midwives, Shiphrah and Puah, to destroy all the male children of the Hebrews, because they were multiplying faster than the Egyptians (Ex. 1:15-16). Moses' mother, Jochebed hid and nursed him in her own house for three months, realizing she could hide him no longer, made an Ark and put him in it and placed it in the bulrushes of the River Nile, while Moses' sister Miriam stood in a secret place and watched the performance. When Pharaoh's daughter came to bathe herself in the river, she heard the child (Moses) cry and she retrieved him from the water and decided to keep him for herself. Moses' sister Miriam approached Pharaoh's daughter and asked her if she should get one of the Hebrew women to nurse the child for her. She gave her consent and agreed to pay wages to the woman to nurse him. Miriam, took Moses to his mother, Jochebed and she nursed him until he was weaned and thereafter she turned him over to Pharaoh's daughter (Ex. 2:2-10). Therefore, Moses was reared up in the house of Pharaoh's daughter and was acquainted with the Egyptians arts and customs. At the age of 40, Moses slew an Egyptian and hid him in the sand for smiting a Hebrew. After becoming aware that Pharaoh would learn what he had done, Moses fled into the Land of Midian in the Wilderness of Sinai and married one of the seven daughters of Jethro, Zipporah. Her father Jethro was a priest in Midian and also owned a flock of sheep, and Moses became a shepherd (Ex. 2:11-22).

After Moses, the shepherd had been in the Wilderness for forty years, Yahweh FIRST APPEARED (in a Vision), in the form of Elohim, as an angel, IN THE MIDST OF THE BURNING BUSH to him (Moses) with the ROD in his hand (Ex. 3:2; Ex. 4:2-7, see also chart # 1, page 13). As Moses approached to investigate the BURNING BUSH, Yahweh-Elohim called unto him out of the MIDST OF THE BUSH, and said, "Moses, Moses! And he said, here am I. And He (Yahweh-Elohim) said, Draw NOT NIGH HITHER: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the PLACE whereon thou standest is HOLY GROUND. Moreover He said, I am the ELOHIM of thy father, the ELOHIM of Abraham, the ELOHIM of Isaac, and the ELOHIM of Jacob" (Ex. 3:4-6, H.N.B.).

Moses, ALONE (while still at the BURNING BUSH in the Wilderness) was instructed to go back down into Egypt to speak to the Israelites and Pharaoh. Yahweh-Elohim's further introduction and commission or instruction to Moses: "And Elohim said unto Moses, AYAH-ASHER-AYAH"(I WILL BE WHAT I WILL TO BE -- Ex. 3:14, which is the original Hebrew text, H.N.B., translated I Am that I am in the K.J.V.). Yahweh-Elohim demonstrated to Moses that He would BE WHAT HE WILLED TO BE, when He commanded Moses to cast the rod, which he had in his hand, on the ground and it became a Serpent. Moses fled but Yahweh told him to put forth his hand and take it by the tail and it became a rod again. Yahweh demonstrated other miracles to Moses such as instructing him to "Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow. And He said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh" (Ex. 4:2-7).

And He said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I WILL BE hath sent me unto you. And Elohim said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, YAHWEH, the ELOHIM of your fathers, the ELOHIM of Abraham, the ELOHIM of Isaac, and the ELOHIM of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this is MY NAME FOREVER, and this is MY MEMORIAL unto ALL GENERATIONS. Go, and gather the elders of Israel, together, and say unto them, YAHWEH-ELOHIM of your fathers, the ELOHIM of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely REMEMBERED YOU AND SEEN THAT WHICH IS DONE TO YOU IN EGYPT. At this point Moses hesitated to go again into Egypt unto Pharaoh who Moses supposed was the Pharaoh (Rameses I), King of Egypt, that was reigning at the time when he (Moses) slew the Egyptian and fled into Midian in the wilderness some forty years earlier. However, Yahweh assured Moses that all the men which sought his life were dead, and that another Pharaoh (Rameses II - the typical man of sin or Son of Perdition of the 18th Dynasty - 666, see Rev. 13:18), was reigning who did not KNOW Moses and therefore would not seek his life (Ex. 4:19, see also Ex. 3:10-22, and charts on page 13, concerning the above paragraphs).

Firstly, YAHWEH spoke to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, or in other words the Patriarchs long BEFORE the time of Moses (but they never WROTE or DOCUMENTED any of their communications they had with Yahweh, neither did they KNOW HIS TRUE NAME): this was done verbally so, or through VISIONS to them as is stated in Exodus 6:3-5, H.N.B. thusly: "And I APPEARED UNTO ABRAHAM, unto ISAAC, and unto JACOB as EL SHADDI (Almighty Provider), but MY NAME, YAHWEH, was I NOT KNOWN TO THEM, And I have also established MY COVENANT with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers. And I have also heard the groanings of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I HAVE REMEMBERED MY COVENANT,." (See also Gen. 17:1; Gen. 35:11; Gen. 48:3).

Moses, ordained and commissioned by Yahweh, left Midian with the ROD OF ELOHIM in his hand (Ex, 4:19-20); Zipporah, his wife and their two sons (whom his wife circumcised along the way) to return to Egypt. Yahweh at this time had INSTRUCTED Aaron, Moses' brother to meet him in the Wilderness (Ex. 4:27), and go back into Egypt with him to be his mouthpiece or spokesman (Ex, 4:14,28-31). Moses and Aaron did go back down into Egypt as Yahweh-Elohim had commissioned or instructed them, and while in Egypt they delivered the message to the Israelites, but before Pharaoh would let them that were born in Egypt depart, the TEN (10) DEVASTATING PLAGUES were poured out. Simultaneously with the pouring out of the tenth and last plague, Yahweh Elohim instituted the Passover which was April the 14th. Beginning in Egypt and very early in

PLATE #1 Moses in the house of Pharoah in Epypt with the Rod in his hand, slew an Egyptian and fled into the Wilderness Where Elohim appeared to him in the Burning Bush.

VOLUME I Page 13

PLATE #2 After the Passover in Egypt, the Israelites, under the leadership of Moses, came to the Wilderness of Sinai whses Yahweh spoke to them the Ten Commandment Law from the Cloud that covered the Mount.

VOLUME I Page 14

PLATE #3 Moses, Aaron, Nadab and Abihu and seventy elders were called into Mount Sinai and they saw the Elohim of Israel as a Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic being in the Incorporeal Form, appeared in the Cloud (Yahweh) that covered the Mount.

VOLUME I Page 15

PLATE #4 Moses alone was called within the cloud that covered Mount Sinai and saw in a vision, Elohim, the Archetype (original) Incorporeal Pattern, Transform into the Intangible Pattern of the Tabernacle.

VOLUME I Page 16

PLATE #5 The three-fold Tabernacle; (1) Most Holy Place; (2) Holy Place; (3) Outer Court, proves that (1) Yahweh, the Father; (2) Elohim, the Word; (3) Yahshua, the Holy Spirit in personification, is One Universal Supreme Spirit Embodiment. (I John 5:7).

VOLUME I Page 17

PLATE #6 Moses saw in a vision, Elohim create the Heavens and the Earth in six solar days that the Cloud covered the Mount and the seventh day He called Moses out of the midst of the Cloud (Ex. 24:16).

VOLUME I Page 18

(chart shows:

1. that Genesis should be placed in Ex. 24:16, after "six days:".
2. that the heavens and the earth were created, not in six days, but in the day of Yahweh (Eternity).

VOLUME I Page 19

(PAGE 20 - BLANK)

VOLUME I Page 20

In this illustration, Moses was called by Yahweh Elohim to bring two tables of stone like unto the first which he broke and come into Mt. Sinai the third time (Ex. 34:1-2). At this time, Moses was shown by vision and was told by Elohim the record of the genealogies (Gen. 5th chapter; Rev. 17:8) and historical events of mankind as illustrated above, extending from Adam and Eve and their fall and expulsion from the Garden of Eden, down to Moses himself, born in Egypt and his deliverance into the Wilderness by Elohim. This third trip of Moses, along with the second trip into Mt. Sinai plus Moses' experience with Israel 40 years in the wilderness, to his death in Mt. Nebo, was under the inspiration of Yahweh Elohim. These events are what constitutes the writings of the first five books of the bible, written by the 70 elders under the direction of Moses, called the Pentateuch or Book of Moses. These books are called Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy...In fact, Moses saw the whole purpose of Yahweh from start to finish extending from Adam down to Pentecost so that he might be one of the witnesses along with John the Revelator (see plate 42, Volume I at bottom of page.) proving the Exodus was before the Genesis (Ex. 24:16; Gen. 1:1-31, 2:1-4) and also that the creation of all things took place in the realm or day of Eternity and not in time.

(PAGE 22 - BLANK)

VOLUME I Page 22

the morning of the next day after the stygian night of the Passover, Elohim by the Phenomenal Cloud and the hand of Moses led the twelve tribes of Israel out of the plague stricken devastated chaotic land of Egypt early in the morning of the third day, through the MIRACULOUSLY DIVIDED WATERS of the Red Sea into the Wilderness, which was 1490 B.Y. This statement includes Elohim, the persons, date and the immediate geographical location involved in our explanation.

On the 15th day of the second month (Zif) AFTER Israel came out of Egypt Yahweh established a SABBATH when He gave them MANNA to be gathered SIX DAYS and rest on the SEVENTH DAY (SABBATH - Ex. 16:15-26). Shortly after Moses was called into Mount Sinai the "FIRST TIME" and was instructed of Yahweh-Elohim to sanctify the people against the third day (which was June 6th), thereafter, YAHWEH-ELOHIM SPOKE TO ISRAEL from the CLOUD that covered the Mount the Ten Commandment Law the First Covenant or Testament at which time, simultaneously the Law was written on tables of stone in the Mount (see Ex. 20th chapter and also Plate # 2, on page 14).

Thereafter, Moses wrote all of the words of YAHWEH-ELOHIM in a Book which He had spoken from the mount, he (Moses) took the blood of the Sacrifices of Bulls which he had caught in basins and sprinkled half the Blood upon the Altar. Then he took the Book and READ it in the audience of the people: and they said all that Yahweh hath said will we do, and be obedient. Moses then took the other half of the Blood and sprinkled it on the BOOK and on the people, and said, Behold the Blood of the Covenant, which Yahweh hath made with you concerning all these words; this was the First Covenant with Israel (Ex. 24:4-8).

Yahweh-Elohim had already told Moses, before he had written all the words of the Covenant and dedicated both the Book and the people, to come up to (the plateau of) Mount Sinai the "SECOND TIME" and bring Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and the Seventy Elders of Israel and they should worship Him afar off, but Moses ALONE should come near Yahweh (Ex. 24:1-2). It was there on the plateau of the CLOUD COVERED Mount that they saw (in a vision) JOSHUA, the Elohim of Israel TRANSFIGURE into the SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM OF A MAN or as a GREAT HEAVENLY ANTHROPOMORPHIC BEING (see Ex. 24:9-10, and compare with Matt. 16:28; Matt. 17:1-13). This demonstrated, revelation was made to Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and the seventy elders of Israel at this TIME and PLACE because He wished them to know THEN and THEREAFTER that HE WAS THE ELOHIM of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, or the Elohim of Israel, their Elohim as stated in the preceding caption (see Gen. 17:1; Gen. 35:11; Gen. 48:3; I Kings 18:36; I Chron. 29:18).

Thereafter, Moses and his Minister JOSHUA, rose up to ascend to the top of the Phenomenal Cloud covered mount to receive the two tables of stone with the Ten Commandments engraved with the finger of Elohim; but before Moses departed, he instructed Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and the seventy elders to TARRY THERE WHERE THEY WERE until he and Joshua returned from the top of the CLOUD COVERED MOUNT. However, when Moses and Joshua DID NOT RETURN according to the Israelite expectations, they DISOBEYED Moses' instructions and descended from the plateau of the mount and became engaged in making and worshipping the GOLDEN CALF, which operation also resulted in breaking of the Commandments of Yahweh-Elohim, written by Moses in the Book of the Covenant and also engraved in the two Tables of Stone, which reads as follows: "And ELOHIM spake all these words, saying, I am YAHWEH THY ELOHIM, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have NO ELOHIM before Me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven idol, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I YAHWEH THY ELOHIM am a jealous ELOHIM, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate Me: And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love Me, and keep My Commandments" (Ex. 20:1-6).

(NOTE: REMEMBER THIS DISOBEDIENCE TO MOSES' COMMAND HAPPENED WHILE JOSHUA AND HE WERE STILL IN THE CLOUD COVERED MOUNT, which subject we will return to and DISCUSS AFTER OUR FURTHER CONTINUATION AND EXPLANATION OF OTHER VISIONS MOSES HAD WHILE JOSHUA AND HE REMAINED IN THE MOUNT).

B - THE VISION OF THE THREE-FOLD ARCHETYPAL PATTERN IN RELATION TO THE THREE-FOLD TANGIBLE SANCTUARY

It was also in Mount Sinai that Moses received the VISION of the three-fold Archetype Pattern in relation to the three-fold Tangible Sanctuary (see plate # 4 on page 16). The VISION of the three-fold ARCHETYPAL PATTERN is explained in this way: ELOHIM, the Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Incorporeal Being, instantaneously TRANSFORMED HIMSELF into a three-fold COMPLETELY FURNISHED, intangible sanctuary so that Moses could SEE the total structure; with its Brazen Vesseled exterior furnishings and the Golden Vesseled interior furnishings therein, and also the interior hanging curtains and the departmental DIVIDING VAIL, lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures. Thus, in this way, ELOHIM was able to SHOW Moses the three-fold Intangible Sanctuary and make him thoroughly UNDERSTAND and retain in his MIND, how, thereafter, he was to build the (figurative) three-fold Tangible Sanctuary for a Dwelling Place for Him, Elohim, among the children of Israel (Ex. 25:8), fashioned like the PATTERN which Moses had SEEN in the Mount (Ex. 25:40). This was necessary since YAHWEH, in His Supernal Nature is three-fold namely: (1) YAHWEH or the FATHER, (2) ELOHIM or THE WORD, and (3) YAHSHUA or the HOLY SPIRIT in personification, and these THREE ARE ONE (I John 5:7, K.J.V.), ALL IN ALL (I Cor. 15:28) UNIVERSAL SUPREME SPIRIT EMBODIMENT in whom we live, move and have our being (Acts 17:28, see also Plate # 5 on page 17).

Therefore, the manifested TRANSFORMED STATE of the three-fold YAHWEH (Yahweh, Elohim or Yahshua), into the INTANGIBLE SANCTUARY or INCORPOREAL PATTERN, shown to Moses in the Mount, MUST BE three-fold or DIVIDED into THREE PARTS. These three parts are namely: (1) The Most Holy Place, (2) The Holy Place and (3) The Outer Court. This statement by John, "For there are three that bear record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit: and these three are one" (1 John 5:7, K.J.V.), along with Paul's statement (Col. 2:9), "For in Him (Elohim or Yahshua) dwelleth all the fulness of the Supernal Nature of Yahweh in bodily form (Yahshua)," PROVES the much debated question by Christendom who say that the Supernal Nature (Godhead) consists of three individual persons, who agree in one; but the Pattern of the Tabernacle, and all things created in the Universe by the Pattern, PROVES that there are THREE MANIFESTATIONS OF THE ONE SPIRIT: Yahweh (invisible), Elohim (visible in visions) and Yahshua (visible).

These manifested three-fold parts of the Tabernacle (with the Phenomenal Cloud standing above it) ARE IN REALITY ONE COMPLETE TABERNACLE herein called the INCORPOREAL PATTERN of the Universe with its contents which are as follows:

- (1) THE MOST HOLY PLACE (entrance into it is called the Second Vail)
 - (a) The Ark of the Covenant and its two Cherubims of Glory with their wings over shadowing the Mercg Seat, containing the Ten Commandment Law written on Tables of Stone. (A Blue, Purple and Scarlet colored Vail, lavishly embellished with Angelic figures divided the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place).
- (2) THE HOLY PLACE (entrance into it is called the First Vail or Door)
 - (a) The Golden Candlestick
 - (b) The Golden Overlaid Table of Shew-bread
 - (c) The Golden Altar of Incense
- (3) THE OUTER COURT (entrance into it is called the Strait Gate)
 - (a) The Brazen Altar of Sacrifice
 - (b) The Brazen Laver (containing water for the Priest to wash)
 - (c) The Vessel containing the Holy Anointing Oil

To summarize the (b) section under the caption of the EXPLANATION, we are referring to Yahweh the Elohim, and Yahshua the UNIVERSAL SPIRIT and three-fold ARCHETYPE INCORPOREAL PATTERN in relation to the three-fold INTANGIBLE SANCTUARY, which Moses SAW in a VISION while he was yet in Mount Sinai. Thereafter, he was to construct the TANGIBLE or PHYSICAL SANCTUARY or TABERNACLE in the Wilderness according to the manifested description explained in the paragraph above. (See Sanctuary of Tabernacle in pictorial illustrative chart, caption, ELOHIM, THE

THE VISION AND HISTORY OF THE CREATION OF HEAVEN AND EARTH

(See Chart proving the Exodus BEFORE the Genesis, page 19, and Chart # 6, page 18), we have explained Exodus the 24th chapter From the 1st to the 15th verses, now we shall explain the 16th verse. Moses while still in the Mount and within the midst of the Cloud was shown another Vision. This time, beginning with Exodus 24:16, He Elohim showed Moses a Panoramic Vision of the creation of Heaven and Earth. Elohim manifested Himself to Moses in an Incorporeal Form as the Creator of Heaven and Earth and all that in them is. Therefore, in this Vision, Moses HEARD and SAW within Six Solar Days, Elohim in the process of creation by Himself, the Pattern, each evening and morning or day by day in logical sequence until he had reached the Seventh Day. Moses wrote in Exodus 24:16, "And the Glory of Yahweh abode upon Mount Sinai and the CLOUD covered it six days: and the seventh day He called unto Moses out of the midst the Cloud."

It was here at the colon, after the six days in the 24th chapter of Exodus and the 16th verse in the year 1490 B.Y., after Moses had led the children of Israel out of Egypt under the leadership of Yahweh-Elohim that Moses was called into Mount Sinai and was shown the VISION of the creation of Heaven and Earth, as is quoted by Moses in the first chapter of Genesis (see chart on the Exodus before the Genesis, page 19), which says: "In the beginning (of Moses' Vision) ELOHIM created the Heavens and Earth." Moses saw in the VISION in Genesis 1:33, H.N.B. THAT ON THE SEVENTH DAY ELOHIM completed His work and rested on the SEVENTH DAY from all His work which He had made. The record of the Creation in the first chapter is not a record of the actual creation but an account of Moses' VISION which he had in Mount Sinai in the year 1490 B.B.Y. or 2513 years (A.M.) after the first man ADAM.

The fact that Moses was called into Mount Sinai in the year 1490 B.Y. and saw in a VISION the Creation of Heaven and Earth which he recorded in the first chapter of Genesis and confirmed by the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, PROVES that the long sought mystery by Scientists, Theologians and Commentators of the record of the Creation, was not of Babylonian or Assyrian origin of Mythology, but was by a VISION shown to Moses in Mount Sinai in 1490 B.Y.

If you will also note that Moses wrote in the 1st verse of the 2nd chapter of Genesis (H.N.B.) or the 4th verse of the 2nd chapter of Genesis (K.J.V.) quoted thusly: "These are the origins of the heavens and the earth when they were created in THE DAY (the DAY, singular) of Yahweh, the SOURCE and SUBSTANCE, in THE REALM OF ETERNITY, NOT IN TIME, that Yahweh-Elohim made the earth and the heavens," having no beginning or ending (see chart, the Exodus BEFORE the Genesis, page 19). This vision of Moses which he SAW as related in the 24th chapter of Exodus in the year 1490 B.Y., and recorded in the 1st and 2nd chapters of Genesis is the answer to the long sought mystery by Scientists and Theologians as to how old and from what substance the Universe was created.

THE VISIONS AND DESCENT OF MOSES FROM THE MOUNT AND THE BREAKING OF THE FIRST TWO TABLES OF STONE

During the first forty days that Moses along with his minister Joshua, were in the Mount, he (Moses) was shown all of the VISIONS, namely:

(1) The creation of Heaven and Earth, within SIX DAYS (Ex. 24:16; Gen. 1:1-31; Gen. 2:4, K.J.V. or Ex. 24:16; Gen. 1:1-34; Gen. 2:1, H.N.B.), by Himself of the PATTERN, and all that in them is, which includes ADAM and EVE at PEACE or RESTING in the Garden of Eden, with the command "Thou shall not touch or eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil" (see chart on page 18)

(2) The BOOK which YAHWEH had written and kept, with all the names of mankind in which Moses saw his own name (Ex. 32:32-33; Rev. 20:12-15).

(3) The three-fold INTANGIBLE TABERNACLE with instructions as to how he (Moses) thereafter was to build the TANGIBLE TABERNACLE in the Wilderness. Thereafter, he was to receive the FIRST TWO TABLES OF STONE written with the finger of ELOHIM and place them in the Ark of the Covenant, "And Yahweh said unto Moses, Go, get thee down: for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves" (Ex. 32:7). After Moses received the FIRST TWO TABLES OF STONE, Joshua told Moses that he heard a noise in the camp and for Moses to go down from the Mount (Ex, 32:17) As we have already stated, Moses DID NOT SEE the TRANSGRESSION in the Garden of Eden, BEFORE he and Joshua departed from the top of the cloud covered mount, with the FIRST two tables of stone in his hands. Arriving at the Plateau of the Mount (which was in seeing distance of the camp), where he (Moses) had instructed Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and the Seventy Elders to remain or tarry until he and Joshua returned, he discovered that they had DISOBEYED his command and returned to the camp and had built and was engaged in worshipping the GOLDEN CALF.

Moses seeing they (the stiffnecked children of Israel) had also DISOBEYED the Book of the Covenant which Moses sprinkled with the Blood of the sacrifices and also the Command "thou shalt not make unto thee any graven idol or any likeness of anything..." he (Moses justifiably WAXED HOT and threw down and broke the Tables of Stone containing the Ten Commandment Law from the plateau of the mount. These FIRST two Tables of Stone were to have been reserved and placed in the Ark of the Covenant (which at this time had not yet been built). Ex. 25:21; Ex. 26:34; 40:20; Heb. 9:4, see pictures and charts on pages 14 through 18.

After the angry man Moses arrived within the camp he took the Golden Calf which they had made and burned it in the fire and ground it into powder and strew it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it, Moses then questioned his brother Aaron to learn the reason for the Israelite apostacy, that is their departure from the mount and their DISOBEDIENCE in building and worshipping the Golden Calf, which Aaron explained to Moses that he and Joshua did not return according to their expectations, they became impatient and refused to tarry any longer. Therefore, they departed from the mount and demanded that Aaron allow them to collect the gold from one another, build and worship the Golden Calf. Moses told the Israelites that they had sinned a great sin. After receiving instructions from Elohim, Moses then told the Levites to arm themselves and go through all the gates of the camp and find out who was on Yahweh's side, which they did and theyg SLEW about THREE THOUSAND of them that day (Ex. 32:27-28; Jude :5).

After this, Moses consecrated the rest of the people and returned unto Yahweh to make atonement or intercession for their sins. He, Moses, said, Yet now if thou will forgive their sin; if not, BLOT ME, I PRAY THEE, OUT OF THE BOOK WHICH THOU HAST WRITTEN. And Yahweh said unto Moses, "Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I BLOT OUT OF MY BOOK (Ex. 32:32-33).

MOSES THIRD TRIP INTO THE MOUNT

Yahweh said unto Moses, Hew thee out TWO TABLES OF STONE LIKE UNTO THE FIRST and bring them up into the mount and I will write upon these Tables the words that were in the First Tables which thou breakest. Moses did all that Yahweh-Elohim had commanded before he ascended Mount Sinai with the second tables of stone (Ex. 34:4). While Moses was in the Cloud covered Mount this time Yahweh-Elohim (in a VISION, which was repeated in part) returned Moses' ATTENTION back to Adam and Eve in perfect Peace, within the Garden of Eden, wherein also was the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, which they were forbidden to eat thereof. This is where Moses left them at the end of his SECOND TRIP (see chart on page 21), NOTE: Some Theologians think this second reference to Adam and Eve, beginning in the second chapter of Genesis establishes a second account of the Creation, BUT THIS IS NOT TRUE. It was here at this time that Moses saw the Serpent that DECEIVED and caused the Transgression of Eve and the Sin and instantaneous DEATH of Adam in his conscience in the Garden of Eden. Thereafter, in the cool of that

SAME DAY or as the Sun went down, Moses saw the Angel with the "Flaming Sword" drive Adam the earthly Son of Yahweh-Elohim out of the Garden and the Woman, Eve, voluntarily went out with him. Thereafter, Moses saw (in the Vision) the birth of all the sons and daughters of Adam and Eve, and the rest of the generations of mankind that followed, which included the Patriarchs, and the Historical Events that he recorded in the Book of Genesis and a part of that which is recorded in the Book of Exodus. In order to express the same thought in a better understandable way, let us say here that Yahweh-Elohim brought Moses up to date while he was in the Mount.

Moses at the end of his forty day period descended from the Mount this THIRD and LAST TIME with the Second Tables of Stone, with the Commandments of Yahweh-Elohim written thereon, which signified the New Covenant with Israel (Ex. 34:29). He then directed the construction and dedication of the TABERNACLE and the Priesthood and their operation therein. He remained alive and saw the Israelites multiply one hundred fold during the forty years they were in the Wilderness, while all the rest of the Israelites that were born in Egypt died except Caleb, Eleazar and Phinehas.

During this forty years Moses wrote or caused to be written, the five Books of the Law, Torah or Pentateuch, often referred to as the Books of the OLD TESTAMENT. Moses LAST and FINAL ERROR was made when he SMOTE the rock at Horeb instead of SPEAKING to it as Yahweh-Elohim had told him to do, so that the Israelites could have water to drink and for other purposes (Num. 20:8-11).

Yahweh-Elohim then told Moses to write "the Song of Victory," place Joshua in command of Israel, which he did, and then he would be permitted to go up into Mount Nebo and view the Promised Land. He died there at the age of one hundred and twenty (120) years. Yahweh buried him there (Deut. chapters 31 thru 34). Joshua and the Israelites mourned Moses death thirty days and Joshua gave them three more days to prepare vituals and then they crossed over the divided waters of the River Jordan and invaded the Land of Canaan. In a course of time when they had conquered their enemies and reached Mount Zion, Joshua, Caleb, Eleazar and Phinehas divided the Land of Canaan among the Israelites, They left eight tribes or nations remain therin. Joshua died a natural death at the age of one hundred and ten (110) years in the border of his inheritance in Timnathserah, in Mount Ephraim (Joshua 24:29-30).

YAHWEH IS PURE SPIRIT OR YAHWEH IS ALL IN ALL

Inasmuch as we seek and desire to explain and show our concept and understanding of WHAT YAHWEH-ELOHIM IS ---- WHAT, WHERE, WHEN and HOW He created or formed the Angelic Host and the Heaven and Earth, it is also necessary that we produce sufficient, concrete evidence that our concept is both Scripturally and Scientifically verified by other witnesses. We have previously propounded, to some extent that YAHWEH IS ALL IN ALL.

(1) In the accompanying illustrations, Unity, part I and Eternity, pages 31 and 32, the author intends to show and prove the existence of Yahweh. Yahweh first existed (in totality) as Pure Spirit (John 4:24). That is to say, Yahweh is "The Ultimate Source, Infinite and Immaculate Substance, the Incomprehensible and Inscrutable Principle, the ALL IN ALL, an Eternal, Independent, Self Existing Deity without Visible Shape or Form" (Deut. 4:12; John 5:37). Therefore, He is, within Himself, the sum total embodiment of "ALL" of the attributes of Intelligence, Wisdom, Knowledge, Love, Beauty, Justice, Foundation, Power and Strength. He is the Limit and Bounds, the Source and Substance. Yahweh is the "Terminus Ad quem and Terminus Ad quo"

YAHWEH IS SUPERINCORPOREAL FORM (ELOHIM)

(2) Next in the illustrations, Unity, part 2 and Super Incorporeal Form, pages 31 and 33, we are showing how that Yahweh, by the process of Transmutation, took on Super Incorporeal Form (in part, not in totality) before He began to create the Angelic Host. After the physical creation, Yahweh, in this Super Incorporeal Form (Elohim), was seen by Moses and the Prophets in Visions and communicated with them (see Ex. 24:9-10; Prov. 8:22).

In this condition He was the Universal Archetype Pattern of everything, "Incorporeal and Physical" that He thereafter created (Rev. 3:14). In the illustration, Incorporeal Form, page

VOLUME I Page 27

34, we mean that in the Realm of Eternity, He created the Spirit Beings or the Angelic Host FIRST, BEFORE He created the Physical Creation. Angels are MINISTERING SPIRITS, created to Serve, Honor, Obey and Glorify Yahweh (see Dan. 3:28; 7:27; Luke 1:19; Heb. 1:14). Lucifer, an angelic spirit creature, the Son of the Morning, because of his great Beauty and Wisdom, wherewith Elohim had created him, lifted himself up or rebelled against Yahweh. This caused a rebellion in Heaven among the Angels, and therefore, Lucifer and his host were found guilty before Elohim, and were cast out of Heaven into the Ethereal Darkness that surrounded the Earth after the beginning of the physical creation. This was the ORIGIN of Satan, the Evil Spirit Creature.

ELOHIM MANIFESTED IN PHYSICAL FORM OF MAN AND THE CREATION

(3) Finally In the illustrations, Unity, part 3, and Concrete Form, pages 31 and 35, Elohim took on Physical Shape and Form (in part, not in totality) manifested in the Material Creation and thereafter in Yahshua, as shown in Unity, part 3, page 31 (John 1:14; I Tim. 3:16; I John 5:20). To summarize as heretofore explained, this downward operation of process as indicated in Unity, page 31, shows Yahweh (in part, not in totality) coming from Pure Spirit, which is His Inconceivable and Incomprehensible State of existence, through Super Incorporeal Form and then into materialization of Spirit in Physical Bodily Form of Yahshua and the material creation.

Now according to His Purpose as indicated in Unity, page 31, there is a similar upward process, from materialization returning back through Incorporealization or Incorporeal Form to Pure Spirit, manifesting His Purpose to mankind to make a New Creation and a New Creature in Yahshua the Messiah (2 Cor. 5:17).

THE SCIENTIFIC DISPUTATION OF THE BIBLICAL ACCOUNT OF THE CREATION

The world's greatest intellectually-minded and academically trained Theologians openly confess that they cannot reconcile the Biblical account of the Creation in Genesis, chapter one to chapter two, verse four with the many scientific accounts of the creation of Heaven and Earth. Although, there are many points of which they disagree, we will limit this discussion to the following:

(1) The Biblical scholars cannot satisfactorily explain how that there was LIGHT BEFORE THE SUN, MOON and STARS WERE CREATED and placed in the Heavens on the Fourth day.

(2) The Religious Scholars cannot explain how that the VEGETATION CAME FORTH FROM THE GROUND AND GREW INTO FRUITION ON THE THIRD DAY BEFORE THE SUN WAS PLACED IN THE HEAVENS ON THE FOURTH DAY OF CREATION.

(3) The Biblical account that vegetation was complete in all of its forms on the Third day of the Creation before any animal life appeared on the fifth and sixth day of Creation is not understood nor can be explained.

These points of contention are mentioned in Funk and Wagnall New Standard Bible Dictionary Third Revised Edition, under the caption, "COSMOGANY", page 152; here, fifty-nine contributors of the world's best known Biblical scholars plainly admit that they cannot reconcile the Biblical account of Creation with accepted scientific belief and concepts because of the following reasons:

(a) Science recognizes the SUN AS THE SOURCE OF LIGHT and it is necessary for the GROWTH AND PROPAGATION OF ALL PLANT LIFE.

(b) Science teaches that PLANT and ANIMAL LIFE EXISTS in a SYMBOLIC RELATIONSHIP, where one cannot thrive without the other.

The utter failure on the part of these astute and worldly-trained Biblicists to dissolve their differences with the scientists is due mainly to the fact that they try to explain the Creation without recognizing and acknowledging the Creator who is the True SON of YAHWEH (ELOHIM). HOW CAN THERE BE A CREATION WITHOUT A CREATOR?

We have fully explained elsewhere in this book (see the chart of Moses' Vision, page 18) that Moses received a Vision of the Creation while he was in the Cloud that covered the top of Mount Sinai for six days in the year 1490 B.Y. (before Yahshua the Messiah), after he had brought the children of Israel out of Egypt (Ex. 24:16). Moses was accompanied in Mount Sinai by JOSHUA the Son of Nun, who in fact was YAHSHUA (Num. 13:8-16), who TRANSFIGURED before Moses (see Matt. 17:1-9). Thus, it was this Anthropomorphic Form of Joshua (or Elohim), who

DEMONSTRATED to Moses in his VISION that He was the True Creator of the Heavens and Earth and all that in them is. This Vision of Moses took place in the Realm of Eternity and not in the Realm of TIME as typified by his entering into the midst of the Cloud denoting pure Spirit or the Eternity of Yahweh.

It was this same JOSHUA who was with Moses and Aaron and the children of Israel down in Egypt and He was the Phenomenal Light that lit up the Land of Goshen where the Israelites had light in their dwellings, whereas throughout the rest of the land of Egypt, there was the plague of stygian black darkness. Furthermore, this same JOSHUA was that Phenomenal Cloud that furnished light unto the Israelites during their three day march to and through the Red Sea, and at the same time was absolute pitch-black darkness, to the pursuing host of Pharaoh. This phenomenal cloud went from before Israel and stood between Israel and Pharaoh and his host, thus one can see the division between Light and Darkness during the three days of the Migration out of Egypt and to and through the Red Sea. This same situation must be repeated so that there is definite and positive proof of its occurrence, so then Moses in his vision atop Mount Sinai of the migration of the Physical Creation out of Pure Spirit, we must see the existence of cosmic light and the dividing of the light and darkness during the first three days of the Creation; but let us please keep in mind that the origin of this light is JOSHUA (or Yahshua) and please let us be reminded that this is not Cosmic Light but the Light of the SON OF YAHWEH. When Yahshua the Messiah (who was the Son of Yahweh) spoke to the Jews during the 3½ years of His ministry, He told them that He was the LIGHT of the world (John 9:5). In further confirmation of this fact, John in his Vision on the Isle of Patmos, who wrote of Yahshua the Messiah in the book of Revelation, "and the City (Jerusalem above) had no need of the Sun, neither of the Moon to shine in it: for the glory of Yahweh (Elohim) did lighten it, and the LAMB is the LIGHT thereof" (Rev. 21:23).

These academically trained Theologians failed to differentiate between the SON of Yahweh and the SUN in the sky which is only a reflection or a type or shadow of the REAL SON (Elohim). Yet, there is a definite relationship between the two, as is clearly shown by Yahweh-Elohim's waiting until the cool of the evening as the SUN in the sky was going down to cast Adam, the SON of Yahweh (Luke 3:38) out of the Garden of Eden into outer darkness after his SIN. Here we can see that the two, (the Sun in the sky and the Son of Yahweh) are going down together. Likewise, as Yahshua the Messiah was dying on the cross and all of the Life (or Light) was draining out of His physical body, the Sun in the sky began to darken and to go down into stygian black darkness from the sixth to the ninth hour. Here again, the Sun in the sky is coordinated with the SON of Yahweh as the two go on down together. Then, three day's later, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, that is, as the Sun in the sky was coming up, the Son of Yahweh (Yahshua) rose from the grave thus accomplishing the rising of the two (Son and Sun) together.

Malachi confirms that these two Suns (Son and Sun), are one and the same, for he wrote, "But unto you that revere my Name, shall the SUN of righteousness arise with healing in His wings" (Mal, 4:2), Here, the Prophet Malachi is plainly referring to Yahshua the Messiah, the SON OF YAHWEH, but he refers to Him as the SUN, Thus, it is plain to those who have the eyes to see, that ELOHIM the SON of YAHWEH was the beginning of the Creation of Yahweh (Rev. 3:14), and Creator of Heaven and Earth (John 1:1-2; Gal. 1:13-17), and He was before all things, including the Sun which was placed in the Heaven on the Fourth day to be a witness of Yahshua the Messiah, the fleshly SON of Yahweh, who was placed in the earth plane in the 4000th year after the Adamic man was driven out of the Garden of Eden, (Remember that one day with Yahweh is as a thousand years, and a thousand years is as one day -- Psa. 90:4; II Pet. 3:8). This Elohim (or Joshua) who spoke to Moses at the Burning Bush told him that he should tell Pharaoh and the Israelites in Egypt that He was AYAH ASHER AYAH (which means I WILL BE WHAT I WILL TO BE). Thus He willed to be the SUN, MOON and STARS, and in fact, the UNIVERSE in its TOTALITY IS ONE OR ANOTHER MANIFESTATION OF HIM (YAHWEH-ELOHIM). It is therefore no trouble for one to see how there was LIGHT before the SUN was placed in the Heavens on the Fourth day for we see the SON of Yahweh (Elohim), who is the LIGHT OF THE WORLD.

Furthermore, the matter of the Seed of vegetation springing up out of the soil on the

third day, before the SUN was placed in the Heavens on the fourth day is no problem when one sees that the seed of Abraham (the children of Israel) came up out of Egypt and were Baptized in the Cloud and the Sea the third day; but let us remember that Joshua (Moses' minister) was right along with them and He was the one who delivered them out of Egypt (see Joshua 24th chapter). Therefore, that which caused the seed of vegetation to grow up without the aid of the ethereal Sun in the Heavens, is the same SON which caused the seed of Abraham to rise up out of Egypt and go on through the Wilderness into Canaan Land. Likewise that which raised the Messiah from the dead on the third day was not the physical SUN in the sky, but ELOHIM, the Incorporeal or Anthropomorphic Form or SON of Yahweh (see Acts 3:13-15).

Truly, the vegetable kingdom coming forth on the third day, typifies the Angelic Creation whereas the animal kingdom coming forth later typifies the earthly or physical creation, and as angels are ministering spirits which are incarnated in all mankind and are inseparable from mankind, so must the vegetable and animal kingdoms be inseparably related. The plants exist on the carbon dioxide excreted by animals, and the animals exist on the oxygen liberated from the plants but both vegetable and animal life are dependent upon the SON (or SUN) which is the source of all life. The Apostle Paul wrote that Yahshua the Messiah who raised from the dead on the third day was the firstfruits of them that slept (I Cor. 15:20), and after His resurrection, many of the saints (or Sons of Yahweh), who slept in the dust of the earth arose and went on into Jerusalem (Matt. 27:52-53).

As we have already said heretofore, when one begins to read the book of Genesis he MUST realize that he is reading an account of the VISION that Moses had in the year 1490 B.Y. in the Cloud atop Mount Sinai. Yahweh-Elohim is showing Moses in a Vision how He had already created the Heavens and the Earth, for Moses was standing on physical Mount Sinai and furthermore, Moses himself is not conscious of any time whatsoever, as he is viewing a RERUN of the Creation of Heaven and Earth in the Realm of Eternity. Moses' account of the Creation with the Divine Pattern of the Tabernacle which he also received confirms that Yahweh-Elohim is the ARCHETYPAL OR ORIGINAL PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE and CONCLUSIVELY PROVES HIM to be AYAH ASHER AYAH, or I WILL BE WHAT I WILL TO BE. The whole Universal Creation witnesses to this, and this is the purpose for which it was created. Thus, we have shown WHEN, WHERE, HOW and WHY, Moses received the Vision of the Creation, and this is Scientifically and Scripturally proven by the Universe in all of its manifestations and the Holy Scriptures.

It should be an eye-opener to all of the world seeing that all of these deep esoteric secrets of YAHWEH (who is a great mystery - I Tim. 3:16), are being explained and revealed to all that will accept the Truth. This positively points to the fact that this Age is almost ready to come to a close, as the Apostle John wrote, "But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, THE MYSTERY OF YAHWEH should be finished, as He hath declared to His servants the Prophets" (Rev. 10:7).

SUMMARY

In the initial production of matter, it must FIRST appear in the Beginning of Moses' vision as a parent mass of conglomeration or amalgamation of inorganic substance without particular descriptive shape or form or chaotic condition (Gen. 1:2), as evidenced by the dark, chaotic, plague stricken land of Egypt in the beginning of the Migration (Ex. 11:1-6).

Matter, in the second state, must take on descriptive shape and organic form to prove the invisible is understood by the visible (Rom. 1:19-20), as evidenced by the building of the physical Tabernacle in the Wilderness (Ex. chapter 25 through 30), in harmony with the creation of the greater and more perfect Tabernacle, the Universe (Gen. chapter 1).

Matter then must be animated as evidenced by the physical Tabernacle being filled with the Spirit (breath of life) as shown by the Cloud covering the Tabernacle (outside and inside) Exodus 40:34-36, and further proven by Yahweh-Elohim breathing into the nostrils of both beast and man the Breath of Life (Gen. 2:7,19 also Gen. 7:21-22), and confirmed after the resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah when He breathed on His disciples and said to them, "Receive Ye the Holy Spirit" (John 20:22); which they did receive on the Day of Pentecost, as evidenced by the Mighty Rushing Wind, which filled them and the whole house whereby they

YAHWEH OUR ELOHIM IS YAHWEH A UNITY

COMING FROM PURE SPIRIT → THROUGH SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM → INTO PHYSICAL FORM (John 1:1-3,14)

PURE SPIRIT

Part 1 YAHWEH IS SPIRIT SUBSTANCE - ESSENCE (FORMLESS) (Deut. 6:4; Deut. 4:12; Ex. 3:14; John 4:24; John 5:37)

Part 2 ELOHIM - SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM
manifested in visions to Moses (Ex. 24:9-10; Ex. 33:11) and to John (Rev. 3:14), also seen by the Prophets (Isa. 6:1-4), and the Transfiguration (Matt. 17:1-2) as seen by Peter, James and John.

Part 3 PHYSICAL FORM - YAHWEH
manifested in the flesh or Physical Form of Yahshua (John 1:14; 1 Tim. 3:16; I John 5:20) and the material creation (Col.1:15-17)

RETURN FROM PHYSICAL FORM → THROUGH SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM → TO PURE SPIRIT (I Cor. 15:28,51-58)

ETERNITY

SOURCE AND SUBSTANCE

Yahweh is Spirit

INTELLIGENCE

KNOWLEDGE

WISDOM

LOVE

BEAUTY

JUSTICE

FOUNDATION

POWER

STRENGTH

LIMITS AND BOUNDS

(I Cor. 15:28)

YAHWEH IS ALL IN ALL

SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM

ELOHIM

THE WORD OF YAHWEH

JOHN 1:1-3

YAHWEH IN SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM, ELOHIM, THE WORD OF YAHWEH, CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE, manifested in Visions to Moses (Ex. 24:9-10, Ex. 33:11) also seen by the Prophets (Isa. 6:1-4; Jer. 1:4-6) also seen by Peter, James & John in Mount Transfiguration (Matt. 17:1-2) also John on the Isle of Patmos (Rev. 3:14)

TRANSMUTATION

VOLUME I Page 33

INCORPOREAL FORM

YAHWEH MANIFESTED IN SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM (ELOHIM) showing Him creating the Incorporeal Angelic Host (Heb. 1:13-14, Col. 1:15) also showing the ORIGIN of Lucifer or SATAN (Isa. 14:12, Ezek. 28:13-19. Rev. 12:9-10 and also the Interior of the Tabernacle

TRANSMUTATION

VOLUME I Page 34

CONCRETE FORM

PHYSICAL FORM OF ELOHIM manifested in the Material Creation and later in the PHYSICAL FORM OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH (John 1:1-3,14; Col. 1:15-17; I Tim. 3:16; I John 5:20, H.N.B.)

MANIFESTATIONS

VOLUME I Page 35

Thus, this esoteric and exotic secret was revealed to Solomon and expressed in these words, "Yahweh possessed me in the BEGINNING of His way, BEFORE HIS WORKS OF OLD. I was set up from EVERLASTING, from the BEGINNING, or EVER THE EARTH WAS. When there WERE NO DEPTHS, I was brought forth; when there WERE NO FOUNTAINS ABOUNDING WITH WATER. Before the mountains were SETTLED, BEFORE THE HILLS WAS I BROUGHT FORTH: While as YET HE HAD NOT MADE THE EARTH, NOR THE FIELDS, NOR THE HIGHEST PART OF THE DUST OF THE WORLD. When He prepared the heavens, I WAS THERE: When He set a compass upon the face of the depth; when He established the clouds above; when He strengthened the fountains of the deep; when He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His COMMANDMENT: WHEN HE APPOINTED THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH: THEN I WAS BY HIM, AS ONE BROUGHT UP WITH HIM" (Prov. 8:22-30). The above statement of Solomon agrees with the Revelation of John which reads as follows: "And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of Elohim (Rev. 3:14 and also see John 1:1-14),

Whereas Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and the seventy elders, after ascending Mount Sinai SAW (in a vision) Yahshua the Messiah this Super Incorporeal Form whom they recognized as the Elohim of Israel; ("And they saw the Elohim of Israel; and there was under His feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the Body of Heaven in His clearness" - Ex. 24:10), BEFORE Moses entered into the midst of the Cloud, which typified his entrance into the presence of Elohim in "THE REALM OF ETERNITY", wherein Moses HEARD the spoken words of Elohim, BEFORE TIME BEGAN, which SPONTANEOUSLY transformed Spirit or substance, in part, into a large super mass of inorganic and inanimate matter.

"FOR HE SPAKE, AND IT WAS DONE; HE COMMANDED, AND IT STOOD FAST" (Psa. 33:9). "Through faith we understand that the WORLDS WERE FRAMED BY THE WORD OF YAHWEH SO THAT THINGS WHICH ARE SEEN WERE NOT MADE OF THINGS WHICH DO APPEAR" (Heb. 11:3. With the Heavens (space) and Earth in this condition, Moses "SAW," recognized and said, "In the beginning (of his vision) Elohim created the Heaven and Earth" (Gen. 1:1). If we, as scientists, engaged in an extensive and intensified research, thoroughly understood by Divine Interpretation that Yahweh is Spirit (John 4:24) inhabiting Eternity (Isa. 57:15), and that Yahweh-Elohim created MATTER and that MATTER IS SPIRIT MATERIALIZED, which materialization took place SPONTANEOUSLY, in the Realm of Eternity, BEFORE TIME BEGAN and still continues to abide within this Eternal Realm, then we could very easily UNDERSTAND that there is no solution to the Age-old problem and question of "HOW OLD THE HEAVEN AND EARTH IS." Actually, we must UNDERSTAND that we CANNOT TIME, or calculate the Age of Creation by the physical objects of the Creation, such as the operation of the Sun, Moon and Stars, when it is the repeated routine function of these previously created objects that make up what we call "TIME." Or in other words, we cannot take the created objects which are necessary to establish TIME, to TIME their own creation. Therefore, scientists never will by Geological, Archeological and other methods of scientific research, including OUTER SPACE EXPLORATION, be able to determine the Age of the Creation, without FIRST determining the AGE of the ETERNAL CREATOR, Yahweh, because, as we have already explained, MATTER IS SPIRIT MATERIALIZED. For example, A watch is made to tell TIME, in seconds, minutes and hours, but it was not made to TELL HOW OLD THE WATCH itself is, or the age of the Watchmaker.

A more detailed account of Moses' VISION OF THE CREATION is more fully explained herein:

"Moses went into the Mount and a CLOUD covered the Mount. And the Glory of Yahweh abode upon Mount Sinai, and the CLOUD covered it SIX DAYS: and the SEVENTH DAY HE (ELOHIM) called Moses out of the MIDST of the CLOUD. And the sight of the Glory of Yahweh was like a devouring fire on the top of the Mount in the eyes of the Children of Israel (no night in the Holy Place in the Earthly Sanctuary, compare with Rev. 21:1-23). And Moses went into the MIDST of the CLOUD, and gat him up into the Mount: and Moses was in the Mount forty days and forty nights" (Ex. 24:15-18).

(NOTE - In the following copy of the above paragraph we are inserting in the proper place Moses' VISION of the CREATION OF THE HEAVEN AND EARTH, which took place in the first SIX SOLAR DAYS OF THE SEVEN, while Moses was in the MIDST of the CLOUD (symbolizing his

presence in ETERNITY) during the forty days he was in Mount Sinai).

Moses went into the Mount and a CLOUD covered the Mount. And the Glory of Yahweh abode upon Mount Sinai, and the CLOUD COVERED IT SIX DAYS: "In the BEGINNING (of Moses' Vision) Elohim CREATED THE HEAVEN and THE EARTH, (Gen. 1:1, also the numbers preceding the following statements are referring to the verses of scripture in the first chapter of Genesis). 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of Elohim moved upon the face of the waters. 3 And Elohim said, Let there be light: and there was light. 4 And Elohim saw the light, that it was good: and Elohim DIVIDED the Light from the Darkness. 5 And Elohim called the light Day, and the darkness He called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 And Elohim said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it DIVIDE the waters from the waters. 7 And Elohim made the firmament, and DIVIDED the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. 8 And Elohim called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day. 9 And Elohim said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. 10 And Elohim called the dry land Earth; and the gathering of the waters called He seas: and Elohim saw that it was good. 11 And Elohim said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. 12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind; and Elohim saw that it was good. 13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And Elohim said, Let there be light in the firmament of the heaven to DIVIDE the day from the night, and let them be for signs, and for days, and years: 15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth; and it was so. 16 And Elohim made to appear two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: He made the stars also. 17 And Elohim set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth. 18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to DIVIDE the light from the darkness; and Elohim saw that it was good. 19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day. 20 And Elohim said, let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. 21 And Elohim created great sea monsters, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and Elohim saw that it was good. 22 And Elohim blessed them, saying Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. 23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And Elohim said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, 25 And Elohim made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and Elohim saw that it was good. 26 And Elohim said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So Elohim created man in His own image, in the image of Elohim created he him; male and female created he him. 28 And Elohim blessed them, and Elohim said unto them Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 And Elohim said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed: to you it shall be for meat. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. 31 And Elohim saw everything that He had made, and behold it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them (Gen. 2:1, K.J.V.). 2 And on the Seventh Day Elohim ended His work which He had made; and He rested on the Seventh Day from all His work which He had made. 3 And Elohim blessed the Seventh Day, and sanctified it: because that in it He had rested from all His work which Elohim created and made. 4 These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, IN THE DAY (OR ETERNITY) that Yahweh-Elohim made the earth and the heavens.

And the SEVENTH DAY He (Elohim) called unto Moses out of the midst of the CLOUD. And the sight of the Glory of Yahweh was like a devouring fire on the top of the Mount in the EYES OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. And Moses went into the MIDST of the CLOUD, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights (Ex. 24:15-18).

To summarize the (c) section under the caption of the EXPLANATION, we are referring to THE VISION AND HISTORY OF THE CREATION OF HEAVEN AND EARTH and ELOHIM'S REST OR SABBATH DAY

Yahweh inhabits ETERNITY (Isa. 57:15), as indicated by His Super Incorporeal Form, WITHIN THE CLOUD, that covered Mount Sinai. Hence, the actual CREATION OF HEAVEN AND EARTH must emanate from Yahweh and TAKE PLACE IN THE REALM OF ETERNITY. Therefore, these created physical objects such as the Sun, Moon, Stars and other Planets function within the REALM OF ETERNITY and cause the REALM OF TIME TO EXIST.

Moses, having first seen Elohim (in the Vision) before He began to create, therefore, SAW the entire process of the CREATION. When he began to write, starting with the beginning of the VISION, he wrote: "In the beginning Elohim created the HEAVEN AND THE EARTH" (Gen. 1:1).

This Panoramic Vision of Elohim in the process of creation which Moses SAW while he was "WITHIN THE CLOUD," symbolizes his presence within "THE DAY" or within "ETERNITY" during the first SIX SOLAR DAYS of the forty day period that he was in Mount Sinai. This was in the third (Sacred) month, Sivan (comparable to our June), and year of 2513 A.M. or 1490 B.Y., and was recorded AS IS, in the first part of the BOOK OF GENESIS. As Moses was a witness, through the Vision of the creation we can understand HOW he could WRITE THE HISTORY OF THE CREATION OF THE HEAVEN AND EARTH and compile the BOOK OF GENESIS.

Regarding the "SABBATH DAY" as a day of rest for mankind to keep, it is easy to see and clearly understandable that, since Moses WROTE the Book of Genesis in the Wilderness of Sinai in 1490 B.Y. and placed the VISION, which he SAW in the Mount, in the first part of the Book of Genesis, AS IS; neither Adam nor any other of the Ante-diluvian or Post-diluvian Patriarchs prior to Moses could have known anything about the SABBATH DAY. In the second month (Ex. 16:1) after their arrival and residence in the Wilderness of Sinai, the Israelites began to murmur for food and for six days Elohim gave them manna from Heaven (Ex. 16:23-28). They were to gather enough on the sixth day to supply them during the SEVENTH DAY or THE SABBATH. It was here in the Wilderness of Sinai at this time, 1490 B.Y., that for the first time in the History of the World Elohim FIRST mentioned to mankind anything about the REST or the SEVENTH DAY, or the keeping of A SABBATH DAY. Elohim in speaking the Commandments from Mount Sinai, in the third month (Ex. 19:1) THEREAFTER, reminded the Israelites to remember the SABBATH DAY to keep it HOLY. After speaking the Commandments from Mount Sinai, Elohim called Moses up into the Mount which the CLOUD covered SIX SOLAR DAYS, and Moses SAW Elohim in the process of CREATING THE HEAVEN AND EARTH (Gen. 1:1-31 and Gen. 2:1-4, K.J.V.).

It was here in Mount Sinai that Yahweh (who, as already explained is Spirit) took on the Super Incorporeal Form of a man (Ex 24:10; Ezek. 1: 26) and appeared to Moses in "A VISION". Thereafter, the transmutable part of Spirit (or the three-fold "Godhead") was spontaneously transformed into the APPARENT ethereal Darkness and Chaotic physical SUBSTANCE which Moses SAW and recognized to be the "Heaven and Earth" (Gen. 1:1). Paradoxical as it may seem, John, in his Vision on the Isle of Patmos stated that the "Lamb of Yahweh" was slain "From the Foundation of the World" (Rev 13:8; Rev. 17:8), which means that the "Paschal Lamb" in the Dark Chaotic Land of Egypt had to be slain therein "From the Beginning of the migration or departure of the Israelites from Egypt." Thus, the Heaven and Earth which Moses SAW in the VISION WITHIN THE MIDST of

the CLOUD was in the same Dark Chaotic condition as the Land of Egypt AFTER the pouring out of the "Ten Plagues" and the offering and Blood of the "Paschal Lamb" BEFORE the BEGINNING of the Israelites departure therefrom (Ex. 12:1-15).

In this "COMPARATIVE TYPE" we are using the Red Sea for a boundary line between Egypt and the Wilderness of Sinai. In other words, we are using the Mystic Darkness and waters of the Red Sea to completely surround the Plague stricken Chaotic Land of Egypt, as described in the beginning of Moses' VISION OF THE CREATION in Genesis 1:1-31. (See and compare Gen. 1:2 with Ex. 10:21-23). From within this ethereal Darkress and Chaotic MASS Moses HEARD Elohim speak the words, "Let there be light, and there WAS LIGHT" (Gen. 1:3).

After the dawn of Cosmic Light and from within this great CHAOTIC MASS Moses "SAW" Elohim (the Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being or Three-fold Archetype Pattern), systematically create the HEAVEN and EARTH with its vegetable and animal kingdoms as Moses knew them before, and as we now know them.

In this VISION Elohim, in "Speaking and Dealing" with this PARENT MASS, during these SIX (SOLAR) DAYS, thoroughly demonstrated that He is "UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW and ORDER WITHIN HIMSELF." Whereas, on the SEVENTH DAY He rested and Sanctified that DAY because in it He RESTED FROM HIS WORK OF CREATION (Gen. 2:1-3, K.J.V.).

Before Moses descended the Mount After he had witnessed the CREATION OF HEAVEN and EARTH during the first SIX SOLAR DAYS and Elohim had rested the Seventh Day, Elohim called unto Moses out of the CLOUD and gave him the FIRST tables of stone (already written with the finger of Elohim before Moses went up into the Mount), with the Law of Commandments engraved therein. Elohim had instructed Moses to place the tables of stone with the Commandments written therein inside the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle. Moses, in descending the Mount, came within view of the Children of Israel disobeying the Commandments of Elohim by worshipping the Golden Calf. In seeing the children of Israel worshipping the Golden Calf, Moses waxed hot and threw down the first tables of stone and broke them. Note: Moses DID NOT SEE THE ADAMIC TRANSGRESSION until his THIRD TRIP up into the Mount. After Elohim and Moses had chastised the Children of Israel for making and worshipping the Golden Calf, Elohim called unto Moses and told him to hew himself out two tables of stone and come back up into the Mount again, and He would write the SAME WORDS on the second table of stone (Ex. 34:1-2), which he was to place in the Ark of the Covenant, signifying the New Covenant (Jer. 31:31-34). If we subtract the SEVEN DAYS which includes the SABBATH from the forty days and nights which Moses remained in the Mount, we will have THIRTY-THREE more days that Moses remained in the Mount after he SAW the VISION OF CREATION, which (counting one day for a year, Num. 14:34; Ezek. 4:6) is equivalent to the WORD OF YAHWEH, manifested in the FLESH, or the total (33½ years) life span of Yahshua The Messiah, on the earth plane fulfilling the Law and the Prophecies (Isa. 8:20; Matt. 5:17; Luke 24:44).

There is quite a lot of modern, scientific and theological and cosmological speculation introduced under the caption of "The Theory Of The Original Or Pre-Adamic Earth."

JOSHUA (MOSES' MINISTER) AND YAHSHUA (THE MESSIAH), WERE YAHWEH ELOHIM MANIFESTED IN THE FLESH

It is necessary at this point to do a little back tracking, so that we might bring out a most interesting and revealing phenomenon. When Moses had his vision at the Burning Bush and Yahweh-Elohim commissioned him to go back down into Egypt to liberate his people from the bondage of Pharaoh, He (Yahweh-Elohim) told Moses, CERTAINLY I WILL BE WITH THEE in Egypt (Ex. 3:12). Yahweh-Elohim further demonstrated His power to be what He willed to be when He had Moses to cast down his Rod to the ground and it turned to a serpent, and when he picked it up by the tail, it turned back into a rod again. He also gave him two other signs that we will not deal with at this time, as we want to proceed with our main thought.

When Moses and Aaron came into Egypt, YAHWEH-ELOHIM WAS THERE WITH THEM AS HE SAID, but one would not appreciate this fact without a revelation by the Holy Spirit. There was One in Egypt with Moses and Aaron by the name of Oshea whom Moses called Joshua (correctly rendered, this is Yahshua; Num. 13:8,16, H.N.B.), but there is no direct reference to this at that time. The first account of this Yahshua, after they came out of Egypt, is given in the 17th chapter of Exodus where He fights with the Amalekites and prevails as long as Aaron and Hur held up the arms of Moses, who was sitting on a Rock. Moses, in his record of genealogies, lists Joshua as the Son of Nun, of the Tribe of Ephraim who was the second son of Joseph, and right away some carnal minded person would think that Joshua was old man Nun's son, but this is not true. THIS JOSHUA was of NONE (Nun) of the Twelve Sons of Jacob or the Twelve Tribes of Israel. He was Elohim who had taken on a fleshly manifestation, having not been born of any pre-existing fleshly parents, but Materialized out of the Incorporeal Spirit Form. Remember Yahweh-Elohim has the power to BE WHAT HE WILLS TO BE. Joseph had prophesied to his brethren that Elohim would surely visit them and bring them out of Egypt (Gen. 50:24-25). Thus He was with Moses and Aaron in Egypt as He had promised to be, but His true identity was hid from the Israelites.

The Apostle Paul confirms that this Joshua (who was Yahshua) was the one who led the Israelites out of Egypt for he says, "Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all immersed unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and did all eat the same spiritual food; and did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that Spiritual Rock that went with them: and that Rock was (Yahshua) the Messiah" (1 Cor. 10:1-4, H.N.B.).

One might still question in his mind as to the veracity of Joshua being without any fleshly parents, not realizing that he is over-throwing another scriptural tenet that he is asked to believe, and that is, Adam's being created or born of Virgin Mother Earth without any pre-existing physical parents, and farther on down the line, Yahshua the Messiah's virgin birth. If one cannot accept Joshua's coming forth without physical parents, how can he accept Adam's and Yahshua the Messiah's situations? One would ask then, why does Moses list him as an offspring of Ephraim who came out of Joseph, or why is he attached to Ephraim? Moses attaches Joshua to Ephraim (although Moses knew better but it could not be revealed at that time) for the same reason that Yahshua the Messiah appeared to be attached to Joseph. However, Luke the physician, with the Holy Spirit in him after Pentecost, explains that Yahshua the Messiah born of the virgin Mary, was NOT of Joseph as he writes thusly, "And Yahshua Himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph" (Luke 3:23). Thus, Yahshua the Messiah appeared to be the son of Joseph, in the same way that Joshua (Yahshua) the Son of Nun, appeared to be of the lineage of Ephraim out of Joseph, for the purpose of Yahweh carrying out His will and His way. The Prophets had said that they (the Israelites) would not KNOW the time of their visitation (Jer. 8:12; Isa. 10:3, Hosea 9:7), that is, that they would not know and recognize that Yahshua the Messiah was the Son of Yahweh (and not Joseph) so that they would deny him and crucify him as was fore ordained.

Yahshua the Messiah told the Jews plainly that He was back there with Abraham and the Patriarchs and Prophets when He said to them. "Your father Abraham prayed to see my day; and

he saw it, and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, thou art not yet fifty years old, and has thou seen Abraham? Yahshua said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, before Abraham was, I am" (John 8:56-58).

So it is that Joshua (who is Yahshua), who was down in Egypt but he was not known, just as Yahshua the Messiah was not known when He was in the earth plane. Later, when Moses is called up into Mount Sinai the SECOND TIME ALONE and by himself, it is this same Joshua who was Moses' minister who went up into the Mount with Moses (Ex. 24:1-2,13) and he transfigured before Moses into the Incorporeal Form again (as he was at the Burning Bush), and Moses sees him in a Vision create the heavens and the earth. This Incorporeal Form was Elohim (Yahshua) the Archetype (original) Pattern of the Universe, "the faithful and true witness the beginning of the creation of Yahweh" (Rev. 3:14). Moses further sees Him create the man, Adam, and form the woman, Eve, from his body in the Garden of Eden (Moses also saw the book that Yahweh-Elohim wrote of all the genealogies of mankind); and He further shows Moses, and tells him about the Tabernacle that He desires him to build in the Wilderness of Sinai.

Moses had previously told Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and the seventy elders to tarry at the place where they had seen the vision of the Incorporeal Form of Elohim until he and Joshua returned, but they DISOBEYED, and returned back down the Mount to the camp of the Israelites and made the Golden Calf. If they had obeyed Moses, they would not have gotten into the trouble of making the Golden Calf, which displeased Moses so very much that he broke the Tablets of the Covenant. Nevertheless, this was according to Yahweh's Will, for He had told Moses to place the Tables of the Covenant in the Ark of the Covenant, but there was no Ark of the Covenant as Moses had not had time to tell the Israelites how to build it. There is another correlative instance of such disobedience on the part of Yahshua the Messiah's disciples as He told them, after He had resurrected from the grave and had tarried on earth for forty days, to tarry at Jerusalem and wait for the Promise of the Father (Acts 1:4). These disciples, however, having learned from the Messiah that the Law and Prophets has to be fulfilled (Luke 24:44-45), they found the passage of scripture in Psalms 109:8, where it speaks of Judas' fall and that another would take his bishopric. Since, therefore, Yahshua the Messiah had not told them who would take Judas' place, they took it upon themselves to fill his place by casting lots and the lot fell on Matthias who was numbered with them (Acts 1:20). This, however, was in direct disobedience to what the Messiah told them to do; He did not tell them to pick or choose another Apostle. Furthermore, this was against the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh, for the Apostle Paul was the one whom the Holy Spirit had chosen before the foundation of the world to take Judas' place.

At the end of Moses' forty days in the Mount, he descends the Mount and it is Joshua who tells him of the noise in the camp of Israel, and tells Moses to hurry down from the Mount; and when Moses sees that Israel (with Aaron) had made the Golden Calf in willful disobedience to Yahweh's commandment which He had spoken to them from the Mount, he became very angry and threw down the two tablets of the covenant and broke them. Moses then fell down before Joshua who was his minister (just as Yahshua the Messiah said that He came not to be ministered unto, but to minister - Mark 10:45), and pleaded with Joshua to forgive Israel for their great sin which they had committed in making the Golden Calf. Moses further said to Joshua "If thou wilt forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee out of thy book which thou has written" (Ex. 32:32-33). Moses was referring to Yahweh-Elohim whom he had seen and understood in the Mount to be the Source and Substance of all human flesh, that is, all of the genetic material that would ever be materialized into human flesh was contained in Him, and He foreknew every living human creature by name before he would be formed in the womb. Remember that He (Yahweh-Elohim) had called Moses by his name at the Burning Bush, and Moses had seen his own name written in That Book.

John the Revelator made reference to this same book as follows: "And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before Elohim; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life (see Rev. 20:12-15), and we (all human creatures) are books or epistles, as the Apostle Paul wrote, "Ye are our epistles (books) written in our hearts, known and

read of all men: forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Yahshua the Messiah ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the Living Elohim; not in tables of stone, but in the fleshly tables of the heart" (II Cor. 3:2-3).

Joshua (Yahshua) was a young man (remember that Yahshua the Messiah was only 33 years old when He was crucified) who dwelt always in the Tent or the Tabernacle of the congregation which Moses pitched without the camp of the Israelites. Whenever Moses wanted to inquire about some matter that he lacked knowledge of its solution, he went into this Tabernacle or Tent and received the answer from Joshua (Ex. 33:7-11, Joshua is referred to as the 'Lord' in the King James Version).

Because Moses had waxed hot and had thrown down and broken the First Tables of the Covenant written with the finger of Elohim when he saw that Israel had sinned in making the Golden Calf, he was told by Joshua to hew out his own tables of stone and come up the THIRD time in Mount Sinai. He further told Moses that he would write on these tables just as he had written on the first tables of stone. However, when Moses went into the Mount the THIRD time, Joshua DID NOT GO WITH HIM as he had done the first time (Ex. 24:13; Ex. 33:11) but he remained in tent. Moses, therefore entered into the cloud as he had done the SECOND TIME but did not see the face of Elohim, but did see his back parts as he passed by, and as he wrote on the new tables of stone (Ex. 33:20-23). Although Joshua remained within his tent when Moses went in the Mount the THIRD TIME, He (Joshua) nevertheless, showed his back parts to Moses and communicated with Moses, thereby demonstrating his power of astral projection and telepathic communication. It was at this time when Moses went into the Mount the THIRD TIME that he saw the serpent in the Garden of Eden and the subsequent disobedience of Adam and Eve and Adam's expulsion from the Garden. Had Moses seen the transgression of Adam and Eve when he was in the Mount SECOND TIME, he would not have waxed hot and broken the first tables of stone when he saw that Aaron and Israel had transgressed the Commandments of Yahweh in building the Golden Calf. Moses would have known that Israel would have had no other resource than to repeat in type the sin of his earthly fore-parents in the Garden of Eden.

It was also during the THIRD trip into the Mount that Moses saw a repetition of the events that had previously transpired in his vision at the Burning Bush in the land of Midian. Elohim had told Moses at the Burning Bush to tell Pharaoh that Ayah Asher Ayah (which means: I will be what I will to be) had sent him to Egypt to liberate the Israelites from bondage; furthermore Elohim had demonstrated his power to be what he willed to be, by having Moses cast his rod to the ground and it turned into a serpent and Moses fled from it. When Moses sees therefore the Serpent in the Garden, the tree (same as the bush) of Knowledge of Good and Evil and Adam and Eve, he is seeing a repeat of the same circumstances. He also hears Yahweh-Elohim tell the woman, Eve, "and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed (the woman's seed, which is Yahshua); He shall bruise thy head and thou shalt bruise His heel" (Gen. 3:15). This pronouncement is a prophetic utterance of Yahweh-Elohim setting forth the means by which Yahshua the Messiah was to come the next time (Remember we have already shown that Joshua, who is Yahshua, did not come into the flesh by woman or a man down in Egypt. The Apostle Paul spoke of Yahshua the Messiah's coming by the woman thusly, "For as the woman (Eve) is of the man (Adam), even so is the man (Yahshua the Messiah) also by the woman" (Miriam or Mary, I Cor. 11:12). NOTE: Let us here admonish the reader to hold this thought in mind until we finish the relating of Moses' THIRD TRIP into the Mount, and then we will deal with this thought further in relation to Joshua or Yahshua).

Moses also sees in his vision during his third trip into the Mount, the genealogies of the flesh that proceeded out of Adam and Eve, and he heard and saw Yahweh-Elohim speak to the Patriarchs (although they did not know him by that name -- only as El Shaddi, meaning the Almighty Provider -- Ex. 6:3, H.N.B.). Moses heard and saw all of the events and happenings of the Ante-diluvian and Post-diluvian Ages unto the coming of Yahshua the Messiah and Pentecost or in other words, HE saw the whole Purpose of Yahweh from start to finish, so that he might be one of the witnesses along with John the Revelator. Moses and John confirming one another would therefore be as the Two Archangels which overshadowed the Mercy Seat with their faces

toward the cloud where Yahweh said he would dwell, and it would not take a college graduate to see that the author of this work would have had to have a vision that encompassed both Moses' and John's in order to explain the things contained herein.

When Moses descended the Mount the third TIME with the Tablets of the Covenant in his hands, having seen Adam and Eve transgress in the Garden of Eden, he was much more tranquilized in his mind, because he now understood why Aaron and Israel had previously sinned in building the Golden Calf. He, therefore, placed these tablets in the Ark of the Covenant which the Israelites had constructed by this time (this ark represents the head which always develops first in the womb). whereas the complete tabernacle was ready until the following year. Also when Moses come down out of the Mount the THIRD TIME, his face shone and the children of Israel were afraid to come near him, therefore he put a vail over his face when he talked with them, but when he went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation where Joshua dwelled, he took the vail off (Ex. 34th chapter). The Apostle Paul states that this vail (the flesh) still remaineth to them who follow after the things contained under the Mosaic Dispensation, not seeing that Messiah fulfilled all of the carnal and fleshly ordinances.

Moses continued on with Joshua and the Israelites on their migration through the Wilderness of Sinai for a period of 40 years, and he died and the Israelites mourned his death 30 days and Joshua gave them 3 more days to make preparations, before the Israelites crossed over the River Jordan into Canaan Land. He was buried in the valley over against Beth-Peor in the Mount, and although the Bible clearly states that NO MAN knows the place of his burial, Joshua knew, for it was this same Yahshua (the Messiah) who produced Moses and showed him to Peter, James and John in their vision in Mount Transfiguration (Matt. 17th chapter). The Devil however, did not know where Moses was buried, and as Jude states it, he (the devil) disputed with Michael, the Archangel about where the body of Moses was buried, and Michael just said to the Devil, "Yahweh rebuke thee (Jude 9th verse).

After Moses' death, Joshua led the Israelites across the Jordan into Canaan Land and he fought and subdued 31 kingdoms in Canaan Land (also he had already subdued 2 kingdoms on this side of Jordan -- 33 in all). Thus, we have shown that Joshua (who was Yahshua) was with the Israelites throughout their whole journey from Egypt to Canaan Land, but only Moses knew who he was. He was down in Egypt but as the Bible states, Israel saw no similitude of him (Deut. 4:12); likewise in the Wilderness of Sinai, Joshua stayed in his tent and went not out of it, and only Moses went in to talk to him, face to face (Ex. 33:11). However, fust before his (Joshua's) death in Canaan Land, he assembled all of the elders and heads of the Tribes of Israel with the people unto Shechem and he openly and plainly told them that he was the one who had sent Moses and Aaron onto Egypt, and that he was the one who delivered them out of bondage, and that he was the one who fought their batttles all along the way, etc. (Joshua 24th chapter). One would not discern by reading this 24th chapter of Joshua that Joshua was talking of himself, although he uses the pronoun I throughout, but due to the fact that the Bible uses the term Lord in reference to Joshua, the real understanding is hidden. This Joshua was the Lord or the Lord God who had lead Israel all of the way from Egypt to Canaan Land; in other words, he was with them all of the way (Matt. 28:20). However, throughout all of these battles, Joshua was never killed, but he died at the ripe old age of 110 and was buried in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah in Mount Ephraim (Josh. 24:29-30).

Now, the big \$64,000 question is this: if we contend that this Joshua the Son of Nun was Yahshua who was with Moses throughout his journeying and he died at the age of 110 and was buried in Canaan Land, how did he get out of his grave and appear many hundreds of years later as Yahshua the Messiah?

We have already related how that Messiah said that He was before Abraham, and Abraham rejoiced to see His day (John 8:56-58), and he further said this, "Therefore, doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No Man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again" (John 10:17-18).

He was plainly telling the Jews of his day that he was the same Joshua who laid his life down in Canaan Land and was buried at the age of 110 years, but that he had the power to get up out of that grave, and appear again. This is what He meant when He spoke to Mary and Martha and said, "I am the Resurrection and the Life" (John 11:25). If He had remained in that earthly grave in Canaan Land, He certainly could not have been the Resurrection and the Life. Now concerning His being born of the Virgin Mary, remember that He had said to Adam and Eve that He would be the seed of the woman and that He would bruise the Serpent's head. Joshua was buried in Timnath-serah; (do you see the similarity of SERAH to SARAH) and it was Sarah who was the mother of Isaac, the only son born to Abraham by the Promise of the Father Yahweh, and this Isaac was a type of the True Seed who was Yahshua the Messiah. Therefore, this True Seed had to come forth out of the loins of a woman which was Miriam (or Mary); as He came forth out of the loins of Miriam, whose body was as the dust of the earth, this was His Resurrection from that grave in Canaan Land to fulfill His words to Adam and Eve. However, we would not have you be ignorant of the fact that Joshua as an Incorporeal Spirit was never put in the ground in Canaan Land in the first place, and that this Holy Spirit was continuously with those that outlived Joshua even on down to this present time. Thus, it is possible for each one of us to see this Resurrected Elohim or Holy Spirit within the gray and white matter of our brain in a vision, and to know that He lives forevermore, never to die again.

THE THEORY OF THE PRE-ADAMIC EARTH

Thus far, science has failed to present sufficient concrete evidence to prove the origin (the systematical development by a definite Yahweh-given Pattern), Purpose and final destiny of the Universe. Neither have the theological exponents of the Sacred Scriptures been able to do so with any dependable degree or scientific accuracy or intellectual infallibility. For example: Some of our theological commentators on the Sacred Scriptures express the belief that there was a Pre-Adamic earth created and inhabited by a human race of people and destroyed before the creation of Adam.

The subject is introduced in explanatory theological writings under the caption ORIGINAL OR PRE-ADAMIC EARTH. This theological idea was conceived and based on Genesis 1:1 which reads as follows: "In the beginning Elohim created the heaven and earth." The foregoing quotation is offered and is supposed by the proponents of the doctrinal idea to be the Original or Pre-Adamic Earth with the previously created human inhabitants therein. For some reason, presumably sin, the exponents of this theological idea aim to show that Elohim overthrew the Original or Pre-Adamic Earth by using the second verse in Genesis to prove their point which reads as follows: "And the Earth was without form and void; and Darkness was upon the face of the deep, And the SPIRIT of Elohim moved upon the face of the waters." (Gen. 1:2).

If we are to abide by the rules of correct implementation of language and punctuation, we are definitely compelled to disagree with the idea of supplemental desposition of unwritten words between the first and second verses of Genesis to modify the correct reading to prove non-scriptural, unsupported theological theory. To us the correct way to read and understand the first and second verses of the first chapter of Genesis are as follows:

Notice that the first verse and first sentence ("In the beginning Elohim created the heaven and the earth.") ends with a period; the second verse and second sentence begins with the word "AND" which is an articulation or conjunction that joins together the first and second verses of Genesis 1:1-2 to complete this thought. Hence, the second verse is Moses' actual description of the CONDITION which the atmospherical heaven (not heavens) and physical earth was in when they were spontaneously created in the REALM OF ETERNITY. That is to say, the atmospherical heaven had no cosmic light, neither did it have illuminous physical objects such as the Sun, Moon and Stars. Likewise, the physical earth first appeared in its inorganic and inanimate state as Moses also indicates in his vision as stated in the second verse, Genesis 1:2.

As heretofore stated, Moses, while within the CLOUD atop Mount Sinai, during his first trip up into the mountain, SAW Elohim (in a vision) creating the Heaven and the Earth, day by day in logical sequence during the first SIX SOLAR DAYS of this Vision. Whereupon, the creation having been finished, Elohim RESTED the SEVENTH DAY or the SABBATH, from His work of Creation and therefore, John states that he was on the Isle of Patmos on the SABBATH DAY or the SEVENTH DAY which is the same day that Moses states that Elohim RESTED from His work of creation. Moses having seen Elohim, the BEGINNING of Creation and John having seen the Messiah in his Vision of the same Elohim (on the Seventh Day), the ENDING, which, for this reason, we say that Moses was looking from BEGINNING TO ENDING and John was looking from ENDING TO BEGINNING to complete, or to confirm the fulfillment of all things which were written in the Law and the Prophecies (Luke 24:44), which were done by THE ELOHIM or YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH to manifest His entire PURPOSE and PLAN through the Dispensations and Ages or from the "BEGINNING" to the "ENDING" thereof.

THE ESOTERIC SECRET AND PROFOUND MYSTERY OF YAHWEH REVEALED TO THE APOSTLES

It is true that the Angels of the Invisible Realm and the Patriarchs and Prophets of the Visible Realm in the past Dispensations and Ages SAW VISIONS, SPOKE and WROTE under the influence of a Higher Power. But, it is quite clear to the divine, philosophical and scientific mind that the great esoteric, "secret of Secrets" and profound "mystery of mysteries" of Yahweh

was not understood by them (Col. 1:26-27). That is to say, it was "HID" in Yahweh and NOT REVEALED unto them in its utter simplicity (1 Pet. 1:1-12).

According to Biblical chronology, the Flood or Deluge, took place in the year of 1656 A.M. after the finished Creation, or 2348 B.Y. The vocation of the Patriarch Abraham begins 427 years after the Flood. Yahshua the Messiah said to the Jews, "Before Abraham was, I AM" (John 8:58). In confirmation of the above statement of The Messiah, the Apostle John and Paul stated that Yahshua The Messiah (of whom Moses and the Prophets wrote, Luke 24:44), was Yahweh-Elohim Himself manifested in the FLESH (John 1:1-4,14; I Tim. 3:16). Therefore, before the beginning Creation and many centuries before the DAYS OF HIS FLESH (Ex. 24:10-11), He was the ULTIMATE and ORIGINAL SOURCE from which all esoteric "secrets and profound mysteries" had their beginning.

As such, He, Yahweh-Elohim is the SOURCE, SUBSTANCE and the CREATOR of all so-called inanimate objects or things and living creatures, visible and invisible. Whereas, in the DAYS OF HIS FLESH, He knew and understood all things. According to the BIOGRAPHY of His life, in the days of His flesh (Matthew, Mark, Luke and John) He proved this inescapable TRUTH by the infinite WISDOM wherewith He taught the people and by the many MIRACLES which Yahweh performed through Him (Yahshua).

As for Yahshua's teaching, in the days of His flesh, it went a million miles over the heads of the Sanhedrin Council (teachers of Israel) and the multitudes. Today, nearly two thousand years hence, it is still as far over the heads of so-called Christendom. If this was not true, the world of mankind would have become reconciled unto Yahweh and among themselves in the beginning of the Christian era and remained so unto this day. As for His miracles which Yahweh performed through Him, He turned water into wine, told men their unexpressed thoughts, healed the sick, raised the dead, walked on the water, fed the multitudes, caused the fig tree to wither and stilled the tempest. Later on you will learn that Yahshua The Messiah performed these miracles by "UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW" and according to the Divine Pattern of the Universe.

Yahshua The Messiah fulfilled the Law and the Prophets (Luke 24:44) and told His disciples that they would receive the Holy Spirit from Elohim (after His departure out of the flesh) which would REVEAL the "secrets" of the Most High El unto them and impart KNOWLEDGE and UNDERSTANDING of the MYSTERY of His WAY and WILL. After the ascension of The Messiah, Elohim did REVEAL the great "secrets of secrets and mystery of mysteries" to the chosen Disciples of The Messiah. Thereafter, they knew by the Divine Pattern and the Law of Commandments in the Ark the Covenant, that there was in existence an ARCHETYPE PATTERN of the Universe with a "SPIRIT LAW" embodied therein. They understood the silent but POWERFUL, perpetual, routine FUNCTION and OPERATIONS of the UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW in relative coordination with the ARCHETYPE PATTERN. Since then, however, few others, if any, have ever received a full profound KNOWLEDGE of the EXISTENCE of the ARCHETYPE PATTERN and thoroughly understood the perpetual, routine operation of the SPIRIT LAW by which the Universe was methodically created and perpetually controlled, thereafter, with unerring accuracy.

THE UNIVERSAL ONTOLOGICAL ARGUMENTATION IN FAVOR OF THE EXISTENCE OF A SUPREME BEING

To speak directly of the masses of people on the earth plane, it would be absurd to say here that mankind, from his very earliest inception in the past Ages, did not BELIEVE in the existence of the SUPREME BEING of his IMAGINATION, simply because of his expressions and manifested ignorance of the eternal EXISTENCE of the TRUE PATTERN and SPIRIT LAW of the UNIVERSE and the fundamental principles involved in the operations of the SPIRIT LAW embodied therein. Even though we do have many professed skeptics, atheists, agnostics and infidels in this Present Age, the attested TRUTH and scientifically proven FACTS IN THE CASE are as follows:

(1) Many Sacred Historians or Biblical writers including the Ancient, Medieval and Modern, or from Enoch, the seventh from Adam, and Moses, the celebrated writer (not author) of the pentateuch, and to the confirmatory Book of Revelation written by John the Apostle, speaking of

the creation and activities of man even in his primitive and also most advanced state give rise to the conviction as well as the final conclusion that MAN actually was CREATED with sufficient intellectual capacities. He was imbued with the "INTELLIGENCE and POWER" to reason, a disposition to fear and serve, and an instinct to BELIEVE in the eternal existence of a SUPREME BEING, who was and remains far more superior in POWER and INTELLIGENCE than man, himself. In fact, the Apostle Paul agreed with one of the Grecian poets (or philosophers) that we are the offspring of Elohim (Acts 17:28).

(2) Likewise, many Profane Historians and Philosophers including the Ancient, Medieval and Modern, from Herodotus to H.G. Wells and from Confucius to those of today, speaking of the CREATED state of primitive man in reference to his BELIEF in the eternal existence of a SUPREME BEING, lead directly to the same convictions and final conclusions as those of the sacred writers.

(3) To add to the abundance of testimony already given, the American and British Archaeological Expeditionary Forces, searching here and there or wherever pre-historic beast or man are thought to have existed, have unearthed plenty of incontestable evidence that since man's inception, in every Age, he has exercised FAITH in the existence of a SUPREME BEING.

The discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls in 1947 and the information stipulated in them further lends creditability and support to our argument that man always did believe in the existence of A SUPREME BEING. So, we understand, according to the records, it is NOT, the idea that mankind DOES NOT BELIEVE IN THE EXISTENCE OF A SUPREME BEING. We find that it is true that he has had many conceptions and imaginations regarding what he has thought and NOW thinks Yahweh or "God" is, hence, the rise of the Polytheistic, Pantheistic and Monotheistic conceptions of Yahweh. These are about the oldest theories which attempt to explain and impart some KNOWLEDGE of the Great Elohim and Creator of the Universe.

Many new religious theories are being born every year while millions of people throughout the world are becoming more and more confused. As heretofore stated, some have given up the SEARCH FOR YAHWEH in despair, professing to be skeptics, atheists, agnostics and infidels. They take this attitude because they are unable to FIND YAHWEH for themselves or reconcile themselves to honestly BELIEVE in the UNKNOWN Elohim and the dogmatic religious philosophy and deception of the masses. Others are pressing on, leaving no stone unturned, honestly searching for Yahweh with renewed determination. Among this group are some of the world's most brilliant academically trained scientists. Many of these scientists, equipped with an expansion of intelligence and new or recently improved mechanical instruments, are laboring in every field of modern research. They are attempting to further explore the material and psychical realm, hoping to FIND YAHWEH, and solve the unexplained, mysterious RIDDLE of the Universe.

It is generally believed that when the TRUE YAHWEH is UNIVERSALLY KNOWN as He actually EXISTS, all strife, confusion, bloodshed, poverty, sickness and death will utterly banish from the earth. With this glorious thought in mind many of these scientists have defied death. Some have lost or freely given their lives trying to wrest the fundamental SECRET OF LIFE from the Universe for the benefit of suffering humanity. For example, what about Astronautical Space Invasion and Oceanography? Failing to understand the secret manifestation of Elohim in the material realm, many trained psychologists have turned their attention to the psychical realm. These trained investigations and carefully planned experiments, although not yet complete in every detail, have led to the birth and establishment of the "New Psychological Religions" of the past few Years. It would be a serious mistake to confuse this "New Philosophical Psychology" with the OLD MATERIALISTIC PSYCHOLOGY. They are as far removed from each other as the Planets. Let us pause here and briefly review some of the basic teaching of the "New Psychology."

THE BASIC TEACHING OF THE NEW PSYCHOLOGY

(Author's Note: We will use the Title "God" through this article for understanding and clarity of explanation.)

From what I am able to understand, many of these modern, academically trained famous psychologists have already gone on record "BELIEVING and TEACHING" that GOD is a three-fold MIND. They do not all call the major part of the great MIND by the same name. It is also true that they do not all agree on a few minor details involved in the ramified functions of this great "MIND", but on the main issues at hand they are well agreed. Some of their presumptions are as follows:

(1) There is presumed to be a "CONSCIOUS MIND" in existence. It is supposed to operate through the Senses -- sight, taste, touch, smell, hearing, etc. The Conscious Mind is referred to as the vibratory or creative "Thought Chamber" of the physical body where "Ideas" are formed. Hence, all "Voluntary" functions of our physical bodies and everything else connected with our material existence is said to be under the direct control of the "CONSCIOUS MIND." This means that our homes, our business and all other Conscious functions of our bodies are controlled or conducted by the "Conscious Mind." There are other functions attributed to the "Conscious Mind," but neither time or space will permit us to discuss them here.

(2) There's also presumed to be a "SUBCONSCIOUS MIND" in existence. The SUBCONSCIOUS MIND and the CONSCIOUS MIND are said to be joined together. The Subconscious Mind has no Conscience. Therefore, it is claimed that the Subconscious Mind is NOT a respecter of persons. We are also informed that the great Subconscious Mind is far more ethereal and powerful in its operations than the Conscious Mind. It is said to have complete charge and control of a "Involuntary" bodily functions such as breathing, heartbeat and the digestion and assimilation of food, the building of new cells for reparation of the physical body and restoring of mentality, which has been impaired by illness or injury.

The Subconscious Mind is presumed to be the source of great "Wisdom and Power." We are told that there is nothing that it cannot or will not do, once its wisdom and power has been invoked. It receives Ideas, which are sent down to it by the Conscious Mind. We are informed that once an idea is registered in the Subconscious Mind, it will leave no stone unturned until it has brought into actual manifestation the things which are laid upon it to do. Further, it is claimed that many cases of diseases, heretofore pronounced incurable by Medical Science, have been miraculously healed. We are told that the lame have been made to walk and sight restored to the blind. The new discoveries of scientists and inventors -- the successful career of professional and business persons, the rising in rank of the ordinary people and the accumulation of wealth in abundance and supreme happiness, all is said to be the Materialization of Ideas impressed upon the great SUBCONSCIOUS MIND.

(3) Still Deeper Down there is presumed to be a "UNIVERSAL MIND" in existence. The Universal Mind and the Subconscious Mind are said to be joined together. Instead of referring to this MIND as the UNIVERSAL MIND, some of the psychologists call it the great "OVERSOUL," COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS," SUPER CONSCIOUSNESS," SUPERSONIC MIND," SUBLIMINAL MIND," INFINITE MIND," etc. In fact there are over one hundred and seventy different scientific and professional names that have been applied to the major operation part of this great "MIND."

Nevertheless, the name "UNIVERSAL MIND" is very popular and quite frequently used by many of the modern psychologists. It is supposed to be the "GREAT MASTER MIND" of the Universe that embraces and sustains all LIFE, whether it be vegetable, animal, human or otherwise. In fact, we are told by some psychologists, that every Cosmic phase of nature is some or other expression of the great "UNIVERSAL MIND." Moreover, it is said to be infinite in "INTELLIGENCE, WISDOM and POWER." Therefore, it is from the "Universal Mind," that the Subconscious Mind draws or receives its wisdom and power. Further, we are told that it is, within itself, far more ethereal and powerful in its functions and operations than the Subconscious Mind. Whereas, the

multifarious ramifications of the great Universal Mind are far too complicated to even attempt to fully explain herein.

Nevertheless, the determination of these modern psychologists in their effort to "Find and know God," is not to be ignored or taken in a passive way. The academically trained, scientific psychologists of today are far too wise to form definite opinions or reach final conclusions before exhausting every means of scientific research within their power to command. Therefore their disclosures demand the respect and serious attention of the public. However, many of these psychologists are not thoroughly satisfied in every respect with their present understanding and knowledge of the Psychical Realm, but they have not given up the search in despair. The progress is slow, but the "Search" still continues to press on towards the cherished goal.

To briefly summarize the present paramount objectives of the exponents of the "New Psychological Religions" of today, they are still trying to further penetrate and explore the "Psychical Realm," analyze and give a concise, understandable definition of what the combined Conscious, Subconscious and Universal Mind really "IS" -- accurately describe or explain the fundamental PRINCIPLES involved in the classifications and the ramified, departmental functions of this three-fold "MIND."

If, and when this task is accomplished, they hope and fully expect to discover the "ONE" and "ONLY" true "God" and Creator of the Universe. Know WHERE, WHEN, WHY or WHAT, He really IS. They fully expect to learn and understand His Manifestations, invoke His Almighty Power, freely partake of His infinite Wisdom and Intelligence, which will enable them to Reveal His identity to the masses. Thus, in this way, they, like the rest of the great scientific and philosophical minded leaders, hope to completely abolish forever, the present prevailing stupendous ignorance of His ever Presence -- and lift the nations of the earth plane out of the quagmire of Ritualism and Religious Deception and become permanently established in Universal Righteousness, Peace and Joy, which IS THE TRUE KINGDOM OF "GOD" (Rom. 14:17).

FAILURE OF THE MODERN - NEW PSYCHOLOGICAL RELIGIONS

These modern Psychologists have gone a long way up the road through their investigations of the Psychical Realm. They have come close to "finding" the ETERNAL, LIVING CREATOR. However, they have made three great mistakes that have impeded the progress: (1) their failure to use the Divine-given Pattern (Ex. 25:40; Heb. 8:5), (2) that of leaving the Biblical, Messianic definition of "God" (ELOHIM IS SPIRIT - John 4:24), in the background, and (3) believing and teaching that there is a UNIVERSAL MIND, instead of a Universal Spirit.

Acknowledgement is made without hesitation that there are many modern schools of this kind and a great number of teachers in the world that are far more capable than this author to intelligently expound their views on this and other secular subjects. Nevertheless, up to this present time they have been unable to impart a clear, concise and understandable definition of what the great intangible and ethereal, so-called "Conscious, Subconscious and Universal Mind" REALLY IS; neither have they proven by the Divine Pattern, that it is what they think or say that it is.

Psychologists and teachers have failed to point out and thoroughly explain WHERE WHEN and HOW the conscious, Subconscious and Universal Minds really work in relation to each other sufficiently for persons of average intelligence to conscientiously recognize (HIS or) ITS presence and sincerely appreciate its benefits. Neither have they successfully proven that this great ethereal, so-called Universal Mind possessed the infinite POWER of systematical materialization or transmutation in totality or in either of its two distinctive parts. (By transmutation or metamorphosis, I mean -- the POWER or POSSIBILITY OF MANIFESTATION or apparent change from one substance, form, nature or species into another, and in the process of these series of changes, maintain perfect and absolute control in each and every phase or state of existence). From what we are told of the Universal and Subconscious Mind, both are far too limited to

possess these infinite qualities.

COMPARATIVE EXEGETICAL ANALYSIS

Mind is most frequently associated with the mental state of a human being, according to reputable lexicographers. Therefore, Mind is constantly subject to fluctuating changes, for better or worse, but not so in the case of "God" or Spirit (John 4:24) as He said, "For I am Yahweh, I CHANGE NOT" (Mal. 3:6).

Dr. Hugo Munsterburg, the former Dean of Psychology at Harvard University, made the statement that there is no such thing as a Subconscious Mind in existence, Here and now I make the unconditional statement that Yahweh IS NOT a Subconscious or Universal Mind. Instead, Yahweh is "ALL IN ALL." That is to say, Yahweh IS (the eternal three-fold) Universal SPIRIT, possessing the power of transmutation in His two manifestations, Incorporeal and Physical, But in the absence of a clear, understandable definition and explanation of what SPIRIT REALLY IS, and how it operates, we are still compelled to remain in ignorance or jeopardy. In the pure literal sense of the word, SPIRIT IS ABSTRACT. But in the true divine, etymological, concrete sense SPIRIT is the "ALL IN ALL" or the "Terminus Ad quem" of whom a direct and profound knowledge is not claimed. The expression, Terminus ad Quem, refers to Yahweh in His Abstract State or without form, being the "limit and bounds" of every conceivable and inconceivable idea of Source and Substance, Wisdom and Intelligence, Knowledge and Power, Law and Justice, Love and Mercy, Beauty and Glory.

In the Abstract sense, absolutely nothing could exist before or independent of SPIRIT. Neither can anything with or without shape or form be pre-existent or co-eternal with SPIRIT. Therefore, as we have already said, Yahweh in this state of existence is PURE SPIRIT or ABSTRACTION. But Yahweh, in the process of taking on FORM or moving in part from the abstract into intermediate state, conceived the idea of the Concrete CREATION and the desire to manifest or make Himself KNOWN to His Creatures of the Creation. Now, as Yahweh-Elohim existed in FORM before He began His work of CREATION, He is, therefore, the true three-fold ARCHETYPAL (SPIRIT) PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE."

Inasmuch as Elohim, in this INTERMEDIATE STATE is the true, original INCORPOREAL PATTERN and SPIRIT LAW by which the invisible and visible parts of the Universe or creation must be systematically FORMED and given LIFE, He must possess (Prov. 8:22) both masculine and feminine generative organs (or the space of the Universe containing everything) within His SPIRIT EMBODIMENT. Likewise, Elohim Himself, the immaculate essence or substance, energy or life, and the IMMUTABLE LAW, intelligently manifesting Himself or apparently transmuted, in part, into both the INVISIBLE and VISIBLE counter-parts of the Universe.

Hence, the Universe in its totality, which expression includes every CREATED object or thing, visible and invisible, animate and inanimate, known and unknown to be in existence, MUST DERIVE FROM and ABIDE WITHIN HIS GREAT "SPIRIT EMBODIMENT" (Acts 17:28) herein called the ORIGINAL "INCORPOREAL PATTERN" whereby and wherein ALL created things are formed, shaped, animated and constantly controlled thereafter with unerring accuracy by the inviolable and immutable "SPIRIT LAW", which is a part of the great Universal INCORPOREAL PATTERN.

Now as the Universal Creation (a term comprising the whole system of created things) can not exist independent of "SPIRIT," it is therefore, embodied in SPIRIT and DIVIDED into two distinctive parts, the INVISIBLE CREATION and the VISIBLE CREATION. Thus, the invisible and visible parts of the Universe are the TWO transmuted parts of the great Invisible Yahweh, manifesting Himself through the Universal Creation. Here it is not meant that Yahweh in PRINCIPLE is changeable, but by means of the Creation the MANIFESTATION of Elohim is multiplied and understood through the Realm of Nature. Hence, this leaves mankind totally without a legitimate excuse for NOT KNOWING YAHWEH AS HE REALLY EXISTS.

David, Yahshua the Messiah and Paul hold this view regarding the Creation (Psa. 19:1-7; John 3:12). In Romans 1:19-20, we can also find substantiation in reading, "Because that which

may BE KNOWN of Yahweh IS MANIFEST in them; for Elohim hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Supernal Nature; so that they are without excuse." To a certain degree, Paul's view is very definitely confirmed by modern science through experimental Atomic Research and philosophical expression. This should furnish us with sufficient ontological proof that it is TRUE that every cosmic phase of Nature, visible and ultra microscopic, animate and inanimate, organic and inorganic is but some or another expression of the great invisible, three-fold Yahweh-Elohim (I John 5:7, K.J.V.). Viewing the facts before us we wonder why it should be necessary for us to pause here and set up delicate mechanical instruments and register "VIBRATIONS," or make high powered microscopic investigations, trying to discover and prove the origin of MATTER in defense of this inescapable TRUTH.

It is already known and scientifically proven that MATTER, in its so-called inanimate and inorganic state, MUST and DOES DERIVE from some definite SOURCE and previously existing, infinite SUBSTANCE. As far as it is now known there is no prospective possibility of "Physical Visualization" of the "Source" or the original "Substance" from which MATTER is derived. Nevertheless, if it was Yahweh's intention to manifest Himself in His Abstract, Intermediate and Concrete States of existence through the Universal Creation, then the SOURCE and the SUBSTANCE from which MATTER derived should not be too hard for us to determine. We should be able to solve this problem by plain, simple and logical deduction because of seven cardinal facts which are as follows:

(1) If there is an ETERNAL YAHWEH or SUPERNAL NATURE in existence, which we know there is, then NATURE should embrace and MANIFEST some permanent indisputable evidence of His everpresence. (However, we shall let the students make their own decisions on this score, from the evidence presented herein. See charts on creation, day by day in logical sequence found elsewhere in this volume).

(2) If it is true that Yahweh did exist as I have said, first in the "Abstract State;" that is to say, He first existed as PURE SPIRIT and WITHOUT FORM OR CREATIVE MOTION, then if Yahweh wished to manifest Himself, the SOURCE and the SUBSTANCE in the CREATION, MATTER MUST BE the direct "VIBRATION or MATERIALIZATION" of SPIRIT and appear first in the INANIMATE and INORGANIC state or WITHOUT FORM and VOID of vegetable, animal or human life.

(3) If it is true that Yahweh did move from the Abstract to the Intermediate state; that is to say, HE DID exist in SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM first, before direct, concentrated, CREATIVE MOTION was established by His immutable SPIRIT LAW, then MATTER, in its organic and animated state, or in FORM and demonstration of vegetable, animal or human life, must be the direct, systematical TRANSMUTATION OF SPIRIT (Gen. 1:11-31).

(4) If it is TRUE that MATTER is (A) the materialization and (B) the transmutation of SPIRIT, then the complete structure of each ATOMIC ELEMENT of matter as well as the entire molecular and true cosmographical structure of the PHYSICAL CREATION should manifest the existence of the Unity of the Spirit. But we refuse to leave the analysis of matter and the solution of this technical problem up to the bias and untrained philosophical, carnal mind of modern skeptics.

We must, therefore, refer our first problem which is (A) the STRUCTURE OF THE SUPERNAL NATURE OR "GODHEAD" to the Divine authorities. Likewise, we must refer our second problem which is (B) the STRUCTURE OF THE ATOM to the practical, scientific authorities. Our paramount objective here is to carefully compare the structure of the ATOM to that of the "GODHEAD" and also the ATOM to the VISIBLE and INVISIBLE parts of the UNIVERSE, both of which are embodied in Yahweh and controlled with unerring accuracy by UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW. Hence, the Divine and scientific, authentic explanations are as follows.

(5) The Divine Authority on the Structure of the "Godhead." The Apostle John said, "For there are THREE that bear record in HEAVEN; the FATHER, the WORD, and the HOLY SPIRIT and these THREE ARE ONE" (I John 5:7, K.J.V.).

The Apostle Paul said, "FOR IN HIM (THE MESSIAH) dwelleth ALL the fulness of the Supernal Nature of Yahweh in Bodily Form" (Col. 2:9, H.N.B.). Here we have the "agreeable" statements of the Apostles John and Paul on the Structure of the "GODHEAD".

(6) The practical, Scientific Authority on the Structure of ATOMS. A brief investigation of scientific data compiled on (1) the ATOMIC (2) the ELECTRONIC and (3) the MOLECULAR discoveries will reveal that basically MATTER is composed of (1) the PROTON, (2) the NEUTRON, and (3) the ELECTRON; and these THREE component parts form ONE of these ATOMS. In order to show the manifestations of the THREE-FOLD "GODHEAD" in these Ninety-One, three-fold ultra-microscopic particles of MATTER, our knowledge of the comparisons are as follows:

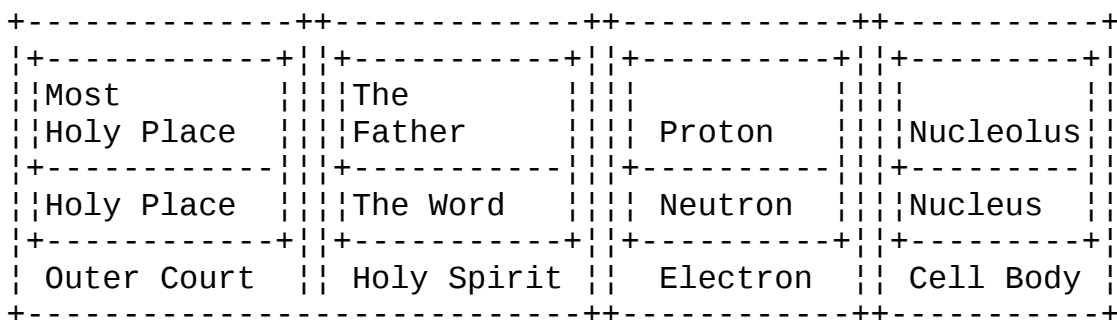
- | | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------|------------------|
| (a) "THE UNITY OF THE SPIRIT" | "THE NINETY-ONE ATOMS" | "TRANSMUTATION" |
| (1) THE FATHER | (1) THE PROTON | (1) ABSTRACT |
| (2) THE WORD | (2) THE NEUTRON | (2) INTERMEDIATE |
| (3) THE HOLY SPIRIT | (3) THE ELECTRON | (3) CONCRETE |

The Ninety-Second and last ATOMIC ELEMENT OF MATTER mentioned herein is TWO-FOLD and is composed of (1) the ELECTRON and (2) the NEUTRON (PROTON?) and these TWO component parts form the entire physical nucleus of the ONE HYDROGEN ATOM. The TWO component parts of the HYDROGEN ATOM represent (1) the INVISIBLE CREATION and (2) the VISIBLE CREATION, both of which are embodied in Yahweh and are controlled with unerring accuracy by (3) the UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW (see illustration below). In order to show the manifestation of the Supernal Nature in the NINETY-SECOND and last ultra microscopic particle of MATTER our knowledge of the comparisons are as follows:

- | | | |
|------------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
| (b) "THE NINETY-SECOND ATOM" | "THE SUPERNAL NATURE" | "THE NINETY-ONE ATOMS" |
| | (GODHEAD) | |
| (1) THE SPIRIT LAW | (1) THE FATHER | (1) ABSTRACT |
| (2) THE INVISIBLE CREATION | (2) THE WORD | (2) INTERMEDIATE |
| (3) THE VISIBLE CREATION | (3) THE HOLY SPIRIT | (3) CONCRETE |

Exemplifications of the above comparisons are observed in the three-fold structure of Noah's Ark, the Tabernacle of Moses, the Temple and the Migration of the Israelites, etc.

It is also noteworthy that the Apostle Paul used PARCHMENTS (II Tim. 4:13) to draw the "DIVINE PATTERN" or Tabernacle of Moses and to make spiritual comparative illustrations in his teaching (I Cor. 2:13-16). The best way to understand the illustration of the SUPERNAL NATURE (Godhead) compared to the ELEMENTS OF MATTER AND TRANSMUTATION are shown in examples (a) and (b) above. It is important that the student carefully observe and REMEMBER this three-fold arrangement. The best way to make the COMPARISONS UNDERSTANDABLE are shown as follows:



(7) If we accept the testimony of the Divine and Scientific authorities as the TRUTH we are then compelled to AGREE that the "Structure" of the Supernal Nature (Godhead) and of the Ninety-One ATOMIC ELEMENTS OF MATTER are three-fold. Likewise, we are also compelled to AGREE that the Structure of the Universe and the Ninety-Second (HYDROGEN) ATOMIC ELEMENT OF MATTER is TWO-FOLD and embodied in the invisible third part of the Supernal Nature or "Godhead".

Whereas it is apparently evident that each and every ATOMIC ELEMENT and PARTICLE OF MATTER

embodied in the total structure of the physical CREATION is derived from UNIVERSAL SPIRIT.

In the material realm of NATURE these Ninety-One, three-fold, ATOMIC ELEMENTS OF MATTER, systematically FORMED by UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW, apparently present sufficient concrete evidence to support the existence of the three-fold Supernal Nature or "Godhead", Likewise, the HYDROGEN ATOM (herein classified), the Ninety-Second and only TWO-FOLD ATOMIC ELEMENT OF MATTER, clearly manifests that the UNIVERSE is composed of TWO distinctive parts, namely: (1) the INVISIBLE or INCORPOREAL CREATION and (2) the VISIBLE or MATERIAL CREATION. These are the TWO transmuted parts of the three-fold Supernal Nature or "Godhead."

The apparent total absence of a THIRD part in the two-fold HYDROGEN ATOM as related to the three-fold Supernal Nature or "Godhead" and the two-fold Universe also has a very important significance. It reveals that the Invisible or Incorporeal and the Visible or Material parts of the UNIVERSE are embodied in UNIVERSAL SPIRIT, or the major Invisible THIRD part of the Supernal Nature or "Godhead." Wherein both are accurately and unerringly controlled by Universal SPIRIT LAW.

To help you better understand our point of view and the explanation given in the foregoing paragraphs we present a few questions and suggested answers. The questions are as follows:

(1) What IS IT that caused the ethereal "SPACE" of the Universe to EXIST and constantly remain intact?

(2) What caused the PLANETS to EXIST and operate in space with centrifugal force and unerring accuracy, within their orbit, constantly bringing about day and night and the seasons of Spring, Summer, Fall and Winter, year after year?

(3) What caused the "SEEDS" of vegetation to EXIST and grow into fruition in abundance and repeated productivity year after year?

(4) What caused the "ORNITHOLOGICAL" (or bird) KINGDOM to EXIST and to KNOW HOW to fly; build nests; lay eggs, hatch and properly care for their offspring?

(5) What caused all other living creatures of the Amphibious Plane (water and land) to EXIST and constantly control their disposition, activities and final destiny?

In considering the suggested answers your attention can be focused again on the heretofore stated concept of MIND, since many of our modern, academically trained, scientific psychologists would have us believe that there is a UNIVERSAL MIND in existence. They also tell us that the UNIVERSAL MIND has TWO parts; the SUBCONSCIOUS MIND and the CONSCIOUS MIND. Further, they would have us believe that the UNIVERSAL MIND is directly responsible for the EXISTENCE of the Universe; that everything in the Universe is accurately controlled by CONSCIOUS MIND, through impressions that are transferred to and executed by the SUBCONSCIOUS MIND.

Now, can we safely conclude and rest assured that the so-called UNIVERSAL MIND and its TWO parts are directly responsible for the EXISTENCE OF SPACE and infallible control of the planets, seeds, birds and other living creatures of this earth plane? Personally, I do not think so. Why? Because of THREE fundamental, undisputable FACTS which are as follows:

(1) No one ever has or can put forth sufficient concrete, Divine and material proof that there is in existence an INTANGIBLE three-fold UNIVERSAL MIND possessed with the infinite power of total or partial systematical materialization and transmutation.

(2) No one can prove that the AGREED THOUGHT VIBRATION and FINAL CONCLUSIONS of all living creatures originating in the CONSCIOUS MIND and impressed upon the so-called SUBCONSCIOUS MIND ever did or can CHANGE or OBSTRUCT the circumscribed course of NATURE. In other words, the immutable, inviolable or unobstructable SPIRIT LAW that controls NATURE cannot be changed by our thought vibrations and final conclusions impressed upon the so-called SUBCONSCIOUS or UNIVERSAL MIND.

(3) Here lies the ANSWER and TRUE FACTS in the case. The very existence of the UNIVERSE, itself, and limited scientific KNOWLEDGE of its cosmographical structure and perpetual operation of its "Incorporeal and Material" parts actually proves that it is DERIVED from UNIVERSAL SPIRIT, and that it IS controlled with unerring accuracy by inviolable and unobstructable SPIRIT LAW. For example: Man, from his very earliest inception until this present time, cannot

point out ONE single error or miscarriage of this infallible and ALMIGHTY SPIRIT LAW.

Year after year the planets still continue to operate in the same way, constantly bringing about day and night and the seasons of the year: Spring, Summer, Fall and Winter. By no possible chance or error have they ever been removed from their orbit, bumped into each other and exchanged day for night or disrupted the primordial order of the seasons. It is possible that "phenomenon" heretofore unknown to mankind may appear to us in or among the Heavenly bodies for the first time in history; but no one can proclaim with justification, or prove that this phenomenal parade in the ethereal space of the Universe is an error or miscarriage of the Universal SPIRIT LAW, because heretofore it was only our IGNORANCE of this presence and the true fundamental principles involved in the operation. Neither can anyone truthfully say that the "thought vibrations" of ALL living creatures impressed upon the, presumed to exist, SUBCONSCIOUS MIND had anything to do with their existence, categorical operation, and timely phenomenal manifestation.

This very same immutable SPIRIT LAW which formed and caused the seed of the fruit and vegetable kingdoms to exist, controls the survival and perpetuation of these "kingdoms" through the Ages by the direct process of periodical maturity and reproduction. But MIND, whatsoever IT IS said to BE, had absolutely nothing to do with the origin of the SEEDS or the mathematical calculation as to how many different varieties there was to be in existence, nor their natural characteristics and adaptation to environments. For example: The farmer plants the seed in the "GROUND" and goes away and lets it alone. His concentrated "THOUGHT VIBRATIONS and IMPRESSION upon his, presumed to exist, SUBCONSCIOUS MIND will not effect the productive capacities or quality of the seed or promote the maturity of the fruit and vegetables. However, after he plants his seeds he lets them alone and, if NOT OTHERWISE OBSTRUCTED, they will grow into fruition in abundance. At this point let us completely remove the farmer from the case and discuss the seed and the ground.

Now, can it be truthfully said that the seeds of vegetation are CONSCIOUS of the fact that they are planted and they KNOW HOW to appeal their case to the so-called powerful, ramified activity of the SUBCONSCIOUS MIND to rear them to maturity? Or is the ground CONSCIOUS fact that the seed is planted therein and IT immediately begins to involve the activity of the SUBCONSCIOUS MIND to nurse the seeds to fruition? Let us recapitulate Both YOU and I KNOW that MIND has absolutely nothing to do with what takes place on the part of the seeds themselves or the ground in which the seeds are planted. For example, several comparisons with the three-fold Supernal Nature (Godhead) and the so-called "Great Master Mind" of the Universe, etc. shall be made:

"THE SUPERNAL NATURE" (GODHEAD)	"THE PRESUMED TO EXIST MASTER MIND"	"TRANSMUTATION"
(1) THE FATHER	(1) UNIVERSAL MIND	(1) ABSTRACT
(2) THE WORD	(2) SUBCONSCIOUS MIND	(2) INTERMEDIATE
(3) THE HOLY SPIRIT	(3) CDNSCIOUS MIND	(3) CONCRETE

"THE SUPERNAL NATURE" (GODHEAD)	"THE MAN"	"TRANSMUTATION"
(1) THE FATHER	(1) THE SPIRIT	(1) PNEUMA
(2) THE WORD	(2) THE SOUL	(2) PSYCHE
(3) THE HOLY SPIRIT	(3) THE BODY	(3) SOMA

"THE GODHEAD"	"THE HEAVENS"	"THE MIGRATORY PATTERN"
(1) THE FATHER	(1) HEAVEN-ETERNITY	(1) CANAAN LAND
(2) THE WORD	(2) HEAVEN-ATMOSPHERE	(2) WILDERNESS
(3) THE HOLY SPIRIT	(3) HEAVEN-SPACE	(3) EGYPT

"THE SUPERNAL NATURE"
(GODHEAD)

- (1) THE FATHER
- (2) THE WORD
- (3) THE HOLY SPIRIT

"MOSES' TABERNACLE"

- (1) MOST HOLY PLACE
- (2) HOLY PLACE
- (3) OUTER COURT

"SOLOMON'S TEMPLE"

- (1) MOST HOLY PLACE
- (2) HOLY PLACE
- (3) OUTER COURT

FORM

- (1) THE FATHER
- (2) THE WORD
- (3) THE HOLY SPIRIT

- (1) YAHWEH
- (2) ELOHIM
- (3) YAHSHUA

- (1) PURE SPIRIT -WITHOUT
- (2) INCORPOREAL FORM
- (3) PHYSICAL FORM

- (1) THE FATHER
- (2) THE WORD
- (3) THE HOLY SPIRIT

- (1) YAHWEH
- (2) ELOHIM
- (3) YAHSHUA

- (1) ABSTRACT
- (2) INTERMEDIATE
- (3) CONCRETE

"THE SUPERNAL NATURE"

- (1) THE FATHER
- (2) THE SON
- (3) THE HOLY SPIRIT

"SEED"

- (1) GERM
- (2) MEAT
- (3) SHELL OR SKIN

"CELL"

- (1) NUCLEOLUS
- (2) NUCLEUS
- (3) CELL BODY

Let us reconsider the ornithological (or bird) kingdom as included among the "living creatures". Who taught the birds HOW to fly and sing? WHEN, WHERE, and HOW were they instructed to build their nests, lay their eggs, hatch and properly care for their offspring? No one taught the birds the sense of direction; yet, in moving about from place to place according to the seasons of the year, their destination is a foregone conclusion. By no possible chance or seasons of the year, their destination is a foregone conclusion. By no possible chance or error have they flown in the wrong direction and found themselves lost far out over the Pacific Ocean, or perhaps exhausted and stranded somewhere in the icy waste lands of Labrador or the sunbaked sands of the Sahara Desert. At no time have they ever laid their eggs and hatched a nest of flying squirrels. The infallible "spirit law" governing their existence never fools them or us in any sense of the word.

Consider one of the most incredible, instinctive dispositions manifested in the world of nature, the spawning of fish. Salmon will travel hundreds and hundreds of miles, pressing onward to reach their particular ancestral spawning stream. There and there alone will they give birth to new generations of Salmon.

All of the above phenomena are operating under the UNIVERSAL SPIRIT LAW which forms and maintains perfect and absolute control of the so-called inanimate objects such as the planets and living creatures which are a part of this Universe.

Keep in mind that Yahweh is PURE SPIRIT or SUBSTANCE without describable or discernible shape or form, possessing power to take on "Incorporeal Form" (Prov. 8:22; Rev. 3:14; John 1: 1,14; Col. 1:15). He also has power to take on "Physical Form." This Anthropomorphic and Monotheistic Concept of Yahweh, manifesting Himself through visions in the "Incorporeal State, and the "Physical State" (Yahshua the Messiah) is beyond question of a doubt a great mystery (I Tim. 3:16), as stated by the Apostle Paul when he said, "For in Him dwelleth all of the fulness of the Supernal Nature (Godhead) in Bodily Form" (Col. 2:9). The Apostle John confirms Paul's statement by saying, "And we know that the Son of Yahweh IS come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know Him that is true and we are in Him that is true, even in His Son, Yahshua the Messiah. THIS IS THE TRUE ELOHIM, AND ETERNAL LIFE" (1 John 5:20).

(PAGE 56 - BLANK)

VOLUME I Page 56

THE DIVINE PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE

A clearer, more detailed chart, series No. 2, page 127, illustrating forty (40) Plates, including the six days of creation, plus, other historical events in the physical creation which were inspired and controlled by Elohim, the Archetype Pattern, as shown in Plate No. 3, and confirmed by the Divine Pattern of the Tabernacle, as shown in Plate No. 1. Every event in the past, present and that which is to come were Foreknown and Predestinated by the Yahweh-Elohim of this Stellar Universe, and precisely carried out, according to the design and operation of the Divine Pattern of the Tabernacle. These events as illustrated on the Chart, Series No. 2 reveals the identity and proves the existence of Yahweh, the Mystery of Iniquity and the Mark of the Beast, through the Dispensations and Ages of Time.

The performance of the Levitical Priesthood, according to the Law in the daily and yearly ministration, operating in and out of the Tabernacle (and Temple) as shown in Plate No. 1, was given to the Israelites under the Dispensation of the Law. It is by a knowledge of the operation of this Pattern that we can know, how Yahweh has carried out His Purpose from the beginning or before the earth was, down to the Present time, and what will be ITS ultimate end (Ephes. 1:10-11). We will show a few of the many correlations, using the Pattern of the Tabernacle, with other Plates to prove the Infallibility of Yahweh's Purpose of the Creation by the Pattern (I Cor. 2:13-15). Time and space will not permit every comparison in detail, but we will show a few of the most important comparisons. In Plate No. 1A is shown the Most Holy Place of the PATTERN Tabernacle, a type of Heaven. with the Ark of the comparisons.

In Plate No. 1A is shown the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle, a type of Heaven with the Ark of the Covenant containing the Ten Commandment Law therein; and the Mercy Seat thereon, overshadowed by the two Archangels, is a figure of the Throne of Yahweh. Coming from the Most Holy Place (Plate 1A to Plate 1C.) is the Holy Place, divided by a blue, purple and scarlet colored Vail (Plate 1B), lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures. The Holy Place (Plate 1C), represents the Intermediate State containing the Altar of Incense, Table of Shewbread and the Golden Candlestick. Finally, coming through the Door or the First Vail (Plate 1D), we enter the Outer Court (Plate 1E) containing the Brazen Laver (with water therein) and the Brazen Altar of Sin Offering. In an upward motion the entrance to the Outer Court is made through the Gate. The three-fold witness of Yahshua the Messiah by the Pattern, REVEALED IN THE EARTH, was expressed by the Apostle John in his writings (John 19:30-34; I John 5:7-9,20, also Plates 1 and 36). The Apostle John had witnessed many things being with Yahshua the Messiah, who proved by the miracles that He performed that He was the same Yahweh, manifested in the flesh (I Tim. 3:16), that created the Universe (Gen. 2:1-4; Col. 1:14-16). John also knew that the Tabernacle and Temple were figurative of His BODY, which Yahshua said would be destroyed and raised again in THREE DAYS. John stated in his epistle (John 10:30-34), the soldier pierced Yahshua's side and forthwith came there out BLOOD and WATER and he gave up the Spirit. John recognizing the similarity of his body to the Pattern of the Tabernacle with BLOOD on the Altar, WATER in the Laver, and SPIRIT prefigured

by the Holy Anointing OIL and the Holy Place, as a Pattern by which the Universe was created.

According to the Apostle John's statement (1 John 5:7-9, K.J.V.) which reads; "For there are THREE that bear record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit, and these THREE ARE ONE " (Lev. 16:2; Isa. 66:1; Col. 2:9). "And there are THREE that bear witness in the earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these THREE AGREE IN ONE. IF we receive the witness of men, and the witness of Yahweh is Greater: for this is the Witness of Yahweh which He hath testified of His Son" (Yahshua the Messiah). Also, according to John's Vision on the Isle of Patmos of the creation by the Pattern, as seen and described by Moses, John confirmed the proof of the existence of Yahweh, by Yahshua the Messiah and the manifestation of Yahweh's Purpose by the Physical Creation.

THEOSOPHY OR DIVINE WISDOM

This group of Plates have been selected from the Chart, Series No. 2, to define Yahweh which is Spirit (John 4:24). He is the Ultimate Source, the Infinite and Immaculate Substance, the Incomprehensible and Inscrutable Principle, the ALL IN ALL, an Eternal, Independent, Self EXisting Deity without shape or form (Deut. 4:12; John 5:37). In Plate 3, Yahweh was manifested in two invisible parts which could be seen only by Visions, as the Word and the Holy Spirit to make Himself and His Purpose known to mankind.

Plate No. 2, called Theosophy or exposition of the three-fold "Godhead" is shown in Plate No 3 as the Anthropomorphic Being, illustrating the combined or sum total of all the ATTRIBUTES embodied in Yahweh, the True (original) Archetypal Pattern. The three-fold Supernal Nature (Father, Son and Holy Spirit), is revealed in the three-fold composition of man, being Spirit, Soul and Body, also the Attributes of Yahweh are revealed by the principles imbued in man, such

as, Intelligence, Wisdom, Knowledge, Beauty, Love, Justice, Foundation, Power, Strength and Kingdom, etc.

Yahweh was manifest in Yahshua the Messiah as Paul states (I Tim. 3:16), "Without controversy, great is the Mystery of Holiness: Yahweh was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of Angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world received up into glory." Yahweh Himself said, "He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father, for I am in the Father, and the Father in Me" (John 14:9-12, see also Plate No. 40).

COSMOGONY

Plate No. 4, illustrates the generations of the Heavens and Earth, called Cosmogony, an exposition of the Creation as compared to the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1). In Plate 4A, we recognize Yahweh in Eternity as SPIRIT, being Universal Spirit Law and SUBSTANCE, the SOURCE from which all things emanate, both visible and invisible, and is compared to the Most Holy Place in Plate 1A, a type of Heaven with the Ark of the Covenant therein and the Mercy Seat thereon, overshadowed by two Archangels, containing the Law of Commandments with the invisible presence of Yahweh in the CLOUD above, which is the Throne of Yahweh (Ex. 25:22; Lev. 16:2). On the Vail (Plate 4B) is seen figures of angels, typifying the invisible Angelic Spirit Creatures, who were created before the physical creation. Indicating the division between Spirit and Matter. This is proven by the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1B), with the Vail embellished with Angelic figures. Coming through the Vail to Plate 4C, the Holy Place, we find Yahweh which is Spirit or Substance, taking on the invisible gaseous form of Atoms existing in ethereal space known as the Second Heaven, as compared to the Holy Place in Plate 1C, an Intermediate Holy Place.

Finally, coming through the First Vail to Plate 4E, we find the amalgamation of these invisible Atoms into molecular structures, without taking on shape and form in the creation of the material, inorganic earth, as compared to the Outer Court (Plate 1E), with its Brazen vessels for sin atonement, a figure of The Messiah as the atonement, from the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8). The inferno of Molten Lava in the center of the earth (Plate 4E) is compared to the Brazen Altar with fire thereon for Sacrifices (Plate 1E). The hot springs and steam (Plate 4E) caused by the intense heat of the internal Lava and the clouds and water surrounding the earth is compared to the Brazen Laver (Plate 1E), containing water for washing and cleansing purposes.

CHAOSIS

Plate No. 5 illustrates the three-fold Ethereal Darkness that covered the face of the deep surrounding the Chaotic Earth in the beginning of the creation as seen by Moses, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle. (Plate 1C) In Plate 5A, representing the Most Holy Place, occupied by Yahweh-Elohim on His Throne, in which is hidden the deep secret of the Mysteries of Yahweh pertaining to Himself and His Universal Spirit Law operating in His Creation, making Darkness His Secret Place (Psa. 18:11). Coming through the Second Vail into the Holy Place, Plate 5C, is expressed by the thick carboniferous blackness that covered the face of the deep and reveals the wind or Spirit of Elohim moving upon the face of the waters (Gen. 1:2).

Finally, coming through the First Vail into the OUTER COURT is the Ethereal Darkness surrounding the face of the waters, that covered the Chaotic Earth, wherein Satan and his host were cast (see Plate 14) in the beginning of the Physical Creation (see Brazen Altar and Lava, also Eph. 2:2; Eph. 6:12).

THE CREATION - FIRST AND SECOND DAY

Plate No. 6 illustrates the division between light and darkness on the first day of Creation that Moses saw in the VISION, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate No. 1. Beginning in the Outer Court, Plate 6E, with the darkness which Elohim called Night, covering the face of the deep, and the inorganic earth surrounded by water is compared to the Altar of Sacrifice and the Waters in the Lava (Laver?), Plate 1E. Passing (upward) through the First Vail, Plate 6D, a division between evening and morning, we come to the Holy Place where Moses said that the Spirit of Elohim moved upon the face of the waters, symbolizing a semi, or evening light, as compared to the Candlestick in the Holy Place of the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1C.

Finally, passing through the Second Vail, Plate 6B, indicating a division between light and darkness, we come to the Most Holy Place, a type of Heaven, wherein is the Throne of Yahweh. It was here, Plate 6A, that at the Command of Elohim, the darkness was abolished by Cosmic Light, as compared to the Most Holy Place, Plate 1A, where Elohim, who is identified by Light (see Shechinah also II Cor. 4:6), abode in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant between the Cherubims of Glory, their wings overshadowing the Mercy Seat, a symbol of the Throne and presence of Elohim thereupon. Thus, the evening and the morning were the first day. This is as the Apostle Paul said, looking at the Pattern (II Cor. 4:6), "For Yahweh, who commanded to Light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the LIGHT OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GLORY OF YAHWEH IN THE FACE OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH.." This is confirmed by the three-fold

witness in the earth, shown in the earth in Plate No. 36, which Yahweh hath testified of His Son (I John 5:8, K.J.V.).

Plate No. 7, illustrates the division between the waters above the firmament and the waters beneath the firmament on the Second Day of Creation, as seen by Moses in a Vision, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate No. 1. In the Outer Court, Plate 7E, the waters beneath the firmament covered the Inorganic Earth, as compared to the Outer Court, Plate 1E, to the Altar of Sacrifice and the water in the Laver. Coming through the First Vail is the Holy Place (Plate 7C) where we have the Clouds containing much water in a semi-liquid form divided by the First Vail (Plate 7D), DIVIDING between the waters in the Heaven and the waters covering the face of the deep.

Finally, passing through the Second Vail, also called the Firmament, or Heaven, we enter the Most Holy Place (Plate 7A), a type of the Third Heaven where we have moisture in a gaseous substance and invisible to the naked eye, operated by the Law of the Spirit as reflected in electric energy, causing Lightning to flash as comparable to the Shechinah or Light that flashed above the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant, which contained the Law within, as shown in Plate 1A. This, the evening and the morning were the Second Day.

THE CREATION - THIRD DAY

Plate No. 8, illustrates the Creation of the vegetation on the Third Day of the VISION as seen by Moses, compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle. In the Outer Court (Plate 8E), we still have the inorganic earth impregnated with lifeless or inanimate substance from which the seed of vegetation was formed sealed or surrounded with the more dense waters beneath the firmament, covering the surface of the earth as compared to the dead sacrifice on the Altar and the water in the Laver in the Outer Court of the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1).

The SEED OF VEGETATION ON THE THIRD DAY, is also definitely compared to the Death and Burial of Yahshua the Messiah (Plate 31E), the True Seed of Abraham, of the Anthropological Kingdom, buried in Joseph's new tomb after His crucifixion and the door thereof sealed with a stone, as the waters covered or sealed the Virgin Mother Earth. The entrance through the Door or First Vail (Plate 8D), was shown by the DIVIDING of the waters that covered the earth, gathering them into seas (Rivers) permitting the DRY LAND TO APPEAR, as compared to the entrance through the First Vail into the Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1D), and also the rolling away of the stone, by the Angel (Matt. 28:2; Plate 31D) that sealed the tomb of The Messiah.

The Priests were anointed with Oil (or Spirit) prior to their entrance into the Holy Place to perform the services thereof. This is compared with the Seed of vegetation, being quickened and penetrating the soil thereof on the Third Day of Creation; just as The Messiah, the Seed of Abraham was quickened on the Third Day and Resurrected. As the vegetation on the Third Day of Creation was the firstfruits, so also does this represent Yahshua in His Resurrection, being the firstfruits (I Cor. 15:20) of them which slept in the dust of the Earth, shown by the opening of the graves after His Resurrection, and many of the Saints rising and entering on into Jerusalem (Matt. 27:52), as shown in Plates 1C, 8C, and 31C, or the Holy Place.

The Second Vail, Plate 1B, DIVIDING the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place, symbolizes the BUD concealing and thereafter revealing the DIVISION between blossom and fruition (Plate 8B). The Blossoms on this same Vail compares to the Angelic Figures woven on the Second Vail in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, Plate 1B, and the entrance through or removal of the Vail of the flesh of The Messiah (Plate 31B), who arose a Quickening Spirit. This is proven by the rending of the Vail in the Temple as evidence, being a figure of His Body (Matt. 27:51).

Finally, entering the Most Holy Place (Plate 8A), the vegetation, unerringly controlled in all its operations by the Law of the Spirit, grows into fruition, as comparable to the Most Holy Place of the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1A), wherein we find the Law of the Spirit symbolized by the Tables of Stone in the Ark of the Covenant, which governed the entire body of the Children of Israel, from conception to maturity, which represented Yahshua the Messiah, who is a Quickening Spirit, wherein He HAS NOW ascended into Heaven, and has become the Only Potentate, King of Kings and Ruler of Rulers (1 Tim. 6:15). Thus, the EVENING and the MORNING were the THIRD DAY. This is a confirmation of the three-fold Witness in the earth, as shown in Plate No. 36, which Yahweh hath testified of His Son Yahshua the Messiah.

THE CREATION - FOURTH DAY

Plate No. 9, illustrates the Creation of the Sun, Moon and Stars in the Firmament, to give Light upon the earth, on the Fourth Day of Creation bringing about the DIVISIONS between day and night and the seasons of the year -- Fall, Winter, Spring and Summer, and for signs of the TIME as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate No. 1).

At the top of Plate 9A, in the Most Holy Place is shown the Ten Commandment Law, signifying Yahweh, being the Law of the Spirit, the direct Source by which all things in the Universe originated and function. It is also verified in the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1A) where Yahweh-Elohim told Moses to place the Tables of the Law in the Ark of the Covenant which is a figure of the Throne of Yahweh. By this Law of the Spirit of Yahweh, the Planets were formed and placed in their orbits to rotate and revolve in relation to the purpose and Plan of Yahweh. The Sun, Moon and Stars were to bring about Day and Night along with the seasons of the year and

signs of the times, in comparison to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, as seen in the Vision of the creation by Moses (Plate 1).

The earth revolves once every twenty-four (24) hours bringing about a day and a night. As previously shown in Plate 6E, of the First Day of Creation, DARKNESS which He called NIGHT is comparable to the Chaos in the Outer Court that covered the face of the deep. This also is revealed in the Outer Court of the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1E) where physical sacrifices were offered for sin, because where sin is, there is darkness or ignorance of the Purpose of Yahweh. This is also compared to the dark rainy seasons of Fall and Winter, as shown in the Outer Court (Plate 9E) on the FOURTH DAY, before the creation of the Moon or Lesser Light was created in the Holy Place to rule the night and the Sun was created in the Most Holy Place to rule the day. Likewise, as previously shown in Plate 6C and 6A, of the first day of Creation the darkness or night was abolished by Cosmic Light, represented by the Sun in the Most Holy Place and the Moon, or Lesser Light, is compared to the Priest Lighting the Golden Candlestick in the Holy Place (Plate 1C), and the Light within the Cloud in the Most Holy Place above the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant (Plate 1A). In Plate 9C and 9A, the darkness is abolished by the Light of the S-un, a type of Righteousness, the Greater Light that rules the day.

The earth revolves around the Sun once a year, bringing about the seasons of the year, Fall, Winter, Spring and Summer. Shown in the Outer Court (Plate 9E) is Fall and is comparable to the Fall of the Sacrifices, slain in the Altar of Sacrifice in the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1E). Likewise, the inorganic earth (Plate 8E), and also the crucifixion of Yahshua the Messiah (Plate 31E), a Sacrifice for the sins of the world. Next, we have Winter with a blanket of snow and water that covers or seals the earth, as comparable to the water in the Laver (Plate 1E). Likewise, water that covered the face of the deep (Plate 8E), and also the Stone that sealed the tomb of Yahshua (Plate 31E).

Passing through the First Vail (Plate 9D), marked the DIVISION between Winter and Spring, we enter the Holy Place (Plate 9C) marked Spring. Herein is where the warm rays of the Sun, (symbolic of the Spirit) removes the covering of snow from the face of the earth and quickens the Seed of Vegetation, causing it to sprout, just as the Priest was anointed with Oil (symbolizing Spirit) and entered into the Holy Place (Plate 1). Likewise, the waters were removed from the face of the earth (Plate 8C) on the third day and the seed of vegetation was quickened or resurrected by the Spirit that moved on the face of the waters. Also (Plate 31C) the stone was rolled from the door of the tomb of Yahshua, and The Messiah arose, a Quickening Spirit.

Passing from the Holy Place (Plate 9C) to the Most Holy Place (Plate 9A), we have Summer when the vegetation grows into maturity bringing forth fruit as the Psalmist David said (Psa. 1:3), "And He shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water that bringeth forth His fruit in His season." This was also shown on the Day of Atonement when the High Priest entered the Most Holy Place (Plate 1A), and his offering was accepted of Yahweh. Again, on the Third Day (Plate 8) when the vegetation groweth into fruition and likewise of The Messiah (Plate 31A) ascending into Heaven being the Firstfruits of them that slept. Yahweh-Elohim made the stars and placed them in the firmament as shown on the Second Vail (Plate 9B), representing Angels, as compared to the Angelic Figures woven on the Second Vail and around the four sides of the interior wall of the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1B). Likewise, the Creation of the Angelic Host (Plate 4B), before the material creation, which is shown in the vegetable kingdom by the many color blossoms on the Second Vail (Plate 8B) of the Third Day of Creation.

As seen on the Second Vail (Plate 9B) among the many stars is shown one special planet, Saturn, surrounded by rings or Halos. As the stars represent the Angelic Host, created before

the Physical Creation, Saturn, with its Halos, represent Lucifer, the Beautiful Archangel, who exalted himself above Yahweh because of the Beauty and Wisdom with which Yahweh-Elohim had created him. The self exalted disposition of Satan which is incarnated in the Present Dispensational Man of Sin, and the like disposition of his host also incarnated in the so-called ministers of righteousness (II Cor. 11:14-15), forbidding their converts to read certain literature or attend certain meetings, etc., are innoculated, brain-washed and circumscribed (or surrounded or hedged in) in their own Pagan doctrines or Papalism as shown by the Halos surrounding the Plane Saturn (Plate 9E).

Yahweh-Elohim made two great Lights, the Sun and the Moon to give Light upon the earth and set them in the firmament as shown in the Holy Place and Most Holy Place (Plate 9C and 9A), the Greater Light (the Sun) to rule the day and the Lesser Light (the Moon) to rule the night, as seen in the Vision of the Creation by Moses. We do know that Yahshua the Messiah, the Son of Yahweh was manifested in the earth in the end of the fourth (4th) day or four-thousandth (4000th) year (one day with Yahweh is as a thousand years -- II Pet. 3:8), as compared to the Sun, being created on the fourth (4th) day as seen in Moses' Vision of the Creation.

The Sun which was manifested in the earth on the Fourth Day established the DIVISION between the seasons, according to the Purpose of Yahweh, from Darkness called Night to Light which is called Day as the Son of Yahweh, also manifested in the earth on the fourth day (or 4000th year) showed forth the DIVISION between unrighteousness and righteousness. The Darkness extended back to the black chaos that covered the face of the deep in the beginning of Creation, and the fall and death of the first man Adam, who brought death or darkness upon all mankind. For in Adam all die, even so in The Messiah shall all be made alive (I Cor. 15:22), The Dispensation of the Law, which was by works is typified by the Moon, and the Dispensation of Grace which is by Faith is typified by the Sun with The Messiah, the True Light or Son, married to His wife, the Church which is His Body. This was revealed to John in Revelation 12:2 which reads, "And there appeared a great wonder in Heaven; a Woman (the Church) clothed with the Sun (The Messiah), and the Moon (Law) under her feet and upon her head a crown of twelve stars" thus, the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

THE CREATION - FIFTH AND SIXTH DAY

Plate No. 10, illustrates the Creation of living creatures of the waters, fish, great whales, etc., and winged fowls that fly in the open firmament to multiply in the earth on the fifth (5th) day of Creation, as seen in the Vision by Moses, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1).

Beginning at the bottom of Plate 10E, in the Outer Court, we illustrate the Amphibian Plane which means both in the waters and upon the earth, wherein and whereupon the three-fold manifestation of Yahweh, began upon the Physical Earth Plane. Here the small inanimate creatures were formed as compared to the lifeless sacrifice on the Altar in the Pattern (Plate 1E). Like as the Priest was anointed with Holy Oil (representing the Holy Spirit), before he entered the Holy Place (Plate 1C), so were these inanimate creatures (Plate 10E), quickened by the Spirit of animation and they became animated or living creatures, as shown in Plate 10C, which the waters brought forth after their kind, of moving creatures, great whales; and winged fowl after his kind, that fly in the open firmament of the Heaven (Plate 10B).

The birds of many colors on the Second Vail (Plate 10B) that fly in the open firmament are compared to the Angelic Figures woven on the Second Vail and around the four sides of the interior walls of the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1B). Finally, shown in the Most Holy Place (Plate 1A). the Law of the Spirit proceeding from Yahweh, imbues and establishes the Kingships among these creatures with instinct to care for their young and replenish the earth, as shown in Plate 10A. Each of these living creatures has a King and Queen among them, as reflected by Yahshua the Messiah and Jerusalem above, which is His Bride. Thus, the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

Plate No. 11, illustrates the creation of living creatures, Cattle, Creeping things and Beasts of the earth after its kind and man on the sixth day of creation, as seen in the Vision by Moses as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle, (Plate No. 1). Beginning at the bottom of Plate No. 11E, the Outer Court, Yahweh-Elohim brough forth both man and animal from Mother Earth. Elohim breathed into them the Breath of Life or the Spirit entered into them, a DIVISION between body and soul (Plates 11D and 1D), and they became living creatures as shown in the Holy Place (Plate 11C).

Finally, the Divine Law, as shown in the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place, being the Throne of Yahweh or seat of authority, proven by the Pattern of the Tabernacle, was imbued in the mind of both animal and man establishing an instinct to care for their offspring, to multiply and replenish the earth. This shows a DIVISION BETWEEN Soul and Spirit, as shown on the Second Vail (Plate 11B and Plate 1B), Whereas, the man, innocent in Conscience or Soul was made in the Image and Likeness of Yahweh-Elohim, having Divine control or dominion over the fish of the sea, fowl of the air, the cattle and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, he was made a little lower than the Angels, with a disposition to serve Yahweh-Elohim, as shown in the Most Holy Place (Plate 11A). As Paul wrote Hebrews 4:12, "For the Word of Yahweh is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the DIVIDING asunder of Soul and Spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." Thus, the evening and the morning were the sixth day (Gen. 1:31).

DIVISION BETWEEN MALE AND FEMALE

Plate No. 12, illustrates the DIVISION between Male and Female, as seen by Moses, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1). Unlike the beast of the field and fowl of the air that Yahweh-Elohim formed out of the ground, He, according to His Purpose to make the first man Adam, a figure of the second Adam, Yahshua the Messiah (Rom. 5:14), made the woman from a rib taken from Adam.

Adam being created in the image of Elohim, possessed both masculine and feminine hormones within himself, a figure of Elohim that gave birth to, or created the Universe. As shown in Plate 12E, Elohim caused a DEEP SLEEP to fall upon Adam, a figure of death and burial or Spiritual Immersion, and took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof. (The deep sleep falling upon the first Adam, the taking of the rib from his side and formation of the woman, and her presentation to him was a figure of the soldier piercing Yahshua in the side (John 19:34), the deep sleep or after His death and resurrection, the presentation of the woman to Him

was fulfilled by the Saints that slept in the dust of the earth and arose and went into the Holy City (Matt. 27:52; Plate 31C). The rib which Yahweh-Elohim had taken from man made He the woman causing a DIVISION of the sexes, as shown in Plate 12C. After Elohim formed the woman from the rib taken from the man, he brought her to the man and Adam said, "This is bone of my bone and flesh of my flesh. She shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man," which manifested the unity of the Masculine and Feminine sexes (Plate 12A), a figure of the union of the Spirit of Yahweh and the Spirit of Man or Yahshua the Messiah and His wife, the Church is His Spiritual Body (Ephes. 5:29-32; Plate No. 32).

This limited explanation of the Creation in the six (6) days, as seen in a Vision by Moses as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1), shows how the OPERATION of the Yahweh-given Pattern is used to detect, identify and prove the existence of Yahweh, the Mystery of Iniquity and the Mark of the Beast.

THE MIGRATORY PATTERN

Plate No. 13, illustrates a perfect three-fold Pattern, established by the Migration of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan Land in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle (the Universe), which Yahweh-Elohim Himself built and not the man, Moses. In the Outer Court (Plate 13E) is Egypt where the Israelites were in bondage to Pharaoh, the typical MAN OF SIN, having the Mark of the Beast. After Elohim had poured out nine (9) plagues upon the Egyptians, He (Elohim) instituted the First Passover with Israel, and simultaneously with the pouring out of the tenth (10th) and last plague in which the First Born of all the Egyptians were slain when the Angel of Yahweh passed over Egypt. The slaying of the Paschal lamb in Egypt is comparable to the Sacrifice slain on the Altar in the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1E). The slaying

of the Paschal Lamb and sprinkling of the blood of the Lamb (Plate 13E) on the side door post: and over the lintel of the door, and the blood in the basin, was figurative to Yahshua the Messiah, as shown in Plate 31E, our Passover, the Lamb of Yahweh, nailed to the cross, with nails in His hands, a crown of thorns on His head, and nails in His feet. As it was night in Egypt when the Passover Lamb was slain, likewise, it turned dark over the face of the earth when Yahshua was on the cross from the sixth (6th) to the ninth (9th) hour. After the slaying of the Firstborn in the Land of Egypt (Plate 13E), Pharaoh let the Israelites go, but afterward he pursued them to the Red Sea. The Red Sea (Plate 13D) is compared to the Brazen Laver in the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1), and to Joseph's new tomb in which Yahshua was laid (Plate 31E). The records reveal as shown in Plate 13D, that Elohim by the Phenomenal Cloud and the hand of Moses, brought the Israelites through the Miraculously DIVIDED waters of the Red Sea (immersing or baptizing them in the Cloud and in the Red Sea, I Cor. 10:1-2), overthrowing the pursuing Pharaoh (the typical BEAST MAN OF SIN, and his host therein, Psa. 136:15). This Baptism in the Cloud and in the Red Sea is compared to the priests washing in the Brazen Laver (Plate 1), and Yahshua being buried or baptized in Joseph's new tomb (Plate 31). Judas, the Beast Man of Sin, having committed suicide, and buried in the Potters Field, is compared to Pharaoh, who was drown and buried in the Red Sea.

Three days after the slaying of the Paschal Lamb, the Israelites came into or were resurrected into the Wilderness or Holy Place (Plate 13C) just as the Priests entered into the Sanctuary or Holy Place (Plate 1C), and as Yahshua raised from the dead (Plate 31C) three days after His crucifixion. The Wilderness of Sinai (Plate 13C), represents the Holy Place in the Migratory Pattern. Herein the Israelites received THE MANNA from Heaven and then the Ten Commandment Law and the Divine Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1). During the total time of

their sojourn therein, they were led by the Phenomenal Cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night, while they were being tempted of the devil forty (40) years, one day for a year (Num. 14:34). The Wilderness was comparable to the Holy Place (Plate 1C) of the Pattern of the Tabernacle, where the Priests performed the daily services of Yahweh. The children of Israel being baptized in the Red Sea and tarrying in the Wilderness for forty (40) years is also comparable to Yahshua tarrying in the Wilderness of Judaea for forty (40) days following His Baptism after which He was tempted of the devil (Plate 29C and 31C; Matt. 4:1-3), and after His resurrection from the dead. After Yahshua the Messiah appeared to His disciples in Incorporeal Form, He tarried on earth for forty (40) days before He ascended through the Second Vail (Plate 31B), and entered into Heaven (Plate 31A).

The DIVIDING of the River Jordan, or Second Vail (Plate 13B), permitting the Israelites to pass over into Canaan Land led by Joshua (Yahshua), served as a DIVISION between the Wilderness and Canaan Land just as the Vail (Plate 1B) DIVIDED the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place. The Vail is also shown in Plate 31, by the removal of the flesh of Yahshua, being sown a natural body and raised a spiritual (1 Cor. 15:44-48; Heb. 10:20), this was proven by the rending of the Vail in the Temple when The Messiah rose from the dead.

The Promise Land of Canaan (Plate 13A), is a type of Heaven where David was anointed King of Israel and sat upon his throne in the city of Jerusalem. Canaan Land is compared to the Most Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1A), where the Presence of Yahweh appeared in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant between the Cherubims, representing the Throne of Yahweh. Also comparable to the Promised Land of Canaan is the Ascension of The Messiah (Plate 31A) with The Messiah sitting upon the Throne of Yahweh in the Heavenly Jerusalem, being Mighty Ruler and King of Kings (1 Tim. 6:15; Rev. 17:14).

VISION OF MOSES AND THE APOSTLE JOHN IN COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS OR APOSTLIC CONFIRMATION OF THE CREATION OF THE OLD AND OF THE NEW HEAVEN AND EARTH AS PERTAINING TO THE PURPOSE OF YAHWEH

The only reason for writing this summary is because there are many World famous Theologians and Biblical Commentators who do not believe that the Mosaic Visions and Writings of the Pentateuch or the first five (5) books of the Bible have anything in particular to do with the Visions and the Book of Revelation, written by the Apostle John on the Isle of Patmos in the Aegean Sea. To entertain such an erroneous idea is to deny that ALL Scripture is given by the inspiration of Yahweh, and is PROFITABLE for DOCTRINE, for REPROOF, for CORRECTION, for INSTRUCTION IN RIGHTEOUSNESS (2 Tim. 3:16).

In order to prove the fallacy of such a mistaken conclusion, we will begin this summary by "CORRELATING" the Experiences and Visions of Moses with the Experiences and Visions of the Apostle John, according to the Purpose of Yahweh, who is the ARCHETYPAL PATTERN OF THE UNIVERSE, reflecting Himself in the first three of these physical Patterns as recorded in the Pentateuch, namely: (a) Noah's Ark, (b) the Exodus and Migration from Egypt through the Wilderness of Sinai to Canaan Land, (c) the Tabernacle erected by the Prophet Moses, and (d) the Temple in Jerusalem, recorded in I Kings 6:1, 38:2; II Chron. 2:1-2; II Chron. 3:1-2. According to the Purpose of Yahweh ALL Visions, Revelations, Prophecies and Experiences MUST follow the Yahweh-Elohim given Pattern of the Migration, Tabernacle and Temple.

Here and now, we intend or aim to show the experiences of Moses down in Egypt and of the Visions and Experiences given to him in 1490 B.Y., and thereafter in the Wilderness of Sinai in CORRELATION to the Apostle John's visions and experiences, during the 3½ years from A.D. 30 to A.D. 33½, while he was with Yahshua during the time of His earthly ministry, and to John's visions given in A.D. 96 on the Isle of Patmos, which together, depict the summation of the whole matter. It is the Migratory Pattern, or the journey from Egypt through the Wilderness of Sinai to Canaan Land with Moses, Joshua and the Children of Israel that we mainly desire to refer in showing the infinite relationship of the experiences and visions of John.

Moses - in Egypt had experienced the slaying and eating of the Paschal Lamb of the Passover, BEFORE he and the children of Israel passed through the Miraculously Divided Waters of the Red Sea and later arrived in the Wilderness of Sinai. It was here in the Cloud atop Moun Sinai that Moses SAW THE VISIONS of the Elohim of Israel, the Tabernacle and the Creation of Heaven and Earth, the Earth being surrounded by water. It was here in the Wilderness of Sinai in 1490 B.Y., that Moses wrote the Pentateuch, or the first five books of the Law which were govern the Israelites throughout their generations in the Wilderness and in the LAND OF CANAAN.

John -- in Palestine had experienced and witnessed the complete Ministerial life of Yahshua, 63 years before he arrived on the Isle of Patmos in the Aegean Sea where he SAW THE VISIONS of Yahshua The Messiah, the Tabernacle and Creation of the New Heaven and Earth, which was drawn out of, or typified by the Old Heaven and Earth. It was here in the year A.D. 96, on the Isle of Patmos that John was to "bare record of the Word of Yahweh, and the Testimony of Yahshua The Messiah, and of all things that he saw" (Rev. 1:2). Here John was told to write what he SAW and HEARD in the Vision and Revelation and send it to the seven Assemblies which were in Asia.

We shall recall your attention to Chart, Series No. 1, on which is indicated by numbered arrows, the sequence of events to be summarized in relation to Moses' and John's confirmatory Visions. All succeeding numbers indicated in this summary can be followed by the numbered arrows designated on the Charts.

ARROW NO. 1 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 1A

(See chart on page 73)

The account which Moses together with Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and seventy elders saw, concerning the Elohim of Israel in Super Incorporeal (Anthropomorphic) Form, and the Tabernacle which Moses saw is compared to John's Vision of Elohim, on the Isle of Patmos in A.D. 96. Elohim Himself, is the True Temple, which is His Super Incorporeal body (Rev. 1:12-16, in whom we live, move, and have our being (Acts 17:28-29), for Yahweh is Spirit encompasses all, for He is ALL IN ALL (1 Cor. 15:28).

Moses - 1 -

"Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; And they saw the Elohim of Israel: and there was under His feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the BODY OF HEAVEN IN HIS CLEARNESS" (Ex. 24:9-10). "And look that thou make them (the Tabernacle and it's furnishings) after their PATTERN, which was shewed thee in the mount" (Ex. 25:40).

John - 1A -

"And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire: And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength" (Rev. 1:12-16).

Moses - 1 - Moses was shown in a Vision, the Elohim of Israel in Super Incorporeal Form. a Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being, as the three-fold Archetype (original) Pattern, transformed into the three-fold Intangible Tabernacle which he was admonished of Yahweh to build after the Pattern shown him in the Vision while in the Mount (Ex. 24:9-10; Ex. 25:40; Heb. 8:5).

John - 1A - John in his Vision on the Isle of Patmos HEARD THE VOICE that spake with him and he turned and saw Elohim (who is, as we understand Him to be the RESURRECTED and GLORIFIED SANCTUARY or TEMPLE), in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks, clothed with a garment

down to the feet and girt about the paps with a golden girdle, which was typified by the garments for Beauty and Glory, and the Ephod with twelve precious stones therein, worn by the High Priest, and the furnishings of the Tabernacle, and the golden, overlaid, covering of the Temple with it's interior furnishings. His hairs were white like wool, which were symbolized by the Cloud that overshadowed the Tabernacle and the Cloud above the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place. Out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, which typified the powerful effect of ALL the spoken Words of Yahweh-Elohim, that expressed His Purpose from Beginning to the End, including the Words engraved in Tables of Stone, with the finger of Elohim and laid in the Ark of the Covenant; and the words written in the Heart and Mind by the Holy Spirit, under the New Covenant. His Countenance was as the Sun shineth in His strength, this was typified by the Temple elevated on Mount Moriah, in Jerusalem, overlaid with gold and decked with precious stones and the Sun Light shining thereupon, sending it's dazzling rays until the BRIGHTNESS could not be looked upon with the naked eye. His eyes were as a flame of fire, typified by the Shechinah or Light that flashed in the Cloud between the wings of the Cherubims on the Ark of the Covenant, after the Atonement was made for Israel. His feet like unto fine brass typified by the Brazen Altar and Laver in the Outer Court. The Super Incorporeal Body of Elohim, in Yahweh is the True Sanctuary of Sanctuaries (Rev. 1:10-16).

For John wrote in Revelation 11:1-3 thusly: "And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of Elohim, and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth." In the New Heaven and Earth, "I SAW NO TEMPLE THEREIN: FOR YAHWEH-ELOHIM ALMIGHTY AND THE LAMB ARE THE TEMPLE OF IT" (Rev. 21:22).

ARROW NO. 1 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 1A

(See chart on page 73)

As in the beginning of Moses' Vision of the Creation of the Heaven and Earth, by the Pattern of the Tabernacle, we also find a prophetic confirmation in the beginning of John's Vision which he recorded in Revelation, for as we have already stated, the New Heaven and Earth are drawn out of the Old just as the New Testament is drawn out of the Old.

Moses - 1 -

"In the beginning (of Moses' Vision) Elohim created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form and void and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And THE SPIRIT OF ELOHIM MOVED UPON THE FACE OF THE WATERS" (Gen. 1:1-2).

John - 1A -

"I John was in the Isle that is called Patmos, for the Word of Elohim, and for the testimony of Yahshua The Messiah. I WAS IN THE SPIRIT ON THE SABBATH DAY and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet. And His VOICE AS THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS" (Rev. 1:9-10,15).

Moses - 1 - In the beginning of Moses' Vision of the creation of Heaven and Earth the Earth was covered (or surrounded) with water. Moses heard the Spirit (wind) moving upon the face of the water. Moses in his Vision SAW and HEARD Elohim create, beginning with the first day through each day to the sixth inclusive from Beginning to Ending and then Elohim rested the Seventh Day or sabbath.

John - 1A - In the beginning of John's Vision he was on the Isle of Patmos which was surrounded with water on the Sabbath Day and HEARD a great voice as the sound of many waters behind him and he turned to see Him (Elohim in Super Incorporeal Form) that spake with him (as he described in Rev. 1:10-16), and being turned around he also SAW the angels with the seven seals, seven vials, seven trumpets, and HEARD the seven thunders utter their (Rev. 10:4) voices (as Moses had SEEN and HEARD in the Creation of the Old Heaven and Earth) but he was told not to write what the seven thunders uttered which represented the seven days of the Creation (because Moses had already HEARD, SEEN and WRITTEN IT, Gen. 1:1-31; Gen. 2:4), thus John was

looking from the Ending back to the Beginning.

ARROW NO. 2 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 2A

The account which Moses gives of Elohim's Command to slay the Paschal Lamb in the beginning of the Migration of the Israelites from Egypt as recorded in Exodus 12:1-6, is a confirmation of Revelation 13:8, which John saw of Elohim as a Lamb slain from the Foundation of the World.

Moses - 2 -

"And Elohim spake unto Moses and Aaron in the Land of Egypt, saying, This month SHALL BE unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, in the TENTH DAY of this month they shall take to them every man a Lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house: And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbor next unto his house take it according to the number of souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats: And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly or the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the EVENING" (Ex. 12:1-6).

John - 2A -

"And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, (the Beast) whose names are not written in the book of life of the lamb (Yahshua The Messiah) slain from the foundation of the world" (Rev. 13:8).

Moses - 2 - Yahweh-Elohim spoke to Moses and Aaron in the Land of Egypt, to instruct the Israelites to slay the Paschal Lamb, the stygian night of the fourteenth (14th), before the BEGINNING of their Migration from Egypt.

John - 2A - John was made to see in his Vision the events of the Passover in Egypt, and the BEGINNING of the Migration. This is compared with Moses' Vision in the Cloud atop Mount Sinai where he SAW the BEGINNING of the Creation, while in the Presence of Elohim. Moses first heard the voice of Elohim and then saw in the Vision, Yahweh's Super Incorporeal Form, which Elohim, the Archetype Pattern (Ex. 24:9-10; Rev. 3:14). It was from this Form that Moses SAW Elohim create the Universe. This taking on of Super Incorporeal Form from Pure Spirit, and then transforming in part into the Creation was Yahweh departing from the Pure State of Invisibility to a lesser state of Visibility, or the Intermediate State. Thus, it was a Passover from Pure Spirit to Revealed, Incorporeal Visibility, or being slain, which made John to understand that Yahshua was a Lamb slain from the Foundation of the World (Rev. 13:8).

ARROW NO. 3 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 3A

(See chart on page 73)

The account of Aaron, Nadab and Abihu together with Moses and the seventy elders of Israel, seeing in a Vision, Elohim in Super Incorporeal Form, which is the Word of Yahweh (Yahshua transformed into the three-fold Intangible Tabernacle, is comparable to the experiences of Peter, James and John witnessing in a Vision the transfiguration and also the ascension of Yahshua in Incorporeal Form, in fulfillment of the Law and Prophets, as recorded in Matt. 17:1-3; Mark 16:19; Luke 24:51 and Acts 1:9.

Moses - 3 -

"Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; And they saw the Elohim of Israel (the Archetype Pattern): and there was under His feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the body of heaven in His clearness" (Ex. 24:9-10). "And look

that thou make them (the Tabernacle and it's furnishings) after their Pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount" (Ex. 25:40).

John - 3A -

"After six days Yahshua taketh Peter, James and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, and was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And behold, there appeared unto them Moses, and Elias (John the Baptist) talking with him. Then answered Peter,

and said unto Yahshua, Master, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here THREE TABERNACLES; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. while he yet spake behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Yahshua only. And as they came down from the mountain, Yahshua charged them, saying Tell the VISION to no man, until the Son of man be risen AGAIN from the dead (Matt. 17:1-9).

In fulfillment of the Law which Moses wrote, Yahshua The Messiah did come to fulfill the Law and the Prophets, as He said in Matthew 5:17-18. The same Incorporeal Form which Aaron, Nadab and Abihu together with Moses and seventy elders SAW in Mount Sinai, had to be seen in a Vision, in fulfillment, by Peter, James and John at the transfiguration of Yahshua in Incorporeal Form in the Mount of Transfiguration, and also at the Ascension of The Messiah which was a Resurrected, Incorporeal Body.

As Moses saw in the Vision, the Incorporeal Form (Elohim) transform into the three-fold Intangible Tabernacle, being the first Prophet to Prophecy under the Law; and John the Baptist was the last to Prophecy to the coming of Yahshua The Messiah, who was also under the Law, the it was necessary for Moses and John the Baptist to appear in the transfiguration. Since Moses was shown the Vision of the Tabernacle, Peter, James and John heard his conversation concerning the Tabernacle which caused Peter to make the statement; let us make here THREE TABERNACLES, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias (John the Baptist).

THE PASCHAL LAMB COMPARED TO YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH - ARROW NO. 4

(See chart on page 73)

The slaying and eating of the Paschal Lamb at the Feast of the Passover, instituted in Egypt, as recorded in the 12th chapter of Exodus, whereas in speaking of the Body and Blood, we will refer to Exodus 12:1-14,22-23, as a type of Yahshua the Messiah, the True Lamb of Yahweh, that fulfilled this type by eating the Memorial of the original Passover with His Disciples (Matt. 26:26-28; I Cor. 11:23-25). Yahshua Himself, being our Passover (I Cor. 5:7), was crucified and hung on the Cross as explained and witnessed by John, before he was on the Isle of Patmos, and again revealed to him in Revelations 11:8.

Moses

"And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and two side posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning. For Yahweh-Elohim will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, Elohim will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you" (Ex. 12:22-23).

John

"And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Saviour was crucified" (Rev. 11:8).

Moses -- Before the Migration of the Israelites from Egypt, they were instructed by Moses at the Command of Yahweh to slay the Paschal Lamb in the evening, without breaking any of his bones (Ex. 12:46), and with a bunch of hyssop, dipped in the Blood of the Lamb in the basin, they must strike the lintel and two side posts of the door. Elohim passed through that night and where He saw the Blood He passed over.

John -- John, in the Vision, looking at this event as well as at the crucifixion of Yahshua, of which the slaying and eating of the Passover in Egypt was a figure, and seeing the nails in the hands and feet of Yahshua and the crown of thorns upon His head, and the soldier piercing Him in the side, which produced Blood in like places as it was placed on the lintel, two side posts and in the basin, as the Paschal Lamb was eaten the night of the Passover, likewise, it turned dark (night) from the 6th to the 9th hour, when Yahshua was on the cross.

ARROW NO. 5 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 5A

(See chart on page 77)

The experience of Moses receiving the Law from Elohim to be placed in the Ark of the Covenant in the Tabernacle, where Elohim dwelt among the children of Israel (Ex. 25:8-9), as compared to the Spirit of Yahweh (New Comenant) written in the Heart and Mind in the Tabernacle of our bodies as revealed to the Apostle John in the 21st chapter of Revelation.

Moses - 5 -

"And let them (the children of Israel) make me a sanctuary (Tabernacle); that I may dwell among them. According to all that I shew thee, after the Pattern of the Tabernacle, and the Pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it" (Ex, 25:8-9).

John - 5A -

"And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from Yahweh out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of Yahweh is with men, and He will dwell with them and they shall be His people, and Yahweh Himself shall be with them, and be their Elohim" (Rev. 21:1-3).

Moses - 5 - After the Children of Israel had passed through the Red Sea and later entered the Wilderness of Sinai, and at the end of forty days and nights in which Moses was in Mount Sinai, Elohim gave him the FIRST TABLES OF STONE containing the LAW, written with the finger Elohim. Moses descending the Mount with the LAW, and seeing Israel's disobedience of the previously spoken words of the Law, which was done by the Israelites building and worshipping the golden calf, waxed hot, threw down the Tables of Stone and broke them. Thereafter, Moses was again called up into the Mount and he received the SECOND TABLES of Stone with the Law of Commandments written thereon, after descending the Mount, and because of the brightness of his countenance from having been in the Presence of Elohim (by Vision), he put a vail over his face

(PAGE 78 - BLANK)

VOLUME I Page 78

until he had finished speaking all the words of Yahweh to the children of Israel (Ex. 34:29-33; II Cor. 3:10-18). He had been given instructions by Yahweh-Elohim to require the Israelites to build a Physical Tabernacle in the Wilderness, fashioned exactly like the Intangible Tabernacle which he had seen in the Vision, while he was within the Cloud atop Mount Sinai. The LAW which had been given to him was to be placed inside of the Ark of the Covenant within the Most Holy Place, where the Presence of Elohim was to abide in the Cloud between the wings of the Cherubims above the Mercy Seat in the Tabernacle, which thereafter was pitched in the Wilderness of Sinai, according to the Divine Specifications of Yahweh (Ex. 34th chapter; Ex. 39:42; Heb. 9:1-8; also Exodus 40th Chapter).

John - 5A - In the 21st chapter of Revelation, John recorded this incident, which also pertains to the New Heaven and Earth. The FIRST HEAVEN and the FIRST EARTH which John saw pass away in the experiences of the Israelites passage through the Red Sea from Egypt, was a type of the world, death, darkness and ignorance; while the Israelites burial in the Red Sea, and passage into the Wilderness of Sinai was a figure of the death, burial and resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah. And John in the Vision, seeing the true meaning of Moses descending the Mount with the SECOND TABLES of Stone in his hand, containing the LAW (Commandments), which was to be placed within the Ark of the Covenant in the Tabernacle, which is a symbol of man's body, recognized that the SECOND TABLES of Stone contained the Law, which signified that the NEW COVENANT would be (and was) placed in the Heart and Mind of man, (not with pen and ink, but with the Spirit of the living Elohim, II Cor. 3:3; Heb. 8:10), AFTER the death, burial, resurrection and ascension of Yahshua the Messiah (Heb. 9:17), in fact this event began to take place on the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2:1-4), as it is recorded in Jeremiah 31:31-33:

"Behold, the days come, saith Yahweh, that I will make a NEW COVENANT with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith Yahweh: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith Yahweh, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their Elohim, and they shall be my people."

John in the Vision on the Isle of Patmos also recognized that Moses had within his mind the specifications for the building of the Tabernacle, when he descended the Mount, which was later pitched by the men of Israel in the Wilderness or the Holy Place of the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle (the Universe). Wherefore, John, after seeing the Vision, wrote: "Behold the Tabernacle of YAHWEH IS WITH MEN" (Rev. 21:3).

John, in the Vision also knew that the body of the Israelites, who had received the Law, particularly those who had been born in the Wilderness, is compared to those who had received, or were born of the Holy Spirit in this present Dispensation of Grace, is New Jerusalem, or the Bride of the Messiah, which is the Church, Congregation, or general Assembly of Yahweh, which includes all that are in Heaven (Rev. 14:4-5; Heb. 12:22-23). He also knew that Yahweh, who had power to transform Himself, in part, into the Incorporeal Body of the Messiah, whom Moses, in the Wilderness and the Prophets of Israel saw in Visions, communicated with, and later wrote of (Deut. 18:15; John 1:45).

It is also recorded by the Apostle John, that while He (the Messiah) was in the flesh He spoke thusly: "I am the true vine and my Father is the husbandman" (John 15:1). He also stated: "Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father is in me" (John 14:11). Therefore, Israel in the Wilderness was typical of this "bride" which was being better prepared for the services of Elohim, her husband (Isa. 54:5).

John understood the spiritual meaning of the Israelites' experiences in the Wilderness and also in Canaan Land, before he arrived on the Isle of Patmos. He knew that their experiences in the present earth state were but a type and shadow of the NEW HEAVEN and EARTH which is eternal and is spiritually discerned; it is Inconceivable and Intangible except it be revealed by the Spirit of Elohim in man (1 Cor. 2:10-11).

John, who also had the HOLY SPIRIT as did the Apostle Paul, understood the meaning of Paul's statement in II Corinthians 5:17; "If any man be in Elohim, he is a new creature: old things are passed away, (that is, Ceremonial Laws and Carnal Ordinances, instituted under the Mosaic Law, physical Tabernacles and Temples of boards, pillars and posts, mortar, stone and wood overlaid with gold, etc., also the old heaven and earth itself will be rolled up as a scroll and passed away, Isa. 34:4; II Pet. 3:12; Rev. 6:14), behold, all things are become new" (that is, spiritual through the sacrificial Body and Blood of Yahshua the Messiah).

The Tabernacle in the Wilderness where Elohim dwelled, and wherein the Tables of Stone containing the Law was placed, is symbolical to the Body of Man, wherein the Holy Spirit dwells having the Law of the Spirit of Life written in his heart and mind (Jer. 31:31-34; Heb. 10:16; 11 Cor. 3:3). This condition or state began on the Day of Pentecost and will prevail until the taking off of the mortal body of man (being pre-figured by moving the furnishings of the Tabernacle into the interior of the Temple, 1 Kings 8:1-9), leaving the immortal body, which has been formed by the Holy Spirit (Gal. 4:19), being present and recognized by the Spirit of Elohim within man as the Incorporeal Form (Phil. 3:20-21; Col. 1:14-15), which will be manifested to those NOT HAVING THE SPIRIT WHEN ELOHIM IS REVEALED FROM HEAVEN.

Wherefore, as the Apostle Paul said in II Corinthians 5:1, "If our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of Elohim, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

ARROW NO. 5 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 5A

(See chart on page 77, and illustration on the following page).

The instructions of Elohim to Moses and Aaron was to command the children of Israel to pitch by their own standards (or banners, which were four in number, three tribes represented on each banner) with the ensign of their father's house, on each of the four sides of the Tabernacle. This is compared to the Revelation shown to John in his Vision on the Isle of Patmos of the four beasts that surrounded the Throne of Yahweh.

Moses - 5 - Each of the twelve sons of Jacob (Israel) with their families in their generations comprised the assembly or the congregation of Israel. They formed the twelve tribes, under the twelve heads which composed the great army of Elohim. There were four standards with ensigns under which the twelve tribes were divided, having three tribes to each standard encamped around the Tabernacle in the Wilderness. The camp of the Levites (illustrated on the next page), who officiated within the Tabernacle, were ordained to carry out the Divine Services of Yahweh-Ilohim (Num. 2nd chapter). Thus, according to the Commandment of Yahweh-Elohim to Moses, the Israelites encamped in the Wilderness with their respective ensigns, surrounding the Throne of Yahweh.

John - 5A - The four beasts in John's Vision are representative of the FOUR HEAD TRIBES and the FOUR STANDARDS of the children of Israel. These FOUR BEASTS which John saw with the SIX WINGS each, making a total of twenty-four wings, are compared to the four standards, of three tribes to each standard, having two wings each, making a total of eight wings surrounding the Tabernacle on four sides, plus Moses, the Prophet, representing the Law with two wings, and Aaron representing the Priesthood with two wings, both of which equaled four wings, included with the 8 wings of the 4 beasts of the other ensigns of the 12 tribes would make a total of 12 wings altogether. Whereas, the 12 tribes with their respective heads of physical Israel under the Dispensation of the Law and the 12 Apostles of Spiritual Israel, under the Dispensation of Grace, both of which would make a grand total of 24 wings, or 24 Elders, represented by the 4 beasts with 6 wings each, which John saw around the Throne of Yahweh (Rev. 4:4-8).

WEST

Ephraim

Manasseh

Benjamin

7

OX
8

9

curtains

ords

GERSHON

Libni

Shimi

Gad

MOSES

Naphtali

6

12

Hebron

MOST HOLY

Izehar

PLACE

Mushi Boards

Vessels

**EAST
MAN**

Simeon

KOHATH

HOLY PLACE

MERARI Bars

Asher

NORTH

Sanctuary

EAGLE

5

Amram

OUTER

Mahli Pillars 11

Uzziel

COURT

Reuben

COURT WITHOUT

Dan

4

Eleazar AARON Ithamar

10

Zebulon

Judah

Issachar

3

LION

1

2

GENTILE

EAST

NATIONS

Moses - 5 -

John - 5A

"Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp; as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards" (Num. 2:17).

"And before the throne there was a sea of glass (brazen laver) like unto crystal and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne were four beast full of eyes before and behind. And the first beast was like a LION, and the second beast like a CALF, and the third beast had a face as a MAN, and the fourth beast was like a flying EAGLE. And the four beasts had each of them SIX WINGS about him and they were full of eyes within; and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Yah-Yahweh Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come" (Rev. 4:6-8).

As there were twelve orders of the Angelic Host in the Angelic Creation, likewise, there are twelve orders in the physical creation. The Post-diluvian Age contained the twelve tribes and the Present Age contained twelve Apostles. Their eyes before and behind represent their visibility and presence throughout the Ages from Beginning to Ending.

As regarding the appearances of the four beasts which John saw, recall to mind that each of the four beasts are figurative of Yahshua the Messiah, the fulness of the Supernal Nature bodily (Col. 2:9) in this respect, He was the LION of the tribe of Judah (Gen. 49:9-10; Rev. 5:5); He was the RAM which was caught in the thickets, which Abraham was told to use as a substitute for the sacrifice of Isaac to Yahweh (Gen. 22:13); He was a MAN, born of a woman (Gal. 4:4), and came in the likeness of sinful flesh (Rom. 8:3) and: "As an EAGLE stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings So Yah-Yahweh alone did lead Him, and there was no strange Elohim with Him" (Deut. 32:11-12).

ARROW NO. 6 COMPARED TO ARROW NO. 6A

(See chart on page 83)

The significance of the Vision revealed to John on the Isle of Patmos of the TREE OF LIFE ON EACH SIDE OF THE RIVER was typified by the Divine Pattern of the Tabernacle with it's Priesthood and ceremonies given to Moses by Yahweh-Elohim in the Wilderness of Sinai, situated on one side of the Jordan River, and the Promise Land of Canaan on both sides of the Jordan River, inherited by the Israelites with the Temple built by King Solomon.

Moses - 6 -

"Get thee up in to the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine wyws; for thou shalt not go over this Jordan. But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before the people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see" (Deut. 3:27-28).

John - 6A -

"And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of Yahweh and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and in either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of Yahweh and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for Yahweh-Elohim giveth them light: and they shall reign forever and ever. And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and Yahweh of the holy prophets sent his angels to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth thy sayings of the prophecy of this book" (Rev. 22:1-7).

Moses - 6 - In his experience, communication and guidance by Yahweh-Elohim, led the children of Israel from Egypt through the Red Sea into the Wilderness of Shur, Sin, Rephidim, Sinai and finally to the Land of Moab, a place somewhere near the region of Mount Nebo (Ex. 15:22; 16:1; 17:1; 19:1; Deut. 1:5-18; Num. 33rd chapter for the complete journey of the Israelites from Egypt). It was here that Moses was permitted to view the Promise Land (Deut- 32:49), with forty years of experience and 120 years old that Elohim would not allow him to continue to lead Israel over the Jordan River, but commissioned Joshua in Moses' stead. Moses retired by going

(PAGE 84 - BLANK)

VOLUME I Page 84

up into Mount Nebo where he died (Deut. 34:1-5). Wherefore, Elohim buried him in Mount Nebo in the Land of Moab over against Bethpeor (Deut. 34:4-6), and Joshua (a type of Yahshua) led the Israelites through the (SECOND VAIL) River Jordan into Canaan Land (Deut. 34:1-9; Joshua 3:1-17), wherein Solomon later built the Temple (1 Kings 6:1,38).

John - 6A - John in his experiences with Yahshua, before and 40 days after His crucifixion, burial, resurrection and ascension, (which was a passing through the SECOND VAIL, or the apparent visibility of His flesh into Heaven itself), was typified by Joshua passing through the Divided waters of the River Jordan or SECOND VAIL into the Promise Land of Canaan, which Salem or Jerusalem was the capital, wherein the Temple of Elohim had not been constructed at that time, signifying as revealed to John in Revelation 21:22, "AND I SAW NO TEMPLE THEREIN: for YAHWEH ALMIGHTY and THE LAMB are THE TEMPLE OF IT."

THE HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FOUR THOUSAND THAT PASSEO OVER THE RIVER JORDAN WAS TYPICAL OF A NEW BIRTH

Yahweh-Elohim promised Abraham while he was in Canaan Land that He would make His seed as the dust of the earth; so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered (Gen. 13:16). And He further showed Abraham in a vision (or dream) how that He would send his posterity down into a strange land (Egypt) where they would be held in bondage for awhile and then come out with great substance and inherit Canaan Land (Gen. 15:12-14; Acts 7:6-7). According to Yahweh's Word, Abraham's posterity did go down in Egypt, about 70 souls, and were in bondage for about 400 years and Elohim multiplied them exceedingly so that at the end of the 430 years (Ex. 12:40) some 603,550 of them left Egypt under Elohim's and Moses' guidance (Ex. 38:25-27; Num. 1:46-49).

When this number (600,000) reaches the Wilderness of Sinai, and Elohim gave them the Commandments from atop Mount Sinai, and thereafter, despite the perils of deadly serpents, wild beasts, manifold hazards, and disobedience to Elohim which resulted in death to all of them but four (Caleb, Joshua, Eleazar and Phinehas), Elohim had continues to multiply them, for in a short space of 40 years, notwithstanding the high death rate, 144,000 of them were born in Wilderness (typifying the new birth, John 3:3-6), and went over the River Jordan into Canaan Land under the leadership of Joshua (Yahshua). To further point up the rapid birth rate with which they multiplied, if one considers that 40 years in our time is about one hour in Elohim's eyesight (Psa. 90:4; 2 Pet. 3:8, where a thousand years IS AS ONE DAY in Yahweh's time), then one sees that in the short space of 1440 minutes (or 1 day in Yahweh's eyesight, for the Israelites in the Wilderness, under the burning Cloud were NEVER IN THE DARK, which is as a day, Rev. 21:25). Elohim multiplied the Israelites an hundred fold to 144,000 (12X12X100) of them that were still alive and reached Mount Zion (Heb. 12:22-24). (Read the parable of the sower, where the SEED that fell on good ground brought forth a HUNDRED FOLD, Matt. 13:8,23; Mark 4:8,20).

Elohim said, after Moses had numbered Israel in the Wilderness (Ex. 30:12-13) that Israel was not to be numbered again, without taking from them a ransom of half ($\frac{1}{2}$) shekel for the Sanctuary from each person, because Elohim had promised Abraham that he would multiply his seed as the sands of the sea and as the stars of heaven. Joshua in taking command to lead the Israelites, did not number them before, nor after they crossed the River Jordan, consequently no one knew the number of them that were born in the Wilderness and had passed over the River Jordan from the Wilderness into Canaan Land and had finally reached Mount Zion, until John in his vision on the Isle of Patmos in A.D. 96, heard the number of them called, an hundred and forty-four thousand, that had been sealed, twelve thousand from each of the twelve tribes of Israel (Rev. 7:4).

Please take cognizance at this particular point of the perfect working and carrying out of Yahweh's Purpose according to His Infallible Spirit Law that the Israelites could not go over into the Promised Land until the last one of each of the Twelve Tribes to make twelve thousand

apiece had been born in the Wilderness! (This passing through the River Jordan in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle is allegorical to the passing through the Second Vail in the Tabernacle, Heb. 9:11).

Still the Promise of Elohim to Abraham to multiply his seed exceedingly did not stop with the prolific birth rate in Egypt and the Wilderness, for after John had heard the number of the Tribes of Israel called, while he yet looked he saw a great multitude which no man could number of all nations, kindreds, and people and tongues dressed in white robes and with palms in their hand. These were they who have washed their robes and made them white in the Blood of the Lamb (Rev. 7:9-14). This countless number which John saw in his vision fulfilled Yahweh's Promise to Abraham that if a man could number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed be numbered and definitely points up the abundant fertility of Jerusalem above, the Mother of us all, spiritually so (Heb. 9:1-24).

IS THERE LIFE AFTER DEATH?

According to the "FOREKNOWLEDGE and PURPOSE OF YAHWEH" as revealed by the Scriptures and the Pattern, the answer to the question posed in the above caption is YES, there IS LIFE AFTER DEATH, ETERNAL LIFE. Before we could even do justice to the discussion of LIFE AFTER DEATH, we first MUST understand the real meaning of what Mortal Life and Death and Immortal or Eternal Life actually IS. For without a true knowledge and understanding of what these words, Mortal Life and Death and Immortal or Eternal Life is, it is impossible for us to arrive at a reconcilable or agreeable conclusion.

For example, Job believed in the Promise of Immortal Life after Mortal Life and Death, accomplished by the coming of the Messiah, for he said, "For I know my REDEEMER LIVETH, and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: And though after skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see Elohim: Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me" (Job 19:25-27), see and compare Ezek. 37:1-10; Matt. 27:52-54; Heb. 11:39-40; Heb. 12:1-2, 22-24). Yahshua also said unto Martha concerning Life and Death, "I AM THE RESURRECTION, and THE LIFE: he that believeth in me, though he were DEAD, yet shall he LIVE: And whosoever LIVETH and BELIEVETH IN ME SHALL NEVER DIE. Believest thou this?" (John 11:25-26). The Apostle Paul speaks to the Ephesians of being Spiritually Dead (asleep) while Mortally Alive, saying, "Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the DEAD and Yahshua shall give thee Light" (Ephes 5:14). Again Paul said, "But she that LIVETH in pleasure IS DEAD while she LIVETH" (1 Tim 5:16).

The true answer to the question, "IS THERE LIFE AFTER DEATH" has confused countless numbers of intelligent people for many centuries, not only in the past, but also right up to this present time. We read of the first mention in the Bible of the word Death in the Command of Elohim to Adam in Genesis 2:16-17, which reads as follows: "And ELOHIM COMMANDED THE MAN SAYING, OF EVERY TREE OF THE GARDEN THOU MAYEST FREELY EAT: BUT OF THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD and EVIL, THOU SHALT NOT EAT OF IT: FOR IN 'THE DAY' that THOU EATEST THEREOF THOU SHALT SURELY DIE". But the Esoteric Secret regarding LIFE after DEATH was hidden in Yahweh, and NOT DISCLOSED to the first man Adam. Elohim formed Adam's body from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the BREATH OF LIFE (Gen. 2:7), making him a Living Soul, and placed him in the Holy Place in the Garden to dress it and keep it. Wherein, thereafter Elohim caused Adam to fall into a "Deep Sleep", equivalent to Death which he was ignorant of, not knowing what LIFE OR DEATH was by practical experience, and the woman Eve was formed from a rib taken from Adam's body and Elohim presented her to him as his wife or bride (Gen 2:21-24, and also Plate 11 and 12, page 129).

It was in the Garden that Elohim EXALTED or gave them power or dominion over the LIVING EARTHLY CREATURES, without explaining the meaning of Life and Death or Mortality and Immortality.

Even though Elohim did create the earthy Adam and Eve, holy in body and INNOCENT IN

CONSCIENCE OR SOUL and gave them dominion over the created creatures of the earth plane (Gen. 1:28), He DID NOT TELL them that they or any of the rest of the physical creation had been created "Immortal" or beyond the possibility of DEATH, because it is apparent from the spoken words of Elohim, that Adam's life span DEPENDED upon his OBEDIENCE to the Commandment of Elohim as we have already stated. However, many theologians have assumed that Adam was created Immortal and would have lived forever, if he had not partaken of the fruit of the TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL. They further assume that AFTER Adam sinned or transgressed the Commandment of Elohim, then Elohim had to begin to devise a Plan for his Redemption and Restoration.

But this is not the case in either instance, for IT IS WRITTEN that Elohim instructed Moses to slay the Paschal Lamb, "Before" he and the children of Israel left Egypt, which was BEFORE Moses HEARD and SAW the Vision of the whole earthly creation (by the Pattern of the Tabernacle which took place in the Wilderness of Sinai, which also proves beyond a doubt that Elohim "Foreknew" what Adam and Eve would do, and the Sacrificial Lamb of Yahweh was prepared "Before" He created them. Therefore, the provision and Sacrifice for Adam's Redemption was prepared from the Foundation of the world, as verified by the Prophet Isaiah and later fulfilled by the Lamb of Yahweh (John 1:29-36) or Yahshua the Messiah, and then confirmed by John on the Isle of Patmos (Rev. 13:8, Matt. 25:34; Ephes. 1:4-12).

To point out the verification by Isaiah, it is written in the following words: "Remember the former things of old: for I am Yahweh and there is none else: I am Yahweh, and there is none like me, DECLARING THE END FROM THE BEGINNING, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, MY COUNCIL SHALL STAND, and I WILL DO ALL MY PLEASURE: Calling a ravenous bird from the east, 'THE MAN' that executeth My Council from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have PURPOSED IT, I WILL ALSO DO IT" (Isa. 46:9-11; Ephes. 1:5-11).

The Apostle Paul's comment on this particular phase of our contention reads as follows: "FOR THE CREATURE WAS MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY, NOT WILLINGLY, BUT BY REASON OF HIM WHO HATH SUBJECTED THE SAME IN HOPE, Because THE CREATURE itself also SHALL BE DELIVERED from the BONDAGE OF CORRUPTION INTO THE GLORIOUS LIBERTY OF THE CHILDREN OF ELOHIM" (Rom. 8:20-21).

Let us stop here and examine (by the Pattern, Plate No. 1, page 91) some of the events which occurred after Adam was placed in the Garden of Eden. Speaking of the Serpent, Eve and Adam in the Garden of Eden, we are told by Moses in the 3rd chapter of Genesis, "NOW THE SERPENT (which was cast out of Heaven, Rev. 12:9-10; Rev. 20:2; Ezek. 28:13-14; Isa. 14:12-14 and see also Plate No. 14, page 91) WAS MORE SUBTIL THAN ANY BEAST OF THE FIELD WHICH YAHWEH ELOHIM HAD MADE. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath Elohim said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may EAT of the fruit of the trees of the garden: but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, Elohim hath said, Ye shall not EAT of it, neither shall ye TOUCH it, lest ye DIE. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall NOT SURELY DIE: For Elohim doth know that in THE DAY ye EAT thereof, then your eyes shall be opened and ye shall be as Elohim, knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did EAT, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did EAT" (Gen. 3:1-6).

The body of the first man Adam was created from the ground, that is, in the Outer Court (Plate 11, page 66, also Gen. 2:7; I Cor. 15:47), which means that Elohim "Foreknew" that Adam because of his instinctive love, wherewith he was created, WOULD SACRIFICE his life for his wife Eve, by partaking of the forbidden fruit after he was placed in the Garden of Eden. Thus Adam, unconscious of being a figure of Him that was to come, showed by his actions that Yahshua who was made to be Sin, WOULD SACRIFICE HIS LIFE for us, His bride (Ephes. 5:25-33). The woman EVE, being formed from the rib and womb, which was in the allegorical Holy Place of the physical body of Adam, was therefore made subject to vanity when she was taken out of Adam in the Garden of Eden. Adam was delegated the DIVINE AUTHORITY to rule over the earthly, created creatures, before the woman was formed from the rib taken from his body. This authority was

allegorical to the rulership of Elohim, in the Most Holy Place (Gen. 1:28 and Plate No. 1, page 91). Eve, the earthly creature, like the Serpent or the Heavenly creature, was created IN VANITY, and because of their beauty and glory, wherewith they both were created, and by the Serpent's lie, caused her to be DECEIVED. Therefore, she was in the transgression (I Tim. 2:14).

Nevertheless, the first Adam, because of his instinctive Love for his offspring or bride (John 3:16) did partake of the fruit of the tree of KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL and became guilty before Elohim, and DIED INSTANTANEOUSLY in HIS CONSCIENCE or SOUL the SAME SOLAR DAY in which he partook of the fruit. Likewise, the second Adam, Yahshua, being sacrificed on the cross in A.D. 33 for His offspring or Bride (the Assembly) that the PURPOSE OF YAHWEH might be fulfilled (Ephes. 1:10), partook of death to restore the woman BACK unto Himself, as prefigured by Eve being clothed in and taken from Adam, and John said, "There appeared a great wonder in Heaven; a woman clothed with the SUN and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars" (Rev. 12:1). After Adam had sinned in the Garden of Eden, Elohim waited until the COOL OF THE DAY, as the SUN in the sky was going down, casting the shadow of DARKNESS over the face of the earth, and Elohim sent forth the Angel with a FLAMING SWORD (see Golden Candlestick in Holy Place, Plate No. 1, page 91), and drove Adam out of the Garden (see Holy Place and Outer Court in Plate No. 15, page 91), to till the soil in the sweat of his face until he returned to the ground (Gen. 3:19-24; Ex. 30:18-21, also Brazen Laver(?) and Brazen Altar in Outer Court, Plate No. 1, page 91). Adam did eat bread by the SWEAT OF HIS FACE until he died a PHYSICAL DEATH and returned to the ground from whence he was taken (Gen. 3:19), at the age of 930 years (Gen. 5:5). Thus, the total life span of Adam was 70 years short of the 1000 year day with Yahweh (2 Pet. 3:8; Psa. 90:4).

Likewise, Yahshua, in fulfillment of His work of Redemption, DID EAT BREAD at the Last Supper, washed the disciples feet, sang a hymn and went out. From thence, He PASSED OVER the Brook Kedron and entered the "Garden of Gethsemane" where he began to pray (John 13:4-5; John 18th chapter and compare with the Outer Court and Holy Place of Plate No. 1 and Plate No. 15, page 91), and great drops of SWEAT LIKE BLOOD dropped from His brow (Luke 22:44), when He was betrayed by Judas' band and was finally offered up, went to the GROUND, or was buried in Joseph's new tomb (Matt. 27:59-60).

Speaking of the appointment of Death caused by the Adamic transgression, Solomon said in Ecclesiastes 3:20, "All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again." The Apostle Paul, also looking at the same appointment of Death, said in Romans 5:12-14, "Wherefore, as by ONE MAN sin entered into the world, and Death by sin: and so Death passed UPON ALL MEN, for that all have sinned: for until the Law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no Law. Nevertheless, Death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the SIMILITUDE of Adam's transgression, WHO IS THE FIGURE OF HIM (YAHSHUA the Messiah) THAT WAS TO COME." Isaiah, speaking of HIM THAT WAS TO COME, said in Isa. 7:14, "Therefore the Elohim Himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a Virgin shall conceive, and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel (which by interpretation means Elohim with us). See Most Holy Place in Plate No. 27 and compare with the Pattern, Plate No. 1, page 91).

In Plate No. 27 in the Most Holy Place is shown the Archangel, Gabriel, one of the Cherubims of Glory whose wings overshadowed the Mercy Seat, which is the Throne of Yahweh upon the Ark of the Covenant, wherein the Law, engraved in Tables of Stone was laid. Therefore, comparing Plate No. 27 with the Pattern, Plate No. 1, the Archangel Gabriel is shown making the announcement of the "Divine Conception" to the Virgin Mary, who also is shown being OVERSHADOWED by the Holy Spirit (Luke 1:26-35); her body being the physical Ark wherein the Word (being made flesh) was laid. Thereafter, the Word was transmuted into flesh (John 1:14), prophetically called Immanuel, pressed through the loins (or second Vail) of the Virgin Mary into the Holy place, Bethlehem of Judaea (Matt. 2:1) and she became the Mother of Yahshua as shown in the center of Plate No. 27, Page 91.

We have shown, according to the Purpose and Pattern, that the first Adam, was the ONLY

earthly created Son of Yahweh (Luke 3:38; Gen. 5:1-2), whom Elohim formed from Virgin Mother Earth and gave him (them) Universal Dominion over all of the rest of the living creaturas of the Earth Plane except his wife (Gen. 1:26). They lost this Dominion by the Edenic Transgression and the woman was put in subjection to the man Adam (Gen. 3:16), and He was driven (the woman went with him) out of the Garden of Eden (Gen. 3:23-24). Therefore, we can see why, in the course of time, Elohim revealed to Moses and influenced him to write in Deut. 18:15 these words concerning the ONLY BEGOTTEN SON OF YAHWEH, "Yahweh thy Elohim will raise up unto thee a Prophet from tha midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto Him ye ahall hearken." The birth of the Messiah, the ONLY begotten Son of Yahweh, the nullification of death, the restoration and re-establishment of dominion and a Kingdom, was confirmed by the rest of the Prophets (Dan. 2:44; Dan. 9:24-26). For example, Isaiah confirmed the prediction of Moses by saying, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulders: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty Elohim, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace" (Isa. 9:6).

Thus, the Apostle Paul said the FIRST ADAM WAS A FIGURE OF THE SECOND ADAM (Rom. 5:14; I Cor. 15:21-22,45), the ONLY BEGOTTEN SON OF YAHWEH, who was born of the Virgin Mary (according to the Pattern) and who, after His earthly Ministry, crucifixion and burial, had overcome DEATH by His resurrection, was given dominion over all principality and power (Matt. 28:18; Col 2:9-10) as shown in the Most Holy Place or in the top of Plate No. 31, page 91. Also it is shown in the Holy Place, that AFTER the resurrection of Yahshua, the Vail of the Temple was rent and many of the Saints which slept in the dust of the earth, arose and went into the Holy City (Jerusalem) and appeared unto many (Matt. 27:51-53).

Wherefore, the RESURRECTION IS STILL GOING ON, meaning each person who receives the Holy Spirit in his heart (as shown in the Holy Place in Plate No. 32, page 91), throughout this Present Age HAS BEEN RESURRECTED in his CONSCIENCE OR SOUL FROM THE DEAD. This is in harmony with what Yahshua said in John 11:25-26, "I AM THE RESURRECTION, and THE LIFE: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die." This also means that those who DO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT or Yahshua (that is having Yahshua, a Quickening Spirit in his heart or mind), who ONLY hath "IMMORTALITY" dwelling in the Light, which no man (flesh and blood) cannot approach unto (I Tim. 6:16).

This is confirmed by John in Revelation 6:9-11 which reads thusly: "I saw under the Altar (see the Altar in the Holy Place, Plate No. 1, page 91) THE SOULS of them that were slain for the Word of Yahweh, and for the Testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud vouce, saying, How long, O Yahweh, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that DWELL ON THE EARTH? And white robes were given unto everyone of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season (see middle of Plate No. 38, page 91), until their fellowservants also and their brethern, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled" (I Pet. 1:4).

Paul in speaking of the creature being delivered from the bondage of corruption into the Glorious Liberty of the children of Yahweh, said, "For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain TOGETHER until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the FIRSTFRUITS OF THE SPIRIT, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY" (Rom. 8:22-23; Col. 3:1-3; Ephes. 4:30).

Paul speaking of the resurrection said, "SO ALSO IN THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. It is sown in CORRUPTION; it is RAISED IN INCORRUPTION: It is sown in DISHONOUR; it is RAISED IN GLORY: It is sown in WEAKNESS; it is RAISED IN POWER: It is sown a NATURAL BODY: it is RAISED A SPIRITUAL BODY. And so it is written, the first man Adam was made a LIVING SOUL; the last Adam was made a LIFE-GIVING SPIRIT. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is OF THE EARTH, EARTHY: the second man is the Elohim from Heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that were earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. And as we have borne the IMAGE OF THE EARTHY, we shall also bear

the IMAGE OF THE HEAVENLY. Now this I say, brethren, that FLESH and BLOOD CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF YAHWEH; neither doth CORRUPTION INHERIT INCORRUPTION. Behold, I SHEW YOU A MYSTERY; We shall not all SLEEP, but WE SHALL ALL BE CHANGED in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the DEAD SHALL BE RAISED INCORRUPTIBLE; and WE SHALL ALL BE CHANGED. For this CORRUPTIBLE MUST PUT ON INCORRUPTION; and this MORTAL MUST PUT ON IMMORTALITY. So when this CORRUPTIBLE SHALL HAVE PUT ON INCORRUPTION, and this MORTAL SHALL HAVE PUT ON IMMORTALITY, then shall BE BROUGHT TO PASS the saying that is written, DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY." (I Cor. 15:42-54)

The first man, Adam DIED in his conscience or soul first, and 930 years later this was manifested by the death of his physical body and its return to the ground. Therefore, man must be REGENERATED in his conscience or soul first, and the manifestation of his physical REGENERATION will take place later. This REDEMPTION or CHANGE or "GLORIFICATION" of the body positively does not take place in individuals, one at a time or at different intervals, as claimed by some so-called Christians, but as the Apostle Paul says, we shall ALL BE CHANGED OR GLORIFIED TOGETHER (I Cor. 15:52; Rom. 8:22-23). Furthermore, this Physical Regeneration will NOT be in the likeness of the first Adam, who was earthy, but in the likeness of the second Adam, who is the Elohim from Heaven, who shall CHANGE our vile bodies like unto His GLORIFIED BODY (Phil. 3:21), and for which He has already paid the price (Acts 20:28; I Cor. 6:20).

That is, since Yahshua has already shed His Blood and risen from the Dead, we are NOW standing in the Holy Place, as Yahshua said in Matthew 24:15, looking forward to the rending of the SECOND VAIL or the taking off of the Physical Body, and taking on our "IMMORTAL OR GLORIFIED BODY" like unto His, at the Revelation of Yahshua the Messiah from Heaven (see Plate No 38B and Plate No. 38A and compare with Plate No 1B and Plate No. 1A, page 91).

This conclusively proves that there IS LIFE AFTER DEATH. Thus, by the Resurrection of Yahshua, according to Paul, who wrote, "DEATH WAS ABOLISHED and LIFE and IMMORTALITY was brought to LIGHT through the Gospel (II Tim. 1:10), or the Power of Yahweh to raise Him from the dead (I Cor. 6:14) and, thereafter, many of the Saints which slept in the dust of the earth arose and went into Jerusalem (Matt. 27:52-53; I Cor. 15:3-6).

"IF IN THIS LIFE ONLY WE HAVE HOPE IN YAHSHUA, WE ARE OF ALL MEN MOST MISERABLE. But now in The Messiah RISEN FROM THE DEAD and BECOME THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THEM THAT SLEPT. For since by man CAME DEATH, by man CAME ALSO THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. For as in Adam all die, even so in the Messiah shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order; Yahshua the firstfruits; afterward they that are The Messiah's at His coming. Then cometh the END, when he shall have delivered up the Kingdom of Yahweh, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death" (I Cor. 15:19-26).

Not only do we look for a NEW, IMMORTAL OR GLORIFIED BODY, we also as Peter said in his second epistle, look for a NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH, " Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the DAY OF YAHWEH, wherein the Heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat: Nevertheless we, (the Assembly) according to His Promise, look for NEW HEAVENS and a NEW EARTH, wherein dwelleth RIGHTEOUSNESS" (II Pet. 3:12-13) see also Most Holy Place, Plate 28A, Page 91, Revelation 21st and 22nd chapters.

LIFE AFTER DEATH REVEALED BY THE PATTERN
(Through comparing one Plate with the other)

PATTERN	ANGELIC	ADAMIC	CONCEPTION	CRUCIFIXION, BURIAL,	PENTECOST	ESCATOLOGY
PLATE-1	TRANSGRESSION	TRANSGRESSION	BIRTH & FLIGHT	RESURRECTION & ASCENSION	PLATE-32	PLATE-38
	PLATE-2	PLATE 15	PLATE-27	PLATE-31		

We have arranged the above pictorial illustrations of the most important Plates, (taken from a 40 Plate Chart included in Volume No. I) which are in DIRECT RELATION to our subject, "IS THERE LIFE AFTER DEATH?" Included in this arrangement by (1) the Pattern, shown in Plate No. 1 is; (2) casting out of Satan, Plate No. 14; (3) the Adamic Transgression, Plate No. 15; (4) the Conception, Birth and Flight of Yahshua into Egypt, Plate No. 27; (5) the Death, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension of Yahshua, Plate No. 31; (6) Pentecost or the Outpouring of the Holy Spirit, Plate No. 32 and (7) Escatology, Plate No. 38.

VOLUME I Page 91

(PAGE 92 - BLANK)

VOLUME I Page 92

THE IMPORTANCE OF RIGHTLY DIVIDING THE SEVEN DISPENSATIONS AND AGES

Time BEGINS and ENDS within the REALM OF ETERNITY, therefore, we MUST bear in mind, remember and KNOW the difference between one Age and the other, the difference between one Dispensation and the other. The following definitions of an Age and Dispensation were taken from a Webster's Dictionary.

AGE -- A particular period or time of history, as distinguished from another; A historical or geological period; epoch;

(For example, each Age is approximately two thousand (2000) years long; the Ante-diluvian Age is a Short Age of 1656 years; The Post-diluvian Age is a Long Age of 2377 years, while the Present Age MUST BE a Short Age, see chart opposite page 94).

The Ages are in the following order:

- THE AGES
1. THE CREATIVE
 2. THE ANTE-DILVIAN
 3. THE POST-DILVIAN
 4. THE PRESENT --- CHURCH AGE
 5. THE KINGDOM AGES
 6. THE PERFECT TO
 7. THE SABBATICAL COME

The Dispensations are in the following order:

- THE DISPENSATIONS
1. THE EDENIC
 2. THE NOAHIC
 3. THE MELCHIZEDEC -- ABRAHAMIC
 4. THE MOSAIC -- LAW
 5. THE CHURCH -- GRACE
 6. IMMORTALITY -- KINGDOM
 7. THE SABBATICAL -- KINGDOM

The SABBATH is "THE DAY OF YAHWEH," or "THE DAY" before the beginning of the eighth (8th) or the beginning of another series of Ages. It is necessary to mention here that Yahweh is ETERNAL. It is also necessary that you do as the Apostle Paul advised Timothy: "Study (the Scriptures) to shew thyself approved unto Yahweh, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing (the Dispensations and Ages) the word of TRUTH" (2 Tim. 2:15). Learn to correctly divide the Ages and Dispensations. It must be remembered that all things visible and invisible abides in the REALM OF ETERNITY (Acts 17:28, see chart opposite page 94).

DISPENSATION -- (a) The divine ordering of the affairs of the world.
(b) An appointment or arrangement, as by Yahweh. (c)
A divinely appointed order or system;

A CHRONOLOGICAL ERROR OF FOUR YEARS

Now, we can see that from 4004 B.Y. to 1969 A.D., we have a total chronological period of time 5973 A.M. (or the year of the world) to calculate all Prophetic intervals or Periods and the fulfillment of all events to date, including the four (4) years error of Chronological calculationv made by Dionysius Exiguus, in the sixth century A.D. That is to say, he made the mistake of 4 years, which means that Yahshua the Messiah was four (4) years old before the date of A.D. 1, actually began. See Bible Dictionary F.N. and M.A. Peloubet, page 307.

(B.Y. means, before the birth of Yahshua the Messiah, not before the birth of Elohim, because Elohim was in the Bosom of the Father in the Beginning, John 1:1,18).

CORRECT CALCULATION EXCLUDING THE FOUR YEAR ERROR

4000 B.Y. = Years before the birth of Yahshua the Messiah
1973 A.D. = Years from birth of Yahshua to present time
5973 A.M. = Or years of world to present time

THE FOUR YEARS ERROR:

4004 B.Y. = As calculated by Dionysius Exiguus
1969 A.D. = Should be 1973 A.D, or 1969 + 4 years error
5973 A.M. = Or years of world, or to present time (1969)

A CHRONOLOGICAL ERROR OF THIRTY-THREE YEARS

There is also another chronological error in the calculation of time in the closing of the Post-diluvian Age, and the opening of the Present Age. For example, the Post-diluvian Age reaches from the Flood to Pentecost or A.D. 33½ or 34, instead of from the Flood to the birth of Yahshua the Messiah. (See chronological chart on opposite page).

"FOR ALL THE PROPHETS AND THE LAW prophesied of Yahshua the Messiah until John" (Matt. 11:13). Yahshua the Messiah was born of a woman, born in the Post-diluvian Age, under the Dispensation of the Mosaic Law to REDEEM them that were under the Law (Gal. 4:4-5). For Thirty three and one half years (33½) Yahshua the Messiah was manifested in the flesh, fulfilling the Law and Prophets, as He said, "Think not that I AM COME TO DESTROY THE LAW, or THE PROPHETS: I AM NOT COME TO DESTROY, but TO FULFILL. For verily I say unto you till HEAVEN and EARTH PASS, ONE JOT OR ONE TITTLE SHALL IN NO WISE PASS FROM THE LAW TILL ALL BE FUFILLED" (Matt. 5:17-18).

CORRECT TIME IN OPENING AND CLOSING OF AGE

4033 = Years from Garden of Eden to Pentecost
1940 = Years from from Pentecost to Present time, 1973 - 33 = 1940
5973 A.M. = Total years from Eden to Present time

The 33 years error:

4000 = Years to birth of Yahshua the Messiah
1973 = Years from birth of Yahshua to Present time
5973 = Total years or the A.M. (year of the world)

1973 Years = from birth of Yahshua to Present time, 1969 + 4 = 1973
-33 Years = total life span of Yahshua the Messiah
1940 Years = correct time from Pentecost to Present time, 1969
(See Chart on Dispensations and Ages on opposite page).

CORRECT CALCULATION OF TIME CONSISTING OF THE ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE, POST-DILUVIAN AGE AND PRESENT AGE

1656 = Years from Garden of Eden to Flood
2377 = Years from the Flood to Pentecost
1940 = Years from Pentecost to Present time
5973 = Total years from Eden to Present time, 1969 + 4 = 1973

HOW TO CALCULATE PROPHETIC TIME

"TO THE LAW and TO THE TESTIMONY: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is NO LIGHT IN THEM" (Isa. 8:20, K.J.V.).

ONE DAY FOR A YEAR

TO THE LAW: Numbers 14:34

"After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, EACH DAY FOR A YEAR, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise."

TO THE PROPHETS: Ezekiel 4:6

"And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee EACH DAY FOR A YEAR."

For Example: (Daniel 9:24, K.J.V.).

40 days = 40 years -- 7 days = 7 years or $7 \times 7 = 49$ or $70 \times 7 = 490$ years
Zeros are added and subtracted in many instances.

HOW TO CALCULATE TIME WITH YAHWEH-ELOHIM - NOT MAN

TO THE LAW: Exodus 24:16

As shown in the illustration, page 18, the six solar days, which the Phenomenal Cloud (that is, it was a Cloud by day and Pillar of Fire by night), stood over Mount Sinai, with Moses in the MIDST of the BURNING CLOUD (Deut. 5:4), he was witnessing the Creation of Heaven and Earth by means of a Vision (that is, in each of the six evenings and mornings). A day by day account of the Vision itself is recorded in Gen. 1:1-31 through Gen. 2:4, K.J.V. This would make the SIX DAYS of the Creation as SIX THOUSAND YEARS with Yahweh-Elohim, for on the Seventh Day He rested, (see Gen. 2:1-4, compare with Ex. 20:8-11 and Ex. 24:9-10, 16-18, K.J.V.).

TO THE PROPHETS: Psalms 90:4

"For a THOUSAND YEARS in thy (Elohim's) sight are but as YESTERDAY when it is PAST, and as a watch in the NIGHT." "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with Yahweh-Elohim as a THOUSAND YEARS, and a thousand years as ONE DAY. BUT the day of Yahweh will come as a thief in the NIGHT: in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up" (2 Pet. 3:8-10 and compare with Dan. 8:26, Dan. 12:4-9; Rev. 1:10; Rev. 20:2-7, K.J.V.).

Verification by II Peter 3:8, "But beloved be not ignorant of this one thing, that ONE DAY IS WITH YAHWEH AS A THOUSAND YEARS, and A THOUSAND YEARS AS ONE DAY." Not 1001 years multiplied by 4 making a total of 4004 (see Biblical chronology).

For example: 4000 B.Y. + 2000 A.D. = 6000 years or 6 days.

After Elohim created man and called THEIR name ADAM (Gen. 5:2, H.N.B.), placed him in the Garden of Eden and told them not to TOUCH or EAT of the fruit of the tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, for in THE DAY that thou eatest thereof thou shall surely die (Gen. 2:17, K.J.V. or Gen. 2:14, H.N.B.). The Serpent beguiled Eve and she did eat and gave also to her husband, Adam and he did eat. That same (solar) day Adam's CONSCIENCE WAS CONDEMNED and in the cool of THAT DAY, Yahweh-Elohim sent forth the Angel and drove the MAN (not the woman) out of the Garden of Eden (Gen. 3:23-24). The total life span of Adam was 930 years (Gen. 5:5) and he died 70 years SHORT of the 1000 year (Millennium, a period of a thousand years) DAY WITH YAHWEH-ELOHIM.

THE ETERNAL DAY OF YAHWEH

"But the Day of Yahweh will come as a thief in the night: in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up: (2 Pet. 3:10; 1 Thess. 5:2).

The Seventh Day or the Seventh thousand year day, He, Yahweh-Elohim RESTED and SANCTIFIED that DAY and called it the SABBATH (Ex. 16:23-27; Ex. 20:10-11; Gen. 2:2-4). However, we need a better understanding of the Sabbath Day. For example, BEFORE Elohim BEGAN to create the Heaven and Earth, and everything that is in them, and AFTER He FINISHED the creation, He was INACTIVE, back into the SABBATH, reigning in the REALM OF ETERNITY or THE DAY, that has NO BEGINNING or ENDING with the complete Plan of Creation in Spirit Embodiment.

Note: There are those who make a serious mistake by claiming that each of the SIX DAYS of the Creation as recorded in Genesis is 7000 years long. Therefore, they say Yahweh-Elohim worked forty-two thousand years (or $6 \times 7 = 42$) in the creation of the heaven and earth. Whereas, the seventh (7th) day or Sabbath Day, being equally as long or was 7000 years long; thus by adding the 7000 year Sabbath Day to the SIX DAYS of the creation, would account for a total of forty-nine thousand years (or $7 \times 7 = 49$). There is no Scriptural authority for multiplying each day of the creation and the Sabbath Day by seven. It is assumed by those that make this error that "THE DAY" (singular, mentioned in Gen. 2:1, H.N.B.; Gen. 2:4, K.J.V.), which reads as follows: "These are the ORIGINS of the Heavens and of the Earth when they were created, IN THE DAY THAT ELOHIM MADE THE EARTH AND HEAVENS": is 49000 years long, but this refers to AN ETERNAL DAY or a Day which has NO BEGINNING or ENDING; or in other words Elohim created the Heavens and Earth in THE REALM OF ETERNITY and there continued to ABIDE IN THE REALM OF ETERNITY.

For Example: The 1000 years as ONE DAY with Elohim and not 7000 years to equal ONE DAY is seen here with the man, Adam.

THE COMPARISON OF THE SACRED AND CIVIL CALENDAR

(See page 103)

The Jewish year being strictly lunar, and the day of the new moon common to the preceding and succeeding month, the correspondences with our month vary on different years, according to the intercalation. Generally speaking, the months on the following page, to the Jewish Months are to be taken with ten days (or less) of the preceding month; but sometimes the over-running is the other way. For example, according to the present calendar of the Jews, the first of Nisan fell on March 21 in 1882, but on April 8 in 1883.

Note: The Jewish year contains 354 days, or 12 lunations of the moon; but in a cycle of 19 years an intercalary month (Vedar) is seven times introduced to render the average length of the year nearly correct.

Hence, this accounts for a difference of 243 years between the Civil A.M. (year of the world) and the Sacred year, or 5973 A.M. minus 5730 A.M. (Sacred year) as of 1969 A.D.

THE PAST AND PRESENT DISPENSATIONAL PERIL OF THE SO-CALLED JEW

To the so-called Physical Israelite, Hebrew, or Jew (Yehudhi), the majority of these people today dogmatically insist and earnestly contend that there is but one (Monotheistic) Yahweh which we entirely agree is TRUE; and His name which is not commonly known by the Gentiles, or Christendom, is "Yahweh". (The following illustrations next 3 pages, taken from the book published by Life Magazine, entitled, "The World's Great Religions," we can readily see why the Jew rejects the name Jesus Christ, which is derived from the Hindu, idol Sun god, Krishna. The ancient Hindus worshipped the Sun as a visible representative of the invisible "God" called Kris. In their religion Krishna was a personification of the Sun).

Furthermore, many of the Jews today, do not believe, even as they DID NOT believe over 1900 years ago, that Yahshua the Messiah, the true physical Son of Yahweh has already come. Elsewhere shown in this book is the proof of His visitation, proving by the Scriptures His fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets (Matt. 5:17-18). For the Jew not to recognize this visitation, is a very serious mistake, for the very writings which he declares were Yahweh's gift

THE PRINCIPAL HINDU GODS AND DEMONS - Most important of the gods are the trinity, Brahma, Vishnu, and Shiva (at the top). Besides Brahma the Creator (whose four heads indicate the breadth of his mind) sits his peacock-riding wife, Sarasvati, goddess of the creative arts. Vishnu the Preserver (right) is seen lying on Anata, a multiheaded serpent, with his wife Lakshmi at his feet, and (below) he is seen in some of the other forms in which he has appeared on earth. At far right are Vishnu's two most famous human forms, Rama and Krishna. Radha, lover of young Krishna, is a mortal girl. Sita, Rama's wife, is a form of Lakshmi. Rama's chief helper is the monkey god Hanuman.

Shiva the Destroyer (left) sometimes rides a bull holding his wife Parvati with one arm. He also dances elegantly on a dwarf's back or sits meditating with the holy Ganges River spouting from the top of his head. Shiva's wife, the mother goddess, has many forms too. As Parvati or Uma she is graceful and womanly. As

Durga she is fierce. And as Kali she is bloodthirsty. Shiva's sons are the warlike Karttikeya, leader of the gods' armies. and the gentle, elephant-headed Ganesha, remover of obstacles, who has a rat for a helper.

On a lower level are (left to right) the twin Ashvins, physicians to the gods; Usha the dawn goddess, who drives seven cows symbolizing the days of the week; Agni, god of fire, who rides a ram; Indra, thousand-eyed god of the starry heavens; Chandra, the moon; Vayu, the wind god; and the Maruts, who are in charge of stormclouds and are armed with thunderbolts.

Other supernatural beings on a still lower level are Ravana, the demon king; Manu, who like Noah, survived a world flood; Soma, god of the sacred and intoxicating soma juice; Varuna god of the cosmic order, who rides Makara, a monster fish; the serpent Vritra, a chief enemy of the gods; Yama, king of death, who is followed by two dogs as he drags souls into heaven and hell. The rest are minor gods, goddesses and demons.

JEWISH CALENDAR

YEAR	Month	Festivals	English Month (nearly)
Sacred Civil			
I. 7.	Abib of Nisan (Green ears) Days 30 Ex. 12:2	1. New Moon 14. The Passover (Ex. 12:11-51; 15:3-10). 16. Firstfruits of Barley harvest presented (Lev. 23: 10-12)	April
II. 8.	Zip (Blossom) Days 29 Later 1 Yar. 1 Kn. 6:1	1. New Moon 14. Second Passover, for those who could not keep the first (Num. 9:10-11)	May
III. 9.	Sivan Days 30 Esth. 8:9	1. New Moon 6. Pentecost, or Feast of weeks. Firstfruits of wheat harvest (Lev. 23:17, 20), and Firstfruits on all the ground (Ex. 23:19; Deut 26:2, 10)	June
IV. 10.	Thammuz Days 29 Zech 8:19	1. New Moon 17. Taking of Jerusalem Fast.	July
V. 11.	Ab Days 30 Ez. 7:9	1. New Moon 9. Destruction of Temple Fast.	August
VI. 12.	Elul Days 29 Neh. 6:15	1. New Moon	Sept.
VII. 1.	Tisri, or Ethanim Days 30 1 Kn. 8:2 2 Chr. 5:3	1. Feast of Trumpets (Num. 29:11) New Year 10. Day of Atonement (Lev. 16:). 15. Feast of Tabernacles (Lev. 23:34), 1st day. Firstfruits of Wine and Oil(Deu. 16:13)	Oct.
VIII. 2.	Bul or Marchesvan (Rain) Days 29 1 Kn. 6:38	1. New Moon	Nov.
IX. 3.	Chisleu Days 30 Neh. 1:1	1. New Moon 25. Feast of Dedication (1 Macc. 4:52-59; John 10:22-23)	Dec.
X. 4.	Tebeth Days 29 Esth. 2:16	1. New Moon	Jan.
XI. 5.	Shebeth Days 30 Zech. 1:7	1. New Moon	Feb.
XII. 6.	Adar Days 29 Esth. 3:7 Esth. 9:27	1. New Moon 14,15. Feast of Purim (Esth. 3:7; 9:21-24)	March
XIII. Veader(intercalary)	Latter part of March and beginning of April.	1. New Moon 11. Fast of Esther 14, 15. Purim	---

unto him, were contained in the Law of Moses, and the Prophets. These writings decidedly pointed to Yahshua the Messiah, who fulfilled every JOT and TITTLE contained therein, or in the Scriptures.

Furthermore, because of his (the Jew's) non-acceptance, or rejection of Yahshua the Messiah, or His failure in not continuing to offer the Sacrifice of BLOOD FOR THE ATONEMENT of His sins, as required by the Mosaic Law (Lev. 9:7; Lev. 16:34), he is still, even today, in the depths of his SINS. It is through the BLOOD of the Paschal Lamb, the Passover, and the Sacrifices thereafter continued under the Mosaic Law, that typified or foreshadowed the BLOOD of Yahshua the Messiah, which was shed for US, that we, both Jew and Gentile have received the TRUE ATONEMENT.

The Rabbinical Jews, Hebrews, or Israelites, of today, definitely and positively KNOW, that they are still subject to the Ordinances of the Mosaic Law, that is, if they continue to deny the Blood of Yahshua the Messiah, for without the SHEDDING OF BLOOD according to the Law, there can be NO REMISSION of their SINS. This is strictly true, as referred to the DAILY SACRIFICES and the DAY OF ATONEMENT, which as a rule, the Jew still recognizes, but fails to offer the proper Sacrifices, according to the Law.

The failure of some of the Jews to accept Yahshua the true Messiah can be explained by taking His own Scriptures and showing how Yahweh spoke through the Prophets of their disobedience, carrying out His Purpose throughout the Dispensations and Ages, even to this present time.

We quote: "Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap. Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake" (Psa. 69:22-23).
"Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time if their visitation they shall be cast down, saith Yahweh-Elohim (Jer. 8:12).

PERIL OF THE JEW

Yahweh, in His foreknowledge was able to make the following statements, for He knew what the Jew would do, and in so doing (the breaking of the Commandments), He did sever or break some of them off from salvation because of THEIR UNBELIEF in Yahshua the Messiah (John 15:1-2) "I AM THE TRUE VINE, and MY FATHER (Yahweh) IS THE HUSBANDMAN. Every branch in ME THAT BEARETH NOT FRUIT HE TAKETH AWAY: and every branch THAT BEARETH FRUIT HE PURGETH IT, THAT IT MAY BRING FORTH MORE FRUIT." However, we are told that Yahweh will GRAFT the Jews into their own olive tree AGAIN, that is, if they CONTINUE NOT IN UNBELIEF (Rom. 11:22-24).

The Apostle Paul is writing of his grief or sorrow for Israel (that is, Israel after the flesh) in Romans 9:4-6 thusly: "Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the Covenants, and the giving of the Law, and the service of Yahweh, and the Promises; Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh (Yahshua) came, who is over all, YAHWEH BLESSED FOR EVER. Not as though the word of Yahweh (Elohim) hath taken none effect. FOR THEY ARE NOT ALL ISRAEL, WHICH ARE OF ISRAEL."

Paul speaking to the Gentiles, concerning the Jews that were broken off, and of the Gentiles that were grafted in, said in Romans 11:24-27, "For if thou (the Gentiles) wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to NATURE into a good olive tree: how much more shall these (the Jews), which be the NATURAL BRANCHES, be grafted into their own olive tree? For I would not, brethren, THAT YE SHOULD BE IGNORANT OF THIS MYSTERY, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, UNTIL THE FULNESS OF THE GENTILES BE COME IN. And SO ALL ISRAEL SHALL BE SAVED: AS IT IS WRITTEN, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away wickedness from Jacob For THIS IS MY COVENANT UNTO THEM, WHEN I SHALL TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS."

The FULNESS OF THE GENTILES DID COME IN, according to the Promise in A.D. 40, with Cornelius and his household in Caesarea, or when they first began to receive the Holy Spirit (Acts 10th, 11th and 15th chapters).

That which is a Jew outwardly is not one inwardly, but the Gentile which is grafted in BY FAITH has become the True (Spiritual) Jew, as explained in Romans 2:28-29 thusly: "For HE IS NOT A JEW, WHICH IS ONE OUTWARDLY: NEITHER IS THAT CIRCUMCISION, WHICH IS OUTWARD IN THE FLESH: BUT HE IS A JEW, WHICH IS ONE INWARDLY; and CIRCUMCISION IS THAT OF THE HEART, IN THE SPIRIT, and NOT IN THE LETTER; Whose PRAISE IS NOT OF MEN, BUT OF YAHWEH"

"Until the Fulness of the Gentile be Come In" (Rom. 11:25), IS NOT TO BE CONFUSED with "The Times of The Gentiles Be Fulfilled" (Luke 21:24), because the times of the Gentiles began in 604 B.Y., when Nebuchadnaxar began to rule the World, and will NOT BE FULFILLED or ENDED until Yahshua the Messiah appears again the second time, without SIN UNTO SALVATION to Judge the World in Righteousness, and then "ALL ISRAEL WILL BE SAVED" (Acts 10:42; 2 Tim. 4:1-8; 1 Thess. 4:16-17).

THE SACRED NAMES

By: EMMA ZARNEKE
7756 Orien Ave.
La Mesa, California

Exod. 20:7. It reads, "Thou shall not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain." This is in the King James version. In Hebrew, it reads thus, "Thou shall not substitute the name of Yahvah thy El, for Yahvah will not hold them guiltless who will substitute His name."

All these years we have substituted His name innocently. The word "Lord" is not a name but a title, it means Baal the sun god, Aedonoi, etc.

This title "Lord" in King James Bible is mentioned 6,779 times in the Old Testament, where it says "Lord," it is Y.H.V.H (Yahvah) that is the real name of our heavenly Father.

Exod. 34:5. When Moses was up in Mt. Sinai, Yahvah descended in the cloud and was with Moses there and proclaimed the name of Yahvah. Isa. 42:3, "I am Yahvah, that is my name."

The name Yahvah has a meaning. It means what He represents. His attributes, His character, He is all in all, the creator, all powerful, etc.

Psa. 68:4, Sing unto Elohim, sing praises to His name, extol Him that rideth upon the heavens by His name "Yah", (Jav) rejoice before Him."

The word "God" is not a name but a pagan title, and has been only since 700 A.D, when the German people borrowed it from the pagans, and the English people borrowed it from the Germans, and that is how it got into our English Bibles.

Jer. 16:20,21. "They shall know that my name is Yahvah." Eph. 3:14,15. The whole family of heaven and earth is named by the name of Yahvah.

If we are truly born again, have the true experience within our souls, then we have come under the name of Yahvah, for we are born into the heavenly family and come under His name.

Isa. 52:5-9. "My people shall know my name."

Hos. 2:16,17. The day is coming and now is, that Yahvah will take the names of Baalim out of our mouths and shall no more be remembered by their name.

Jer. 23:25-28. Their fathers have forgotten His name for Baal. Yes, the Father's name Y.H.V.H. (Yahvah) has been forgotten since the dark ages and substituted the name for a pagan title Lord or Baal.

Its high time we know His name and honor Him by calling Him by His true name.

Mal. 1:6. Wherein we have despised His name.

1 Cor. 8:5,6. There are many lords and many gods, but there is but one Yahvah.

Now the name Yahshua (Jesus). The name Jesus is not the right name, it comes from two pagan deities, ie, the Babylonian deity and Zeus, identified by the Romans with Jupiter lezeus, and gradually became the name of Jesus over 300 years A.D. and it has been handed down to us from one generation to another, and we all took it for granted the names were right, but Yahvah has been so good to us and revealed to us the sacred names. Praise His holy name.

In Rev. 7:3,4, the 144,000 number are sealed in their foreheads. Rev. 14:1, the Father's name and His Son's name are written in their foreheads. Dan. 9:19. The city of thy people is called by thy name.

John 5:43. Reads, "I came in my Father's name." The Father's name is not Jesus, so what is the father's name. Yah is short and shua means salvation, so He was called Yahshua, He came for our salvation, for that is what He represented.

John 12:28-30. "Father, glorify thy name." John 17:6-12,22,26, "I have declared unto them thy name." I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me."

Mal. 3:16. "A book of remembrance was written before him that feared Yahvah, and thought upon His name."

Isa. 43:5-7. He will bring His children from the east and west, every one that is called by His name.

Joel 2:32. "Who shall call upon the name of Yahvah shall be delivered. A remnant is called."

Exod. 23:13,24,25. "Make no mention of other gods."

Psa. 91:14. "He will deliver us, because we have known His name."

Zech. 14:9. "He shall be King over all the earth, and His name one."

Many names in the Bible have a meaning. Abram, after he had an experience with Yah, later was called Abraham and Sarai's name was changed to Sarah. The letter 'H' means 'to love' and 'truth'. The letter 'H' was added.

Jacob, after having a great experience with Yahvah, his name was changed to Is-ra-El, meaning "having power with El." El, is the title for God.

Here are a few names with the title 'El' added. Names and letters have a meaning -- the quality.

El -- I.A.H. -- J.A.H. -- The I and J should be Y.

U-ri-El -- The light of El.

Ra-pha-El -- The healing of El.

Mi-cha-El -- Who is like El.

Ga-bri-El -- The man of El.

Pe-nu-El -- The face of El.

Ha-mu-El -- The heart of El.

Is-ra-El -- Having power with El.

Uz-zi-El -- The might of El.

E-ze-ki-El -- The strength of El.

Ish-ma-El -- El hears.

Jo-El -- Yahvah is El.

Im-man-u-El -- El is with us.

Jer-em-Iah -- Yahvah establishes.

I-sa-Iah -- Yahvah hath saved.

Jos-Iah -- Yahvah healeth.

Me-hem-Iah -- Yahvah -- consoles.

Mess-Iah -- Yahvah is with us.

To-bi-Jah -- Yahvah is good.

Ø-bad-Iah -- Worshipper of Yahvah.

Zed-eK-Iah -- The Righteousness of Yah.

Hal-le-lu-Jah -- Praise Yah or Yahvah.

Matthew 27:46, Yahshua cried with a loud voice saying, "Eli, Eli Lama sabach thani?" that is to say, "My El, my El, why hast thou forsaken me?" The 'I' stands for 'my' and 'ELI' stands for 'God'. Yahshua called to His Father by His title 'Eli'.

So let us honor our heavenly Father by His right name and let us truly bear His name in our lives, having a real experience with our maker that we may find ourselves with Yahvah and Yahshua our Saviour. Halleluyah.

THE FOLLOWING IS THE PREFACE OF THE HOLY NAME BIBLE

Revised by A.B. Traina, The Scripture Research Association, Inc., 1125 Stuyvesant Ave., Irvington, New Jersey. Copyright 1963.

If you were planning a trip through a strange country, would you knowingly choose an inaccurate map which shows non-existent roads and bridges? Of course not. You would get the most accurate map available.

The Holy Name Version provides a more nearly accurate map of the Kingdom of Heaven and the roads and paths leading to and through it, and more clearly marks the pitfalls and dangers awaiting the traveller than any other version now available.

To the extent that a person's beliefs and conduct are based upon doctrinal misinformation supported by mistranslation, he follows a distorted map of spiritual territory.

The Holy Name Version is an improvement over other versions -- a better map -- simply because it makes use of data which have been known for a long time but which generally have been confined to footnotes, commentaries, encyclopedias and technical publications.

The efforts at producing a more understandable translation of Holy Scriptures have resulted in a legion of versions by many learned men with more of the same scheduled in the immediate future, including a plan for a Catholic-Protestant Bible.

The question may be asked, Why so many translations? The answer is simply that men continue translating the Bible because none of their versions satisfy the hunger for spiritual food which Yahweh has placed in the hearts of His people.

Thus far these extant translations have failed to bring out the true message of the Scriptures because of the following reasons:

(1) THE MASORITES. The Jewish scholars of the Great Synagogue in closing the canon of the Old Testament Text, which is known as the Masoretic Text, made changes and modifications of many passages to conform to their traditional teachings. Thus they established a fixed doctrine for the Jewish dispersion.

These same scholars, in their attempt to safeguard the unity of divine worship at Jerusalem, changed the passage in Isaiah 19:18 to read, "On that day there shall be five cities in the land of Egypt, speak the language of Canaan and swearing by Yahweh of Hosts, and one shall be called, the city of the sun." The King James translators translated this last phrase, "the city of destruction," but the original was, "the city of righteousness."

The Masorites, in safeguarding the Tetragrammaton (the four letter Holy Name of the Most High), substituted in over 130 places, Elohim, wherever anthropomorphism (ascribing the physical attributes of man to Yahweh) was implied. Wherever they left the Tetragrammaton intact, they placed diacritical marks beneath it to indicate pronunciation of the word to be spoken, Adonay, not the word written, Yahweh, which the Jews considered too sacred to be spoken aloud.

The chapters of the Prophetic Books were so put together, regardless of their historic or prophetic sequence, that the ordinary reader is at a loss to know which comes first. An extreme illustration of this is the book of the prophet Daniel, which throws the prophetic student into a confusion of date setting that has made Daniel and its companion apocalyptic book of Revelation difficult to understand.

Also, in their effort to divert their people from the apostolic New Testament, the Masorites altered many texts in opposing the Messianic Teachings.

(2) CHRISTIAN THEOLOGIANS. Christian theologians have translated the scriptures from a non-Israelitish approach to both the Old and New Testaments, thus losing sight of what the Great Apostle said in the ninth chapter of Romans, verse 1 through 11 and 22 through 29, that the scriptures were written for Israel, and to them the oracles of Yahweh were committed.*

*Reference is made to: Treasure in The Field and Union Now, A.B. Traina, (Scripture Research Association); and Before the Bible: The Common Background of Greek and, Hebrew Civilization, Dr. Cyrus H. Gordon, (New York: Harper and Brothers).

Definite promises made to Israel, and to non-Israelites through Israel, have been made to appear of non-effect by religious teachers through spiritualization, so that the believer is left without hope of receiving the gracious assurances so plainly delineated in the Holy Scriptures.

(3) HEBREW TRANSLATION. Some have tried to translate the Bible in what they call a literal translation, but the Hebrew language cannot be literally translated into a classical language. Hebrew is an idiomatic language, and one Hebrew word may have from three to ten different meanings depending on the context. Sometimes it has opposing meanings. In the Bible whole thoughts, not words, must therefore be translated.

(4) THE SACRED NAMES. Another common error among most of the translators is their elimination of heaven's revealed Name of the Most High, Yahweh, and the Name of His Son, Yahshua the Messiah, and substituting the names of the local deities of the nations among whom they dwelt (Psalms 96:5), expressly transgressing Yahweh's commandments as given in Exodus 20:7 and 23:13.

For Yahweh they have substituted Baal, the Babylonian deity, and Adonay, the Canaanitish deity of the Phoenicians, both corresponding to the English word Lord.

The characteristic appellation of the Most High, Elohim, has been substituted by the Assyrian deity Gawd, or God in English, and is repudiated by Yahweh in Isaiah 65:11 which reads as follows: "But ye are they that forsake Yahweh, that forget My holy mountain, and furnish a table for God, and furnish a drink offering to Meni." No wonder the people of Scotland and some parts of northern England celebrate their Hogmanay, which in Hebrew means the feast of the god Meni, on New Years' Eve with a fellowship drink for good luck!

The name of the Son, Yahshua, has been substituted by Jesus, Lesus, and Ea-zeus (Healing Zeus). Webster says that Zeus is the sky god and is also known as Deus (Latin), Dio (Italian), Dios (Spanish), Dayus (Sanskrit), and Zeus Soter meaning Zeus the Saviour. Even in the French Bible they have substituted Dieu. Isaiah 65:11 truly expresses what Yahweh thinks of Christian worship.

The substitution of the Names of Yahweh and Yahshua by the names of the pagan deities of the nation has brought immeasurable harm. Such names as Lord, God, Jesus, and Christ in no way represent the meaning of the Name revealed by the Most High to Moses and the ancient Hebrew leaders. By employing these names the people unknowingly turn the worship of Yahweh into that of idols and actually ascribe the benevolent characteristics of the Mighty One of Israel to the pagan deities (Hosea 2:8).

In the original the Sacred Names have deep literal and symbolic meaning which have been almost entirely lost by the substitution of the names of the local gods. From time-to-time attempts have been made at partial restoration as in the case of the Abbe Crampon text "Mais vous qui avez abandonne Yahweh oublie Ma montagne sainte, qui dressez un table a Gad et remplissez une coupe pour Meni Je Vous destine au glaive et vous vous courberez tous pour etre egorges."¹

Moffatt in his Introduction makes the following statement concerning the Name,

"Strictly speaking this ought to be rendered 'Yahweh' which is familiar to modern readers in the erroneous form of 'Jehovah'. Were this version intended for students of the original there would be no hesitation whatever in printing 'Yahweh'".²

Although Moffatt substitutes "the Eternal" in place of Yahweh, he fully admits a distinct loss of meaning in this.³

The disadvantages of substitution have been recognized for a long time. The 1872 edition of Smith's Bible Dictionary states.

¹ Crampon L'Abbe A., La Sainte Bible n. 565 (Paris: Declee et Cie, 1923), Livre D'Isaie 'Chap. LXV, 11. Used by permission.

² From the Bible: A New Translation, by James Moffatt. Copyright 1935 by Harper & Bros. Used by permission.

³ Loc. cit.

"The substitution of the word Lord is most unhappy; for, while it in no way represents the meaning of the sacred name, the mind has constantly to guard against a confusion with its lower uses, and, above all, the direct personal bearing of the name on the revelation of God ... is kept injuriously out of sight." ⁴

Rotherdam devotes a chapter of his Introduction ⁵ to explanation of "The Name," the reasons for and Consequences of its suppression and the need for its restoration. Regarding its suppression he says, in 1, Ch. IV, 22-29.

"It is therefore the most natural presumption that the suppression of The Name has entailed upon the reader, and especially upon the hearer, irreparable loss."

Restoration of the Name, Yahweh, is necessary, he says, "Because its suppression was a mistake. So grave a mistake cannot be corrected too soon. An unwarrantable liberty has been taken; the path of humility is to retrace our steps."

The Sacred Name of the Creator, Yahweh or its short form, Yah ⁶, is the one and only Name by which He is known in the entire Scriptures.

"That men may know that Thou, Whose Name alone is Yahweh, art the Most High over all the earth" ⁷ The word, Yahweh, is composed of parts of the verb, "to be," and signified "Self-Existent." While He has many titles such as Eloah, El-Elyon, and Elohim; and while He is characterized as Yahweh nissi ⁸, Yahweh-rapha ⁹, Yahweh-ra-ah ¹⁰, Yahweh tisidkenu ¹¹, Yahweh shalom ¹², Yahweh sabaoth ¹³, and Yahweh jireh ¹⁴, the Name in each case is Yahweh, coupled with a distinctive characteristic. The Scriptures are specific and leave no doubt about the importance of His Name and our responsibilities concerning it.

"I am Yahweh: that is My Name, and My glory will I not give to another (name) neither My praise to graven images: ¹⁵.

"Oh Yahweh, Thy Name abideth for ages; Oh Yahweh, The memorial is to generation after generation" ¹⁶.

"If Yahweh, be Elohim, follow Him; and if Baal (the Lord) then follow Him" ¹⁷.

"How long shall it be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? Yea they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart, which think to cause My people to forget My Name -- as their fathers have forgotten My Name for Baal (the Lord)" ¹⁸.

"I will take the names of Baalim (Lords) out of her mouth and they shall no more be remembered by their name" ¹⁹.

"I will declare Thy Name unto my brethren, in the midst of the congregation will I sing praise unto Thee" ²⁰.

"And it shall come to pass that whosoever shall call on the Name of Yahweh shall be saved" ²¹.

⁴ Smith, William, A Smaller Dictionary of the Bible (London: John Murray, 1872), pp. 195-196.

⁵ Rotherham, Joseph Bryant, The Emphasized Bible: A New Translation (Cincinnati: The Standard Publishing Co., 1902).

⁶ see KJV Psalm 68:4.

¹⁴ Yahweh that provideth Gen. 22:13,14.

⁷ Psalm 83:18.

¹⁵ Isaiah 42:8

⁸ Yahweh, our banner Ex. 17:8-15.

¹⁶ Psalm 135:13

⁹ Yahweh, healer Ex. 15:26.

¹⁷ 1 Kings 18:21; Heb. Baal=Lord, a Phoenician deity.

¹⁰ Yahweh, my shepherd Psalm 23.

¹¹ Yahweh, our righteousness Jer. 23:6. ¹⁸ Jeremiah 23:26-27

¹² Yahweh, our peace Judges 6:24.

¹⁹ Hosea 2:17; Heb. plural of Baal, i.e., Lords.

¹³ Yahweh of hosts.

²⁰ Hebrews 2:12 and Psalm 22:22

²¹ Acts 2:21 and Joel 2:32

"And they that know Thy Name will put their trust in Thee" ²².

"Thus saith Yahweh, the maker thereof, Yahweh that formed it, Yahweh is the Name; Call unto Me and I will answer thee and show thee great and hidden things which thou knowest not" ²³.

"I have manifested Thy Name unto the men which Thou gavest Me out of the world" ²⁴.

²² Psalm 9:10. ²³ Jeremiah 33:3. ²⁴ John 17:6.

"And I have declared unto them Thy Name and will declare it" ²⁵.

"Hallowed be Thy Name" ²⁶.

The sacred Name of the Messiah, Yahshua, is the only Name by which He was known to His disciples, though He has several titles such as Rabbi, Son of Man, Saviour, Anointed, and King of Kings.

"What is His Name and what is His Son's Name, if thou canst tell?" ²⁷

His Name is composed of two parts: Yah -- Hoshua (Saviour). Thus, the contraction Yahshua signifies Yahweh-Saviour and strikingly bears out the logic of Matthew 1:21, "And she shall bring forth a Son, and thou shalt call His Name YAHSHUA: for He shall save His people from their sins."

"I am come in My Father's Name and ye receive Me not-" ²⁸. "Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the Name of Yahweh" ²⁹. "And whatsoever ye shall ask in My Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye ask anything in My Name I will do it" ³⁰. "---- for there is none other Name under heaven given among men whereby we must be saved" ³¹. "And I looked and Lo, a Lamb stood on Mount Zion, and with Him an hundred and forty and four thousand having His Name and His Father's Name written in their foreheads" ³².

The combined result of the four reasons mentioned in the foregoing has brought into the New Testament many pagan elements of varying degrees, so that the original prophetic and apostolic teachings on the Holy Scriptures have reverted to the apostate Baalism of Jezebel (Revelation 2:20). No wonder then the Scriptures call this system Babylon.

Misleading ideas and beliefs were implanted during the process of carrying the Hebrew ideas and ideals into the context of a pagan Greek and Roman world. The Hellenizing of the original books of the Bible brought distortions which still plague earnest Scripture students. An illustration of this occurs in the use of the Greek hades (with all its mythological connotations as a place of endless torture (torture?) to which the Greek gods relegated those who displeased them), as a purported equivalent of the Hebrew sheol and gehenna, neither of which conveyed any such notion. The doctrine that the Messiah 'descended into hell' was thus an outgrowth of adopting the Greek context of hades in place of the Hebrew connotation of sheol (the tomb).

Many of the errors of literal translation which crept into the New Testament after the first century have been kept alive and intact because of the belief by numerous excellent scholars that the New Testament originals were written in, nay inspired in, the Greek language. Such a state of mind made it seem sacrilegious to question the authenticity of the Greek text even though portions of it seemed unintelligible. In recent years, however, much light has been shed on this hitherto taboo subject. The eminent Dr. Charles Cutler Torrey, Professor of Semitic Languages at Yale University, states in Our Translated Gospels, ³³

²⁵ John 17:26.

²⁶ Matthew 6:9.

²⁷ Proverbs 30:4,

²⁸ John 5:43.

²⁹ John 12:13

³⁰ John 14:13-14.

³¹ Acts 4:12

³² Revelation 14:1, Revised Version.

³³ Torrey, Charles Cutler, Our Translated Gospels (New York: Harper and Brothers

Publishers, 1936). Used by permission.

"At the annual meeting of the Society of Biblical Literature and Exegesis in New York City in December 1934, I challenged my New Testament colleagues to designate even one passage from any of the Four Gospels, giving clear evidence of a date later than 50 A.D., or of origin outside Palestine. The challenge was not met, nor will it be, for there is no such passage."

Dr. Torrey then proceeds to date hundreds of instances of Greek mistranslation from the Aramaic, which the Christian community has rather indiscriminately accepted as gospel.

The process of substitution continued in various lands and languages, so that much of the original meaning of the New Testament has been obscured. Consider the distortion involved in changing the names of the prophets, the Messiah, and the Creator. Hosea became "Osee"; Elisha, "Eliseus"; Isaiah, "Esaias"; Miriam, "Mary"; Yahshua, "Jesus" and Yahweh, "Lord". "God". "Gott,"

"Dios", "Manitou" or whatever happened to be the name of the local idol.

Now you may inquire why these distortions are so vitally important to us. They are of utmost importance because they obscure our instructions for spiritual survival and because they introduce seeming contradictions which in turn raise conscious or subconscious doubts in the minds of sincere individuals: The pagan elements today found in Christianity have made it appear falsely similar to other religions and have thus cast stumbling blocks before those who recognize this heathenism for what it is. By correcting the known distortions and purging the pseudo-Christian beliefs which have resulted, doctrinal integrity and consistency can be restored, thus making possible the whole-heartedness which the first-century brethren demonstrated but which is so sadly lacking among so-called Christians today.

Lack of wholeheartedness in belief and conduct is taken for granted by our society. Ours is an era of "lip service," notorious for the hiatus between avowed ideals and sordid performance. Its symptoms are found in all walks of life, from interpersonal relationships to interational diplomacy. Socially-minded writers, including members of the clergy, frequently deplore this condition but seem unable to recognize that it is a symptom of the underlying conceptual malaise: the theological neurosis of modern Christianity so pointedly described in Revelation,

"I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou were cold or hot. So men because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of My mouth, because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and blind, and naked" (Rev. 3:15-17).

This ailment is lamented by our contemporaries as "secularism," illness of the spirit, and death of the heart; but whatever it is labeled, the condition is caused by failure to integrate that which professed believers do with that which they profess to believe. It amounts to an unconscious outward manifestation of a mess of unresolved internal conflicts and a kind of unconscious rebellion against further self-deception and confusion of values.

Since church hierarchies so unanimously complain about the symptoms of the disease why have they not long ago taken the steps essential to removing its cause? Why do they in fact display such astonishing ingenuity in avoiding recognition of their own share in the ideological confusion? Perhaps the answer may be found in the well-known phenomenon of neurosis wherein its possessor blinds himself to its very existence and resists any efforts to effect a cure. This explanation appears to be borne out by the verses quoted above and by verse 18 which counsels the application of "eyesalve." Is this not strikingly reminiscent of the condition described in Isaiah 6:9-10:

"--- lest they see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their heart and change and be healed"?
What then, may twentieth century believers do to become more openeyed (open-eyed?) and wholehearted in their belief ---- genuine doers of the word? How can they attain deep and enduring faith comparable to that of the first century brethren? One prerequisite is a degree of doctrinal coherence comparable to that of the first century; another is recognition of unsubstantiated scientific dogma as such.

The popular a priori theories concerning the origin and antiquity of man and of the universe are examples of such generally accepted assumptions about which there remain extremely large gaps in scientific knowledge, Our Immediate objective concerns the first of these essentials: the elimination of doctrinal incoherence supported by the common versions.

The Holy Name Bible is a comprehensive effort to bring to twentieth century believers that integrity of concept which was present in the Hebrew and Aramaic originals --- to make possible in the twentieth century the wholehearted integration of doctrine, belief, and conduct characteristic of Yahweh's congregation from its inception in the wilderness (1 Cor. 10:1-4) through the apostolic phase of the first century. The church of the Old Testament cannot be separated from that of the New, except that the former looked forward by faith to Yahshua's sacrifice.

The victorious congregation is the one which adheres to all of Yahweh's eternal truth; it sings the song of Moses and the Lamb (Rev. 15:3).

METHOD

Why have we retained so much of the text of the King James Version? Why have we not chosen to use "modern" language entirely? The reverent style of the King James language makes it appropriate for its hallowed purpose. Our chief concern is to convey the original meanings as faithfully as possible. Therefore changes have been made in the King James Version only where necessary to clarify meanings. This policy has additional features, also. The popularity of the King James Version with Bible readers is generally recognized. The Holy Name Version is intended for use by many of these same Bible readers. Comparison of the two texts provides a convenient method of identifying the corrections which have been made in the Holy Name Version. Further, the Scripture verses which many of us have memorized, or with which we have long been familiar, are especially precious to us and we would not, except for excellent reasons, alter them. The instances where corrections have been made may be generally classified in the following categories:

1. Where it seemed that archaic language would obscure the meaning for the average reader, modern equivalents have been employed

2. Where literal translation of Hebrew idioms into English, or, Aramaic idioms into Greek and thence into English has resulted in loss of the initial meaning.

3. In certain instances, where substitution of any English word would be misleading, the original Aramaic or Hebrew has been restored. That is, words are left untranslated where no satisfactory English equivalent exists.

4. Where there has been an addition, generally recognized by scholars as spurious, such added material has been omitted. ³⁴

5. Where the New Testament Text quotes directly from the Old Testament, quotation marks and citations have usually been employed.

6. Where Hellenized proper names have been carried over in the King James New Testament, most of the original forms have been restored.

7. Special attention has been given to restoration of the Sacred Names. Their profound significance has been generally overlooked by Christian students.

The extensive yet careful research and analysis of source material which has been necessary in the preparation of the Holy Name Version has, because of our rather limited resources, required some twenty years. Our gratitude must be expressed, not only to members of the Association who during this period have contributed to the various labors of research, clerical work typing and proof-reading, but also to friends throughout the country of the task, by making books and documents available, and by critical discussions which have been both stimulating and fruitful.

Special acknowledgement is made of the help received from the works of Burney ³⁵, Cureton ³⁶, Gibson ³⁷, Gwynn ³⁸, Lewis ³⁹, Schonfield ⁴⁰, and Torrey ⁴¹, and from the Oracles ascribed to Matthew by Papias of Hierapolis. Thanks must go to the Zion Research Library of Brookline, Massachusetts, for permitting the use of numerous valuable books and documents, and to various publishing houses for permission to quote from their publications. We believe in the principle that dogmatic rejection of Scriptural enlightenment leads to spiritual barrenness and rigidity, whereas its acceptance, after proper investigation, brings continued spiritual growth. With this thought in mind, we prayerfully and hopefully present this Holy Name Bible.

³⁴ to illustrate, see marginal note regarding 1 John 5:7 in the Scofield Bible (New York: Oxford University Press, 1917), p. 1325. ³⁵ Burney, C.F., Aramaic Origin of the Fourth Gospel: 1922. ³⁶ Cureton, W., Remains of a very ancient (sic) recension of the four Gospels in Syriac hitherto unknown in Europe: 1858. ³⁷ Gibson, M.D., Isho'dad of Merv. Commentaries (c.850 A.D. ³⁸ Gwynn, J. On a Syriac manuscript of the New Testament. ³⁹ Lewis, A.S., Some pages of the four Gospels from the Sinaitic palimpsest 1896. ⁴⁰ Schonfield, H.J., An old Hebrew text of St Matthew's, (Edinburgh: 1927). ⁴¹ Torrey, Charles C., The Four Gospels (New York: Harper & Brothers, Publishers, 1933); (New York Harper & Brothers, 1941).

THE WORD MADE FLESH

Hebrew is the original language that was spoken by all mankind before the tower of Babel and the confusion of tongues. On the preceding page you will find a Chart on the Original Hebrew Alphabet as is outlined in Psalm 119th division. This Psalm has been available since the time of King David but NOT UNDERSTOOD by the Theologians, Linguists and Historians. It has also been used by Occultists and so-called Gypsies, in modified form and is the original basis of the Tarot Cards favored by Fortune Tellers and Mystics. Of course these people have no idea of its true value but they do know there is something about it that intrigues the imagination. The Hebrew Letters were (and are) used for counting or numbers as well as letters. There is a more complex system of counting in present use other than the 1-20 as on the Chart but we will not endeavor to go into that in this brief article.

To write a full explanation of the 119th division of Psalm and the accompanying chart would require a volume larger than the Bible for this Psalm does explain and correlate everything in the Bible but of course in modified and condensed form and symbolic language. We will therefore only briefly correlate and highlight some of the essential points so that we might "stir up your pure mind" and give you an idea of how the Original Hebrew Alphabet really works.

The Hebrew letters we have used are Rabbinical and quite modern by comparison but the pictures or hieroglyphics are as old as Yahweh's Purpose and Plan itself. The creation came into existence in hieroglyphics or sign language for Yahweh-Elohim Willed it and the sign followed.

Like all things in the creation this Chart conforms to the three-fold Pattern. The individual letters group into three distinct groups of pictures which tightly correlate with the three Ages and events that transpired therein. There were no written vowels in early Hebrew. They are expressed in the modern language by dots (:) and bars (_). The first group of Hebrew Letters are from "Aleph" to "Zain"; the second group is from "Cheth" to "Nun"; the third group is from "Samech" to "Tau" or right back to the Universal Womb of Yahweh or Pure Spirit (1 Cor. 15:28).

We are assuming at this point that you have read the balance of this book and have a general knowledge of the Bible and its contents and the inter-relationship (interrelationship?) of events therein. At this time please open your Bibles (Holy Name is preferred if you have one) to Psalm 119th division and we will endeavor an explanation.

(1) ALEPH (Psalm 119:1-8)

These first eight verses describe the Man Adam in his hermaphroditic state or while the woman was still in Him (Gen. 1:27; 5:1-2). Adam, in this state, was in the Garden and was naked and was not ashamed (verse 6). He kept the Commandments of Elohim. He did not touch the tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil or the fruit thereof while the woman was in Him. This is the Universal Symbol of Man for all men were in Adam and proceeded from Him. Adam was Elohim in bodily form or Yahshua the Messiah and He knew that the drawing out of the woman in the Garden would bring about her deception by Lucifer (the Serpent) and ultimate transgression resulting in His own sacrificial death for His bride. Therefore He knew He would be forsaken but not utterly (verse 8). Adam with woman in Him was Elohim (Yahshua) in a body. Adam, Elohim and Yahshua are both masculine and feminine; hence the plural terms. Elohim is a name describing the three-fold Supernal Nature -- NOT "THE GODS" as erroneously taught. The letter Aleph is made up of four yods just as mankind is made up of four races. The four Yods point to the four corners of the earth just as mankind has been scattered to the four corners of the earth.

2 BETH (Psalm 119:9-16)

Beth in Hebrew, means house and woman was the "house" in which we have all dwelled. The hieroglyphic "mouth" comes as a result of the conversation with Satan in the Garden (verse 3).

When the Serpent came to the woman, she knew the Law (verse 11), and answered correctly when asked about the tree (verse 13). In verse 12, the woman says "teach me thy statutes". This necessitated, according to Yahweh's Purpose, the transgression of the woman (Adam was not involved in the transgression - 1 Tim. 2:14) and the Law or Statues were added because of this one transgression (Gal. 3:19).

(3) GIMEL (Psalm 119:17-24)

Gimel, in Hebrew, is the throat through which passed the forbidden fruit of the tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. We therefore read the woman's prayer after eating of the tree. In the 17th verse she says "deal bountifully (or be generous) with me so that I may live" for after all, she had been told she would die if she ate of or touched the tree (Gen. 3:2-3). Next, she speaks of her eyes coming open (verse 18) as did her eyes come open in the Garden (Gen. 3:7). When the woman followed Adam out of the Garden, she says "I am a stranger in the earth" (verse 19) for, after all, she was drawn out of Adam in the Garden and had not seen the outside world. Note also, she followed Adam out; so, WE being the woman or the body of the Messiah, WE must be lead back into the Body of Yahshua - The Man. Further, Elohim rebuked and cursed the proud serpent (verse 21). Note: He did not curse the Man Adam nor the woman. He cursed the ground (flesh) for the Man's sake and told the woman that she would be saved through child bearing (Gen. 3:15-19), also if she repented and continued in the faith (1 Tim. 2:15, see also Gal. 4:4-26) which IS in the Body of Yahshua (Eph. 4:4-5).

(4) DALETH (Psalm 119:25-32)

Daleth, in Hebrew, is the womb. Since the woman (her name now changed to Eve meaning the mother of all living) was told she would be saved through child bearing, as we already explained under Gimel. Note: We feel an explanation of the Tetragrammaton would be most useful and enlightening at this point. The TETRAGRAMMATON (four letters) are written in Hebrew (yod, he, wau, he) and transliterated YHWH or YHVH or YEWE or YEVE. Since Yahweh our pure Spirit Father is both masculine and feminine within Himself, we add the two vowels "A" for Adam and "E" for Eve to the tetragrammaton Y H W H and hence, the true name YAHWEH. Adam was the Lamb of Yahweh and the woman being his bride would be a female lamb or EWE or EVE. A child is of the dust of the earth and no child can be born without a quickening (verse 25), At this point, Eve asked Elohim to "make her to understand" (verse 27), for she knew she could not keep their Law concerning the tree of knowledge of good and evil on her own. You will notice in verse 29 that she would be saved by Grace as the Law of the Spirit of Life which is in Yahshua the Messiah, her seed (Gen. 3:15), would be granted graciously or by Grace, not works, after and by the birth, life and Sacrificial Death, Burial and Resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah, and the establishment of the New Covenant, written in our heart and mind or our inward parts (Jer. 31:31-33; 2 Cor. 3:1-3).

(5) HE (Psalm 119:33-40)

"He" in Hebrew, is the Breath of Life that Elohim breathed into the nostrils of the Man and he became a living soul (Gen. 2:7). These verses describe THE Breath of Life. Yahshua the Messiah, who breathed on His disciples after His resurrection, saying to them "Receive ye the Holy Spirit" (John 20:22), which they did receive on the Day of Pentecost when the house was filled with a Mighty Rushing Wind and they were filled with the Holy Spirit (Acts 2:2-4), You will note this starts with verse 33 correlating with the 33 years the Messiah was in the flesh fulfilling the Law and the Prophets, Verse 33-35 speaks of Him in this wise: "Teach Me O Yahweh the way of thy statutes and I shall keep it unto the end." Yahshua the Messiah was the only one to keep the statutes until the end for He said on the Cross "It is Finished" (John 19:30). Yahshua said, "But the Comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My Name, shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you" (John 14:26).

(6) WAU (Psalms 110:41-48)

This Hebrew letter indicates the eye and ear of the physical body and in the literal sense, vexation of the Spirit; hence they represent Spiritual blindness and hard of hearing the truth and this signifies Vanity or Satan. "But if our evangel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the spirit of this age (Satan, The Pope of Rome) hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious evangel of the Messiah, who is the image of Yahweh, should shine unto them" (2 Cor. 4:3-4). It is his prayer and refers to him thusly: "Let thy Mercies come also unto me, O Yahweh, even thy Salvation according to thy word" (verse 41). Remember, Adam and Eve were both blessed and shown mercy but the Serpent was cursed so he also is asking for mercy. In verse 43, he entreats Elohim to let him (Satan) be right about something; don't make him a complete liar, but nevertheless, that is what Satan is. He is a liar and the father of lies (John 8:44). Notice verse 45 and compare it to Job 1:7. Verse 46 says Satan "will not be ashamed" or ask for forgiveness. Verse 44 speaks of him keeping the Law "forever and ever" even though Yahshua the Messiah fulfilled it and moved it out of the way (Matt. 3:15; 5:17; Luke 24:44). Satan always tries to tempt us with something physical that we can see and hear.

(7) ZAIN (Psalm 119:49-56)

Zain, in Hebrew signifies a Rod or a weapon of defense and or destruction. Yahshua the Messiah was the Rod that destroyed Satan and saved those who abided and believed in the Truth. He said He was the Ark (Psalm 132:8) and that we must abide in Him (the Messiah) or perish (John 3:15). This inter-correlation between the Rod and the Ark can be further compared for all perished at the flood except those in the Ark. Noah saw a vision of how to build the Ark and also how those that believed not would be destroyed by water. This was "the word unto thy Servant which has caused me to hope" (verse 49). Verse 51 describes Noah's condition and state while preaching to the wicked and he refers to the house of his pilgrimage (verse 54) for, after all, Noah and his family were pilgrims travelling from the Ante-diluvian Age to the Post-Diluvian Age and our next letter picks them up after the flood.

(8) CHETH (Psalm 119:57-64)

Cheth is the gate to a field and denotes work, and is symbolized by all life passing out through the one door (gate) into the age of works (carnal ordinances). After Noah and his family departed the ark, a New Covenant or promise was made by Elohim that He (Elohim) would not again destroy the earth by water and this is what Noah is talking about in verses 57 and 58. Verses 59 and 60 refers to Abraham and the Covenant or Promise made to him and his test concerning Issac. Verse 61 shows the Israelites in Egypt being taken advantage of by the Egyptians. Verse 62 shows the death Angel passing over at midnight and the Israelites departure early in the morning. Verse 64 shows Elohim giving the Law from the mount and teaching the Israelites.

(9) TETH (Psalm 119:65-72)

Teth, in Hebrew, is a roof or covering or covenant. The Tabernacle is the visible testimony of the Covenant between Elohim and Man and these verses deal with the Tabernacle and the Commandments placed in the Ark of the Covenant under the Mercy Seat.

(10) YOD (Psalm 119:73-80)

Yod, in Hebrew, is the Hand of Elohim and this section of verses deals with the creation as Moses saw it in the Mount and the genealogies and pedigrees of Mankind through the Dispensations and Ages. After Moses saw the Vision of the Genealogies, he understood the transgression and says so in verse 75.

(11) CAPH (Psalm 119:81-88)

Caph, in Hebrew, is a hand grasping or holding onto a rod. From the vision of Moses and the children of Israel of the burning cloud in the wilderness and the crossing of the River Jordan until the Coming of the Messiah, the Pure Law which had been given Moses became more and

VOLUME III Page 117

more corrupted and confused till all but the Prophets had lost its original meaning and practices. Due to this disobedience in Canaan's Land of the Law of Yahweh, the Israelites were put into servitudes to the eight nations left in Canaan's Land (see chart, Volume 4, Page 36 of this book). Verses 81 through 84 describe their condition before and after they were carried into Babylonian captivity and until the Advent of the Messiah in the Flesh. Verse 87 shows how a once proud and mighty nation under Saul, David and Solomon had all but been consumed.

(12) LAMED (Psalm 119:89-96)

Lamed in Hebrew is a strong right arm and refers to Yahshua, who with His own right arm brought Salvation with none to help Him (Isa. 63:5). Verses 91 and 92 refers to all the Jews who were given the Carnal Ordinance Law. Whether they were obedient or not, they were still serving Yahweh. For all mankind to be blessed, required the death of Judas Iscariot as well as the Messiah so that the Scriptures might be fulfilled. The severed branches in the picture portray the cutting off of the Natural Jew (John 15:5-6), or the end of the generations of the flesh so that the Gentiles might be grafted in among the branches by faith (NOT planted by water). Then also the natural Jew would be grafted back in if he continued not in unbelief (Rom. 11:16-23).

(13) (Psalm 119:97-104)

Mem, in Hebrew, is the woman or flesh regenerating or being changed. This letter refers to the Woman or Israel, after the flesh being changed by Yahshua in the flesh removing the flesh by fulfilling all the Carnal Ordinances and nailing them to His cross (Col. 2:10-15; Gal. 3:1-3). Every move He made, every breath He took was in fulfillment; the Law was His "meditation all the day" (verse 97). Yahshua was "wiser than all His enemies" (verse 98), represented by the Scribes, Pharisees, and Sadducees, most particularly those of the Sanhedrin Council, and they tried unsuccessfully to bait Him everywhere He went. The Messiah did keep the Law and fulfilled all the Prophecies (verse 100); there was no guile found in Him (verse 101).

(14) NUN (Psalm 119:105-112)

Nun, in Hebrew, refers to the "firstfruits". Yahshua the Messiah is the Firstfruits of them that slept in the dust of the earth (1 Cor. 15:20). (Note: Joshua, whom we now know to be Yahshua was the Son of NUN or Son of the Firstfruits or more correctly Elohim, the Firstfruits and ONLY Fruits of Yahweh). Yahshua was the Light of the World (verse 105); He kept the Law (verse 106); He was nailed to the cross (verse 107); He picked His life up and laid it down again at will (verse 109); those that He helped, crucified Him (verse 110); He kept the Law right to the end (verse 112). (NOTE: Joshua was Yahshua. Remember Joshua led the Israelites Armies onto numerous battles and conflicts, when he invaded Canaan's Land and no man took His life. He laid it down at age 110 of his own will. Remember Joshua was buried near Joseph who laid his life down at age 110 also (Joshua 24:26-32). When Yahshua took Peter, James and John into the Mount of Transfiguration, Ye told them not to tell the Vision to no man until He was risen from the dead AGAIN (Matt. 17:9).

(15) SAMECH (Psalm 119:113-120)

Samech, in Hebrew, is the Serpent and refers to Satan who is trying to deceive and make us keep the Law of Carnal Ordinances through deception, ignorance and fear by claiming that the Messiah INSTITUTED more carnal ordinances instead of FULFILLING and removing them that had already been previously instituted (verse 120), even after Yahshua moved them out of the way by His Death on the Cross. He is still up to his same old trick of making Yahshua the Messiah a liar (Gen. 3:4-5). Satan wants us to Hold Him Up and worship him by claiming that Yahshua built His Church on Peter and he (the Pope) is Peter's successor or Vicar of the Son of God (see page 93, volume 4 of this Book) when in reality he is the Vicar of the Son of Perdition (verse 117). Satan has taken it upon himself to murder all that

oppose him (verse 119) rather than to love our enemies as instructed by Yahshua the Messiah.

VOLUME I Page 118

(16) AYIN (Psalm 119:121-128)

Ayin, in Hebrew, is evil in manifestation. These verses are also about Satan NOW trying to learn the Law and reform his church (verse 124) after Yahshua has already abolished and moved it out of the way! Satan and his host missed Yahshua and His mission on earth and are still looking for Him to come again in the flesh (1 John 4:1-4). Not realizing that Yahshua was raised from the dead and made a quickening spirit (1 Cor. 15:45), and does not need a success for He said "I will be with you alway, even unto the end of the world" (or age, Matt. 28:20). This statement of Yahshua in fulfillment was prompted by what He had previously said in Exodus 3:12, "certainly I will be with thee" and He was with them clear into Canaan's Land as Joshua the Son of Nun. Nor does He need a mediator or successor as the Pope and his Servants claim such as, He or Mary or anyone of the other so-called "Saints". Satan is trying to reinstate the Law which was moved out of the way and does not realize that Yahshua has ALREADY DONE THE WORK (verse 126).

(17) PE (Psalm 119:129-136)

Pe, in Hebrew, is the mouth in the process of speaking and refers to the Mystery of Righteousness (light urn) and the Mystery of Iniquity (dark urn) being poured out on mankind equally until the end of the Age. It is up to the Holy Spirit in us to reveal to us which is which IF we have sense enough to accept and permit it. This has not been a pleasant age for the world. The wicked have waxed worse and worse and worse (verse 136).

(18) TSADDI (Psalm 119:137-144)

Tsaddi, in Hebrew, is the END. As Judas Iscariot was buried in the field of blood (same as Pharaoh in the Red Sea) so is unbelieving mankind buried in the blood of Carnal Ordinances. Since the Satanic host want to worship the Law of Ordinances (figured by the moon) they shall perish by and with these ordinances as dumb dogs. But, we, who are in the Light shall be changed and our fleshly minds and concepts shall be consumed (verse 139) by understanding (verse 144). 1960 was the end of this Present Age, but like the previous ages it does have an extended probationary period, and it was the first publishing of this book in 1961, that brought modern Mystery Babylon or Christendom down in her own blood.

(19) KOPH (Psalm 119:145-152)

Koph, in Hebrew, is a sharp two edged knife or sword which has been dividing between the wheat and the chaff since our first edition of the Book went forth. The end of the Age has already come but Yahweh-Elohim has held back the dawning of the morning (verse 147) to allow a space of time for repentance. Christendom and her governments have ignored the warning and now the space allowed for repentance is also past and the dawn is upon us when Yahshua shall appear in Spirit body form as a consuming fire and destroy all who know not Him by the brightness of His coming, to change our vile bodies into an Immortal body like unto His. "But the day of Yahweh will come as a thief in the night: in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conduct and righteousness. Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of Yahweh, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat" (2 Pet. 3:10-12).

(20) RESH (Psalm 119:153-160)

Resh, in Hebrew, is the resurrection. This Psalm is our prayer with the Spirit of Elohim in us. We are grieved by the State and Condition of the world today (verse 158) and look forward to the dawn of the New Day and the change of these vile bodies as promised (Phil. 3:21). We are looking for speedy deliverance to Everlasting Life, in an Immortal Body, like unto His

(0) SHIN (Psalm 119:161-168)

Shin, in Hebrew, is the flesh which profiteth nothing; therefore the Numerical Value of Shin is zero. Now that we in the light have had the Mystery revealed, we see the flesh (physical) has NO VALUE except to lead us to the Spirit (Yahshua the Messiah). We see how the Churches have taken advantage of us (verse 161); we rejoice completely in this True Gospel (verse 162); we recognize the Abomination that Maketh Desolate (verse 163); we too love the Law (Law of the Spirit - not Carnal Ordinances) and find complete serenity, tranquility and peace therein; we are no longer offended (offended?) and we look for our deliverance and salvation which we know to be our reward as enlightened Sons of Elohim, We no longer fear the Judgement for we know we are an open book and count on His righteousness for deliverance, not ours (verse 168).

(21) TAU (Psalm 119:169-176)

Tau, in Hebrew, is the Universal Womb of Yahweh where we all were before being made subject unto vanity, "For the creation was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of Him Who hath subjected the same in hope; Because the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of Yahweh," (Rom. 8:20-21). We now look for the promised Sabbath that we have never had (verse 170); we have now learned our lesson (verse 171), and shall praise Yahweh eternally (verse 175). We have now learned our lesson and have returned to the fold throughout eternity (1 Pet. 2:25).

GLOSSARY

A brief description of peculiar words used in this book: Some of the language in this Book is peculiar to Theological and Scientific writing and the meaning of words in their true usage are not always listed in our Abridged Dictionary. Therefore, we are including this word list For your convenience and handy reference.

A

abstract: thought or a part from any particular instance or material objects, not concrete

Adam: the first man (Gen. 1:26-28; Gen. 5:1-2) red or clay

age: a particular period or time of history, as distinguished from another, a historical epoch

allegorical, allegory: description of one thing under the image of another, symbolical narration or description

alpha: A Greek word meaning the beginning

altar: where sacrifices or offering are made i.e. Altar of Sacrifice, Altar of Incense

amalgamate: to unite, mix, combine, consolidate

ante: a prefix meaning, before, prior (Ante-Diluvian, before the flood)

anthropomorphic, anthropomorphic being: the ascription of a human form and attributes to the Deity, or the supernatural beings

anti: a prefix meaning, against, opposite, reverse (Anti-messiah)

apostasy: an abandoning of what one believed in, as a faith, political party, principles

apostle: eye witness

apparition: ghost or phantom, spirit being not seen with physical eyes

archetype: the original pattern, or model from which all other things of the same kind are made, prototype

assurance: sureness, certainty, confidence

astral projection: designating or of an alleged supernatural substance; a spirit or ghostlike double of the human body, able to leave it at will

astrology: a pseudo, science claiming to fore tell the future by studying the supposed influence of the relative positions of the moon, sun, and stars on human affairs

astronomy: the science of the stars and other heavenly bodies, dealing with their composition, motion, relative position, size, etc.

atom: any of the smallest particles of an element that combine with similar particles of other elements to produce compounds, the smallest particle of matter

attributes: basic or fundamental principles

Ayah-Asher-Ayah: (Hebrew) I will be what I will to be

B

beast: originally any animal except man. A person who is brutal, gross, vile, disgusting, natural minded, carnal

biological: of or connected with biology; of plants and animals

bullock: a castrated bull, ox, steer, a young bull offered as a sacrifice under the law

C

carnal: of the flesh, material or worldly, not spiritual, sensual
celestial of the heavens; of the sky, any being regarded as living in heaven

chaos: the disorder of formless matter and infinite space, any great confusion or disorder

chaotic: in a completely confused or disordered condition

christendom: Christians connectively; those parts of the world where most of the inhabitants profess the Christian faith

church: congregation of assembly

clairvoyance: the ability to perceive things that are not in sight or that cannot be seen; keen perception; great insight

clarify: to make or become easier to understand

cloud: a visible mass of vapor, especially one suspended in the sky; a mass of smoke, dust, steam, etc.

colossal: huge, gigantic

concrete: having a material, perceptible existence, of, belonging to or characterized by things or events that can be perceived by the senses, real, actual

conglomerate: made up of separate parts or substance connected together in a single mass

conglomeration: a collection, mixture, or mass of miscellaneous things
corporeal: a material nature; with a material

VOLUME I Page 121

body; physical, perceptible by the senses, tangible
correlate, correlation: either of two closely related things, especially if one implies the other, to bring into mutual relation
cosmic: relating to the universe as a whole
cosmogony: creation or origin of the universe
cos-plastic: mold, fold, shape, form
covenant: a binding and solemn agreement; a promise made by Yahweh to man

D

deity: divine or divinity; divine nature, state of being
diluvian: deluge or flood
disciple: a pupil, follower or adherent of any teacher or school of religion, an early follower of the Messiah especially one of the twelve apostles
divine: given or inspired by Yahweh, holy, sacred
dogmatic: positive, without change, direct, fact

E

eschatology: the last things, such as death, judgment, immortality, the doctrine concerning these
esoteric: secret, private
essence: true substance, that which makes something what it is, entity
establish: to order, ordain, appoint; to set up; institute
eternal: everlasting, always was, is and will be
eternity: no beginning or ending, everlasting, always was, is and will be
ethereal: heavenly, celestial, not earthly
etymology: the origin and development of a word; tracing a word back to its origin
eunuch: ang castrated man: three kinds, born eunuchs, made eunuchs of men, made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake (Matt 19:12)
evolution: the theory now generally accepted that all species of plants and animals developed from earlier forms by hereditary transmission of slight variations in successive generations
excommunication: cut off from membership in or the privileges of a assembly by ecclesiastical authority, primarily Roman Catholic
exegetical analysis: a complete explanation of a specific thing or thought; to show the way, lead, guide, explain, trace
exemplification: a showing by example
exnihilonihilfit: out of nothing comes nothing
exodus: a going out or forth; the departure of the Israelites from Egypt, the second book of the Old Testament
exoteric: that can be understood by the public, opposite of esoteric
exotic: having the charm or fascination of the unfamiliar

F

feast: a celebration or festival, especially a religious festival
firmament: the sky, clouds, stars, sun, moon
fulfill: to complete; to bring to an end; carry out, obey

G

Gentile: any person not a Jew, formerly among christians a heathen or pagan
genuflect: genuflection; a bending of the knee
Godhead: divinity, the state or quality of being a god, three-in-one not three distinct or different beings

H

heaven: a state of mind not a place
hell: a state of mind not a place
hieroglyphic: a method of writing; picture writing by symbols
holy: sacred, spiritually perfect, pure
Holy Spirit: personification of Yahshua the Messiah (or sometimes used as the Holy Ghost)

I

ichthyology: the branch of zoology dealing with fishes, their structure, classification, and life history
immerse: to plunge; cover; baptize
immortal: not mortal; living forever; divine; not material or physical
immutable: never changing or varying
inanimate: not animate; dead; spiritless
incense: a substance producing a pleasant odor which was burned on the altar of incense in the Holy Place of the Tabernacle
incomprehensible: beyond comprehension, beyond physical senses
incorporeal: not consisting of matter, without material body, of spirit or angels

inorganic: composed of matter that is not animal or vegetable; not having the organized

VOLUME I Page 122

structure of living things

inscrutable: to search carefully, examine, completely obscure or mysterious; incomprehensible

institute: to set up; establish; install; found; introduce

intangible: that cannot be touched; not physical or material

intermediate: being or happening between, in the middle

invulnerable: indestructible, that which can not be violated

ion: an electrically charged atom or group of atoms, the electrical charge of which results when a neutral atom or group of atoms loses or gains one or more electrons

J

Jew: citizen or subject of the tribe or king of Judah. A person descended, or regarded as descended from the ancient Hebrew of Biblical times

K

Kingdom: a realm; domain; one of the three great divisions into which all natural objects have been classified (the animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms)

L

Laver: a container to hold water in the Tabernacle and Temple

lexicographer: a person who defines words

lexicography: the act, process, art, or work of writing or compiling a dictionary

lunar: of the moon, measured by the moon's revolutions

M

manifest: apparent to the senses, or to the mind, evident, to make clear, plain

manna: food miraculously provided by Yahweh for the Israelites in the wilderness; it looked like coriander seed (about a sixth of an inch in diameter, whitish, globular, and aromatic); it was gathered daily, ground, boiled and made into cakes. Heb. "What is it?"

materialism: the doctrine that matter is the only reality and that everything in the world, including thought, will, and feeling, can be explained only in terms of matter

matter: Spirit materialized

mental projection: (a) the process of causing an image to appear (b) the representation thus produced

metamorphosis: change of form, shape, structure, or substance, transformation, complete change of character, appearance, condition

metaphorical: a figure of speech in which one thing is likened to another, implied comparison when a thing is used or applied to another

metaphysical: science of reality; beyond the physical; incorporeal; supernatural

migratory, migration: a group of people birds, fishes, etc. migrating or moving together

molecular: of, consisting of, produced by, or existing between molecules

monotheistic: the doctrine that there is only one Supreme being

mortal: that must eventually die; opposed to immortal; of this world; of death

N

nun: Hebrew - for firstfruits; English - nurse

O

ordinance: law, an established religious rite, such as baptism, communion, etc.

organic: of or having to do with an organ; designation or of any chemical compound containing carbon; so-called living matter

ornithology: the branch of zoology dealing with birds

P

pagan: heathen, i.e. a person who has no religion

panoramic: presenting an unlimited view in all directions, passing before the eyes in a continuous picture or series of pictures

pantheism: the doctrine or belief that "God" is not a personality, but that all laws, forces, manifestations, etc. of the self-existing universe are "God"; belief that God is everything and everything is God

papal: of the Roman Catholic church

passover: April 14th, commemorating the deliverance of the Israelites from Egypt. Heb. Nisan 14

paternal: inherited from a father, on the father's (father's) side of the family

pattern: (Elohim) a model guide, plan; (only three things that were set down by Yahweh, Noah's Ark, the Tabernacle, Solomon's Temple)
pentecost: the fiftieth, Shabrioth, the Jewish holiday
perdition: complete and irreparable loss; ruin; the loss of the soul or of hope for salvation; damnation
peril: danger; risk; jeopardy; troubled
personification: a person or thing thought of as representing quality; embodiment; type;

phenomenal: extremely unusual; extraordinary
philoprogenitive: instinctive love of offspring
philosophical: a study of the processes governing thought and conduct; theory or investigation of the principles or laws that regulate the universe and underlie all knowledge and reality
physical: natural; material; concrete; solid to the touch
plague: divine punishment, i.e. the ten devastating plagues that were poured out on the Egyptians
pneuma: the breath of life; spirit
polytechnic: providing instructions in many scientific and technical subjects; proving even the smallest detail
polytheism: more than one; many gods
post: a prefix meaning: after in time, later, following
pragmatic: pragmatical; meddling, officious, conceited, etc. uncertain; opinion; theory
principle: the ultimate source, origin, or cause of something; a fundamental truth, law, doctrine, the law of the spirit by which all things operate
psyche: the human soul
psychical: psychic, of the psyche, or mind; beyond natural or known physical processes; beyond the physical world
psychological: mental, of the mind

R

reality: the quality or state of being real
replenish: to make full or complete again; as by furnishing a new supply
resurrection: a rising from the dead; becoming conscious of a true and living Yahweh
revelation: something disclosed; Yahweh's disclosure or manifestation to mankind of Himself and His Purpose
rock: as in strength or stability in Elohim

S

sabbatical: age, year: Every seven years; among the ancient Jews, every seventh year in which according to Mosaic Law, the land and vineyards were to remain and debtors were to be released
saints: not so, but a son of Yahweh
sanctuary: a holy place of the tabernacle; the most holy place of the tabernacle
schechinah: the light that flashed between the wings of the Cherubims on the Mercy Seat in the tabernacle, expressing the divine presence of Yahweh-Elohim
semantic: the development and changes of the meanings of words
servitude: subjection to slavery or bondage
shew-bread: the twelve loaves of unleavened bread placed on the table of shew-bread by the priests and eaten by them alone
soma: the entire body of a plant or animal with the exception of the germ cells
soul: the immortal or spiritual part of a person
spirit: the life principle, especially in man; Yahweh
spontaneous: without prompting or premeditation
stygian: infernal, dark, thick darkness, completely, blinding, total black darkness
substance: the real or essential part or element of anything, essence, reality
super-incorporeal: Elohim, the beginning of creation
suspended animation: a temporary cessation of the vital functions resembling death, as in asphyxiation
synagogue: a building or place used by Jews for worship, and religious study
systematically: according to a system

T

tabernacle: the portable sanctuary carried by the Israelites in their wanderings in the wilderness
tangible: that can be touched; that can be felt by touch; having actual form and substance concrete; physical
telepathic communication: supposed communication between minds by some means other than the normal sensory channels; transference of thought
temple: a structure built in Mount Moriah by King Solomon, King of Jerusalem, son of David

testament: a covenant between Yahweh and man testimony: a declaration or statement made to establish a fact, especially one made under oath by a witness; the tables of the Law

tetragrammaton: the four consonants of the ancient Hebrew YHWH or YHVH; the word Adonai is substituted for this name in utterance and the vowels of Adonai or Elohim are inserted in the Hebrew text so that the modern reconstruction is Yahweh

theosophy: a knowledge of divine things; divine wisdom

trans: to pass, over, beyond, through, a pre-fix; on the other side of, to the other side of, over, across

transfigure: transform; to change the figure, form, or outward appearance

transformation: a transforming or being transformed

transgression: to overstep or break (a law, commandment, etc.) to go beyond (a limit, boundary, etc. sin)

transitional: a passing from one condition, form, stage, activity, place, etc. to another

translate: to convey to heaven, originally without death

transmigrate: to move from one habitation, country, etc., to another

transmutation: change of one thing into another; the whole substance of the bread and of the wine are changed into the body and blood of Yahshua

U

unity: oneness; the state of being one; the quality of being one in spirit

universe: the totality of all the things that exist; creation; the cosmos; the world

V

vail: the blue, purple and scarlet, dividing curtains of the tabernacle

vision: something perceived in a dream; trance or supernaturally revealed, as to a prophet; a mental image

void: ineffective; useless

W

wisdom: the power of judging rightly; based on knowledge; a divine attribute

Y

Yahweh: the true Hebrew name of the father

Yehudhi: a Jew

THE NUMBER SEVEN (7)

There are seven (7) steps, dimensions or planes often referred to as Heavens, whereas there are but three (3) Heavens (see 2 Cor. 12;184) which leads to Perfection. The seven steps, dimensions or planes are revealed in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, and in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, the Univers (called the Migratory Pattern) which was pitched by Yahweh-Elohim and not the man , Moses (Heb. 8:2). "Therefore

MIGRATORY PATTERN

CANAAN LAND
MT. MORIAH
JERUSALEM
JORDAN RIVER

MT. SINAI
WILDERNESS OF SINAI
40 YEARS

CLOUD
RED SEA
ISRAELITES
EX. 14:16-19-20
MOSES
PHARAOH
EX. 14:1-31
PASSOVER FEAST
EGYPT
BLOOD OF PASCHAL LAMB

PATTERN OF THE TABERNACLE

SECOND VAIL
ARK OF COVENANT
MOST HOLY PLACE

FIRST VAIL
ALTAR OF INCENSE
CANDLESTICK
TABLE OF SHEWBREAD
HOLY PLACE

OIL
WATER
BRAZEN LAVER
BLOOD
OUTER COURT
ALTAR OF SIN OFFERING
GATE

DENOTES PERFECTION

leaving the principles of the doctrine of The Messiah, let us go on unto PERFECTION; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward Yahweh. Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of Eternal Judgement" (Heb. 6:1,2).

The seventh plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the Israelites entering Canaan or the Promised Land, their final earthly inheritance, and is compared to the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle, a type of Heaven and was fulfilled by Yahshua The Messiah, who entered not into the Holy Places made with hands, but into Heaven itself (Joshua 14:1-3; Ex. 26:34; Heb. 6:19-20 and Heb. 9:24).

The sixth plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the parting of the River Jordan forming the SECOND VAIL between the Wilderness of Sinai and Canaan Land, and is compared to the dividing Vail of Blue, Purple, and the Scarlet which hung between the Sanctuary and Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle, and was fulfilled by Yahshua The Messiah when he took off the flesh and ascended into Heaven (Joshua 3:1-17; Ex. 26:31-34 and Heb. 10:20).

The fifth plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the Wilderness of Sinai where Israel received the Law and Tabernacle with its ceremonies, with the Presence of Elohim among them, and is compared to the Sanctuary of the Tabernacle with its furniture for ceremonial purposes, overlaid with gold and fulfilled by Yahshua, who said, I am the Light of the world, the Bread of Life and Intercessor (Ex. 19:1-3; Ex. 24:12-14; Ex. 30:35-36; John 8:12; John 6:35; John 17th chap.).

The fourth plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the parting of the Waters of the Red Sea forming an entrance into the Wilderness, and is compared to the FIRST VAIL or DOOR of the Tabernacle, and was fulfilled by Yahshua The Messiah, who said, I am the DOOR, by me if any man enter he shall be saved (Ex. 14:21; Ex. 36:37; John 10:9).

The third plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the Baptism of the Israelites in the Cloud and in the Sea as they fled from the Egyptians, and is compared to the Brazen Laver in the court of the Tabernacle for washing and cleansing purposes and fulfilled by Yahshua by washing the disciples feet (Ex. 13:21; Ex. 14:15-16; Ex. 30:18-21 and John 13:4-5).

The second plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the slaying and eating of the Paschal Lamb in preparedness to leave out of Egypt, and is compared to the Sacrifice of Sin offering on the Altar in the Outer Court of the Tabernacle, and was fulfilled by the prepared body of Yahshua, the Passover Lamb, slain for the Sins of the world (Ex. 12:1-12; Ex. 20:24 and 1 Cor. 5:7).

The first plane is represented in the Migratory Pattern by the DOOR or entrance into the houses of the Israelites, on which the Blood of the Lamb was put on the lintel and two side posts and is compared to the GATE or entrance into the Tabernacle, and was fulfilled by Yahshua when He said, enter in at the STRAIT GATE (Ex. 12:22; Ex. 40:8; and Mat. 7:13).

THE NUMBER SEVEN IN JEWISH THEOLOGY DENOTES PERFECTION

The Jews were commanded of Elohim to observe Seven (7) events which ended in a week of days, week of weeks, week of years, week of week of years, week of millenniums, and a week of Ages which are as follows:

1. There are Seven (7) days in a week of days which ends with a Sabbath Day (Saturday) Ex. 20:8-11; Lev. 23:3;
2. There are Seven (7) Weeks in a week of Weeks which ends with the Feast of Pentecost (Lev. 23:14-16 and Deut. 16:9).
3. There are (7) months in a week of months which ends with a Feast of Tabernacles (Lev. 23:33-36).
4. There are are Seven (7) years in a week of years which ends with a Sabbath year (Ex. 21:2 and Lev. 25:1-7).
5. There are a week of weeks of Years which ends with a Year of Jubilee (Lev. 25:8-17).
6. There are Seven (7) millenniums in a week of Millenniums which ends with a Sabbath of Immortality (2 Pet. 3:8 and Psa. 90:4).
7. There are Seven (7) Ages in a WEEK of Ages which ends with a completion of the Purpose of Yahweh before ushering in a new order of things, as Yahweh is Eternal (Eph. 2:7).

There are other references of Seven such as:

Seven days of Creation (Gen. 2:2; Ex. 20:11)
Seven Priests with seven trumpets (Jos. 6:4)
Seven Branched Candlestick (Ex. 25:31-38; Rev. 1:12)
Solomon's Temple was seven years in building (1 Kings 6:38)
The Blood was sprinkled seven times before the Mercy Seat (Lev. 4:6)
There were seven Feasts of Yahweh which lasted seven days each (Lev. 23:1-44)
The book of Revelation was addressed to the seven assemblies (Rev. 1:4)
There are Seven Spirits before the Throne of Yahweh (Rev. 5:6)
Seven Stars (Rev. 1:16, 20; 2:1; 3:1)
Seven Seals (Rev. 5:1)
Seven Angels (Rev. 15:1-6)
Seven Trumpets (Rev. 8:2)
Seven Vials (Rev. 21:9)
Seven Heads (Rev. 17:3)
Seven Crowns (Rev. 12:3)
Seven Thunders (Rev. 10:3)
Seven Eyes (Rev. 5:6)

There are many other references to Seven (7) denoting Perfection.

Abraham 8, 9, 11, 12, 23, 30, 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 62, 82, 85, 86,
 106, 117
 Adam 8, 9, 11, 21, 25-27, 29, 38, 40-46, 65-67, 86-90, 97, 98,
 115-117, 121
 age 3, 4, 7-11, 27, 30, 36, 40, 43, 44, 46, 47, 82, 88, 89, 93, 94,
 117-119, 121, 124
 ages 1, 2, 5, 7, 8, 42, 45, 46, 54, 57, 82, 93, 94, 104, 105, 109,
 115,
 117, 119, 128
 angel 12, 27, 30, 36, 62, 67, 71, 88, 97, 117
 angels 28, 30, 45, 59, 64, 66, 71, 82, 122, 128
 ark of the covenant.....24, 26, 39, 41, 43, 57, 59-61, 63, 64, 66, 69, 71,
 76,
 79, 88, 117
 attribute 125
 attributes.....27, 58, 105, 107, 121
 Baptism 4, 68, 69, 123, 127
 body 3, 4, 6, 7, 29, 36, 41, 43, 44, 48, 52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 62, 63,
 65-67, 69, 70, 71, 75, 79, 80, 86-90, 115-117, 119, 121, 122,
 124, 125, 127
 born again.....105
 Canaan Land.....30, 43, 44, 54, 67, 69, 79, 85, 126, 127
 carnal mind.....5, 51
 chronology.....46, 97
 cloud 10, 14-16, 18, 23-26, 28-30, 36-40, 42, 43, 45, 59, 60, 64,
 68-72,
 75, 79, 85, 97, 105, 117, 121, 126, 127
 condemned 97
 conduct 107, 111, 119, 124
 conscience.....26, 48, 66, 87-90, 97
 covenant 3, 7, 8, 10, 12, 23, 24, 26, 27, 39, 41-43, 46, 57, 59-61,
 63,
 64, 66, 69, 71, 76, 79, 88, 104, 116, 117, 122, 124, 126
 covenants 104
 creation 1, 2, 5-10, 21, 25-31, 35, 36, 38, 39, 41, 45-47, 50-53,
 57-66,
 69-72, 82, 87, 89, 97, 98, 115, 117, 120, 122, 124, 125, 128
 death 2, 7, 9, 21, 26, 27, 43, 47, 62, 65, 66, 79, 85-91, 101,
 111,
 115-118, 122, 123, 124, 125
 demon 101
 devil 43, 69
 dispensation.....7, 8, 43, 57, 65, 79, 80, 93, 94
 dispensations.....1, 2, 5, 7, 8, 45, 57, 93, 94, 104, 117
 eternity 2, 7, 8, 19, 21, 25, 27-30, 32, 36-38, 45, 54, 59, 93, 98,
 120, 122
 excuse 6, 50, 51
 faith 3, 5, 6, 36, 47, 65, 105, 111, 116, 118, 121, 127
 flesh 4, 12, 31, 39-43, 46, 57, 59, 62, 66, 67, 69, 79, 82, 85,
 86, 88-90,
 94, 104, 105, 115, 116, 118-121, 127
 fulfill 4, 44, 75, 94, 122
 Garden of Eden.....8, 21, 25, 26, 29, 41, 42, 87-89, 94, 97
 gentile 2, 9, 81, 104, 105, 122
 gentiles 59, 71, 98, 104, 105, 118
 glorify 28, 106
 glory 4, 6, 24, 25, 29, 36-38, 50, 59, 60, 71, 88, 89, 104, 109
 Godhead 24, 38, 51-55, 58, 122
 grace 3, 65, 79, 80, 93, 116
 grafted 104, 105, 118
 heart 3, 7, 42, 66, 71, 76, 79, 80, 89, 105, 106, 109, 111, 116
 heaven 4, 6-9, 23-25, 27-30, 36-39, 45, 51, 54, 57-61, 63-65,
 68-71, 75,
 76, 79, 80, 85, 87-90, 94, 97, 98, 101, 105, 107, 108, 110, 121,
 122, 125, 127
 hell 4, 101, 110, 122
 Holy Ghost.....122
 Holy Place.....17, 24, 36, 39, 52, 55, 57-66, 68, 69, 71, 79, 81, 86-90,
 122,
 124, 126, 127

Holy Spirit.....3, 8, 17, 24, 30, 40, 41, 44, 46, 51, 52, 54, 55, 58, 65,
71,
79, 80, 88, 89, 91, 105, 116, 119, 122
image 3, 6, 37, 66, 89, 90, 117, 121, 123, 125
imagination.....1, 46, 115
immortal 3, 4, 80, 86, 87, 90, 119, 122-124
immortality.....4, 8, 86, 89, 90, 93, 122, 128
incense 24, 57, 121, 122, 126
incorporeal.....2, 5, 15, 16, 23-25, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 36, 38, 40,
41,
44, 50, 51, 53, 55, 69-72, 75, 79, 80, 122-124
invisible 2, 5, 6, 24, 30, 45, 46, 50-53, 58, 59, 61, 93, 98
John the Baptist.....1, 21, 41, 42, 46, 75
judge 89, 105
judgement 120, 127
kingdom 3, 4, 8, 30, 49, 53, 55, 59, 62, 64, 89, 90, 93, 107, 122,
123
know 1, 3-7, 12, 23, 39, 40, 42-44, 49, 51, 53-55, 57, 65, 86, 87, 89,
93,
97, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111, 115, 118-120
knowledge 2, 5, 6, 11, 25-27, 32, 42, 46, 47, 49, 50, 52, 53, 57, 59,
60,
86-88, 97, 111, 115, 116, 124, 125
Law 2, 3, 5-8, 10, 11, 14, 23, 24, 26, 27, 39, 41, 45, 46, 50-55, 57,
59-61, 63, 65, 66, 68, 70, 72, 75, 76, 79, 80, 85, 88, 93, 94,
97, 98, 104, 116, 117, 118-121, 123-125, 127
love 23, 27, 32, 43, 50, 59, 87, 88, 106, 118, 120, 124
manifest 6, 45, 50, 51, 59, 123
manifestation.....29, 40, 47-50, 52, 54, 58, 65, 90, 111, 119, 124
millennium.....97
Most Holy Place.....17, 24, 39, 55, 57, 59-66, 69, 71, 79, 88-90, 124,
126, 127
names 25, 48, 72, 105, 106, 108-110, 112
new 2-5, 7, 8, 27, 28, 39, 42, 47-49, 55, 62, 68-71, 76, 79, 80, 85,
88,
90, 98, 103, 107-112, 116, 117, 119, 124, 128
New Jerusalem.....76, 79
Noah 8, 9, 52, 69, 101, 117, 123
obedience 87
obey 28, 122
ordinances.....3, 4, 43, 80, 104, 117-120
Outer Court.....17, 24, 52, 55, 57, 59-61, 64-67, 71, 87, 88, 126, 127
passover 12, 14, 23, 67, 68, 70, 72, 75, 76, 103, 104, 123, 126, 127
pattern 1-5, 7, 10, 16, 24, 25, 27, 30, 39, 41, 45, 46, 49, 50, 52,
54,
57-72, 75, 76, 82, 86-89, 91, 115, 121, 123, 126, 127
Paul 4, 7, 24, 30, 40-43, 46, 47, 50-52, 55, 59, 60, 66, 80, 86-90,
93, 104
Pentecost 3, 7, 8, 21, 30, 40, 42, 79, 80, 91, 94, 103, 116, 123, 128
Peter 31, 33, 43, 72, 75, 90, 97, 118
power 1, 6, 27, 32, 40, 42-45, 47-51, 53, 55, 59, 71, 79, 86, 89,
90, 106, 125
powerful 46, 48, 54, 66, 71, 105
pray 26, 41, 88
prayer 116, 117, 119
proof 11, 29, 51, 53, 58, 98, 112
prove 1, 10, 27, 30, 45, 51, 53, 54, 57, 67, 69
purpose 1-8, 21, 28, 30, 40-42, 45, 57, 58, 64-66, 69, 71, 85, 86,
88,
104, 112, 115, 116, 124, 128
resurrection.....3, 7, 30, 44, 62, 66, 69, 79, 85, 86, 89-91, 116, 119,
124, 127
revelation.....1-5, 7, 8, 23, 29, 36, 40, 46, 65, 69-72, 76, 79, 80, 85,
89,
90, 107, 109, 110, 111, 124, 128
righteousness.....6, 29, 49, 64, 65, 69, 90, 105-107, 109, 119, 120
rod 12, 13, 40, 42, 71, 117
sabbath 8, 10, 11, 23, 38, 39, 45, 71, 93, 98, 120, 128
sacrifice 24, 60, 61, 64, 65, 67, 82, 87, 104, 111, 121, 127
salvation 6, 104-106, 117, 118, 120, 123

save 75, 110
 self 27, 58, 65, 109, 111, 123
 separate 121
 serve 23, 28, 47, 66, 82
 sin 3, 12, 26, 29, 41, 42, 45, 57, 59, 64, 65, 67, 68, 82, 87, 88,
 105,
 125, 126, 127
 Sinai 5, 7, 10, 11, 14-16, 21, 23-26, 28-30, 36-39, 41-43, 45,
 68-70, 72,
 75, 76, 79, 82, 85, 87, 97, 105, 126, 127
 soul 54, 58, 66, 86-90, 116, 123, 124
 Super Incorporeal.....23, 27, 28, 31, 33, 34, 36, 38, 51, 70-72
 Tabernacle.....3, 6, 7, 10, 11, 16, 17, 24-27, 30, 34, 39, 41-43, 52, 55,
 57,
 59-72, 75, 76, 79-82, 86, 87, 117, 122-127
 Temple 7, 52, 55, 57, 62, 69-71, 80, 82, 85, 89, 103, 123, 124, 128
 time 1, 4, 5, 7-12, 21, 23, 25-27, 29, 30, 36, 38, 40-44, 48, 49,
 53-55,
 57, 63, 68, 69, 85, 86, 89, 90, 93, 94, 97, 104, 105, 107, 108,
 115, 119, 121, 124
 Transfiguration.....31, 33, 43, 72, 75, 118
 transfigure.....23, 125
 tribes 9, 23, 27, 40, 43, 80, 82, 85, 86
 true 1-5, 9, 10, 12, 26, 28, 29, 36, 40, 41, 44-51, 53-55, 58, 62, 65,
 70,
 71, 75, 79, 82, 86, 89, 98, 104, 105, 107, 115, 116, 120-122,
 124, 125
 truth 1-7, 10, 30, 46, 51, 52, 93, 106, 112, 117, 124
 universe 1-3, 5, 7, 10, 24, 25, 29, 30, 33, 41, 45-55, 57, 58, 63,
 66, 67,
 69, 72, 79, 111, 122-125
 unrighteousness.....65
 Wilderness.....10-14, 21, 23, 24, 26, 27, 30, 38, 39, 41, 43, 54, 68-70,
 76,
 79, 80, 82, 85, 86, 87, 111, 117, 123, 124, 126, 127
 witness 3, 4, 29, 36, 38, 41, 57, 58, 61, 63, 121, 124
 witnesses 21, 27, 30, 42, 71
 Zion 27, 85, 110, 112

Volume 2

INTRODUCTION

This volume expounds my understanding of the Missions of John the Baptist, and Yahshua the Messiah, written according to the Scriptures, and is dedicated to every honest hearted "Seeker" of attested Truth on the earth plane. This volume is written in plain, simple language that even a child can understand without too much difficulty. It is also my earnest and sincere appeal to the honest hearted, Truth Seeking people of Yahweh, imprisoned in Babylon, or so-called Christendom; beseeching them to forsake the erroneous Doctrines, Customs and Traditions received from and taught by Satan and his ministers. It implores the prisoner to return to the True Gospel of Yahshua the Messiah; which teaches "Salvation" by the Grace of Yahweh, through Faith; and not "Salvation by any Works of Righteousness," which we ourselves have done.

If I seem to be somewhat repetitious at times, it is only for the sake of emphasis, and is always done with devotion, and love in my heart for the people that I want to help. I'm like a good surgeon, which loves his patient, but hates the malignant tumor that has grown in his body; He,

after making a full diagnosis and taking X-ray pictures of the infected part, then proceeds working with extreme caution and care, to completely remove the long neglected, overgrown tumor with a major operation, hoping to save the patient from certain death. This is exactly what I am now trying to do for prisoners of MYSTERY BABYLON (Rev. 17:5), or so-called CHRISTENDOM.

My brethren are seriously afflicted with the same Satanic Malady as the Jews were in the time of the Apostle Paul, namely: their belief in "Salvation by Works," that is, their continued indulgence and participation in the "Carnal Ordinances," which Yahshua the Messiah fulfilled and removed by His death, burial and resurrection, all of which were under the Dispensation of the Law; from which the great Apostle strove to liberate them. Listen to his words, "Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to Yahweh for Israel is, that they might be saved. For I bear them record that they have a zeal of Yahweh, but not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant of Yahweh's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness of Yahweh, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of Yahweh (which is by Grace, through Faith in Yahshua). For the Messiah is the END OF THE LAW FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS TO EVERY ONE THAT BELIEVETH" (Rom. 10:1-4). "For by Grace ye are saved through faith, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of Yahweh; NOT OF WORKS, lest any man should boast" (Ephes. 2:8-9).

Peter calls all of these forms of so-called Christian Doctrines, damnable (destructive) heresies (2 Pet. 2:1); Paul calls them, Doctrines of Devils (1 Tim. 4:1). Hence, the Satanic inspired BELIEF that Salvation can be obtained by the "Good Works of the Law," that is to say, through the re-establishment, and continued practice of Carnal Ordinances, along with all the rest of it's Satanic invented Appendages, such as, the superficial Eucharistic fallacies, so-called Christian Water Baptism, Foot Washing, Toe Kissing, and to further add insult to injury, Indulgences and Purgatory.

THE PROPHETIC BIRTHDATE OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH AND JOHN THE BAPTIST

In order to fully explain the Mission of John the Baptist and Yahshua the Messiah, we must first show their prophetic births in logical sequence. For the sake of clarity and simplicity of explanation we shall discuss the prophetic birthday of the Messiah first, even though He was born six months after John the Baptist.

It has already been explained elsewhere in this book under the caption of "THE PROPHETIC BIRTH OF THE MESSIAH AND HIS WORK," that Messiah was born into the world and accomplished His work according to the prophetic timetable set up by Daniel's prophecy of seventy weeks (Dan. 9:24), but the exact birthdate of the Messiah was not explained at that time. In this particular treatise, we will pin-point Messiah's birthday according to the Law and Prophets (Isa. 8:20) so that there will be nothing lacking in a full explanation of the exact date that He was born.

Needless to say, there has been much speculation and guesswork on the part of theologians

and Bible scholars the world over as to the exact date of Yahshua the Messiah's birthday, and although December 25th is now celebrated as the date, no satisfactory explanation or proof can be offered by those who celebrate this date, that it is correct. Even a novice in Bible study would find fault with the December 25th date for he would immediately see that the shepherds who were watching their flocks by night when Messiah was born certainly would not find much grazing pasture in the dead of the winter to say nothing about the possibility of having to sweep snow away in order to have their sheep to graze.

Nevertheless, we find that our theologians who have been academically trained in Bible study make the same mistake over and over again, for they fail to heed the admonition of the Prophet Isaiah who wrote by Divine Inspiration, "To the Law and to the Testimony, if they (Israel's teachers or today's theologians) speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." If we obey the Divine chastisement of Isaiah and go to the Law (the first five books of the Bible) and to the Prophets (the books of prophecy, e.g. Isaiah, Jeremiah, etc.), we find that Yahweh set up a Divine or sacred calendar for Israel to follow. He spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt before He delivered them and the Israelites from the bondage of Pharaoh, "This month (Abib or Nisan) shall be unto you the beginning of months: It shall be the first month of the year to you. Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel saying, in the 10th Day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house -- your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the First Year: Ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats" (Ex. 12:2-5). This first month of the Jewish sacred calendar, Abib or Nisan, corresponds with our English month of April (see Jewish calendar, Volume I of this book under caption, "THE COMPARISON OF THE SACRED AND CIVIL CALENDAR). After Israel had offered up the Pascal Lamb on the evening of the 14th day of Abib (April 14th), they began to journey from Rameses and Python in Egypt toward the Red Sea and on the 3rd day were miraculously delivered through the divided waters of the Red Sea into the Wilderness of Sinai. They continued to journey until they came to Mount Sinai in the THIRD MONTH which is the Jewish sacred month of Sivan (which corresponds to our English month of June); Moses wrote in Exodus 19:1-2, "In the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day come they into the Wilderness of Sinai, for they were departed from Rephidim and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the Wilderness; and there Israel camped before the Mount."

According to Yahweh's time-table Israel was right on time for He had told them, "Thrice in the year shall all your men children appear before Yahweh-Elohim, the Elohim of Israel" (Ex. 34:23; Ex. 23:17), and keep a feast unto Him (Ex. 23:14). These three times were the Feast of Unleavened Bread beginning the evening of the 14th day of Abib or Nisan (the Passover) and lasting for a week, the Feast of Harvest or Firstfruits which began on the day after Israel had numbered to themselves 7 weeks of sabbaths (49 days) which was the 50th day or Pentecost (Deut. 16:9-10) occurring in the 3rd month or Sivan (which corresponds to our English month and day of June 6th and the Feast of Indwelling which took place in the end of the Sacred year beginning on the 15th day of the seventh month (Tisri or Ethanim) which was the Feast of Tabernacles and lasting 7 days (corresponding to our English month and day of October 15-21). There were actually 7 feasts that the Israelites observed annually (Lev. 23rd chapter).

So with Israel gathered around the Mount, He called Moses, Aaron, Nadab and Abihu and seventy of the Elders up into the Mount, and they saw (in a Vision) the Elohim of Israel in the shape and form of a MAN (Ex. 24:9-10). Moses and his minister Joshua were then instructed to come up into the Mount to receive the Ten Commandment Law on Tables of Stone. Now the Cloud which had led Israel all the way from Egypt, abode upon Mount Sinai and covered this Mount for six (6) solar days (Ex. 24:16-17) and Moses entered into this Cloud (which symbolized his entering into the Realm of Eternity), and it was during the time that he was in this Cloud, and the Cloud was covering the Mount for six (6) days that he witnessed Elohim creating the physical man, Adam (Gen. 1:26-31), and the Apostle Paul wrote in Romans 5:14 that this first man, Adam, was a Figure of Him who was to come (or of Yahshua the Messiah). Hence, we see Adam being born

out of Virgin Mother Earth on the sixth (6th) day (of Moses' Vision while the cloud covered the Mount which was in the third (3rd) month Sivan or June). The physical man, Adam, was therefore conceived of the dust of the earth; (which was first without shape and form -- see Outer Court of the Tabernacle Pattern) took on shape and form, and Elohim breathed into his nostrils the breath of life and he became a living soul (see Holy Place of Tabernacle Pattern), and then Adam was placed in the Garden of Eden (see Most Holy Place of Tabernacle Pattern). Please bear in mind that this first physical man, Adam, is a Figure of Yahshua the Messiah (Rom. 5:14), and also remember that Yahshua the Messiah said that He came to Fulfill the Law and the Prophets (Matt. 5:17-18), consequently He has to faithfully carry out everything contained in the scriptures, even to His birthdate, His conception, etc.

The Prophet Isaiah, wrote "Therefore, Yahweh-Elohim Himself shall give you a sign; behold a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel, which by interpretation means, 'Elohim with us' (Isa. 7:14). Here we see the Prophecy confirming the Law for in the Law (Book of Genesis) we see how Adam was born of Virgin Mother Earth and Father, Yahweh-Elohim. The physician, Luke states, "And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from Yahweh unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a Virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph of the House of David; and the virgin's name was Mary, and the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favor with Yahweh, and behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Yahshua the Messiah; the Holy Spirit (Elohim) shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee, therefore also that Holy Thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of Yahweh (Luke 1:26-35). This sixth month was the Jewish month Elul, which corresponds with our English month of September and this was the time that Messiah was conceived in the womb of Mary while she was in Nazareth of Galilee. Every physician and woman knows that it takes forty weeks or nine calendar months or ten lunar months for a child to reach full maturity or to take on shape and form in the womb of its mother, so when one counts 40 weeks or nine calendar months forward from September (Elul) one finds that the birth of the Messiah would have to fall somewhere in the month of June (or Sivan, the Jewish third month). We have therefore pin-pointed the month of Yahshua the Messiah's birthdate; now it remains for us to determine the exact day of the month. We recall that Adam was born on the sixth day according to Moses' Vision of the creation, and Adam was a figure of Him (Messiah) who was to come, so it goes without saying that Messiah was also born on the Sixth (6th) Day, and we have already determined the month which is June, and we also recall that Israel was gathered around the Mount Sinai in the third Sacred month (which corresponds to our English month of June) on the sixth day of the month figuring fifty-three (53) days from their exit out of Egypt and their crossing through the parted waters of the Red Sea, when Moses was called into the MIDST of the Cloud to see the Creation of the Heaven and Earth in THE DAY (Gen. 2:4) or the ETERNAL DAY of Yahweh or the Realm of Eternity.

Furthermore, this Messiah who was born was Yahweh manifested in a fleshly body (Heb. 10:5; 1 Tim. 3:16) whom we have already shown is Pure Spirit which is inconceivable, incomprehensible, inscrutable, etc., but is within itself the totality of everything (compare with the shapelessness and formlessness of the Cloud which covered the Mount). Yahweh in taking on a shape and a form, moved from Pure Spirit to Super Incorporeal Form (Elohim) which was the birthing of that shape and form, and then later He moved into a physical body and was manifested on the earth. Yahshua the Messiah being the fulness of the Supernal Nature of Yahweh in Bodily Form (Col. 2:9), the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit must fulfill all three of these states of spiritual being by His birth into the world. Hence, He is conceived in Nazareth of Galilee (corresponding to the Cloud or Pure Spirit, Most Holy Place, Luke 1:26). He is born in Bethlehem of Judea (Luke 2:4-7, as the Super Incorporeal manifestation or the Holy Place) and then He is taken by Joseph and Mary into Egypt (Matt. 2:13-15, physical manifestation or Outer Court). If one can just appreciate the workings of the Divine Spirit which moved Joseph and Mary from one place to another according to pre-arranged circumstances, then one can discern the manifold Wisdom of Yahweh! Just as Yahweh moved from Pure Spirit to Super Incorporeal Form, Joseph and Mary moved

from Nazareth of Galilee to Bethlehem of Judea, and as Yahweh moved from Super Incorporeal Form to physical form, then Joseph and Mary moved from Bethlehem of Judea to Egypt: This Divine ordering follows the Pattern for it is exemplified by the High Priest being in the Most Holy Place where the Cloud dwelt on the Day of Atonement and his descent from the Most Holy Place to the Holy Place, and then on out into the Outer Court with him also changing his garments in the Holy Place as he descended (Lev. 16:23-24).

After Joseph and Mary had stayed in Egypt for twelve (12) years (fulfilling a year for each of the twelve tribes of Israelites In Egypt), until the death of Herod, they returned back to the land of Israel (Matt. 2:21), and later departed for Nazareth where Messiah grew up until the time of His ministry (Matt. 2:23; Luke 2:51). This return back to Nazareth of Galilee, the place of His conception, Is the same as Messiah returning back to Yahweh or Pure Spirit from which He was conceived; hence the whole round trip from Nazareth to Egypt and back to Nazareth portrays the round trip that Yahweh took from Pure Spirit to Physical manifestation and back to Pure Spirit. Yahshua later went to Jerusalem with Joseph and Mary to celebrate His first Passover at the time that He became of age (12), called Barmitzvah (Luke 2:40-46).

This movement from Pure Spirit where the conception takes place to incorporealization and then into fleshly manifestation also takes place in a very convincing and confirming way in the physical body of a pregnant female, for conception usually takes place in the upper portion of the Fallopian tube (Most Holy Place), and then the fertilized egg moves to the womb (Holy Place) and then later on down into the vagina (Outer Court) and out into the world. In an ascent fashion, the newly born child is later placed at the breast for feeding (back to the Holy Place), and finally up to the mother's face in an embrace (Most Holy Place).

Now, with the birthdate of Yahshua the Messiah fixed on June 6th according to the Law and the Prophets, one can readily see that by the time of the next Passover (April 14th) in the year following His birth, He would be the male Lamb of the First year without spot or blemish which was to be offered up for the transgressions of Israel (Ex. 12:5) for that was His Purpose for coming into a fleshly manifestation.

Last, but not least is the confirmation of this date of June 6th by the manifestation of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost on the Israelites and Apostles gathered together in the upper room at Jerusalem. Seeing that Messiah was offered up (crucified) at the Time of the Jewish Passover (Luke 22:1-8) which is the evening of April 14th, and counting fifty (50) days after He arose from the grave (40 of which He tarried on earth) then one sees that the Holy Spirit was born into the hearts and Souls of men which is their TRUE SAVIOUR just as Yahshua the Messiah was born into the world to be the saviour of men. And just as Messiah came into the world by blood, water and spirit such as any child is born into the world in this fashion, likewise, it takes a Spiritual rebirth by blood, water and spirit (not physical) to see the Kingdom of Heaven.

The Apostle Paul says, "And ye are complete in Him which is the head of all principality and power: in whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of the Messiah; buried with Him by immersion wherein also ye are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of Yahweh, who hath raised Him from the dead. And you being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath He quickened together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses" (Col. 2:10-13).

Now let us turn our attention to the birthdate of John the Baptist to see how it relates to important roles in the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh, and if one is to understand his place in the scheme of things, it is vitally necessary and important that his birthdate, according to prophecy be known. He was to be the forerunner of the Messiah and his work of water baptism was intimately related to the Mission of Yahshua the Messiah.

We will not deal too much with John's Mission, as this is explained in complete detail in another section of this particular treatise. We only want to show the relationship of John's birthdate with the role that he was playing as the one who was sent to bury the 'dead' Israelites by water baptism into Messiah's death, so that they might be in the likeness of His resurrection (Rom. 6:1-5).

We have already related how that the angel which appeared unto Mary in the sixth month (of the Jewish year which is Elul, or September according to our Gregorian calendar) told her that she would conceive a son of the Holy Spirit. She was also told by this same angel the following, "And behold, thy cousin, Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the SIXTH month with her, who was called barren" (Luke 1:36). This reference to Elizabeth who was the wife of Zacharias the High Priest is in regards to her being pregnant with John the Baptist. Let us keep in mind that both Zacharias and his wife are of the Tribe of Levi, the Priesthood tribe to whom Yahweh gave commandment to minister in the Tabernacle. Thus, we find that Elizabeth is six months pregnant with John the Baptist in the month of September according to our Gregorian or English calendar. This would mean that she would have three months to go before she delivered, which would place her time of delivery in the month of December, or six months before Mary would deliver in June.

It is necessary at this point to bring out that John the Baptist was to play the same role as Moses for as Paul put it, "Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the Cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in the Cloud and in the sea" (1 Cor. 10:1-2), likewise all Israel had to be baptized unto John the Baptist in the River Jordan (Matt. 3:5-6). Moses was of the Tribe of Levi, and he was carrying out his duties as 'high priest' in the greater and more perfect tabernacle which was the Universe (see Migratory Pattern) and the Red Sea was the Laver in this situation. So as the High Priest who was a Levite, buried the slain sacrifices in the Brazen Laver in the Tabernacle of Moses, so did Moses baptize or bury Israel in the Red Sea. Therefore, John's mission would have to be one of burying -- in this case, the dead Israelites for each one had to admit that he was sinful and sought repentance, before John would baptize (immerse or bury) them in the water of the Jordan River.

According to our Pattern, when Elohim made the Sun and the Moon and gave them to rule over the day and night and for signs and seasons, we find that the month of December would be one in which everything would be buried in, or covered up with snow. This would correlate beautifully with the burial in the Brazen Laver in the Outer Court. Then, seeing that Moses was hid for THREE months after his birth to keep him from being put to death according to the commandment of Pharaoh (Ex. 2:2), we can thus appreciate why John the Baptist had to remain hid in his mother's womb THREE months after the angel informed Mary of her cousin's (Elizabeth) pregnancy.

The time of John the Baptist's birth also coincides with the usual seasonal planting of the Israelites, for after their harvesting of their crops in October and early November, they would commence the planting of their seed, so that they would be in the ground by the time of the former rains (the latter rains came in the first month, Joel 2:23). Thus, John the Baptist was planting the Israelites (the seed of Abraham) when he was baptizing them in the physical water of the Jordan River.

Thus, we have established that John the Baptist, being six months older than Yahshua the Messiah, was born in the month of December, in the winter season, to correlate with his mission of interment while Yahshua the Messiah, whose mission was to resurrect mankind, was born on June 6th, in the spring of the year.

Isn't it interesting to note that Christendom erroneously has chosen Death rather than Life or in the winter season, everything is dead and lifeless!

It was absolutely necessary that the birthdate of John the Baptist and the birthdate of Yahshua the Messiah be exactly 6 months apart, and at diametrically opposite ends of the calendar year to portray the whole Purpose of Yahweh from beginning to end. It was according to Yahweh's preconceived Purpose and Plan that all men would be concluded under the Adamic transgression (Rom. 5:12-14) so that all men might be saved by the Righteousness of one man, Yahshua the Messiah. It was also purposed by Yahweh that this physical and material creation would remain for 6000 years, as evidenced by his vision to Moses of the 6 days of the creation, and using Yahweh's time-table of one day being equal to a thousand years, and a thousand years equal to one day (Psalms 90:4; 2 Pet. 3:8). Considering further that this physical realm is ruled over

by the Satanic spirits cast out of heaven with the Mark of 6 6 6 on them (Rev. 13:18), we come up with a 6 for the Ante-diluvian Age, a 6 for the Post-diluvian Age, and a 6 for the Present Age which equals 18 (6 + 6 + 6 = 18). John the Baptist, therefore, with the Holy Spirit in him at his birth, and considering his role of burying or baptizing Israel in the River Jordan would be the same as Yahweh concluding or immersing (baptizing) all men in the Adamic Transgression; and the 6 months (same as 6 days or 6000 years) intervening between John's birthday and the Messiah's birthday (6 X 30 = 180 days) would be figurative of the three ages (6 + 6 + 6 = 18) at the end of which all things shall be resurrected or returned back to the Father or Pure Spirit (1 Cor. 15:24-28). As the Messiah said to John when he came to him to be baptized and John forbade, "Suffer it to be so now, for thus it becometh us (Elohim in Yahshua and the Holy Spirit in John) to fulfill all righteousness" (Matt. 3:15), so the birthdates of these two men had to be seasonally and chronologically coordinated to carry out the Will of Yahweh. Thus, we have established December 6th as the birthdate of John the Baptist.

It is true that the Jewish Scribes and Elders were expecting the coming of Elias, the Prophet not realizing that John the Baptist was he (Matt. 17:10-13), who was to prepare the Way of the Messiah, according to the Prophecies of Isaiah and Malachi (Isa. 40:3; Mal. 4:5-6).

If we are to get a true understanding of the Purpose of Yahweh for sending John the Baptist, born of his Levitical Priesthood parents, Elizabeth and Zacharias (Luke 1:11-13), into the world to prepare ye the Way of Yahshua the Messiah, with his "Mission of Water Baptism of Repentance" (to the Jewish Nation), and the Yahweh-Elohim revealed 'identification' of the true Messiah among the chosen people of Yahweh (John 1:29), then it is absolutely necessary that we go back to the creation and fall of the first man Adam, and the Penalty of DEATH and BURIAL, which is the real root of our subject. It is the Divine, inspired writings of the Scriptures, contained in the Law and the Prophets, from Genesis to Malachi that contain allegories presenting symbolical and historical events in the material realm, to convey Spiritual Principles.

PHYSICAL WATER BAPTISM IS AN IMMERSION OR BURIAL

This is the definition of Water Baptism taken from Merriam-Webster Dictionary, as it is interpreted and traditionally and customarily practiced by so-called Christendom.

Baptism - A sacrament by whose reception one becomes a member of a Christian Church.

Baptize - To immerse in water, or to pour water on, as part of a religious rite admitting a person to a Christian Church. To Christen.

The above definition, is NOT the True, Divine Etymological meaning of Water Baptism. To eliminate theological debates, quibbling and confusion about the Mode and Purpose of Physical Water Baptism in this particular case, every student of Scripture, so-called Jew or Gentile, knows that the Virgin Mother Earth from which the vegetable and animal kingdoms were created, including the first man Adam, was first completely 'Immersed or Baptized' in the waters that surrounded it. This is a true Baptism or Burial of the inanimate and inorganic Earth in Water Hence, every physical cell, protozane, atom, fiber, molecule, tissue, sinew, muscle and bone that formed the first man Adam's body, was once totally IMMERSED in water before Elohim formed his inanimate, physical body and breathed into his nostrils the Breath of Life and he became a LIVING SOUL, in the Sixth Day of the creation.

In Genesis 1:1-13, the scriptures do say that, "In the beginning Elohim created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of Elohim moved upon the face of the waters. And Elohim said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. And Elohim called the dry land earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and Elohim saw that it was good. And the evening and the morning were the Third Day." (This is the true scriptural record of the earth's physical Water Baptism).

EVE WAS IMMERSSED IN ADAM - A TYPE OF BAPTISM

Again we should be able to see that the Rib from which Elohim formed the physical body of the first woman EVE, was completely 'BAPTIZED OR IMMERSSED' in the structure of Adam's physical body. After Elohim had breathed the Breath of Life into Adam's nostrils and made him a LIVING SOUL, the scriptures say in Genesis 2:8,18,21-24, "And Elohim planted a garden eastward in Eden and there he put the man whom He had formed. And Elohim said, it is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

And Elohim caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam (completely IMMERSING or BAPTIZING him AGAIN under the influence of the Spirit of Yahweh), and he slept and He took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; and the rib, which Elohim had taken from man, made He a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh." (The first Adam was a figure of the second Adam, Yahshua the Messiah - Rom. 5:14).

As Eve was of the Body and also the Bride of the first Adam, so also Is the Church the Body and Bride of the second Adam, Yahshua the Messiah (Col. 1:24; Ephes. 5:31-32). This indeed is a great Mystery, but it shows beyond a question of a doubt that when John the Baptist buried Israel and Yahshua by Water Baptism, he was as Paul said in Romans 6:3-4, "Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Yahshua the Messiah, were baptized into his death? Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Yahshua was raised from the dead by the Glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life." Hence, when Yahshua was baptized by John, all the human race was baptized in water by him, in that he baptized Yahshua the Messiah.

The Apostle Paul said in 1 Corinthians 11:12, "For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of Yahweh." that is to say, Yahweh is the Father of the first man Adam, whom He created from the Virgin Mother Earth and the Virgin Mary was the Mother of Yahshua, the physical body in whom Yahweh (who is Spirit, John 4:24), was manifested as the second Adam (Yahshua), who was conceived by the Holy Spirit. After Yahweh's manifestation in the flesh or in His son, Yahshua the Messiah (1 Tim. 3:16), the Apostle Paul states (Gal 4:26), that Jerusalem above is the Mother of us all. These are figures of physical and spiritual Baptisms or Immersions.

Since we have at this time discussed the Father Yahweh, and the Mother, the Virgin Mother Earth, we should also remind the reader that there is one other Father, Satan or the Serpent, the Father of Lies (John 8:44), and Babylon (confusion), the Mother of Harlots (Rev. 17:5), which is also involved in our explanation of the Purpose of Yahweh in relation to Adam, Eve, Noah, Abraham, Moses, John the Baptist, and his mission of water baptism of repentance in correlation to the mission of Yahshua the Messiah, the second Adam, and also the Satanic Church and the baptism of its members by the ministers of Satan (2 Cor. 11:14-15).

THE PENALTY FOR DISOBEDIENCE OF THE LAW OR COMMAND OF YAHWEH WAS DEATH

We are told that Elohim gave Adam and Eve permission to eat of the fruit of all of the trees in the Garden of Eden, EXCEPT the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil (Gen. 2:16-17) which was in the midst of the Garden, the penalty for disobedience of this 'Law or Command' being DEATH (Gen. 3:3). The Serpent or the Devil which was cast out of Heaven (Rev. 12:9) was more subtle. than any beast of the field which Yahweh-Elohim had made (Gen. 3:1). It was here in the Garden of Eden that the Serpent deceived the woman (1 Tim. 2:14), causing her to 'Touch and Eat of the forbidden tree and she gave to her husband, and he did eat (Gen. 3:6).

For Adam's disobedience he was instantaneously "CONDEMNED" in his CONSCIENCE or DIED that solar day, which caused his expulsion from the Garden of Eden (Gen. 3:23-24). Finally at the

age of 930 years, he died physically that (thousandth year) day with Yahweh (Gen. 5:5). Note, Psalm 90:4 and 2 Peter 3:8 reads thusly, "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with Yahweh as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day," in which he had appointed him to die (Heb. 9:27), or 70 years before THE DAY with Yahweh-Elohim was ended. Consequently, Adam's BURIAL or return unto the ground from whence his physical body was taken (Gen. 3:19), followed his true or conscious DEATH. Therefore, the Adamic sin, death and burial is the direct cause for the Mission of John the Baptist and Yahshua the Messiah.

Here It Is worthy to note that Yahweh-Elohim's first and ONLY CREATED SON, ADAM, had sinned and was driven from the Garden of Eden. His expulsion was the end of the Edenic Dispensation and the beginning of the Dispensation of Conscience. Thereafter, Adam's first BORN son, Cain, with his jealous and corrupt 'Mind' slew his brother Abel, the second son of Adam. Eve, Adam's wife and the mother of Cain and Abel, after the birth of the third son, Seth, stated, "For Yahweh, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew. And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos; then began men to call upon the name of Yahweh" (Gen. 4:25-26). This calling upon the name of Yahweh did not last long, for the heart of men grew more and more desperately wicked. For this reason Yahweh had decreed the destruction of the world by water.

THE HUMAN RACE WAS DROWN OR BAPTIZED IN THE FLOOD

Yahweh manifested Himself to Noah, giving him the Divine specifications and instructions to build an Ark for the END of ALL flesh had come. Whereas, 120 years thereafter Noah had finished building the Ark and gathered into it all of the seed of the Zoological kingdom necessary to replenish the earth again after the Flood, according to Yahweh's command. Whereupon, Yahweh opened up the fountains of the deep, and sending the rain from above for 40 days and 40 nights, drown (BAPTIZED OR IMMersed) every living creature in whose nostrils was the breath of life but Noah and his immediate family, numbering eight souls altogether, who were saved by water (Gen. 7:1-24; 1 Pet. 3:18-22). THIS WAS THE END OF (the 1656 years of the Ante-diluvian Age or) THAT WORLD, 2348 BY.

By Faith Isaac was (Psychologically) crucified, buried (Baptized) and resurrected in Abraham's Mind. Yahweh chose Abraham to establish the Dispensation of Faith, under Melchizedek, King and High Priest of Salem, 427 years after the Flood. Yahweh made a Covenant with Abraham (430 years before the Mosaic Law of Commandments and Sacrifices were given) that in his seed (Yahshua), He would bless both Jew and Gentile by Faith, after the fulfillment and removal of the Mosaic Law, by the giving of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, after the Resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah. "Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not as of many; but as of one, and to thy seed, which is Yahshua" (Gal. 3:16). Suffice us to say here that Paul said, "By Faith, Abraham when he was tried, offered up his only begotten son, of whom it was said, THAT IN ISAAC (not Ishmael) SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED: Accounting that Yahweh was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence HE RECEIVED HIM IN A FIGURE" (Heb. 11:17-19).

Notice, in the above quotation of the Apostolic statement, how by faith, Abraham's (psychological) crucifixion, burial (baptism) and resurrection of Isaac took place in a figure, typifying that of Yahshua, so that Isaac might become the father of Jacob, and Jacob in turn might become the father of his twelve sons, who constitute the heads of the twelve tribes of Israel.

Joseph, the eleventh son of Jacob was sold by his brethren to the Egyptians. Later Jacob and the rest of his sons went into Egypt; There Yahweh multiplied the Israelites insomuch that the Egyptians made slaves of them. But when the fulness of time had come, Yahweh-Elohim sent Moses to deliver the Israelites out of the hands of Pharaoh and the house of bondage. After the

pouring out of the ten Plagues, and the institution of the Feast of the Passover, Yahweh-Elohim by the phenomenal 'Cloud' and the hand of Moses brought the Israelites out of the Land of Egypt through the Miraculously Divided waters of the Red Sea (IMMERSING or BAPTIZING them in the Cloud and in the Red Sea, 1 Cor. 10:1-2), overthrowing the pursuing Pharaoh and his host therein (Psa 136:15), and bringing the Israelites into the Wilderness, about six hundred thousand of them, not counting the women and children (Ex. 38:26; Num. 1:46-47).

THE ISRAELITES DISOBEYED THE LAW OF YAHWEH AND DIED AS ADAM DISOBEYED THE LAW OF YAHWEH AND DIED

Shortly after the Israelites had been "Baptized in the Cloud" and in the Red Sea, they came into the Wilderness of Sinai. It was here in the Wilderness that Yahweh-Elohim gave them three days to wash their clothes and assemble themselves around Mount Sinai. At this time (about 1490-1491 B.Y.) a thick Cloud formed upon the Mount and Yahweh, introducing Himself, gave Israel the Law of Commandments, which Israel had agreed to keep (Ex. 19th and 20th chapters). This was the First Church (Acts 7:38), which means "congregation or assembly." The true Yahweh of Heaven and Earth was speaking.

Thus, we see that Israel after being baptized in the Cloud and in the sea, did receive the first Covenant of the Law of Yahweh, often referred to as the Law of Moses, being as Paul said ADDED BECAUSE OF THE ADAMIC TRANSGRESSION (Gal. 3:19). **The Israelites broke or disobeyed the first Covenant or the Law of Yahweh and DIED IN THEIR CONSCIENCE (Dan. 9:11)**, which made the fulfillment and removal of the first Covenant necessary (Matt. 5:17), through the Missions of John the Baptist and Yahshua the Messiah (Matt. 3:13-15), before the establishment of the New Covenant (Jer. 31:31-34; 2 Cor. 3:1-3). Hence, the Israelites had nothing to boast about because they were as "GUILTY and DEAD" in trespasses of Sin as Adam was when he "Touched and Ate" of the forbidden fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil (Gen. 3:6). Therefore, John was sent to Bury or Baptize the Dead Israelites.

John the Baptist with his Mission of Water Baptism of Repentance, figuratively Buried the dead Israelites. Adam and the Israelites both had sinned, for the wages of sin is 'Death' (Rom. 6:23), Therefore, according to the scripture, Elohim sent John the Baptist (in the ending of the Post-diluvian Age or World) with his Mission of Water Baptism of Repentance to prepare the way of Yahshua, which required John to demand that the Israelite: (and Proselytes) confess their sins (which means that Israel was dead), after which he 'Buried' them by Water Baptism of Repentance, before the Death and Burial of Yahshua the Messiah, the second Adam. For as Paul explained in Romans 5:12-14, "'Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and DEATH BY SIN; and so DEATH passed upon all men, for that all have sinned; (for until the Law sin was in the world) but sin is not imputed when there is NO LAW. Nevertheless, DEATH reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the FIGURE OF HIM (Yahshua the Messiah) THAT WAS TO COME."

Since John was figuratively burying the dead Jews and Proselytes (NOT THE GENTILES) by Water Baptism into Yahshua's death and burial before He (Yahshua) was crucified and buried in Joseph's new tomb, being sealed therein by the stone rolled up to the entrance. Paul asked of the Gentiles, "'What shall we (the Jews) say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? By no means! How shall we, (the Jews) that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? Know ye not, that so many of us (the Jews) as were BAPTIZED INTO YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH WERE BAPTIZED INTO HIS DEATH? Therefore, we are buried with Him by BAPTISM INTO DEATH: that like as the Messiah was raised up from the dead by the Glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. In the 11th verse Paul is referring to the Gentiles NOT TO BE BAPTIZED IN WATER, BUT TO RECKON YE also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, BUT ALIVE UNTO ELOHIM THROUGH YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH" (Rom. 6:1-4,11). That is to say that the Gentiles were blessed and grafted in or stood by Faith Only in the seed of Abraham or Yahshua, instead of by (Circumcision and Water Baptism, etc.) the WORKS OF THE LAW.

THE WHOLE HUMAN RACE DIED AND WAS BURIED (BAPTIZED) BY THE MESSIAH'S BAPTISM

Before the final closing days of John the Baptist's Mission of Water Baptism, Yahshua went to him to be baptized, but John forbade him, saying that I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? But as Yahshua, the True Seed of Abraham and the Sacrificial Lamb of Yahweh that taketh away the Sins of the world (John 1:29), said to John when he went to be baptized of him, suffer it to be so now, BECAUSE IT BECOMETH US TO 'FULFILL ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS' (Matt. 3:13-15). This means that the whole world or human race from Adam through Moses to Yahshua, and including the present generation and all the generations that shall follow thereafter, were baptized IN WATER when John baptized the physical body of Yahshua and the Jews before the Messiah died for the Sins of the world. The Gentile's CIRCUMCISION and WATER BAPTISM WAS COMPLETE by the circumcision of Yahshua, eight days after His birth, and in that John baptized the physical body of Yahshua (Col. 2:11-12). This allowed the Gentiles to be blessed or grafted into the Spiritual body of Yahshua, or the Church through Faith, by the Holy Spirit (Rom. 11:17-20). Therefore, this was the FINAL and COMPLETE END of all modes and forms of physical water baptism according to the Purpose of Yahweh. For this reason, Paul said that Water Baptism, which was the foundation of repentance was a Dead Work, to the Jews or Hebrew nation (Heb. 6:1-2). Therefore, in this present Dispensation of Grace, the first of the Gentiles BEGAN IN THE SPIRIT (at Caesarea, Acts. 10:44-45), that is to say, Elohim gave the Gentiles the Holy Spirit without Circumcision or Water Baptism (Gal. 3:3).

However, many theologians believe and refer to the conversation which Yahshua had with Nicodemus to justify their contention for water baptism in this present Dispensation of Grace when He said, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of the water and of the spirit he cannot enter the kingdom of Yahweh" (John 3:5). The conversation of Nicodemus and Yahshua took place under the Dispensation of the Law at the time during which John the Baptist was baptizing the Jews with the Baptism of Repentance. It is important to note that although Nicodemus was a Pharisee and ruler of the Jews that he, like all the other Jews, had broken the Law and was dead. He was no greater than Yahshua, the Master of Israel and the rest of the Jews who were baptized for the dead (1 Cor. 15:29). Therefore, Nicodemus was also required to the baptism of repentance into the Messiah's death that he might be in the likeness of the Messiah's resurrection (Rom. 6:4-5), being redeemed and born again of the Spirit on the Day of Pentecost.

John's Water Baptism of the Jews and Yahshua "COMPLETED HIS MISSION," for he was the last of the prophets to appear and Prophecy, before the manifestation of Yahshua, the True Messiah, Prophet and King of Israel (Deut. 18:15-18). For this reason Yahweh suffered or permitted King Herod to behead John so that John could appear with Moses (in A.D. 32) at the Transfiguration of Yahshua (Matt. 17:1-13), It was necessary for Moses and John the Baptist, both of whom were dead and buried, to appear with Yahshua in the VISION of the Transfiguration, before the three witnesses Peter, James and John, in fulfillment of the VISION OF the Elohim of Israel in Incorporeal Form of a Man, before Aaron, Nadab and Abihu in Mount Sinai with Moses (Ex. 24:9-10). For the scriptures saith, "In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall the matter be established" (Deut. 19:15; Matt. 18:16). John the Baptist alone did not baptize all the Jews that came unto him to be baptized, for Yahshua made and baptized more disciples than John (through Yahshua Himself baptized NOT, but His disciples) -- John 4:1-2.

THE COMPLETE END OF PHYSICAL WATER BAPTISM

When John had finished his Mission of Water Baptism of the Jews (and Proselytes) and had baptized Yahshua, borne witness and announced that Yahshua was the Son of Elohim (John 1:34) and the Lamb of Yahweh that taketh away the sins of the world (John 1:29), physical water baptism, so far as the Purpose of Yahweh was concerned had come to A COMPLETE and FINAL END. That is, all religious MODES and FORMS of physical water baptism known to mankind was finished

according to the Purpose of Yahweh. Why? Because when John baptized the physical body of Yahshua in water, all of the Adamic family or human race on earth (which includes the Gentiles also), was physically baptized THEN, NOW and FOREVER, in physical water, by the baptism of Yahshua. As Paul said in Romans 6:1-11, to the Jews who had been baptized with Him (Yahshua), his was a figure, signifying their baptism into His death and burial, so that they being planted together with Him (Yahshua) in the likeness of His death, might also be in the likeness of His resurrection. That is to say, they were resurrected when they received the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, which day was the beginning of the Present Dispensation of Grace.

Peter agreed with Paul, that John's Water Baptism of Repentance was like the DEATH of the wicked in the Flood, and the Deliverance of Noah and his family to the believing Jews, that were baptized with water into His death, before Yahshua the Messiah died. 1 Peter 3:21-22 reads thusly, "The like figure whereunto even BAPTISM doth also now save us (the Jews) not the putting away the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward Yahweh, by the resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah; WHO IS GONE INTO HEAVEN, and is on the right hand of Elohim; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto HIM."

THE MISSION OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH

Yahshua the Messiah, fulfilled the Law of ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES, NAILING THEM TO THE CROSS according to the Law (Matt. 5:17-18; Col. 2:14) and Prophets (Isa. 8:20). Yahshua was born of the woman (the virgin Mary), born under the Law, to redeem them that were under the Law (Gal. 4:4-5). The Gospel according to Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are Biographies of Yahshua in the days of His flesh, still under the Law, fulfilling the Law and Prophets. Matthew, Mark, Luke and John ARE NOT THE NEW COVENANT or NEW TESTAMENT, for where a Testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testator, for A TESTAMENT IS OF FORCE AFTER MEN ARE DEAD (Heb. 9:16-17) and NOT BEFORE. The Mosaic Law, which included ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES given to the Jews ONLY, was added because of transgression of the first Yahweh-given Law to Adam. As Adam disobeyed the Law, being weak through the flesh, likewise the Jews broke the Mosaic Law. Yahshua said, "My doctrine is NOT MINE, BUT HIS THAT SENT ME. If any man will do His will, he shall know of the doctrine whether it be of Yahweh, or whether I speak of myself"(John 7:16-17).

For as the Scriptures (which were written before Yahshua was born is the Doctrine) hath said, "Then said I, Lo I come in the volume of the book as it is written of me to do thy will, O Yahweh" (Psa. 40:7; Heb. 10:7). That is, as He said to the Jews, "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of me" (John 5:39). "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to FULFIL. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till ALL BE FULFILLED" (Matt. 5:17-18). When He had FULFILLED all that was written of Him during His life time, or when He hung on the cross He said, "IT IS FINISHED" (John 19:30). That is to say, HE FINISHED FULFILLING all that was written in the Law and Prophets concerning Himself, before He died (Luke 24:44). In that He was nailed to the cross, Paul says in Colossians 2:14, ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES, which include Circumcision, ceremonies, Water Baptism, Suppers, Sacrifices, Law of Commandments and Sabbath Days were ALL NAILED TO THE CROSS, or had become 'Dead Works' from then on (see Chart on, Carnal Ordinances. Volume 4, page 54). That is they were not to be practiced in this PRESENT DISPENSATION OF GRACE.

To the Jewish nation or the Hebrews, the Apostle Paul said, "Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of the Messiah, LET US GO ONTO PERFECTION; NOT LAYING AGAIN THE FOUNDATION OF REPENTANCE FROM DEAD WORKS, and OF FAITH TOWARD YAHWEH, OF THE DOCTRINE OF BAPTISMS, and of laying on of hands, and of RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD, and OF ETERNAL JUDGMENT" (Heb. 6:1-2). In other words, water baptism, the foundation for repentance was a 'DEAD WORK' to the Jewish nation, to say nothing about it being a 'LIVE WORK' to the Gentiles.

To the Gentile nation, and also the Jews, after the death, burial and resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah, no one, Jew or Gentile could be buried by physical water baptism into his

Death and Burial. Why? Because he is not DEAD and BURIED. HE HAS RISEN. Since He has risen it is NOT BY PRACTICING WATER BAPTISM, or any other CARNAL ORDINANCE or works of the Law, B U T by F A I T H, in His death, burial and resurrection for we are saved by the Grace of Yahweh through Faith, and that not of yourself, for it is the gift of Yahweh (Ephes. 2:8). Again Paul states to the Corinthians, "For by ONE SPIRIT (not water) are we all baptized into ONE BODY, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into ONE SPIRIT" (1 Cor. 12:13).

IS SO CALLED CHRISTIAN (PHYSICAL) WATER BAPTISM VALID?

The answer to the question posed in the caption is, N O. If we baptize a person in physical water before he received the Holy Spirit, this is the Baptism of Repentance (not a Christian Baptism) for this is exactly what Yahweh sent John the Baptist to do BEFORE Yahshua was crucified and buried. Or if we baptize a person in physical water AFTER he has been baptized with, or received the Holy Spirit, then we bury him by water baptism AFTER he has been made ALIVE by the Holy Spirit, and FOR THIS WE HAVE NO SCRIPTURAL AUTHORITY. That is to say, there wasn't anything written in the scriptures to this effect before Yahshua was born, pointing to physical water baptism AFTER the Holy Spirit was received. For Yahshua Himself said, "John truly baptized with water; but ye shall BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT not many days hence" (Acts 1:5). Be it known unto the world that Yahshua the Messiah came into the world to FULFIL. and REMOVE the already existing Carnal Ordinances and NOT TO INSTITUTE more CARNAL ORDINANCES to replace those He died to remove.

It is claimed by those who teach and practice so-called Christian Water Baptism, that it is an outward manifestation of inward Grace. We say that on the part of those who teach such an erroneous concept, or doctrine it is an outward manifestation of inward ignorance and a misunderstanding of the Purpose of Yahweh so far as the real truth, revealed by the Holy Spirit is concerned.

In the 10th chapter of Romans, Paul speaks of the Jews being ignorant of Yahweh's Righteousness and going about to establish their own Righteousness, likewise, WE HAVE NOT submitted ourselves unto the Righteousness of Yahweh, which is by Faith. It is with the heart that man believeth unto Righteousness. If we believe in our hearts or minds in the actual participation of Water Baptism, then we believe that The Messiah IS NOT RISEN, BUT DEAD (that is to bring Yahshua up from the dead) then we are back under the Righteousness of the Law and have not submitted ourselves to the Righteousness of Yahweh, which is by Faith. Paul said in 2 Corinthians 5:17, "Therefore if any man be in The Messiah, he is A NEW CREATURE: OLD THINGS ARE PASSED AWAY (which means ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES); BEHOLD, ALL THINGS ARE BECOME NEW."

For there isn't any such thing as a physical "Christian Water Baptism" mentioned in the Scriptures as an outward manifestation of inward Grace. Neither did Yahshua the Messiah give to His disciples any such "Great Commission" to go into all of the world and baptize by physical water, Jews, Gentiles, Sinners, Believers or Christians. Why? Because the whole Adamic family or human race was already DEAD from the fall of Adam, and BURIED (in a figure) by John's Water Baptism of Repentance of the Jews and of Yahshua, for he was made to be sin for us (2 Cor. 5:21) or the Lamb of Yahweh that taketh away the sins of the world, who is also called the second Adam. What was necessary thereafter was a resurrection from that state of death (through the sin of Adam) by the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, NOT A BURIAL.

**BAPTISM IN THE NAME (RECORDED BY MATTHEW) IS NOT BY WATER
BUT BY PREACHING YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH BY THE HOLY SPIRIT**

If physical Water Baptism is not to be practiced in this Dispensation of Grace, the question would naturally arise in the minds of those who have taught and practiced it, why did Yahshua INSTITUTE IT by telling His disciples (or apostles) in the Great Commission to "Go ye therefore, and teach ALL NATIONS, BAPTIZING THEM IN THE NAME of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit: teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you: and, Lo, I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS, even unto the end of the world (or age)" (Matt. 28:19-20). We have copied the exact words of Yahshua in the above quoted statement. Take a good look and read carefully and see if he said for the disciples or apostles to BAPTIZE IN THE WATER or BAPTIZE IN THE NAME. To baptize in THE NAME does NOT MEAN to repeat in ceremonial form, the exact words of Yahshua and then dip, pour, sprinkle or plunge a person or candidate into physical water.

We will let Yahshua the Messiah, Himself explain what He meant by saying, "BAPTIZE THEM IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER, and IN THE NAME OF THE SON, and IN THE NAME OF THE HOLY SPIRIT." Yahshua said, "For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT (NOT WATER) not many days hence" (Acts 1:5). When He said unto His disciples or apostles "Go ye into all of the world and baptize all nations, IN THE NAME of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit," He could not have meant with or in water, because the Jews and Yahshua, were already baptized in water by John. Therefore, He did not mean that the Jews would have to be baptized in water AGAIN. Yahshua knew the words He spoke in the "Great Commission," to Baptize IN THE NAME would be misunderstood. For He had previously said, "But the comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, WHOM THE FATHER WILL SEND IN MY NAME, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your REMEMBRANCE, whatsoever I have said unto you" (John 14:26).

This is Yahshua's spiritual explanation of how He meant to baptize IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER, SON and HOLY SPIRIT. Yahshua said, "He that believeth on me as the scripture hath said, OUT OF HIS BELLY SHALL FLOW RIVERS OF LIVING WATERS. The Apostle John, being the last one to write his gospel in A.D. 90, and having seen the MISINTERPRETATION of the "Great Commission" (Matt. 28:19), recorded the 39th verse of the 7th chapter of John, which is written in parenthesis, explaining what Yahshua meant when He said to baptize IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER, SON and HOLY SPIRIT. John wrote ("But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Spirit was not yet given; because that Yahshua was not yet glorified").

According to the scriptures it was the Father Yahweh, that sent the Son Yahshua, and the Holy Spirit, which He sent after Yahshua's resurrection and ascension, IN THE NAME OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH into their hearts or minds (Jer. 31:31-34; 2 Cor. 3:3; Gal. 4:6). After which they were to go into all of the world and teach all nations these things according to the scriptures (which were written about the Messiah, by Moses and the Prophets, before he was born); which means that all nations, including the Jews that believed in Yahshua as the apostles taught or preached the gospel IN THE NAME of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit (in other words, the "Godhead", Col. 2:9), according to the scriptures, were being BAPTIZED IN RIVERS OF LIVING WATERS (NOT IN PHYSICAL WATER), as Yahshua had commanded them to do in the Great Commission (Matt. 28:19).

MARK CONFIRMS OUR INTERPRETATION OF MATTHEW

Let us continue our investigations and exegetical analysis of the writings of the Apostles and their companions on this particular phase of Baptism in the NAME OF THE FATHER, SON and HOLY SPIRIT. John Mark, who WAS NOT one of the twelve Apostles, but the companion of the Apostle Peter and Paul (1 Pet. 5:13; Acts 12:25; 2 Tim. 4:11) wrote of Yahshua the Messiah and of his Great Commission to the Apostles. After the Messiah's resurrection, these are His words,

"Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to EVERY CREATURE. He that believeth and IS BAPTIZED (Yahshua recognizing by his spoken words that the whole Adamic family had been baptized with Water when John baptized His (Yahshua's) physical body, said, he that believeth and IS BAPTIZED, that is with the Holy Spirit) shall be saved; but he that believeth NOT shall be damned: and these signs shall follow them that believe; IN MY NAME shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up Serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover" (Mark 16:15-18). Notice carefully, that Water Baptism was not one of the Signs that would follow them that BELIEVED, as an outward sign of inward Grace as taught by so-called Christendom. After Yahshua had given them the Great Commission, it is to be understood that they were to tarry at Jerusalem after He ascended, and they were yet to be baptized with the Holy Spirit, before they were to go and preach the gospel (Acts 1:4-8). Or should we ASSUME, that Yahshua meant that the apostles themselves were to receive the Holy Spirit first, and then BAPTIZE THEM IN WATER AGAIN, and that they should speak in Ritualistic Form and Ceremonial Order over the heads of each person the following words:

"In obedience to the Command of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, I baptize thee, our Brother, John Doe, In the Name of the Father, 'God' and in the Name of the Son, 'Jesus' and in the Name of the Holy Ghost?"

The answer is N O. Why? Because as we have already stated, Yahshua did not say go and Baptize them again, or anyone else thereafter IN THE WATER, BUT IN THE NAME. Read the Great Commission carefully (Matt. 28:19), and see if he mentions the word W A T E R in it. (As we have already explained, Yahshua said, "He that believeth on me as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of LIVING WATER. But this spake he of the Spirit," John 7:38-39). This is how baptism in the "Name of the Godhead" was to be performed, according to the words of Yahshua concerning the Great Commission.

LUKE CONFIRMS OUR INTERPRETATION OF MATTHEW AND MARK

Luke, the beloved physician, was not one of the twelve Apostles but had a profound knowledge of all that Yahshua began both to DO and TEACH, until the day he was taken up (Acts 1:12). He was a companion of the Apostle Paul (2 Tim. 4:11). Luke confirms our interpretation of Matthew and Mark by taking the plain statement that Yahshua said (after His resurrection), that REPENTANCE and REMISSION OF SINS SHOULD BE PREACHED IN HIS NAME (NOT IN THE WATER), beginning at Jerusalem (Luke 24:44-47). Luke also wrote the Acts of Apostles, and in this record he said that the Holy Spirit, speaking through Peter the Apostle, had preached that Yahshua, whom they had crucified, had risen from the dead and sent them to preach the gospel. He repeated the words of the Great Commission, "Repent and be Baptized everyone of you in the NAME OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH (NOT IN THE WATER) for the remission of sins and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit" (Acts 2:38).

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN

John tells us that Yahshua, speaking to Martha said "I am the RESURRECTION, and the LIFE; he that believeth in me, though he were dead yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?" (John 11:25-26). After Yahshua Himself had died and risen from dead, He appeared unto His disciples and said, "Peace be unto you: as My Father hath sent me, even so send I You. And when He had said this, he BREATHED ON THEM, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit" (John 20:21-22). This was done, that it might be proven or manifested that The Messiah appearing to His disciples in an Incorporeal Body, was the same Elohim that BREATHED in to Adam's nostrils the BREATH OF LIFE and he (Adam) became a living soul (Gen. 2:7). And manifesting further that he was as he said, THE WAY, THE TRUTH,

AND THE LIFE. NO MAN cometh unto the Father, but by me (Yahshua) John 14:6. And as Yahshua had previously said, "If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture has said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake He of the Spirit, which they that believe on Him would receive", John 7:37-39). Please note, that no where in the Gospel of John did Yahshua tell His disciples to go into the world and BAPTIZE WITH WATER, after he had risen from the dead, and they had received the Holy Spirit.

In repetition, the reason Yahshua did not tell His disciples to baptize with water, after he had risen from dead was because John the Baptist, in baptizing him (Yahshua), the Jews and Proselytes had already (according to Paul's statement in Romans 6:1-11) baptized them into His (Yahshua's) death, that they might be in the likeness of His resurrection. Therefore no one, Jew or Gentile, could be baptized into His death AFTER His resurrection. According to John, Luke, Mark and Matthew, Yahshua spoke the words of the Great Commission, AFTER He had risen from the dead and the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after His resurrection and went into the Holy City, and appeared unto many (Matt. 27:52-53; Ezek. 37:1-14; Acts 2:31-32). Thus as Paul said, Yahshua, abolished death and brought life and Immortality to light through the Gospel or the Power of Yahweh to raise Him (Yahshua) from the dead (2 Tim. 1:10). THEREFORE HE THAT BELIEVETH (that his salvation is complete in The Messiah, Col. 2:9-10) and IS BAPTIZED (with the Holy Spirit) SHALL BE SAVED.

As Paul explains in 1st Corinthians 2:12-15, "Now we (the Apostles) have received, NOT THE SPIRIT OF THE WORLD, but the SPIRIT WHICH IS OF YAHWEH; that we might know the things that are FREELY GIVEN TO US OF YAHWEH. Which things also we speak, not in the words which MAN'S WISDOM TEACHETH, but which the Holy Spirit TEACHETH; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. BUT THE NATURAL MAN receiveth not the things of the Spirit of Yahweh: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them because they are SPIRITUALLY DISCERNED. But he that IS SPIRITUAL (not carnal) judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of NO MAN." So-called Carnal minded Christendom, not having the Holy Spirit, does not understand the difference between spiritual baptism and water baptism.

WATER BAPTISM AFTER PENTECOST?

There were many things that the apostles and their associates had written during their life-time in their manuscripts, namely: the so-called four gospels (which are the biography of the life of Yahshua, under the Law, fulfilling the Law and the Prophets, while He was in the Flesh. The Acts of the Apostles is a historical document along with the other Epistles of instruction, encouragement and admonishment, all of which are incorrectly labeled, the New Testament), that have continued to confuse and divide the so-called dignitaries and intellectuals of early and latter Day so-called Christendom into many factions, after the DECEASE of the Apostles. For example, if all CARNAL ORDINANCES, including Water Baptism, was under the Old Covenant and practiced by JEWS ONLY in all its miscellaneous, sacrificial and ceremonial forms or nodes, were ACTUALLY ABOLISHED AT THE CROSS (Col. 2:14) and were a DEAD WORK to the Jews (Heb. 6:1-2) not to mention the Gentiles, then the three most important questions are as follows:

(1) WHY then did Philip, the deacon, dispersed from Jerusalem, go into the water and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch, after the crucifixion of Yahshua and after the Day of Pentecost? (Acts 8:38).

(2) WHY then did the Apostle Peter command Cornelius, the Gentile Centurion, and his household to be baptized in water after they had received the Holy Spirit seven years after the Day of Pentecost? (Acts 10:47).

(3) WHY then did a Jew named Apollos, continue the practice of John's Water Baptism of Repentance after Pentecost? (Acts 18:24-25).

We will give the true Apostolic explanation to the questions mentioned above, as stipulated in THEIR OWN EPISTLES of instruction or interpretations of the Scriptures, as revealed to

them by Yahshua the Messiah and the Holy Spirit, after we have discussed some of the fundamental details of the Acts of Apostles, leading to the confusion of so-called Christendom and their misunderstanding of the Great Commission, originating in Matthew 28:19. In other words, the Great Commission is misunderstood because Water Baptism, after Pentecost, is mentioned in the Acts of Apostles, as shown by the three questions.

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, WRITTEN BY LUKE IS AN HISTORICAL DOCUMENT AND NOT A DOCTRINAL EPISTLE

These questions and the misunderstanding concerning Water Baptism that have plagued so-called Christendom through the centuries, are found in the Historical Document, better known to us as "The Acts of Apostles," which was written by Luke while he was in Rome, about A.D. 61-63 (Acts 28:16-30; 2 Tim. 4:11). If Luke had not written the Acts of Apostles, 'Christendom' would not have any record of the "Practice of Water Baptism" after the crucifixion of Yahshua, and after the Day of Pentecost to which they could have referred to establish the erroneous, Carnal Minded interpretation of the Great Commission of Yahshua the Messiah. Paul did not continue the Practice of Water Baptism because he said that Yahshua sent him "NOT TO BAPTIZE, but to preach the gospel" (1 Cor. 1:14-17). Luke sent this historical document to his excellency Theophilus a person in high official position (Luke 1:3; Acts 1:1). In writing the Acts of Apostles as it is called, it is apparent that Luke had no intentions whatsoever of writing an authoritative or apostolic, pastoral epistle; nor did he address it to anyone of the Churches or Congregational Assemblies, established by the Apostles in local or foreign territories. He wrote a TRUE RECORD OF PAST OR CURRENT EVENTS in defense of Yahshua the Messiah, His Apostles in the ministry, the Jewish and Gentile disciples or converts, and sent it to Theophilus, hoping to relieve them of further or continued persecution for preaching the gospel of The Messiah. In AD 43, Herod the King stretched forth his hand and killed the Apostle James and imprisoned Peter, but the angel released Peter (Acts 12:7-10). In AD 61-63, when Luke wrote the Acts of Apostles, He HAD SPENT MANY YEARS with Paul, Peter and others in the ministry. He also engaged in communication with them in the Apostolic Councils held at Jerusalem and Antioch. Therefore Luke KNEW and UNDERSTOOD the True Doctrine of Yahshua the Messiah as taught by word of mouth by ALL of the True Apostles of the Messiah. Moreover, he UNDERSTOOD the principles of the Doctrine taught in their epistles (revealed to the Apostles by the Holy Spirit which Yahshua the Messiah Himself promised they would receive after His departure) without another "Water Baptism." For as Yahshua said, "John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the HOLY SPIRIT (NOT WATER) not many days hence."

As you read Luke's reference to Water Baptism in the Acts of the Apostles concerning Philip, Peter and Apollos, recognize that so-called Christendom, many years after the decease of the Apostles, has used this Historical Document instead of the Doctrinal Epistles of the Apostles to re-establish John's Water Baptism of Repentance under the disguise of Christian Water Baptism to represent the Great Commission, which Yahshua gave to the Apostles in Matthew 28:19, or the Washing of Regeneration by the Holy Spirit (compare John 7:38 with John 13:3-17; Ephes. 5:26 and Titus 3:5). In other words, after the decease of the Apostles, Christendom has confused John's water baptism of repentance with the Great Commission by using the Acts of the Apostles, instead of using the doctrinal epistles of the Apostles themselves.

All three of the previous questions posed, as related to the continued practice of "Water Baptism," can be answered and clearly understood by returning to the teaching of Yahshua the Messiah and His last conversation with the eleven Apostles (not Deacons) who were "Hearers and Eye Witnesses" of all that He (Yahshua) had spoken and that which had taken place up to and including the time of His Ascension. For example:

Yahshua said, just before His ascension, "For John truly baptized with water (first, after which) ye shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit (not water) not many days hence."

Yahshua said that the APOSTLES (not the Deacons) shall be WITNESSES unto me BEGINNING at Jerusalem, and then in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth

Yahshua, in His teaching, had told His disciples or the Apostles (not deacons) before He died, "These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name (Yahshua the Messiah), He shall teach you all things, and BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE, whatsoever I have told you" (John 14:25-26).

Now when Yahshua had finished fulfilling the Law and the Prophecies, He was crucified, and as the Apostle Paul said, ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES (INCLUDING CIRCUMCISION and WATER BAPTISM) WERE NAILED TO THE CROSS (Col. 2:14).

It is also vitally important that we notice with extreme care that Yahshua the Messiah Himself DID NOT WRITE and leave any kind of a written document or epistle of instruction to be used as a guide by the Apostles after His ascension. Why? Because of Two Basic and Fundamental Reasons, which are as follows:

(1) The reason he did not write is because he came to fulfill that which was already written of him in the Law and Prophets. The Scriptures, which were revealed and written by Moses and the Prophets many years before Yahshua was born, said, "Wherefore he saith, when he cometh into the world, Sacrifices and Burnt Offerings (or Carnal Ordinances) thou Wouldest Not, but a Body hast thou prepared for me, Then said I, Lo, I come in the Volume of the Book as it is (already) written of me, to do thy will O Yahweh." He taketh away the First that he may establish the Second. "Therefore instead of Yahshua adding thereto by establishing or instituting more Carnal Ordinances, He came to REMOVE THOSE WHICH WERE UNDER THE FIRST COVENANT, IN ORDER TO ESTABLISH THE NEW COVENANT WRITTEN IN THE HEART (Psa. 40:6; Heb. 10:5-9). He (Yahshua), Himself, said to the Scribes and Pharisees while He was in the flesh, "Think not that I am come to destroy the Law and Prophets, but to FULFILL and Verily, verily, I say that ONE JOT or ONE TITTLE of the Law or Prophets shall in no wise pass away UNTIL ALL SHALL BE FULFILLED" (Matt. 5:17-18). When He was nailed to the cross, He said, "IT IS FINISHED" (John 19:30). That is, He has FINISHED FULFILLING ALL THAT WAS (already) WRITTEN IN THE LAW and PROPHECIES (and not to INSTITUTE). Therefore, after He had risen from the dead, He appeared to the Apostles and explained to them that it was NECESSARY for Him to FULFILL ALL THAT WAS WRITTEN in the Law of Moses, the Prophets, and the Psalms (Luke 24:44-46). Yahshua DID NOT INSTITUTE ANY CARNAL ORDINANCES AT ANY TIME while in the flesh. He came to FULFILL the Law and Prophets, which testified of Him, written in the Scriptures before He was born,

(2) The reason Yahshua DID NOT WRITE Apostolic instructions with pen and ink during His life time was because, after His ascension or from Pentecost, He, being a LIFE GIVING SPIRIT (1 Cor. 15:45) or the Holy Spirit WRITTEN IN THE HEARTS AND MINDS of the Apostles, would bring ALL THINGS TO THEIR REMEMBRANCE that He had told them while He was YET WITH THEM in the flesh. (This, of course, is not understood by "Carnal Minded" so-called Christendom, (1 Cor. 2:13-14) even unto this day, A.D. 1969). Yahshua, before and after His crucifixion, explained thoroughly, "These things have I spoken unto you, being YET PRESENT WITH YOU. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My Name, He shall teach you ALL THINGS, and bring ALL THINGS to your REMEMBRANCE, whatsoever I have said unto you" (John 14:25-26). After He had risen from the dead, He explained again that John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT not many days hence, after His ascension (Acts 1:5-9). This statement of Yahshua's was called to Peter's REMEMBRANCE, after He had commanded Cornelius (the Gentile) to be baptized in water, after Cornelius and his household had been baptized with the Holy Spirit (Acts 11:15-16). The Holy Spirit or Elohim, again called this to Peter's REMEMBRANCE or ATTENTION because it was contrary to the Promise which Elohim had made to Abraham (Acts 1:4; Gal. 3:16-18; Gen. 12:3), for Peter or anyone else to Baptize the Gentiles in water BEFORE or AFTER they had received the Holy Spirit. Simultaneously, with Peter's command to Baptize the Gentiles or Cornelius and his household, the Holy Spirit again brought back to Peter's REMEMBRANCE that "John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT" (Acts 1:5). For this reason Peter, himself, objected and withdrew the command

them to be baptized WITH WATER, as he, thereafter, explained in his own words, among the other Apostles and Elders at Jerusalem and Antioch to which THEY ALL AGREED with him, and as we will finish explaining later under the caption below. (Acts 11:16)

THE MISSION OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH IN MANIFESTATION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST

On the 50th day after His resurrection, or on the 10th day after His ascension, being the Day of Pentecost, the Apostles did receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues in the upper room at Jerusalem, as Yahshua the Messiah had said they would do when they received Him (Acts 2:1-4). It was here, at this Time (A.D. 33), that the Holy Spirit spoke through the Apostles, preaching Yahshua according to the Scriptures, and the RIVERS OF LIVING WATERS began to flow from their belly, or their mouth, BAPTIZING THEM IN THE NAME and NOT IN PHYSICAL WATER (Joel 2:28). (For Divine and Apostolic confirmation see John 7:38-39). The Day of Pentecost was the end of the Dispensation of the Law, which stood ONLY in meats and drinks and divers washings and carnal ordinances (Circumcision, Feasts or Lord's suppers, Baptism, Rites or Ceremonies, etc.) imposed on them until the TIME of REFORMATION, at which 'TIME' (A.D. 33) they received and were REGENERATED by the Holy Spirit (Heb. 9:10; Titus 3:5).

This was the 'BEGINNING' of the Dispensation of Grace, when the New Covenant or New Testament was to be written in the Heart or Mind (Jer. 31:31-34; 2 Cor. 3:3; Heb. 10:16-17). The New Covenant or New Testament, DEDICATED BY HIS BLOOD, became effective or of force AFTER (not before) Yahshua arose from the dead (Heb. 9:16-17) and ascended into Heaven, establishing a Baptism of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, in the Name of Yahshua the Messiah, written NOT with pen and ink, NOT in tables of stone, BUT in the Heart and Mind, as the Apostle Paul wrote in his epistle to the Corinthians.

It was here, in Jerusalem on the Day of Pentecost that the Apostles, filled with the Holy Spirit or Elohim in them (Acts 2:14-41), began to "BAPTIZE IN HIS NAME OR PREACH THE GOSPEL OF YAHSHUA: to the whole house of Israel who, as Peter said, had participated in the murder of Yahshua the Messiah (which also included those that John had baptized with water), not actually knowing that Yahshua was the True Messiah, for he had told the disciples or apostles BEFORE and AFTER the Transfiguration to tell "NO MAN" that He was the True Messiah until AFTER He had risen from the dead (Matt. 16:20; Matt. 17:1-9). For as the Apostle Paul said in 1st Corinthians 2:6-8, "Howbeit we speak WISDOM among them that ARE PERFECT: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: BUT WE SPEAK THE WISDOM OF YAHWEH IN A MYSTERY, even the HIDDEN WISDOM, which Yahweh ordained before the world unto our glory: which NONE OF THE PRINCES OF THIS WORLD KNEW: FOR HAD THEY KNOWN IT, THEY WOULD NOT HAVE CRUCIFIED THE ELOHIM OF GLORY."

Thus, it is understandable why the House of Israel and the men of Judaea were pricked in their hearts, when they heard Peter and the rest of the Apostles preach on the Day of Pentecost about Yahshua the Messiah, whom they had crucified and that He has RISEN FROM THE DEAD and He was BOTH KING and PRIEST. This brought about the Great Question, "WHAT SHALL WE DO?" And Peter's reply was "Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Yahshua the Messiah (not water) for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the GIFT of the Holy Spirit (Acts 2:37-38). For the PROMISE (Elohim made to Abraham, Gen. 12:7; Gen. 17:1-7) is unto you (the Jews), and to your children, and to all (the Gentiles) that are afar off, even as many as Yahweh our Elohim shall call. And with many other words, did He testify and exhort, saying Save yourselves from this untoward generation. Then they that gladly received his word (about the Messiah) were baptized (not with water, but the Holy Spirit): and the same say there was added unto them about three thousand souls (Acts 2:38-41). The Apostles continued to PREACH OR TO BAPTIZE IN THE NAME OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH (NOT WATER) and ELOHIM added to the Church (Congregation or Assembly) daily such as should be saved (Acts 2:47).

In those days when the number of disciples were multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians (Jews) against the Hebrews because their widows were neglected in the DAILY MINISTRATION. Then the Apostles called the multitude of disciples unto them and said, IT IS NOT REASON THAT WE SHOULD LEAVE THE WORD OF YAHWEH, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you SEVEN men of honest report, full of the Holy Spirit and Wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. This pleased the multitude and the Apostles appointed the Deacons, namely, Stephen, Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas and Nilolas (Acts 6:1-5).

Luke tells us, the Word of Yahweh increased, and the number of disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the PRIESTS were obedient to the faith. And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to resist the WISDOM and the SPIRIT by which he spake (Acts 6:9-10). This resulted in the stoning to death of Stephen, one of the SEVEN Deacons (Acts 7:54-60). Saul was consenting unto his (Stephen's) death. And at that time (A.D. 34) there was a GREAT PERSECUTION against the Church which was Jerusalem; and they were scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea Samaria, "EXCEPT THE APOSTLES" (Acts 8:1).

THE ABSOLUTE NECESSITY OF UNIVERSAL APOSTOLIC CONFIRMATION (NOT DEACONS)

Here, under this caption we will discuss the absolute necessity of Universal Apostolic Confirmation. It was absolutely necessary that the Apostles (not deacons or apostolic disciples) chosen by Yahshua the Messiah were to be His eye WITNESSES to all that He began both to DO and TEACH, BEFORE and AFTER His resurrection. Therefore, Yahshua the Messiah said to the Apostles before He ascended, "John truly baptized with water, but ye should not depart from Jerusalem before he have been baptized with the Holy Spirit, after which THEY WERE TO BARE WITNESS UNTO HIM both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth" (Acts 1:4-8).

After the Apostles had been baptized with the Holy Spirit, and during the time of the Great Persecution in A.D. 34, the Apostles REMAINED IN JERUSALEM and continued to preach the gospel of The Messiah while Philip, one of the dispersed deacons, went down to the city of Samaria and PREACHED YAHSHUA UNTO THEM. "And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. And there was GREAT JOY IN THAT CITY. Now when the Apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of Yahweh, they sent unto them Peter and John: who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Spirit: (FOR AS YET HE WAS FALLEN UPON NONE OF THEM: ONLY THEY WERE BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH). Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit" (Acts 8:6-8,14-17).

Remember that Yahshua the Messiah had previously told the Apostles (not the deacons) that they were to be "His Witnesses," both in Jerusalem, Judaea and Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth (Acts 1:8). Yahshua the Messiah POSITIVELY meant what He had said to the chosen Apostles. Therefore, it made no difference how many people were baptized, healed or how much REJOICING there was in the city of Samaria, because of Philip's preaching; NO ONE in that city (or elsewhere at that time, A.D. 34) COULD RECEIVE the Holy Spirit before the Apostles, Peter and John, who, "BEING HIS WITNESSES," went down to Samaria and "CONFIRMED" what Philip, the deacon, had said when he was preaching Yahshua unto them.

Continuing the story about Philip, (in connection with the three questions on page 15) in the 8th chapter of Acts, beginning with verse 26, Luke said that Philip, guided by the angel of Elohim, departed from Samaria, and he traveled towards the south unto the way that goeth

down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. Therein, he beheld a man (a Jew) of Ethiopia, a Eunuch (see Isa. 56:3-5 and compare with Deut. 23:1 and Matt. 19:12) of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who had charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship (Yahweh); was returning and sitting in his chariot reading Esaias the Prophet.

EXPLANATORY NOTE: We say the Eunuch was a Jew from Ethiopia, because Luke states that they which were scattered abroad (because of the Persecution, which arose about Stephen), Philip being one of them, traveled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, PREACHING THE WORD TO NONE BUT THE JEWS ONLY (Acts 11:19). Moreover, the Apostle Peter, beginning at Caesarea, was the first person to preach the gospel to the Gentiles, SEVEN YEARS AFTER THE DAY OF PENTECOST or in A.D. 41 (Acts 10:28-45; Acts 15:7).

Now, turning our attention back to the 8th chapter of Acts, in reference to Philip and the Ethiopian Eunuch, Luke states that the Spirit said unto Philip, "Go near, and join thyself to this chariot, and Philip ran thither to him and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, and said Understandeth thou what thou readest? And the Eunuch said, How can I, except some man guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him."

The place of the scriptures which he read was this; "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth. And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the SAME SCRIPTURE (Isa. 53:7-8), and PREACHED UNTO HIM YAHSHUA." (That is, Philip told the Eunuch the whole story about John the Baptist, baptizing Yahshua and His ministry, His crucifixion, resurrection and ascension).

And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch (not Philip or the Holy Spirit) said, See, Here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Yahshua the Messiah is the Son of Yahweh. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: And THEY WENT DOWN INTO THE WATER, both Philip and the eunuch; and HE BAPTIZED HIM. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of Elohim caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way REJOICING. Notice that Luke did not say that the eunuch had received the Holy Spirit any more so than the people of Samaria, before Peter and John had arrived in Samaria. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea (Acts 8:26-40). Caesarea was the home of Philip and his family (Acts 21:8-9).

Continuing the story about Peter in connection with the three questions, Caesarea was also the same city where the Apostle Peter SEVEN YEARS AFTER PENTECOST or in AD 41, being the FIRST ONE OF THE APOSTLES to preach the gospel to THE FIRST GENTILES, Cornelius and his household, at which time they received the Holy Spirit while Peter was yet speaking or preaching to them. Nevertheless, Peter, having FORGOTTEN what Yahshua had said about John baptizing with water, commanded them to be baptized with WATER (Acts 10:47-48). But after Peter had given the command the Holy Spirit called to his REMEMBRANCE what Yahshua had said, "John truly baptized with water; BUT YE SHALL BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT" (Acts 11:15-16). This caused him to withdraw his command (Acts 15:7-9).

Continuing the story about Apollos in connection with the three questions, in further reference to John's Water Baptism of Repentance in the Acts of the Apostles, Luke mentions the name of Apollos. He says in Acts 18:24-28, "that a certain Jew named Apollos, born in Alexandria (Egypt), an eloquent man, mighty in the scriptures came to Ephesus. This man was instructed in the way of Yahweh: and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of Elohim, KNOWING ONLY THE BAPTISM OF JOHN. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue; whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and EXPOUNDED UNTO HIM THE WAY OF YAHWEH MORE PERFECTLY, And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren

wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which HAD BELIEVED THROUGH GRACE: For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by THE SCRIPTURES that Yahshua was the Messiah."

"And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus and finding certain disciples, He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Spirit since ye believed? And they said unto him, WE HAVE NOT SO MUCH AS HEARD WHETHER THERE BE ANY HOLY SPIRIT. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, UNTO JOHN'S BAPTISM." Then said Paul, "John verily baptized with the Baptism of Repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Yahshua the Messiah. When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of Yahshua the Messiah. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve" (Acts 19:1-7).

We have now written in this book some of the most important detailed instances of Water Baptism recorded in the Acts of the Apostles, which has led Early and Latter Day so-called Christendom to error in their UNDERSTANDING by the continuation of practicing "Carnal Ordinances," most particularly as pertaining to the so-called Sacrament of Christian (physical) Water Baptism. Now with this detailed information written in this book for reference at hand, we will proceed with the answers and explain the three question posed which are as follows:

If "Carnal Ordinances," which also includes PHYSICAL WATER BAPTISM in all of its miscellaneous forms and modes WAS ABOLISHED OR NAILED TO THE CROSS:

(1) Why then did Philip, the deacon dispersed from Jerusalem, go into the water and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch after the crucifixion of the Messiah and after the Day of Pentecost?

(2) Why then did the Apostle Peter command Cornelius, the Gentile Centurion and his household to be baptized in water after they had received the Holy Spirit seven years after the Day of Pentecost?

(3) Why then did a Jew named Apollos continue the practice of John's Water Baptism of Repentance after Pentecost?

(We will answer and explain these three questions as they appear in numerical order above, the answers and explanations will appear in alphabetical order below).

(A) To put it bluntly, Philip, the Deacon, baptized the Jewish Eunuch from Ethiopia for two reasons. (a) The Eunuch, judging from what Philip had said to him about John baptizing Yahshua, and arriving at a place where there was water, asked Philip "what doth hinder me" from being baptized (in water in exactly the same way John baptized or immersed Yahshua) without Philip suggesting that he should be baptized. So Philip, after qualifying the Eunuch's conviction of Yahshua, baptized him. (b) Philip himself, not being of the chosen Apostles to whom Yahshua had said, "John truly baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit," did not know at that time (A.D. 34) that Carnal Ordinances including Water Baptism had been abolished. Moreover, Luke does not say that Philip or the Congregation in Jerusalem ever heard the Apostles repeat the spoken words of Yahshua to them about John's Water Baptism. Therefore, the Holy Spirit would not have anything to call to Philip's REMEMBRANCE about Water Baptism being abolished BEFORE he baptized the eunuch. Neither did Luke say that the Eunuch received the Holy Spirit, after he had been baptized anymore so than the REJOICING people of Samaria, to whom Philip had preached the Messiah.

(B) Peter commanded Cornelius and his household of Gentiles to be baptized with water AFTER they had been baptized with the Holy Spirit. Peter gave the command because the incident took place seven years AFTER the resurrection and the Day of Pentecost, and he (Peter) had FORGOTTEN the words of Yahshua, which says, "For John truly baptized with WATER; but ye shall be baptized with the HOLY SPIRIT not many days hence." For this reason the Holy Spirit, whom Yahshua also said was the "Teacher" (JOHN 14:25-26), had to call these words to Peter's REMEMBRANCE again (Acts 11:16) AFTER Peter had commanded the Gentiles to be baptized with water, that he (Peter) might learn that Elohim, according to His Promise (Gen. 12:3; 17:1-8; Joel 2:28; Acts 2:16-17), had given them the Holy Spirit or had Grafted the Gentiles into the Body of the

Messiah or the Church 'BY FAITH,' while Peter was YET SPEAKING, instead of giving him time or allowing him (Peter) to Bury or Plant them by John's Water Baptism, which had taken place and ended under the previous Dispensation of the Law; Also, that Peter might again be reminded that Water Baptism in any mode or form was not to be continued or practiced among the Jews or Gentiles in this Present Dispensation of Grace. It might also be well to mention here, at this time, that while Yahweh was teaching Peter another lesson about the Great Commission (Matt. 28 19) which says, "Go ye therefore into all the world and teach ALL NATIONS" (which means both Jews and Gentiles). Peter, in commanding the Gentiles to be baptized with water "forgot" the spoken words of Yahshua, he also had forgotten the words which the Holy Spirit had spoken by his (Peter's) own mouth on the Day of Pentecost.

On the Day of Pentecost Peter rose up and said, "These men are not drunken, as ye suppose seeing it is but the Third hour of the day, but this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Joel; and it shall come to pass in the last days, saith Yahweh, I will pour out of my SPIRIT upon ALL FLESH (which means Jews and Gentiles): and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams" (Acts 2:15-17). Now, if the Apostles and others who had been baptized with John's water baptism had received the Holy Spirit and it was not necessary for them to be baptized with water AGAIN, why should it be necessary for Cornelius and his household or the Gentiles to be baptized with water after Yahweh had given them the Holy Spirit? To look at the question from the other side, that is, if it was necessary according to the Purpose of Yahweh for the Gentiles to be baptized with water why did not Elohim send John the Baptist to baptize them when he was carrying out his mission? Then Peter would not have had to ask them that went with him from Joppa to Caesarea, if they could forbid the Gentiles to be baptized with water.

According to Luke's testimony (in the Acts of the Apostles) Peter, having learned his lesson in Caesarea, never "Forgot" thereafter that Yahweh DID NOT INTEND that the Gentiles should be baptized WITH WATER, but He (Yahshua) through the Holy Spirit DID and WOULD CONTINUE to graft the Gentiles into the Church or Body of the Messiah by "Faith." For when the second controversy arose about the Gentiles being circumcised and keeping the Law of Moses in AD 52, the Apostles and Elders being present in Jerusalem for to consider this matter, "Peter rose up (in the Council) and said unto them, "Men and Brethren, ye know how that a good while ago (A. D. 41) Yahweh made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and Believe. And Yahweh, which knoweth the hearts, bare them WITNESS, giving them the Holy Spirit, even as He did unto us on the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2:4); and putting NO DIFFERENCE between us (that had been circumcised and baptized with water), PURIFYING THEIR HEARTS BY FAITH. Now therefore why tempt ye Yahweh, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?" (Acts 15:6-10). This pleased all of the Apostles and Elders, with the whole church, and the Holy Spirit also (Acts 15:22-29). For further proof and harmony among the Apostles on this issue, see Apostolic Epistlemological Summary.

(C) Apollos preached in the synagogue at Ephesus in A.D. 55 or 56. Luke said, Apollos, being a Jew from Alexandria (Egypt) was mighty in the Scriptures, but did not know other than John's water baptism of repentance at that time (Acts 18:24). That is to say, he did not Understand or Know about Yahshua baptizing with the Holy Spirit, which was spoken of by John the Baptist, himself (Matt. 3:11). The Baptism of the Holy Spirit did begin to take place on the Day of Pentecost and has continued up to this present time. For Yahshua, in the days of His flesh, was the Personification of the Holy Spirit (John 7:39; John 16:7). Neither had Apollos heard anything about the present dispensational so-called Christian Baptism.

Aquila and Priscilla, a man and his wife, after hearing Apollos speak to the congregation, discerned that he DID NOT KNOW the Present Dispensational Truth about Yahshua and the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, Aquila and Priscilla took Apollos unto themselves and taught or expounded unto him according to the Scriptures the gospel or the Power of Yahweh (Rom. 1:16), in a more clear and perfect way. That is to say, Aquila and Priscilla explained to Apollos that Yahshua had been Crucified, Buried, and that Yahweh had raised Him from the Dead, and He had Ascended

into Heaven, according to the Scriptures. Yahshua the Messiah WAS NOW, preaching Him (Elohim) through the Apostles; baptizing with the Holy Spirit as John the Baptist, in Matthew 3:11, had said he would do (Acts 18:24-28).

In Acts 19:1-7 Luke says, "And it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth (in A.D. 58), Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus and finding certain disciples, he (Paul) said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Spirit since ye believed? And they said unto him, we have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Spirit. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's Baptism. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on Him which should come after Him, that is, on Yahshua the Messiah. When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of Yahshua (not water). And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve."

In "interpretation" of Luke's statement in the above paragraph, many Theologians believe that Paul re-baptized with so-called Christian Water Baptism, those whom he found at Ephesus that had been baptized with John's Water Baptism of Repentance, and that Paul in so doing, gave them to UNDERSTAND that he was obeying the "Great Commission" by baptizing them AGAIN in WATER, in the Name of Yahshua the Messiah. However, this cannot be so. Why? Because in the true sense of the word, "Christian," no one is considered to be a Christian BEFORE he has received the Holy Spirit, and Paul certainly did not Baptize them AGAIN the third time in the Name of Yahshua, AFTER they had received the Holy Spirit.

It is also to be REMEMBERED that in the city of Ephesus where idolatrous people dwelled (in Asia, Rev 2:18) is the place wherein Apollos had preached in the synagogues the things of the Messiah, knowing only the Baptism of John, to a mixed and divided congregation of Jewish and Gentile believers and unbelievers, or to those that BELIEVED in being circumcised and keeping the Law of Moses, those that believed in Yahshua and those Gentiles that believed in the Idol Goddess, Diana (Acts 19:35). The Apostle Paul and the elders had quite a serious problem in that city trying to reconcile the UNBELIEVERS unto Yahweh by preaching the gospel of Yahshua to them (Acts 19:24-28 and compare with Rev. 2:1-8).

This concludes our direct comment on some of the things that Luke was endeavoring to convey to his excellency, Theophilus, by writing the defensive document, better known to us as the Acts of the Apostles. For this reason we will start our Epistlemological Summary (excusing the explanatory note) with Paul's epistle to the Ephesians.

APOSTOLIC EPISTEMOLOGICAL SUMMARY

If we are to EXPOSE and AVOID this predominate, "Latter Day Deception," by so-called Christendom's re-establishment and continuation of the practice of Ceremonialism and Carnal Ordinance, whereby they are denying that they were abolished by the crucifixion of Yahshua then, the reader is requested to closely observe and take in account several basic and fundamental, Sacred and Doctrinal factors that govern our conclusion which are as follows:

(1) Beginning at Jerusalem, on the Day of Pentecost which was June 6th, 33½ A.D. at 9:00 A.M., on Sunday, which was the first day of the week, this was the exact Day and Hour whereupon the Holy Spirit was received, first by the Apostles and thereafter by others, in fulfillment of the "Promise Elohim made to Abraham" and the New Covenant or New Testament, which He made with Israel and became EFFECTIVE upon all of those (Jews) who exercised FAITH IN YAHWEH, through Yahshua the Messiah, with the Holy Spirit presiding over this first assembly, which Day and Hour marked the Beginning of this Present Dispensation of Grace. Therefore, it is proven that the Washing of Regeneration, and the Renewing of the Holy Spirit takes place in the heart and mind, according to the Promise, by exercising the Invisible Principle of Faith in Yahshua the Messiah, and also that the New Covenant or New Testament (Jer. 31:31-34) is written in the Heart and Mind by the Holy Spirit, and NOT WITH PEN AND INK ON PAPER (2 Cor. 3:3) by the Apostles, Elders and other Disciples. Likewise, without CIRCUMCISION or WATER BAPTISM, the Gentiles

at Caesarea, seven (7) years later or in 40½ A.D. received the Holy Spirit as did the Jews on the Day of Pentecost, seven years BEFORE that time (Acts 11:15). The seven years interval between the Jews and Gentiles receiving the Holy Spirit through "Faith" in the resurrected Spirit Body of Yahshua, thus abolishing the FLESH or breaking down the middle wall of partition between them (Jews and Gentiles, Ephes. 2:13-18), and their being baptized into THE ONE SPIRITUAL TEMPLE OR BODY OF THE MESSIAH (John 2:19-21), was PREFIGURED by Solomon's Temple (or House of Yahweh) that took seven years to build, in which were both Jews and Gentiles (1 Kings 6:38).

(2) In 40½ A.D. after the Gentiles, who were at Caesarea had received the Holy Spirit WITHOUT being circumcised or baptized with water, which was according to the PURPOSE and PROMISE of Yahweh, and after Peter had returned to Jerusalem, they of the circumcision accused him for going in unto the Gentiles. But Peter, defending his action before the council of the circumcision or the rest of the Apostles and Elders, rehearsed the matter in routine order from the very beginning of the Vision in Joppa and what actually took place in Caesarea. It is apparent that Peter's dramatic appeal before the COUNCIL in his own defense and for the "Uncircumcised Gentiles" did not fully settle this matter at that time or in 40½ A.D. For eleven or twelve years thereafter, or in 52 A.D., the last known Biblically recorded Apostolic Council was held at Jerusalem for the same Purpose with all the Apostles and Elders of the Church present (except the Apostle James, Acts 12:2), to make a final decision on whether the Gentiles were to be circumcised and keep the Law of Moses. At this council the Apostles and Elders with the Holy Spirit in them and the whole Church was pleased and agreed that the Gentiles were NOT TO BE CIRCUMCISED and KEEP THE LAW OF MOSES (Acts 15th chapter; Gal. 2nd chapter), as shown thereafter in ALL of their writings and epistles, all of which they wrote after this Council in 52 A.D., or nineteen years after the Day of Pentecost, which confirms that the New Covenant is written in the Heart and in the Mind. But Carnal Ordinances and the Carnal Mind which manifest Death (Rom. 8:1-8) do work together.

In the Epistemological Summary below, notice that Peter, the Apostle of the CIRCUMCISED, agreed with Paul, the Apostle of the UNCIRCUMCISED, that both the Jews and Gentiles were saved by Grace through Faith in the death, burial and resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah, and not the continued practice of Carnal Ordinances or keeping the Law of Moses (see and compare Acts 15:12-24 with Gal. 2:7-9).

PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS: Moreover, in 64 A.D. Paul told the same saints at Ephesus, or the Ephesians (among whom were many Gentiles), that "There is ONE BODY, and ONE SPIRIT, ever as ye are called in ONE HOPE of your calling: ONE ELOHIM, ONE FAITH, ONE BAPTISM (the baptism of the Holy Spirit, not water), ONE IS YAHWEH and FATHER OF ALL, WHO IS ABOVE ALL, and through ALL, and IN YOU ALL" (Ephes. 4:4-6; Rev. 2:1-7).

PAUL'S FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS: As for the question of Paul baptizing WITH WATER in his first epistle to the Corinthians in A.D. 59, he said that he DID BAPTIZE Cripus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, Gaius, and the household of Stephanas, and besides them he DID NOT KNOW whether he had baptized any other, "FOR YAHSHUA DID NOT SEND HIM TO BAPTIZE, BUT TO PREACH THE GOSPEL" (1 Cor. 1:14-17). Now, if Yahshua, after His resurrection, DID NOT send Paul to baptize, that is, WITH WATER, it certainly does stand to reason that Yahshua DID NOT SEND the other eleven Apostles to baptize with water. "For by ONE SPIRIT (NOT WATER) are we all baptized into ONE BODY, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and have been all made to drink into ONE SPIRIT" (1 Cor. 12:13). Why not re-read the "Great Commission" again in Matthew 28:19 and see for yourself if Yahshua even mentioned the word WATER IN IT.

PAUL'S SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS: In A.D. 60, wherein he again makes reference to Yahshua, who, through His crucifixion, abolished the FLESH and the discontinuation of the practice of Carnal Ordinances by saying, "Wherefore henceforth know we NO MAN (Jew or Gentile) after the flesh, yea, though we have known Yahshua after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we Him no more. Therefore, if any man be in Elohim, he is a New Creature; old things (Carnal

Ordinances that were under the Dispensation of the Law) are passed away; behold, all things are become NEW" (2 Cor. 5:16-17).

PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS: All of the Apostles and Elders at the Council at Jerusalem (A.D. 52), having agreed that it was not necessary for the disciples or converts to be (physically) CIRCUMCISED and keep the Law of Moses, verify and confirm Paul's statement that Yahshua fulfilled and removed ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES, which, as we have already said many times, also includes physical water baptism as explained in ALL of his epistles. For example, Paul, the CHIEF APOSTLE OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED GENTILES, taught and warned them at Colosse, "Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Yahshua. For in HIM DWELLETH ALL THE FULLNESS OF THE SUPERNAL NATURE. And ye are COMPLETE IN HIM, which is the head of all principality and power: In whom also ye are CIRCUMCISED with the CIRCUMCISION MADE WITHOUT HANDS, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the CIRCUMCISION OF YAHSHUA: Buried with him in BAPTISM, wherein also ye are RISEN WITH HIM THROUGH THE FAITH of the OPERATION OF YAHWEH, who hath raised Him from the dead. And you, being dead in your sins and the UNCIRCUMCISION OF YOUR FLESH, hath He quickened together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses; BLOTTING OUT THE HANDWRITING OF ORDINANCES THAT WAS AGAINST US, WHICH WAS CONTRARY TO US, and TOOK IT OUT OF THE WAY, NAILING IT TO HIS CROSS; and having spoiled principalities and powers, He made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it" (Col. 2:8-15). "Wherefore if ye be dead with the Messiah from the rudiments of the world, WHY, as though living in the world, are ye SUBJECT to Ordinances" (Col. 2:20). Did you notice as you read Paul's statement to the Colossians above, how he said those accepted the Messiah BY FAITH were CIRCUMCISED WITHOUT HANDS, Buried with Him in baptism and raised with Him from the dead by the OPERATION OF THE SPIRIT, ALL WITHOUT HANDS?

PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS: This Epistle was written in A.D. 58 or six years after the General Apostolic Council at Jerusalem concerning CIRCUMCISION AND KEEPING THE LAW OF MOSES (Acts 15:1-35; Gal. 2:1-9). Paul said, "O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the Truth, before whose eyes Yahshua the Messiah hath been evidently set forth crucified among you? This ONLY would I learn of you, received ye the Spirit by the works of the Law, or by the HEARING OF FAITH? Are ye so foolish: HAVING BEGUN IN THE SPIRIT, are ye now made perfect by the FLESH? Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the HEARING OF FAITH? Even as Abraham BELIEVED YAHWEH, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that Elohim would justify the heathen (the Gentiles) THROUGH FAITH, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, in thee shall all nations be blessed. So they which be of FAITH are blessed with faithful Abraham."

"For as many of you as have been baptized into Yahshua have put on Elohim. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye ARE ALL ONE IN YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH. And if ye be the Messiah's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the PROMISE" (Gal. 3:1-9,26-29). "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith the Messiah hath made us free, And be not entangled AGAIN with the yoke of bondage. Behold, I Paul say unto you, that IF YE BE CIRCUMCISED, YAHSHUA SHALL PROFIT YOU NOTHING. For I testify again to every man that is circumcised (or baptized), THAT HE IS A DEBTOR TO DO THE WHOLE LAW. Yahshua is become of no EFFECT unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the Law; YE ARE FALLEN FROM GRACE" (Gal. 5:1-4).

PAUL'S SECOND EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS: In this epistle written in A.D. 54, the Apostle KNEW that Satan would try to re-establish, in this present Dispensation of Grace, the Mosaic Law of Ceremonialism and Carnal Ordinances (which Yahshua the Messiah fulfilled and removed), in an effort to DECEIVE the true (Gentile) believers in the Messiah. Hence, Paul admonished them by saying, "Let NO MAN DECEIVE YOU BY ANY MEANS: for THAT DAY shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and THAT MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, the son of perdition: Who opposeth

and exalteth himself above all that is called Yahweh, or that is worshipped; so that he as Yahweh sitteth in the temple of Yahweh, shewing himself that he is Yahweh. Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth (preventeth) will let (prevent), until he be taken out of the way. And then shall the wicked be revealed, whom Yahweh-Elohim shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness or unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause Yahweh-Elohim shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness" (2 Thess. 2:3-12).

PAUL'S EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS: In this epistle, written in A.D. 64, to the Hebrews or Jewish believers in Yahshua the Messiah that had been baptized with John's Water Baptism of Repentance and thereafter baptized with the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, Paul said unto them, "Therefore leaving the Principles of the Doctrine of Yahshua, let us go on unto PERFECTION; not laying AGAIN the Foundation of Repentance from DEAD WORKS, and of Faith toward Yahweh, of the DOCTRINE OF BAPTISMS (this is, all physical modes and ceremonial forms), and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this will we do, if Yahweh permit. For it is IMPOSSIBLE for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made PARTAKERS of the Holy Spirit, and HAVE TASTED THE GOOD WORD OF YAHWEH, and the powers of the world to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of Yahweh afresh, and put Him to an open shame" (Heb. 6:1-6). Remember Yahweh granted the Gentiles repentance unto life, "Without Physical Circumcision or Water Baptism" (Acts 11:16; Acts 15:7-11).

If the Jews or Gentiles (at Caesarea or elsewhere) had been baptized again after they received the Holy Spirit, they would be crucifying the Messiah AGAIN or AFRESH and putting Him to an open shame, by returning to 'DEAD WORKS.'

PETER'S FIRST EPISTLE: This epistle was written to the Hebrews or Jews, scattered abroad (James 1:1-2). Peter, in this epistle, written in A.D. 60, is explaining to the Jews, as did the Apostle Paul in his above epistle, that they, being the elect according to the foreknowledge of Yahweh, were saved by the Death, Burial and Resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah. Wherein he said, "Peter an Apostle of Yahshua the Messiah, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of Yahweh the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the BLOOD of YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. Blessed be the Elohim and Father of our Saviour Yahshua the Messiah, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us AGAIN UNTO A LIVELY HOPE BY THE RESURRECTION OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH FROM THE DEAD, to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the POWER OF YAHWEH THROUGH FAITH UNTO SALVATION ready to be revealed in the last time" (1 Pet. 1:1-5).

PETER'S SECOND EPISTLE: In this epistle, written by Peter to the Gentiles in A.D. 66, it is recorded, "Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Yahshua the Messiah, to them (the Gentiles) that have obtained like precious Faith with us (the Jews) through the righteousness of Yahweh and our Saviour Yahshua the Messiah: Grace and Peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of Yahweh, and of Yahshua our Saviour, according to His Divine Power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the KNOWLEDGE OF HIM that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious PROMISES: that by these ye might be PARTAKERS of the DIVINE NATURE, having escaped the CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUST" (2 Pet. 1:1-4). In the second chapter of this epistle the Apostle, warning the Gentiles against False Prophets and Teachers, CHIEFLY THEY THAT WALK AFTER THE

FLESH AS NATURAL BRUTE BEASTS, THAT WOULD ARISE AMONG THEM, WHO PRIVILY WOULD BRING IN DAMNABLE HERESIES (or try in this Present Dispensation of Grace to re-establish the Mosaic Law of Ceremonialism and Carnal Ordinances) even denying the Saviour that bought them (with His own Blood, Acts 20:28; 1 Cor. 6:20), and bring upon themselves swift destruction. "But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understood not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption" (2 Pet. 2:1,12). In the third chapter of this epistle, the Apostle Peter shows that HE AGREES with the things that the Apostle Paul had told the Gentiles and Jews in all of his epistles concerning False Teachers and Carnal Ordinances by saying, "And account that the longsuffering of our Saviour is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also IN ALL HIS EPISTLES, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the OTHER SCRIPTURES, unto their own destruction" (2 Pet. 3:15-16).

As expressed IN ALL OF THE EPISTLES written by the Apostles Paul and Peter and others, they with all other True Yahshuans of Apostolic times, had already discerned the methodical routine working of Satan. Satan himself, transformed into AN ANGEL OF LIGHT or the Anti-Messiah, in a sly, deceiving effort to DENY the Power of Yahweh, even at that time, was trying to re-establish Carnal Ordinances, Sacrificial Ceremonialism and man-made traditions as a form of Holiness. Likewise, his ministers had transformed themselves and posed as the ministers of Righteousness or Doctor's of Divinity (2 Cor. 11:14-15). Thus, Satan and his ministers "DENIED" the Power of Yahweh, manifested in Yahshua, who fulfilled the Law and Prophets and COMPLETELY REMOVED the Old Covenant, which stood ONLY in meats and drinks and divers washings and carnal ordinances, IMPOSED ON THEM UNTIL THE TIME OF REFORMATION (Heb. 9:10), or UNTIL THEY WERE REGENERATED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT, which took place on the Day of Pentecost, and has continued throughout this Present Age.

Whereas, after the decease of the Apostles, Satan with his ministers immediately began to re-establish the ministrations of death and thereby (2 Cor. 3:7-9) they have BEGUILED MANY, MANY UNSTABLE SOULS (2 Pet. 2:14), in this Present Dispensation of Grace. They also changed the Truth of Yahweh into a lie, and worshipped and served the CREATURE more than the CREATOR, who is blessed for ever (Rom. 1:25). Thus, Satan, the father of LIES (John 8:44) and Mystery Babylon, the mother of harlots, and the abomination of the earth (Rev. 17:5), had become established. Wherefore, Yahshua had said, before it came to pass, "When ye therefore shall see the Abomination of Desolation spoken of by Daniel, the Prophet stand in the Holy Place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)" Matt. 24:15. This condition, not only exists at this time, but as Yahshua also said, "Not every one that saith unto me, Rabbi, Rabbi, shall enter into the Kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of My Father which is in heaven. MANY WILL SAY TO ME IN THAT DAY, Rabbi, Rabbi, have we not prophesied IN THY NAME? and IN THY NAME cast out devils and IN THY NAME DONE MANY WONDERFUL WORKS?" (That is, baptized many converts with water, eaten the Lord's Supper in the Church, washed one another's feet, made many saints, saved and reserved many Old Relics and Statues, "IN THY NAME"). "And then will I profess unto them, I never KNEW YOU: DEPART FROM ME, YE THAT WORK INIQUITY" (Matt. 7:21-23).

"These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Saviour Yahshua the Messiah; how that they told you there should be mockers in the LAST TIME, who should walk after their own wicked lusts. These be they who separate themselves, sensual, HAVING NOT THE SPIRIT. But ye beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy Faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the Love of Yahweh, looking for the mercy of our Saviour Yahshua the Messiah UNTO ETERNAL LIFE. And of some have compassion, making a difference: And others save with fear pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, TO THE ONLY WISE EL OUR SAVIOUR, BE GLORY AND MAJESTY, DOMINION AND POWER,

BOTH NOW AND EVER." (Jude 16 through 25).

THE PASSOVER SUPPER OR THE SO-CALLED EUCHARIST

The Holy Eucharist is one of the Seven Sacraments of the Roman Catholic Church which, they say, "Christ" instituted to supply the various needs of the spiritual life of man. (See Baltimore Catechism No. 3, Revised Edition by Rev. John A. O'Brien Ph.D. L.L.D., under the Imprimatur of Edwin V. O'Hara, Archbishop of Kansas City, pages 204-210). The Word Eucharist means "Thanksgiving." They maintain that "Christ" instituted the Holy Eucharist at the Last Supper, the night before He died referring to the following passage in Matthew 26:26-28. "And as they were eating, Yahshua took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it, for this is My Blood of the New Testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins." Luke records in his gospel that Yahshua further told His disciples, "this do in remembrance of me" (Luke 22:19). The Roman Catholics further claim that the bread and wine used in carrying out this sacrament is actually changed in the body and blood of "Jesus Christ" by the priest's saying a few words over it. This is called Transubstantiation, and it is performed in the church or in the congregation at the time of its so-called Consecration of the Mass. The so-called "Changed" bread and wine is received by the people and the priest in the Holy Communion.

They further maintain that although the bread and wine retain their appearances, that is, their color, taste, weight and shape, that the whole "Christ" is really, truly and substantially present in the Holy Eucharist. This is known as Real Presence which, they say, distinguishes the "Lord's," or Catholic Church's teaching from that of mere men who falsely teach that the Holy Eucharist is only a sign, or a figure of "Christ," or that He is present only by His Power. Dogmatically the Roman Catholics insist that when the "Lord" said "This is My body," the entire substance of the bread was changed into His body; and when He said, "This is My blood," the entire substance of the wine was changed into his blood. And further, they attest, "Christ" could not have used clearer, more explicit words than "This is My body." He did not say, "This is a sign of My body," or "This represents My body," but "This is My body," therefore they (the Catholics) take "Christ" at His word because He is the "Omnipotent God" and on His word they know that the Holy Eucharist IS the body and blood of "Christ."

Firstly, in going about to prove conclusively that the Catholics are absolutely wrong in their Holy Eucharist ideas as well as they are wrong in ALL their other concepts let us say that it was prophesied by Isaiah about 712 BY, that Yahshua would speak and say thing that would not be understood by those who were not enlightened with His Spirit. Isaiah, the Prophet said in speaking of the Messiah who was to come, "For with stammering lips and another tongue will speak to this people" (Isa. 28:11). The Apostle Peter, also in speaking of how others who are not spiritual minded might wrestle with words, had this to say of the Apostle Paul, "And account that the longsuffering of our Saviour is salvation, even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood which they that are unlearned (not having the Holy Spirit) and unstable wrest as they do also the other scriptures unto their own destruction." Paul also realized that Yahshua talking in parables and a strange tongue should have been a sign to the people that He was the Messiah who had been promised, for He quoted what Isaiah had previously said (Isa. 28:11) and further implied that this inability to interpret or perceive the words of Yahweh should be a sign to the unbelievers (such as the Roman Catholic Church) 1 Cor. 14:21-22.

Hence, one can see that the literal conception of the words of Yahshua the Messiah can give one an erroneous idea of what He was actually saying. Let us not forget, too, that those who are not of the Spirit of Elohim can not understand spiritual things because they are revealed only by the spirit (1 Cor. 2:14), which means that the spirit which dwelt in Yahshua must

also dwell in the one who is to understand what Yahshua is saying.

Secondly, regarding the contention that the Catholics have in saying that "Jesus Christ" instituted the Holy Eucharist, let us quote Yahshua's own words when He said, "Think not that am come to destroy the Law, or the Prophets; I am not come to destroy (or institute), but to fulfill" (Matt. 5:17). Yahshua's mission on earth was to fulfill all that had been written in the Law (first five books of the Bible) and the Prophets (Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, etc. down to Malachi), concerning Him, and everything that Yahshua was supposed to do was prophesied before He came and He merely fulfilled what the Law and Prophets said He would do. Yahshua further said to His disciples, "Oh fools and slow of heart to believe ALL that the prophets have spoken: Ought not the Messiah to have suffered these things, and to enter into His glory? And beginning at Moses, He expounded unto them in all the scriptures (Genesis to Malachi) the things concerning Himself" (Luke 24:25-27). And again as recorded by John, Yahshua told the Jews, "Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me" (John 5:39). One can readily see that in Yahshua's referring to the "scriptures" He was not talking about the Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, nor the Acts of the Apostles or the Epistles for they were not yet written. The scriptures were written before Yahshua was born and they definitely told of what He was to do.

Therefore, in order to understand what Yahshua was doing while He was here on the earth plane, one would have to go to the scriptures (the Law and the Prophets or Testimony, and not to the so-called New Testament which was written after He had been here and died). Isaiah had said, "To the Law and to the Testimony (Prophets) if they speak NOT according to this word, it is because there IS NO LIGHT IN THEM" (Isa. 8:20). Anyone who says that Yahshua instituted anything has no light (or the Holy Spirit) in him, for Yahshua only fulfilled that which had been written that he would do. And when he bent His head in the locks of His shoulder when nailed to the cross, He said, "It is finished" (John 19:30), meaning that He had finished fulfilling all that was written in the Law and Prophets concerning Him.

Thirdly, since we have said that Yahshua was fulfilling the Law and the Prophets, let us find out for a truth just what Yahshua was doing and what He meant by His words when He took bread and brake it and gave it the His disciples to eat, and likewise the cup to drink. When the Israelites were held in bondage down in Egypt under Pharaoh, Elohim sent Moses to deliver them and Elohim performed many wondrous works in Egypt and poured out ten (10) devastating plagues on Pharaoh and the Egyptians to prove that He was Yahweh and that He was with the Israelites, (Josh. 24:1-7). However, Elohim had hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let the Israelites go, so Elohim told Moses to tell all of the Israelites to pick out on the tenth day of the first month a male lamb or a goat of the first year without spot or blemish and to hold it over until the fourteenth day of the first month (Abib or April). One lamb or goat to each family, or if a family could not eat a whole lamb, for ALL of the lamb was to be eaten, then join families according to their size. On the evening of the fourteenth day of the first month, the Lamb or Goat was to be slain and the blood taken and sprinkled on the two side posts and on the upper door post inside of every house where an Israelite lived. Then they were to roast the lamb and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. It was not to be raw or sodden with water and every bit of it was to be eaten so that none of it remained until the morning, and if any did remain, it was to be burned with fire. And Elohim further told Moses to tell the Israelites that He would pass through the land of Egypt that night (night of the 14th day of the first month) and would smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt both man and beast would execute judgement against all the "gods" of Egypt, but wherever He saw the blood on the door posts of the houses, it would be a token upon the houses and Elohim would see it and PASS OVER that house and would not kill anyone therein. This event is known as the PASSOVER and it with its feast was to be kept by the Israelites as a memorial from year to year (Ex. 12th chapter).

Yahweh did just what He commanded Moses to tell the Israelites that He would do, and Pharaoh after experiencing the pangs of this tenth and devastating plague, let the Israelites go,

and they celebrated or kept the feast of the Passover each year at the same time, throughout their generations. Yahshua, therefore being a Jew was obligated to keep the Passover, for it was the night before the Passover that He sat down to eat with His disciples (Matt. 26:17-18; Luke 22:1-8; Mark 14:12; John 13:1). In fact Yahshua was the Passover (Messiah our Passover sacrificed for us, 1 Cor. 5:7). The lamb which was slain down in Egypt and its blood sprinkled on the right and left doorposts and up over the door of each Israelites house, prefigured the Son of Yahweh-Elohim who was the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8), nailed to the cross with the blood from the nails in His right hand and blood from the nails in His left hand, and blood upon the top of His head from the crown of thorns.

John understood this in his Revelation on the Island of Patmos for he wrote, "And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt where also our Saviour was crucified" (Rev. 11:8). Seeing that the Lamb which was slain and eaten (all of him) down in Egypt was a type or a figure of the Lamb of Yahweh (Yahshua) it is understandable why He told His disciples to eat of His body and drink of His blood, saying drink ye all of it, for the Israelites had to eat of all the lamb in Egypt and drink bitter herbs (Jews were forbidden by law to drink any blood, Lev. 17:10) in their houses before the Passover. Please note that this feast of the Passover was eaten in each of the houses of the Israelites and NOT in a congregation or assembly (or church). Yahshua sent His disciples out to look for a room where they might eat the Passover together and gave the explicit direction as to where to go (Matt. 26th chapter; Luke 22nd chapter; Mark 14th chapter; John 13th chapter). They found such a place and the disciples made ready the Passover Feast, for as we have already stated, it was the time of the Passover in Jerusalem, and every Jewish family ate the Passover in their respective homes the same night that Yahshua ate it with His disciples in the rented room.

Yahshua, therefore knowing that He was the Passover (or that Sacrificial Lamb) commanded His disciples in a figure to eat of His body and drink of His blood by taking bread and braking it (prefiguring His broken body and the spent carcass of the sacrificial lamb in Egypt) and taking up the cup (His spilled blood in a figure) saying drink he all of it. For as it was necessary for every Israelite to eat of the sacrificial lamb down in Egypt in order to be saved out of Dark Chaotic Egypt, it was necessary for the disciples to figuratively eat all of Yahshua's body and blood to attain unto Eternal Life and be saved from eternal damnation and hell. But the actual eating of the bread and drinking of the cup meant absolutely nothing, it was the words which Yahshua spoke which were spirit and life.

It is the spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing, the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life (John 6:63). Speaking again of the eating of the Passover Feast in the respective homes, it is pitiful to think of all the religious groups who now carry out this ritual or ceremony in the so-called church or the congregation. Holy Eucharists and Holy communions are now everywhere being carried on in the congregation or assemblies, and it was never so carried out by the Jews. In fact since all carnal Ordinances have been done away with by the crucifixion of Yahshua the Messiah, and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit (Col. 2:14; Heb. 9:9-15), they should not be carried out at all.

The Apostle Paul was aware of this very same shortcoming for he said, to the Corinthians, "When ye come together therefore into one place this is NOT to eat Yahshua's Memorial, for in eating everyone taketh before another his own supper, and one is hungry, and another is drunken. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the Assembly of Yahweh (His spiritual body) and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I praise you not" (1 Cor. 11:20-22). Then Paul went on to explain to the Corinthians just what was the meaning of Yahshua's taking the bread and the cup and giving it unto His disciples. But he cautioned them thusly, "But let a man examine himself and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup, for he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, NOT DISCERNING THE MESSIAH'S BODY" (1 Cor. 11:28-29).

THE MESSIAH'S BODY IS A SPIRITUAL BODY for as Paul further writes to the Corinthians that,

"The first man Adam was made a living soul, the 1st Adam (Yahshua) was made a Life Giving Spirit. The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Messiah from Heaven"(1 Cor. 15:45-47). So those who eat crackers and drink grape juice in the so-called churches are not discerning the Messiah's body, for as the Roman Catholics attest to the fact that through Transubstantiation they change the bread and wine into the actual body of the Messiah, they ignorantly show everyone that they do not discern that the body of the Messiah is not physical, but spiritual and that one can not eat it in a physical sense. Now by teaching the teeming millions of their followers this perversity, they (the Roman Catholics and Protestants too) are condemning a lot of people to eternal damnation. Let us use Paul's words again, "For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep" (1 Cor. 11:30), meaning that the people are ignorant of the fact that by following the dictates of Ecumenical Councils and National Councils of Churches who rule that their members MUST take Holy Communion, etc., they are following the way to destruction for as Yahshua said, "Broad is the way that leadeth to destruction and many (not a few) there be which go in thereat" (Matt. 7:13).

Furthermore, the Apostle Paul in explaining the spiritual meaning of the eating of the Messiah's body and drinking of His blood reminded the Corinthians (1 Cor. 11:23-25) thusly, "For I have received of the Messiah (not from Ecumenical Councils) that which also I delivered unto you, that the Saviour Yahshua the same night in which He was betrayed took bread, and when He had given thanks He brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of Me. After the same manner also He took the cup when He had supped saying, This cup is the New Testament in My blood, this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of Me." One can readily see that this physical eating of the bread and drinking of the cup took place UNDER THE LAW for it was the same night that Yahshua was betrayed by Judas Iscariot; and since Yahshua had not yet been crucified, the New Testament or New Covenant was not yet in force, for where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the Testator. For a testament is of force after men are dead; otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth (Heb. 9:16-17). Therefore since Yahshua was yet alive when He ministered the supper and it necessitated His death to bring about the New Covenant, then it is clear that this Last Supper was under the Law. Now Yahshua died to move the Law out of the way. Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us and took it out of the way, nailing it to His cross (Col. 2:14). It is characteristic of Satan to deny that Yahshua died for our sins, so he persists in carrying on these carnal ordinances which were under the Law and the ministration of death, and which were against us by compelling us to eat and drink of physical things as Satan did to Eve in the Garden of Eden (Gen. 3:4-6).

In addition, the New Testament, which Yahshua referred to when He took the cup (which is just a vessel) and gave thanks, was not the contents of the cup, (neither is it the gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, the Acts and Pauline Epistles, etc.). Jeremiah prophesied of the Messiah, "Behold the days come, saith Yah-Yahweh that I will make a NEW COVENANT with the House of Israel and with the house of Judah. Not according to the (old) Covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith Yah-Yahweh. But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days (the death, burial and resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah) I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their Elohim, and they shall be my people" (Jer. 31:31-34).

Paul also attests to this (Heb. 8:10-13; 2 Cor. 3:2-3). Seeing then that the New Covenant came into effect after Yahshua had been crucified and resurrected, one can understand that Yahshua was NOT referring to the CONTENTS of the cup as the New Covenant. Furthermore, Yahshua knew that His disciples did not discern what He was doing when He took the cup, and later when He washed the disciples Feet, for He said to them, "What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter" (John 13:7). He (Yahshua) had told His disciples that He had not come to destroy the Law or the Prophets, but to FULFILL the Law (Matt. 5:17), and that is exactly what

He was doing, for in washing the disciples feet, He was fulfilling the Law in so much as Moses told Aaron to wash his sons hands and feet (also his own) before they ministered in the Tabernacle (Ex. 30:19-21; Ex,40;30-32), Since Aaron was the High Priest after the Levitical or Aaronite order and he washed his sons feet before they ministered in the Tabernacle, it was necessary that Yahshua the Messiah who is the High Priest after the order of Melchizedek (Heb. 17), wash His disciples feet (who were to minister in the worldly sanctuary or tabernacle) before they could become true ministers of the gospel and spread it to the world. So when Peter, not knowing what Yahshua was doing objected to having his feet washed, Yahshua replied, "If I wash thee not, thou has no part with me" (John 13:8). In other words, if Peter did not let Yahshua wash his feet then he could not minister in the worldly sanctuary, for this washing was a type of the washing of regeneration. It signified a spiritual re-birth.

Paul wrote to Titus thusly, "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Spirit" (Titus 3:5). And to the Ephesians thusly, "Husbands, love your wives even as the Messiah also loved the Church, and gave Himself for it; that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the Word" (Ephes. 5:25-26). Yahshua was the Word made flesh (John 1:14), who as washing the disciples feet. Although the communion of the Messiah's body and blood and the washing of the disciples feet took place physically before the crucifixion of Yahshua, their real spiritual meaning and significance did not come of effect until the Day of Pentecost, when the New Testament became of force. Hence, one sees these physical acts displayed in our chart series, in the heart after the crucifixion on the Day of Pentecost. Please note that we have mentioned IN THE HEART, and not as physical acts. That is what Yahshua was referring to when He told His disciples that they would know what He was doing (when He washed their feet) hereafter (that is, when the Holy Spirit was poured out on the Day of Pentecost).

Yahshua had previously told His disciples that He must go away or else the Comforter would not come unto them (John 16:7). "But the Comforter which is the Holy Spirit whom the Father will send IN MY NAME, He shall teach you ALL THINGS, and bring ALL things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you" (John 14:26). So one can see that the Comforter and the Holy Spirit and Yahshua the Messiah (the Messiah was made a quickening Spirit which now dwells not in temples made with hands, but in the temple of man's body (1 Cor. 6:19; Jer. 31:31-34). Hence, Yahshua knew that He was not going off somewhere beyond the sun, moon and stars and the boundless reaches of space, but that after He took off the flesh, He would be right back into the disciples hearts and minds in the form of a quickening spirit and would teach them all things whatsoever He had said unto them. And everyone of the Apostles understood the things whereof we are writing for they were filled with the Holy Spirit which was poured out on them on the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2:1-4), but one who is not filled with the Holy Spirit can not understand these things. Paul states it thusly, "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of Yahweh, for they are spiritually discerned" (1 Cor. 2:14),

Therefore one who is possessed of the Holy Spirit discerns that the Kingdom of Yahweh is not MEAT and DRINK: but righteousness and peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit (Rom. 14:17), and he does not partake of crackers (or bread) and grape juice thinking that he is partaking of the Messiah's body and blood by a fool's stunt of TRANSUBSTANTIATION (remember the Jannes and Jambres in Pharaoh's court TRANSUBSTANTIATED their rods into serpents). But rather he realizes as Paul says, "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of the Messiah? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of the Messiah? For we being many are ONE BREAD and ONE BODY, for we are all partakers of the ONE BREAD" (1 Cor. 10:16-17).

Paul understood that in preaching the Messiah and receiving Him in one's heart and mind that, that was the true communion of the body of the Messiah, for the words which are spoken by one possessed of the Holy Spirit ARE spirit and life. Yahshua had told the Jews that verily verily, I say unto you, except you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink His blood, ye

have no life in you (John 6:53). And many of His disciples when they heard this said, "This is a hard saying; who can hear it," but Yahshua straightened out their carnal thinking by telling them, "It is the SPIRIT that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit and they are life" (John 6:60-63).

Seeing then that we are no longer under the types and shadows of the Law which ministered unto death, but are now in the Spirit which ministers unto life we no longer partake of physical things as crackers and grape juice or do any of the things that were under the Law. Therefore, let us, "Purge out the old leaven, and let us keep the feast not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (1 Cor. 5:7-8). But Satan will have his way and will continue to fool the people until he is taken out of the way. He subtly does this by masquerading as an angel of light: For such are FALSE Apostles (the Popes are supposedly successors of the Apostles) deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the Apostles (or successors) of the Messiah. And no marvel, for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light, therefore it is no great thing if his ministers (priests) also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works (2 Cor. 11:13-15). In this transformed state, Satan is able to deceive millions of people (five million in the Roman Catholic Church) by his lies (as he deceived Eve) for he is a great liar. Witness his lie of Transubstantiation. Yahshua told those unbelieving Jews, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is A LIAR, and the father of it" (John 8:44).

Witness other lies of this Satanic Spirit incarnated in the Pope of Rome. When he appointed some Cardinal around the Easter season, (see picture on next page), he took some water and washed their feet and said that he was doing it as a stoop of humility as Yahshua washed His disciples feet. Well, we have just showed you that it was not a stoop of humility when Yahshua washed His disciples feet, He was fulfilling the Law. Even those who do not profess to have the Messiah in their hearts or to even recognize Him, realize that these innocations of the Roman Catholic Church are forces (see enclosed cartoon from a Russian Magazine, called Bezbozhnik, page 37, May 1938). Notice the captions "Christ Body Freshly Baked! Sacred Blood just from the wine cellar! Who wants a pass to Heaven?"

One or two other points will suffice to utterly demolish the hypocrisy of the Holy Eucharist. We understand through the Apostle John that, "In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with Yahweh and the Word was Yahweh" (John 1:1), and in verses 13 and 14, he says, "Which were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of Yahweh, and the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth."

One can readily see, that if a Catholic Priest can say a few words, with certain gestures over the Bread and Wine, and change it into the actual body and blood of the Messiah, it is even a greater miracle than Yahweh performed by the Virgin birth of Yahshua through the physical body of the Virgin Mary! (The Immaculate conception of Yahshua the Messiah was the Beginning (Rev. 3:14) not the overshadowing of the Virgin Mary by the Holy Spirit).

We already know that many Roman Catholics will say that we do not understand the words of Yahshua in Matthew 26:26, but Yahshua DID NOT pretend that He was transubstantiating Bread and Wine into His own body and blood or creating another Yahshua or identical twin (since he was right there in bodily presence) right before the eyes of His disciples. As we have previously stated, Yahshua explained to His disciples after His sermon in the synagogue at Capernum that the flesh profiteth nothing, "It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are Spirit, and they are life" (John 6:63).

Furthermore, when the Apostles themselves gathered together at Jerusalem (the Holy Spirit also being present agreed in A.D. 52), to decide the matter of what the Gentiles should be instructed to do, these same Apostles (from whom the Roman Catholics claim to have inherited or received their doctrines) decided and agreed to put no greater burden on the Gentiles than

these necessary things: "That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well" (acts 15:29). If therefore the Gentiles were instructed by the Apostles (Roman Catholics are Gentiles) to refrain from blood, why does the Roman Catholic Church insist on its congregation partaking of blood in their so-called changing of bread and wine into the actual body and blood of Yahshua? (Since they are so good at doing the impossible -- transubstantiation, maybe they can pull the real trick of calling an Ecumenical Council together with their hierarchy and the deceased Apostles to decide this issue!)

It would be mean of us, having completely debunked the idea of the Holy Eucharist to not enlighten those who read this book of the TRUE WAY to receive Communion or to partake of the body of the Messiah. It is simply this: Yahshua said thusly to John on the Isle of Patmos, "BEHOLD, I STAND AT THE DOOR, AND KNOCK: if any man hear MY VOICE, and OPEN THE DOOR, I WILL COME IN TO HIM, and WILL SUP WITH HIM, and HE WITH ME" (Rev. 3:20, see also Ex. 12th chapter and Jer. 31:31-34). Or to say the same thing in other words, when a True Minister of the Gospel, one who preaches Yahshua to you by the Law and the Testimony proving that He is sent from Yahweh, expounds to you, and you receive the Word of Yahweh in a clear and understandable way, You are taking "COMMUNION." Everyone receives it at the SAME TIME, hearing the words that are spoken, and are receiving Yahshua who is the Word of Yahweh into their hearts and minds. For it is the Word of Yahweh (the Messiah) who is speaking through the physical man, and one receives Him if he hardens not his heart. Yahshua told His disciples when He sent them out to preach to not take any script (or notebook or prepared sermon), for He would speak through them (Matt. 10:10,19-20). So when one hears the Gospel of Truth spoken of by a True Disciple or Minister of Yahweh, then faith cometh by hearing and that by the Word of Yahweh (Rom. 10:17).

Time and space will not permit us to go into pointing out the lies and hypocrisies of this anguished body, for as Yahweh has given them power (Rev. 13:7), they must prevail until they be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked one be revealed whom the Messiah shall consume with the spirit of his coming, even whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and LYING WONDERS, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the TRUTH, that they might be saved (2 Thess. 2:7-10).

CATHOLIC BREVIARY WILL CHANGE JAN. 2: By Gene Cowles, Examiner Religion Editor: First significant changes in the Catholic breviary, missal and Church calendar in nearly 50 years go into effect Monday, Jan. 2. This article was taken from the Los Angeles Examiner, Sec. 1, page 18, Monday, Dec. 26, 1960.

New rules announced by Pope John XXIII last July 25 reclassify feasts in the Church calendar, incorporate changes in celebration of the Mass and shorten many days of the breviary (divine office) recited daily by priests.

Pope John has indicated in disclosing the changes that they comprise only a partial step in a broader program of liturgical change.

"The more basic principles affecting general liturgical restoration should be presented to the fathers of the forthcoming Ecumenical Council," His Holiness added.

But, he explained, he does not wish to delay any longer in changing the rules for the missal and breviary.

Breviary is being shortened, he said, because priests "are weighed down more each day by pastoral concerns."

Many readings from the lives of the saints and sermons of the fathers of the Church will be dropped.

Under the new rules the Church calendar will place added emphasis on that cycle concerned directly with the feasts of our Lord.

Strong disapproval was voiced in the new code to the practice of distributing Holy Communion at odd and improper times.

LOS ANGELES HERALD - EXPRESS, Friday, April 15, 1960.

-Associated Press Wirephoto via Radio From Rome

Pope John XXIII washes foot of a Negro student priest during Holy Thursday ceremony commemorating Christ's washing of the feet of His Apostles. The Pontiff washed and kissed the feet of 13 student priests, including African Negroes, a Japanese, West Indians and a Polynesian. The Vatican said Pope John thus rebuked racial intolerance.

VOLUME II Page 35

"Hear ye! Hear ye!
All kinds of goods:
Holy water

Christs's Body freshly baked!
Sacred Blood - just from the wine cellar!
Who wants a pass to Heaven?

Come here!
- *Bezbozhnik (Godless Magazine)*,
(page 16), May, 1938.

(The picture represents the Church, sacramental wine, consecrated candles and holy water. The sign reads, "Wedding, Baptisms, Funerals.")

The above photograph was taken from a Russian Magazine, dated May, 1938, illustrating the Papal organization, making merchandise of the Souls of men with so-called Holy Goods, as prophesied by the Prophet Ezekiel and John in Revelation, see Ezek. 28:16; Rev. 18:11.

VOLUME II Page 36

SUMMARY

In conclusion to this volume concerning the Mission of John the Baptist and Yahshua the Messiah, let us say that it is no wonder that the religious world is in such a state of confusion, despair and chaos, for they have dogmatically refused to accept Yahshua the Messiah's own words regarding His mission on earth. Our religious leaders stand right up in their pulpits with an open Bible before them, and call the Messiah a liar to His face, and the Messiah: words as to what His Mission was, in the earth plane. These Satanic Spirits incarnated in physical bodies, and garbed in the regalia of clergymen, are really telling their congregations that the Great Yahweh-Elohim who made the Heavens and the Earth, and who animates and controls them, does not know how to say what He means, and to mean what He says! They are thus mocking Yahshua the Messiah by their words, acts and deeds.

Here is the way that these false prophets carry out their devices and malicious and deceivable works; they tell their audiences that Messiah came into the world and Instituted Lord's Suppers, Water Baptism, Foot Washing, etc... No Such Thing! Messiah said, Himself, that He came to FULFILL the Law and the Testimony (Prophets). There is a world of difference between the word, "institute and fulfill," in fact, they have exact opposite meanings. According to Webster's New World Dictionary of the American Language -- College Edition -- 1960 edition, page 758, the word, INSTITUTE means:

1. To set up; establish, found, introduce
2. To start; initiate

The word, FULFILL is defined in this same dictionary, page 585, thusly:

1. To carry out something promised, desired, expected, predicted, etc.; cause to be or happen.
2. To do (something required); obey.
3. To Fill the requirements of; satisfy (a condition) answer (a purpose).
4. To bring to a end; complete.

Hence, it is plain to see that Satan is saying that Messiah INSTITUTED or set up, or founded or started Lord's Suppers, Water Baptisms, etc., now you be the judge of which one will you believe, remembering that Satan is a LIAR and the FATHER OF LIES (John 8:44).

Let us examine the Bible text and find out how vehemently and tenaciously Yahshua the Messiah stuck to His story that He came to fulfill the Law and the Prophets. When the Messiah went to John the Baptist to be baptized of him, John did not feel that he was worthy to perform this feat, but Messiah spoke to John thusly, "Suffer it to be so now; for thus it becometh us to FULFILL all righteousness" (Matt. 3:15). Here we can see that Messiah is speaking to the one person, John the Baptist, and He is telling John that He came to FULFILL. If Yahshua the Messiah was Yahweh in a physical body (John 1:14; 1 Tim. 3:16), and Yahweh cannot lie, then He cannot change His story; He must stick to this same story that He came to fulfill, rather than institute, as Satan says. So when Yahshua the Messiah is confronted with the multitudes of people as it says at the beginning of the 5th chapter of Matthew, "And seeing the multitudes, He (Yahshua) went up into a mountain; and when He was set, His disciples came unto Him, and He opened His mouth and taught them, saying," -- then He tells them (the multitudes of people) the same thing that He said to John. In the 17th and 18th verses of this 5th chapter of Matthew, the Messiah says, "Think not that I am come to destroy the Law, or the Prophets; I am not come to destroy but to FULFILL. For verily, I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till ALL be FULFILLED." This is now the second time that Yahshua the Messiah has said that He was fulfilling, (not instituting), the Law and the Prophets, and He has said the same thing to one individual, (John the Baptist) and to a

Then The Messiah goes on to the cross and while hanging on the cross with the pangs of death gripping His physical body, He uttered these words, "It is finished" (John 19:30). He meant that He had finished FULFILLING the Law and the Prophets which He said that He came to do as we have shown previously. Now there are some who say, using their carnal minds and imaginations that Yahshua meant that His life was finished, or that the ordeal of His crucifixion was almost over with as He was very near to death, but this explanation of His words is entirely false and erroneous. He had previously said of His life that, "No man taketh it (my life) from Me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it up again (John 10:18). So then, the 'death bed' confession of Yahshua the Messiah was that He had finished FULFILLING the Law and the Prophets.

Then, He goes to Joseph's new tomb and resurrects the third day, and goes to His disciples and says, "These are the words which I spake unto you, that all things must be FULFILLED, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalms concerning Me" (Luke 24:44). Thus, we see that Messiah held to His same old story, even after He had raised from the grave that He was FULFILLING the Law and the Prophets, but the Devil just keeps on insisting that He was instituting rather than fulfilling ALL of the things that Messiah was fulfilling HAD ALREADY BEEN INSTITUTED long before He was born in the flesh, and they were laid down in the Scriptures, the Law and the Prophets -- the TWO witnesses of Messiah (John 5:39) so as to be a schoolmaster or guide to lead one unto the Messiah (Gal. 3:24). It is only by one's knowledge of what is contained in the Law and the Prophets that he can tell whether Yahshua the Messiah was the REAL Messiah who was prophesied to come and redeem man from his sins. If one is not familiar with the Law and the Prophets then he has no way of knowing whether He was the True Messiah, and one is subject to be deceived by the Devil.

Most of our religious leaders do not know what the Messiah was doing in His ministry on earth. They say that He was setting a Christian example for you and I to follow but this is another BIG LIE which is told to deceive the minds of the simple and to charm us into the dungeon of hell forever. When one comes to the knowledge that Messiah came into the world to do the work that NO OTHER MAN could do, and we accept and believe this fact, then we are come to the glorious liberty of the Sons of Yahweh. All that one has to do is to become knowledgeable of how The Messiah accomplished our salvation through research in the Law and the Prophets by the Divine Pattern which is stipulated in everyone's Bible.

Those who persist in believing the Devil rather than Yahweh, and who wilfully submit to ignorance have no recourse but to suffer the vengeance of Yahweh in the Lake of Fire throughout Eternity.

EXPLANATION OF THE CHART ON THE PATTERN OR PLAN OF SALVATION

This photograph of a chart on the Pattern or Plan of Salvation was designed and painted under the direction of Dr. Henry C. Kinley, the author and writer of this book, he saw a VISION in 1931, of the whole Purpose and Plan of YAHWEH-ELOHIM, declaring the End from the Beginning.

The 8 circles at the top shows the purpose carried out from the Kingdom of YAHWEH in Eternity (left) on through the Dispensations of time and back to the Kingdom of Yahweh (right) in the New Heaven and New Earth into Eternity again.

The diagram, is drawn to give the reader a working knowledge of how the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate #4) fits with twelve (12) main historical events beginning with Adam and Eve and their Transgression and Expulsion from the Garden of Eden (Plate #1) and extending to the revelation of Yahshua the Messiah from Heaven or IMMORTALITY and the casting of Satan into the Lake of Fire (Plate #12).

As you can see, each Plate is designed in a three-fold arrangement after the Pattern of the Tabernacle, namely (1) The Outer Court, BOTTOM (2) The Sanctuary of Holy Place, MIDDLE and (3) The Most Holy Place, TOP.

Next, shown in Plate #6, top section is the UNITY of the Spirit (Godhead), The Father, Word and Holy Spirit, these THREE are ONE. This section which is parallel to the Most Holy Place of the TABERNACLE PATTERN (Plate # 4) and the Garden of Eden (Plate #1) along with the top sections in the rest of the upper Plates, plus the top sections of the bottom group of Plates symbolizes HEAVEN.

In Plate #6, the two bottom sections, show a THREE-FOLD witness of ELOHIM in the earth, namely: (1) Blood (2) Water and (3) Spirit; these three bear witness on earth and these three agree in ONE (1 John 5:7, K.J.V.).

By using the TABERNACLE PATTERN (Plate #4), as a Pattern Plate, with (1) the Blood on the horns of the Brazen Altar of Sin offering, (2) Water, in the Brazen Laver and (3) Spirit in the Sanctuary or Holy Place containing the Golden Candlestick, the Golden Table of Shewbread and the Golden Altar of Incense, and placing it on each of the other plates you can see that the Historical events that took place in the Creation were purposed and fore-ordained by ELOHIM, FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.

For example, the Blood that was put on the four horns of the Altar of Sacrifice (Plate #4) was as the Blood in the Migratory trip (Plate #3), put on the two side posts and on the lintel of the door and dipped from a basin at the bottom making FOUR points of BLOOD at the Passover in Egypt. Likewise, in Plate #2, showing the Flood, Noah was told to warn the wicked in the four corners of the Earth whose Blood was upon their heads (Ezek. 33:4-6), that died in the Flood. Plate #1, shows the death of Adam who died in his conscience the SAME DAY that he transgressed the Law of Yahweh and also died 70 years short of a thousand years or one day with Yahweh. His death (Blood) passed upon all men. Now let us go to Plate #5, which shows the death of Yahshua the Messiah who came to FULFILL all things. He was, from His birth, a prepared sacrifice, slain from the foundation of the world (John 3:16 and Rev.13:8) with four

points of Blood, (1) A crown of thorns on His head (2 and 3) nails in His right and left hand and (4) a nail in His feet. This (Blood) witness shown in Plate #6, is also shown

Abraham 5, 7-10, 17, 18, 23, 25

Adam 2, 3, 6-12, 14, 31, 43

age 4-6, 8, 9, 13, 27

ages 6

angel 3, 5, 16, 19, 27, 33

angels 11

Baptism 1, 4, 6-18, 20-26, 39

body 1, 3, 4, 6-8, 10-12, 14, 17, 21, 22, 24, 25, 28, 30-34, 37, 39, 40

born again 10

carnal mind 24

cloud 2-5, 9

condemned 7

conscience 7-9, 11, 43

covenant 8, 9, 11, 15, 17, 18, 23, 24, 27, 31

creation 3, 5, 6, 43

death 1, 4-12, 15, 19, 24, 26, 27, 31, 33, 40, 43, 44

devil 7, 33, 40

dispensation 1, 8, 10, 11, 13, 18, 22, 23, 25, 27, 44

dispensations 43

eternity 2, 3, 40, 43

faith 1, 4, 8-12, 19, 22-27, 34

flesh 4, 7, 8, 11, 15, 17, 22, 24, 25, 27, 30, 32, 33, 40

fulfill 3, 6, 10, 17, 29, 31, 39, 43

Garden of Eden 3, 7, 8, 31, 43

gentile 6, 8, 10, 11, 15-17, 21, 23-25

gentiles 9-12, 15, 17, 18, 20-27, 33, 34

glory 7, 9, 18, 26, 27, 29, 33

Godhead 13, 14, 43

grace 1, 9-14, 18, 21-27, 33

grafted 9, 10, 21

heart 1, 8, 12, 17, 18, 20, 23, 24, 29, 32, 34

heaven 3, 4, 6, 7, 9, 11, 18, 23, 26, 27, 31, 33, 37, 39, 43, 44

hell 30, 40

Holy Ghost 14

Holy Place 3, 4, 27, 43

Holy Spirit 3-8, 10-24, 26-30, 32, 33, 43

immortality 15, 43

incense 43

incorporeal 3, 4, 10, 14

invisible 23

John the Baptist 1, 4-10, 12, 15, 20, 22, 23, 39

judge 39

judgement 29

kingdom 4, 8, 10, 27, 32, 43

know 7, 9, 11, 15, 21, 22, 24-26, 28, 31-33, 39, 40

knowledge 1, 7, 9, 14, 26, 40, 43

Law 1-4, 6-12, 15, 17, 18, 22-25, 27, 29-34, 39, 40, 43

love 1, 26, 27, 32, 34

manifest 24

manifestation 3, 4, 7, 10, 12, 18

Most Holy Place 3, 4, 43

new 9, 11, 12, 14, 15, 17, 18, 23-25, 28, 29, 31, 32, 34, 39, 40, 43

Noah 7, 8, 11, 43

obedience 14, 26

obey 2, 25, 39

ordinances 1, 11, 12, 15, 17, 18, 21, 24, 25, 27, 30, 31, 44

Outer Court 3-5, 43

passover 2, 4, 9, 28-30, 43

pattern 3-5, 40, 43, 44

Paul 1, 2, 4, 5, 7-18, 21, 23-28, 30-32

Pentecost 2, 4, 8, 10-12, 15-18, 20-24, 26, 27, 32

Peter 1, 8, 10, 11, 13-22, 24, 26-28, 32

power 3, 4, 15, 19, 22, 25-28, 34, 40, 44

pray 20

prayer 1

proof 2, 22

prove 28, 29
 purpose 4-7, 10-12, 22, 24, 39, 43
 repent 14, 18
 resurrection 1, 4, 8, 10-15, 18-21, 24, 26, 31
 revelation 30, 37, 43, 44
 righteousness 1, 5, 6, 10, 12, 25-27, 32, 33, 39
 sabbath 11
 sacrifice 43
 salvation 1, 15, 26-28, 40, 43
 save 1, 11, 18, 27
 separate 27
 serve 19
 sin 8, 9, 12, 25, 43
 Sinai 2, 3, 9, 10, 44
 soul 3, 6, 7, 14, 31
 Super Incorporeal 3, 4
 Tabernacle 3, 5, 32, 43, 44
 Temple 24, 26, 32
 time 1-5, 7-11, 15-24, 26-28, 30, 34, 39, 43
 Transfiguration 10, 18
 tribes 4, 8
 true 1, 4, 6, 8-10, 15, 16, 18, 23, 25, 27, 32, 34, 40, 44
 truth 1, 12, 14, 22, 25-27, 29, 33, 34
 universe 5
 unrighteousness 26, 34
 Wilderness 2, 9
 witness 10, 19, 22, 33, 43, 44
 witnesses 10, 16, 19, 40

in the lower section of the bottom Plates namely: Plate #7, the crucifixion of the MESSIAH, Plate #8 the Cup at the Last Supper, symbolizing the Blood of the Messiah, Plate #9, the persecution starting with the Blood of Stephen (Acts 7th chapter) symbolized by the dragon in Revelations having seven heads and ten horns (Pagan Rome) Plate #10, the death (Blood) of James the brother of John (Acts 12:2), by King Herod, symbolized by the Beast having seven heads and ten horns, like unto a Leopard (Papal Rome - see Rev. 13:1-2), who received his power from Pagan Rome or the Dragon. Plate #11, shows the Restored Carnal Ordinances (practiced by the Apostate Church in this Present Dispensation, including the cup of transubstantiation claimed by the Roman Catholic Church, to be the actual Blood of the Messiah, which denies the true Blood of the Messiah), and Plate #12, illustrates the revelation of the Messiah from Heaven to RESTORE THE RIGHTEOUS and the destruction of the Earth and all that dwell therein (Death or Blood) into the Lake of Fire (Isa. 24:19-20; Nahum 1:5; Rev. 20:13-15).

This same procedure can be traced with the Water and the Spirit Witness in each Plate by the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate #4) that Moses received by VISION in Mount Sinai (Ex. 25:40).

Abraham 5, 7-10, 17, 18, 23, 25
Adam 2, 3, 6-12, 14, 31, 43
age 4-6, 8, 9, 13, 27
ages 6
angel 3, 5, 16, 19, 27, 33
angels 11
Baptism 1, 4, 6-18, 20-26, 39
body 1, 3, 4, 6-8, 10-12, 14, 17, 21, 22, 24, 25, 28, 30-34, 37, 39, 40
born again 10
carnal mind 24
cloud 2-5, 9
condemned 7
conscience 7-9, 11, 43
covenant 8, 9, 11, 15, 17, 18, 23, 24, 27, 31
creation 3, 5, 6, 43
death 1, 4-12, 15, 19, 24, 26, 27, 31, 33, 40, 43, 44
devil 7, 33, 40
dispensation 1, 8, 10, 11, 13, 18, 22, 23, 25, 27, 44
dispensations 43
eternity 2, 3, 40, 43
faith 1, 4, 8-12, 19, 22-27, 34
flesh 4, 7, 8, 11, 15, 17, 22, 24, 25, 27, 30, 32, 33, 40
fulfill 3, 6, 10, 17, 29, 31, 39, 43
Garden of Eden 3, 7, 8, 31, 43
gentile 6, 8, 10, 11, 15-17, 21, 23-25
gentiles 9-12, 15, 17, 18, 20-27, 33, 34
glory 7, 9, 18, 26, 27, 29, 33
Godhead 13, 14, 43
grace 1, 9-14, 18, 21-27, 33
grafted 9, 10, 21
heart 1, 8, 12, 17, 18, 20, 23, 24, 29, 32, 34
heaven 3, 4, 6, 7, 9, 11, 18, 23, 26, 27, 31, 33, 37, 39, 43, 44
hell 30, 40
Holy Ghost 14
Holy Place 3, 4, 27, 43
Holy Spirit 3-8, 10-24, 26-30, 32, 33, 43
immortality 15, 43
incense 43
incorporeal 3, 4, 10, 14
invisible 23
John the Baptist 1, 4-10, 12, 15, 20, 22, 23, 39
judge 39
judgement 29
kingdom 4, 8, 10, 27, 32, 43
know 7, 9, 11, 15, 21, 22, 24-26, 28, 31-33, 39, 40
knowledge 1, 7, 9, 14, 26, 40, 43
Law 1-4, 6-12, 15, 17, 18, 22-25, 27, 29-34, 39, 40, 43
love 1, 26, 27, 32, 34
manifest 24
manifestation 3, 4, 7, 10, 12, 18
Most Holy Place 3, 4, 43
new 9, 11, 12, 14, 15, 17, 18, 23-25, 28, 29, 31, 32, 34, 39, 40, 43
Noah 7, 8, 11, 43
obedience 14, 26
obey 2, 25, 39
ordinances 1, 11, 12, 15, 17, 18, 21, 24, 25, 27, 30, 31, 44
Outer Court 3-5, 43
passover 2, 4, 9, 28-30, 43
pattern 3-5, 40, 43, 44
Paul 1, 2, 4, 5, 7-18, 21, 23-28, 30-32
Pentecost 2, 4, 8, 10-12, 15-18, 20-24, 26, 27, 32
Peter 1, 8, 10, 11, 13-22, 24, 26-28, 32
power 3, 4, 15, 19, 22, 25-28, 34, 40, 44
pray 20
prayer 1
proof 2, 22
prove 28, 29
purpose 4-7, 10-12, 22, 24, 39, 43
repent 14, 18
resurrection 1, 4, 8, 10-15, 18-21, 24, 26, 31

revelation 30, 37, 43, 44
righteousness 1, 5, 6, 10, 12, 25-27, 32, 33, 39
sabbath 11
sacrifice 43
salvation 1, 15, 26-28, 40, 43
save 1, 11, 18, 27
separate 27
serve 19
sin 8, 9, 12, 25, 43
Sinai 2, 3, 9, 10, 44
soul 3, 6, 7, 14, 31
Super Incorporeal 3, 4
Tabernacle 3, 5, 32, 43, 44
Temple 24, 26, 32
time 1-5, 7-11, 15-24, 26-28, 30, 34, 39, 43
Transfiguration 10, 18
tribes 4, 8
true 1, 4, 6, 8-10, 15, 16, 18, 23, 25, 27, 32, 34, 40, 44
truth 1, 12, 14, 22, 25-27, 29, 33, 34
universe 5
unrighteousness 26, 34
Wilderness 2, 9
witness 10, 19, 22, 33, 43, 44
witnesses 10, 16, 19, 40

volume 3

FOREWORD

THE TRUTH ABOUT DIVINE VISIONS AND REVELATIONS

Webster's New World Dictionary, 1960 College Edition, page 1631 defines the word 'vision' thusly: 1. The act or power of seeing with the eye; sense of sight 2. Something supposedly seen by other than normal sight; something perceived in a dream, trance etc. or supernaturally revealed, as to a prophet 3. A mental image 4. The ability to perceive something not actually visible, as through mental acuteness or keen foresight etc..

The word 'revelation' is defined in the same dictionary, page 1245 thusly: 1. A revealing or disclosure; especially, a striking disclosure as to something not previously known or realized 3. In Christian theology, (a) God's disclosure or manifestation of His creatures of Himself and His will (b) an instance of this (c) what is so disclosed or manifested (d) something as the Bible, containing such disclosure or manifestation.

According to the above definitions, a vision and a revelation can be both external, that is, appreciated by the physical eye as when one sees a performer on stage after the curtains are opened, (the performer being visualized and disclosed or revealed at the same time) and internal, that is, appreciated with the eye of the understanding as when one sees in a trance or a dream a mental image or has something disclosed to him within his mind. Therefore, it can be said that no one has ever lived who has not had a vision or a revelation either externally, for one is constantly seeing with his physical eyes, or internally for one is continually formulating mental images and appreciating new facts or knowledge within his mind. The fact should be brought out at this point that when one sees or has something disclosed to him with his external or physical eye, such

vision or disclosure may be appreciated by everyone who has physical eyes with which to see, but when one sees or has something disclosed to him with the eye of the understanding (or internal eye) such vision and revelation usually can only be appreciated by the one person. (There are many exceptions to this latter statement in the Bible -- Ex. 24:9-10; Matt. 17th chapter). One might be standing alongside of an individual having such a vision and revelation, accordingly one could not argue the point of whether another had such a vision or revelation. As before stated, visions and revelations generally speaking, are commonplace, being experienced by everyone who lives on the face of the earth.

However, when it comes to DIVINE visions and revelations, that is another matter altogether, but still not as unusual a happening as one might suppose. Since the Great Yahweh of this stellar Universe is spirit (John 4:24) and therefore invisible, there is no way that He could show Himself unto mankind except in visions and revelations as Elohim. Moses and all the prophets saw him thusly. Yahweh merely took on shape and form within the confines of mankind's limited mind. This internal appreciation of Yahweh was commonplace before the times of Yahshua. Then Elohim manifested Himself in a physical way in the person of Yahshua the Messiah who could be appreciated by man's physical eye. John states it thusly, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with Yahweh and the Word was Yahweh (as Elohim seen in the visions of the prophets) - and the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth" (John 1:1,14). Now that Yahweh in the person of Yahshua the Messiah has taken off the flesh, it becomes ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY that everyone see Him in a vision or revelation if they are to see Him at all, for He is no longer flesh and blood, but a quickening spirit (1 Cor. 15:45). Paul says, "So Yahshua the Messiah was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for Him shall He appear (in visions) the second time without sin unto salvation" (Heb. 9:28). So then, when Yahweh takes on shape and form within man's mind by the preaching of the True Gospel of Yahshua the Messiah according to the Law and Prophets, then that man has had a vision and a revelation. Therefore, for one to deny that Divine visions and, revelations are possible these days is to deny that Yahshua has appeared unto him, or to deny that Yahshua has been resurrected in

his mind and consciousness. That such a vision and a revelation are absolutely necessary while as yet one liveth in the flesh in order for him to be saved is evidenced by Yahshua transfiguring before Peter, James and John BEFORE He died on the cross (Matt. 17th chapter), and He told them to tell the vision to no man until He be resurrected from the dead (Matt. 17:9) which means that no one can see Elohim or have a vision of Him until He is resurrected from the dead in man's mind and consciousness or in his spirit. And the disciples did see Him in transfigured form ascend into heaven on a cloud After He was resurrected from the dead (Acts 1:9). Remember, too, that Peter, James and John had to go up into the mount of Transfiguration to see Him in transfigured form. They could not have seen Him on level ground, showing that one must be elevated in the spirit and in one's mind to see Him. When the Israelites were baptized in the cloud and in the sea, they saw no similitude or form of Yahweh (Deut. 4:12) in the cloud, but later when this same cloud covered Mount Sinai (an elevated place) Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and seventy of the elders of Israel beheld the form of Elohim in the cloud (Ex. 24:9-10). How then, does one become elevated in the spirit in order to see Elohim? It takes the preaching of the true Gospel of Yahshua the Messiah according to the Law and Prophets in which the Pattern is revealed. So, everyone who is really born of the Spirit of Yahshua the Messiah or has the Holy Ghost has had a vision and a revelation, and since there is an innumerable host of such people (Heb. 12:22), then one must accept the fact that Divine visions and revelations are commonplace!

Notwithstanding the fact that Divine visions and revelations are commonplace, one must say that some are of a scope and nature as to be placed in a class by themselves. John the Revelator, the apostle Paul and others had such epochal Divine visions and revelations. Yahweh from the beginning of time has chosen to work His wonders and signs through mankind. For instance, He could have caused the waters of the Red Sea to part or divide without Moses lifting up his rod above them, if He had chosen; He could have overthrown Jerusalem without Nebuchadnezzar's army, but Yahweh-Elohim made man in His likeness and His image to glorify Himself, and consequently man is Yahweh personified (Psalms 82:6) and no man exists independent of Yahweh (Acts 17:28). Where as then Yahweh has shown Himself in visions and revelations in a rather dramatic way in times past, He has prophesied through His prophets that in the last days, in the end of this world (Present Age) that the understanding of man would be limited to the over-abundance of wickedness in the world. Amos prophesied thusly, "Behold the days come saith Yahweh, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor of thirst for water, but of hearing the words of Yahweh" (Amos 8:11). Daniel spoke of this abomination of desolation as well as Yahshua the Messiah (Dan. 9:27 & Matt. 24:15). Due to this scarcity of the True Words of Yahshua the Messiah and the abomination of desolation, mankind does not believe that anyone is hearing from Yahweh these days. To say that one has had a Divine vision and revelation is to be ridiculed and put to shame, but this does not mean that Yahweh is not speaking through His chosen vessel or vessels for He promised that He would be with us until the end of this world or this age (Matt. 28:20). Therefore, though the dark clouds of ignorance of the Truth of Yahweh surround us on every hand, be assured that Yahweh has a ray of sunshine peeping through the clouds somewhere in the world. "Where there is no vision, the people perish" (Prov. 29:18)

One could still say, despite what we have just written, that he does not believe that another has had a Divine vision and revelation. Well, until one takes the time to studiously and diligently seek to understand what is written by the one with the vision and revelation, he cannot justly say that he has not had one. David wrote, "He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him". So as you begin to read, Elohim the Archetype Pattern of the Universe, do so with an open mind, and do not hastily judge as to whether the author, Dr. Henry C. Kinley had a Divine vision and revelation or not until you have thoroughly perused the pages of his book, and it may be that you will agree as well as many others have agreed that this, indeed, is the work of Yahweh's hands and beyond human

INTRODUCTION

I am sincerely and whole-heartedly endeavoring in the volume entitled, Whose Builder and Maker is Elohim, to impart to the reader just what has been revealed to me concerning how man is made in the likeness and image of Elohim to the extent that he will become intimately knowledgeable of his inseparateness from Elohim. I am presenting the incontestable Truth and Fact in as simple a form as I possibly can, so that there can be no stumbling block to one's arriving at a profound knowledge of himself and his Eternal Creator after whose image and likeness he is made, according to the Three-fold Archetypal Pattern. I honestly do not know of another work of this sort that can be found in any library of any center of higher learning or any ecclesiastical institution in the world.

My knowledge and understanding of the Truth herein presented began in the year 1957 AFTER I had attended courses conducted by Dr. Henry C. Kinley, who so avidly and steadfastly acclaims that he had a Divine vision and revelation in the year 1931, and has proved it to my satisfaction and others in that we now know and understand in part what he SAW and HEARD. From the very beginning of my association with Dr. Kinley, I was made to see the perfection of his discourse of how man is made in the likeness and image of Elohim and my knowledge of the anatomy and physiology which I had previously attained at Meharry Medical College (1941-1945) placed me in a position to further understand more of this knowledge as Elohim would reveal it unto me. I soon learned that patience had to be exercised on my part for I could not "strain" upon these revelations as if I were wresting knowledge from Elohim, and this made me know that such revelations were not coming of my own power and volition but straight from the "Revealer of Secrets" who is Yahweh-Elohim. This further served to humble me and to deflate MY ego for the arduous task ahead of teaching others with all due meekness, the things which had been shown to me.

There seems to be no end of the multitude of revelations of the oneness of Yahweh and man, which Yahweh has so generously imparted unto us, and I am convinced that the subject can never be completely exhausted. Accordingly, I am presenting just a few of the more specific and polytechnical correlations and covering the subject matter broadly in order to get the whole picture over to the reader. I have studiously and religiously applied myself in the past ten years to further understand this great Divine-inspired teaching and the more I have comprehended, the more like a babe I have felt, but this is understandable when I realize that the subject of my research is Yahweh who is infinite and all encompassing.

I would not want the reader to take lightly and casually what he reads in this treatise for I have found that it packs all the Power that is necessary to transform a man's mind from the darkness of despair, damnation and hell into the marvelous Light of the knowledge of Yahweh which is salvation and Eternal Life. I have experienced the Power that is latent in man as a result of being knowledgeable of the herein stated facts, and I am thoroughly convinced that it is the panacea or cure for all of man's ills, not barring penicillin or other antibiotics, tranquilizers or what have you. My role as a physician in the world has been greatly enhanced by the knowledge which I have obtained through this teaching and if every doctor in the world could know these facts and impart an understanding of them to his patients, I am profoundly sure that a great deal of human suffering could be eliminated. Whereas the medical profession is winning the battle against physical ills of all sorts, it is losing the battle against psychological or spiritual ills and it has become increasingly evident that man's mind needs an over-hauling. There is no "Balm in Gilead" to heal a sin-sick soul other than this great and wonderful teaching which gives man new Hope through a knowledge that he is the offspring of Yahweh, and that He has painstakingly provided a Haven of Rest for the burdened and weary Earth traveler.

My mind often turns to the great physician, Luke, who was a companion of the Apostle Paul and I think of the blessedness which came to him and how he unselfishly gave of his time and

physical efforts to impart his knowledge to others. Although he did not go into as much polytechnical detail as we have included in this treatise, he certainly was knowledgeable of this great Truth and knew beyond a shadow of a doubt that man is just another walking physical tabernacle with the great Spirit of Yahweh abiding therein, and that it is just a matter of whether one knows this or not. To know this is Life Eternal, and to not know it is Eternal Damnation. Everything that will follow and correlate with the simple threefold Pattern of the Tabernacle which Yahweh showed Moses in Mount Sinai in a vision in (before Yahshua the Messiah) and which Moses and the Israelites later constructed in material form in the Wilderness of Sinai. The Three-fold Migratory Pattern which is explained elsewhere in this book will also be used in correlative fashion with the physical body. It will behoove the reader to assiduously try to understand each correlative point before proceeding on the next, and this will greatly enhance his chances of receiving a thorough knowledge and understanding of what is written. Furthermore, we would admonish the reader that the visible things of this material and physical creation are only types and shadows of the invisible or spiritual creation (Rom. 1:19-20) and the goal which we are truly seeking this treatise is to know Yahweh who is spirit as He truly is, and as He actually exists.

TABERNACLE (PATTERN) COMPARED TO THE PHYSICAL BODY

Now that we understand that Moses saw the Elohim (God) of Israel in the year 1490 B.Y. (before Yahshua) after he had led the Israelites out of Egypt, it is necessary that we acquaint the reader with certain other facts regarding this Vision. Moses wrote, "and there was under His FEET as it were the paved work of a sapphire stone and as it were the BODY of heaven in His clearness" (Ex. 24:10). Here we see that Moses writes of the Elohim of Israel having feet and a body which proves that he was seeing a supernatural spirit being in the form of a man. Then Moses sees this great anthropomorphic being create ALL things after Himself, including the man, that is, Elohim was the Pattern for everything He created. The Universe in its totality being made up of invisible atoms is fashioned after Him. Each atom is a proton, neutron and an electron corresponding to the three-fold Pattern (Elohim) who is the fullness of the Godhead bodily, namely, the Father, the Word and the Holy Spirit all in ONE. We have already explained to the reader how that Moses also saw this Super Incorporeal Form instantaneously transform itself into a three-fold, intangible Tabernacle which explains the three-fold makeup of the Super Incorporeal Form. This three-fold Tabernacle also is the explanation of the three-fold makeup of everything that is in the Universe, or out of the Universe as far as that is concerned.

Yahweh Himself is spirit (John 4:24) and in this state, He is inconceivable, incomprehensible, inscrutable and invisible. Everything abides in Yahweh or Pure Spirit; there is nothing co-existent or co-eternal with it. It is the Source and Substance, the Limits and the Bounds of everything both invisible and visible. This Pure Spirit state of Yahweh can be likened unto a cloud which has no conceivable shape or form, and in this Spirit is encouched the attributes of Intelligence, Wisdom, Knowledge, Beauty, Love, Justice, Power, Foundation and Strength. These attributes become united together in a conceivable shape and form which Moses viewed as the Great Elohim. This Elohim then was Pure Spirit (Yahweh) in shape and form abiding within still as yet unformed Spirit. (It did not take all of the Pure Spirit to form the Super Incorporeal Form of Elohim). Then Elohim creates the physical man, Adam, in His likeness and image, and some four thousand (4000) years later Elohim, Himself, is manifested in a physical body and walked around in the Universe that He had created (John 1:14; 1 Tim. 3:16). This transmutation of Pure Spirit without shape and form into a Super Incorporeal shape and form and then into a physical form sets up a pattern that the whole Universe testifies of, and confirms.

Let us witness the conception of a human being to see if it follows this Pattern. Firstly,

all physical beings were without shape and form at one time, and all of the attributes and physical characteristics that were to make up such human beings were encouched within the grayish white sexual secretions (cloud) of the male and female. These primordial invisible substances are called genes and chromosomes which later come together in an orderly fashion to bring about a shape and form still yet invisible to the naked eye, but later through amalgamation of cells, the shape and form becomes visible as a tiny embryo and later a fetus and newborn infant. Every human being born into the world has definitely followed this course of procedure in being born. Not only does everyone follow this three-step conception of first -- being without shape and form, later in shape and form but still invisible to the naked eye, and then in gross shape and form, but each constituent cell, fiber and tissue making up his developing body is three-fold. Each living cell composing the physical body is made up of a nucleolus, a nucleus, and cell body (mature red blood cells have no nucleus). Then these cells are differentiated according to their position in the developing embryo into endodermal (the inner cell layer), mesodermal (middle cell layer) and ectodermal (outer cell layer) constituting tissues. These tissues then make up organs which are of necessity three-fold according to the type of tissues composing them, and then organs constitute systems of which there are three (3) sets of threes e.g. (1) nervous, endocrine, and reproductive (2) respiratory, circulatory and excretory (3) digestive, skeletal and muscular. These nine systems work harmoniously to constitute the total physical being who then is over-all Spirit, Soul and Body. Man is, therefore, a three-fold being from start to finish and he is definitely and positively fashioned after Elohim, the shape and form of Yahweh. As we deal more and more with the different organs and systems of the physical body, one will find even more evidence of this three-fold nature of man.

Let us now turn our attention to a comparison of the three-fold man. Moses was called up into Mount Sinai where Yahweh gave him Divine specifications for building the Tabernacle in the third month after Israel had left Egypt (Ex. 19:1). This third month of the Jews' sacred calendar year would correspond with the month of June in our Gregorian calendar year. Considering that Moses was in the Mount for forty (40) days and then began to build the Tabernacle and knowing that the Tabernacle was completed and reared up on the first day of the first month of the second year (Ex. 40:17) after the Israelites left Egypt (April 1st), one can see that it was nine months in the building. How beautifully this correlated to the Tabernacle of our physical bodies that require nine (9) months to be built by Yahweh in the womb!

Furthermore, the Tabernacle that Moses built had three coverings of goat's skin, ram's skin dyed red and badger's skin, and our physical bodies are composed of mainly three layers of skin, subcutaneous tissue and muscle!

Moses saw the Vision of the creation for six (6) days while in the cloud that covered the Mount and he saw Elohim rest on the seventh (7th) day, but Moses was in the Mount for forty (40) days, so that leaves thirty-three (33) days that Elohim was showing Moses all of the generations of the flesh coming out of Adam, and instructing him about the building of the Tabernacle. These thirty-three days were fulfilled (Matt. 5:17) by Yahshua the Messiah tarrying on earth in the flesh for thirty-three years (one day for a year in prophetic time - Num. 14:34, Ezek. 4:6). Then when we examine the physical body we find that it has thirty-three vertebrae in the vertebral column -- one vertebra for each day that Moses dwelled in the Mount after seeing the Vision of the creation, or one vertebra for each year that Messiah dwelled upon the earth. The Tabernacle of Moses was the backbone of Israel's faith in Yahweh, and Yahshua the Messiah being our redeemer, is the backbone of our faith in Yahweh. It is the vertebral column that gives man his upright position, and Yahshua is our uprightness in Yahweh.

The Tabernacle of Moses was surrounded by the twelve tribes of Israel gathered around it, and this was fulfilled by Yahshua the Messiah by His gathering the twelve disciples around Him and these twelve disciples later were apostles of the faith in the Dispensation of Grace (Present Age). This was confirmed by the Apostle John in his Vision on the Isle of Patmos for he

spoke of the twenty-four (24) elders gathered around the throne of Yahweh (Rev. 4:4). These twenty-four (24) elders were the twelve (12) heads of the Tribes of Israel under the Dispensation of the Mosaic Law, and the twelve Apostles in the Dispensation of Grace all gathered around the Messiah who came in to fulfill the Mosaic Law and bring it to an end. Seeing that man is made in the likeness and image of Yahweh, then he must display in his physical body the same situation for he does have the twenty-four ribs, twelve on each side all gathered around the vertebral column with its thirty-three vertebrae typifying the Messiah's thirty-three years in the flesh.

Then one must also consider that the whole body of Israel were led by the cloud wherever they sojourned; they did not move unless the cloud moved (Ex. 40:36-38, Num. 9th chapter). The Spirit of Yahweh dwelled in the cloud. Yahshua the Messiah fulfilled this by His obedience to the Will of His Father in not doing anything except that which was ordained of the Father (Spirit or cloud). He was led of the Spirit (cloud) into the Wilderness of Judea (Matt 4:1). This same cloud that led the Israelites out of Egypt through the Wilderness of Sinai and on into Canaan Land was the same cloud as dwelled between the wings of the Cherubims that over shadowed the Mercy Seat in the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle. When one examines the physical body, he finds that there is a grayish-white substance that fills his cranial cavity or head region which we call the brain, and it is divided into a right and left half corresponding to the two cherubims of glory on either side of the Ark, and it is from the brain that man receives his orders to move, or think or do anything, so we are led of a cloud throughout our journeying in this Wilderness below.

We will now show the correlation of the Mosaic Tabernacle with the anatomy and physiology of our physical body. Please keep in mind that the physical Tabernacle which Moses built in the Wilderness of Sinai is an exact copy of the Spiritual Tabernacle which he saw in the Vision on Mount Sinai. Therefore, when we speak of the physical component parts of our physical body and compare them with the structures in the Mosaic Tabernacle, we are speaking always of the spiritual things that these structures stand for. For instance, when we speak of the physical heart and compare it with the physical Table of Shewbread, we are really speaking of that Spiritual sustenance or bread which is Yahshua the Messiah. All things of the Mosaic Tabernacle and our physical body (In fact, all natural things) point to the Messiah or Yahweh, and He is the fulfillment of all of them. This discourse will be of no effect if one does not keep in mind that it is appertaining to spiritual things at all times.

If you the reader will refer to the chart entitled, "Man Made In The Image of Elohim By The Pattern Of The Tabernacle," you will be able to follow the correlative structure and function of the Mosaic Tabernacle with the anatomy and physiology of man's body. The illustration on the left is the Mosaic Tabernacle; the illustration in the center of course, is the physical body with the head, chest and abdominal cavities exposed showing the positioning of the internal organs. The illustration on the right shows an interchanging of the organs of the physical body with the furnishings of the Mosaic Tabernacle to unmistakably show the detailed and polytechnical comparison.

Each corresponding number denotes the same structure in each illustration (Page 6A - Right), and the numbers (denoted by #) will be inserted wherever necessary throughout our discourse so as to not break the continuity of thought.

#1 - Is the Most Holy Place of the Mosaic Tabernacle. #2 - Shows the two Archangels or Cherubims of Glory over-shadowing the Mercy Seat with their wings touching in the middle. #3 - Illustrates the Cloud dwelling between them and above the Mercy Seat. The Cloud denotes the dwelling place of Yahweh (Ex. 25:22, H.N.B., K.J.V.) and the large Eye signifies His ever presence and attention to the deeds of man (Prov. 15:3, H.N.B., K.J.V.). In the Ark of the Covenant beneath the Mercy Seat, (#4) one sees the two tables of the Mosaic Law placed therein. (The door in front is just for the purpose of illustrating the two tables of the commandment Law). Actually there was a lid on top which formed the Mercy Seat.

These two Archangels represented Michael, a warrior who was always sent to carry out some action for Yahweh, and Gabriel who was sent to deliver messages (Jude 9, Rev. 12.7, Dan. 8:16, Luke 1:26, H.N.B., K.J.V.). Furthermore, the invisible presence of Yahweh in the Cloud was signified by the manifestation of the Shekinah (which really was a vision of Elohim seen by the High Priest on the Day of Atonement).

#1 - The cranial or head cavity of man's physical body corresponds with the Most Holy Place of the Mosaic Tabernacle.

#2 - The right and left halves of the brain which come together in the mid-line corresponds with the two Archangels, and the two main functions of the brain. One in carrying out some action (motor function) corresponds to the duties of Michael, and two, the sending and receiving of messages (sensory function) corresponds with the duties of Gabriel.

#3 - The brain itself is composed of gray and white matter likened unto the Cloud which over-shadowed the Mercy Seat, and it is by means of our brain that we are in touch with, and minutely aware of everything going on around us. It is really like one great big Cycloptic Eye in our heads, (even the two eyes see as one eye). The Pineal gland located in the center of the Brain was likened unto a Cycloptic Eye by the Ancients, or Greek Mythologists and also was thought to be the seat of all sensations.

#4 - The two Lobes of the Pituitary Gland (the master gland of the body) corresponds to the two tables of the Mosaic Law, and they are placed in a bony receptacle in the base of the brain and are covered over by a covering just as the Lid covered the Ark of the Covenant. In our diagram on the right you will see the word LAW in the mouth of the figure. This is to show the close approximation of the pituitary gland to the roof of the mouth, and it is out of the mouth that the LAW proceeds. Malachi wrote: "The law of truth was in his mouth" (Mal. 2:6, H.N.B., K.J.V.).

The Vision of the Shekinah seen in the Cloud in the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle can be correlated with the configuration of the blood vessels supplying the brain which take the shape of a stick-figure of a man (Elohim).

#5 - The Second Vail of the Mosaic Tabernacle divides the Most Holy Place from the Holy Place and is blue, purple and scarlet in color. This corresponds with the neck of man's physical body which divides the head or cranial cavity from the chest cavity. All the blood vessels passing to the head are gathered together in the neck in one great profusion, the veins (colored blue to denote impure blood), the arteries (colored red or scarlet to denote pure or oxygenated blood), and the presence of the iodine filled thyroid gland (iodine means violet or purple) denotes the purple of this dividing Vail of the neck.

#6 - In the Holy Place of the Mosaic Tabernacle, one sees the High Priest standing at (#7) the Golden Altar of Incense burning incense which consisted of four principle ingredients called stacte, onycha, galbanum, and frankincense which were sweet odoriferous spices (Ex. 30:34-38, H.N.B., K.J.V.). This Incense perfumed the entire Tabernacle and ascended through the second Vail into the Most Holy Place where Yahweh dwelled in the Cloud above the Mercy seat, and was a sweet smelling savour to Him for it represented the intercession made by the Holy Ghost (Elohim) to the Father (Yahweh).

#8 - The seven branched Golden Candlestick can be seen on the left in the Holy Place and it gave Light unto the Sanctuary so that there was never any darkness there. It was extinguished at nine o'clock in the morning when the daylight illuminated the Sanctuary; it was trimmed and made ready for the re-lighting at three o'clock in the afternoon when daylight began to fade, and it would burn all through the night until the next morning. All of the seven branches of it proceeded out of the main stem on either side, and it was filled with oil from the main stem.

#9 - The Golden Table of shewbread can be seen on the right side of the Holy Place with its two rows of bread (six loaves on either side). It is a four-sided furnishing with a golden crown around the border of it. The High Priest ate daily of the bread on the Table of

Shewbread which was kept ever present for him. This was his daily sustenance as well as the meat offering and drink offering of which he partook.

Comparing the Holy Place of the Tabernacle with #6, the chest cavity of the physical body one finds (#7) the lungs serving the same capacity or function as the Golden Altar of Incense. To be real polytechnical, one finds that the larynx situated above the windpipe or trachea has two superior cornu (Horns) and two inferior cornu just as the Golden Altar of Incense had four horns on it - one at each corner. The air which we breathe is composed mainly of four ingredients, nitrogen, oxygen, carbon dioxide and hydrogen, (as aqueous vapor) which corresponds to the four principle ingredients of the incense burned on the Golden Altar of Incense. Yes, and air or oxygen is burned in our bodies for the process of oxidation which is the uniting of oxygen with other substances is a burning process.

It need not be said that breathing of good fresh air is a sweet smelling savour unto all of the tissues of the body and that it fragranizes all of the body just as the Incense did the Tabernacle. The brain corresponding to the cloud where Yahweh dwelled is especially expectant and desirous of this air or oxygen as it is the most vulnerable of all the body tissues when it comes to oxygen lack (remember the incense wafting through the second Vail into the Most Holy Place). Let us remind the reader at this point that Yahweh forbade anyone to duplicate the Holy Incense and only the High Priest knew how to make it (Ex. 30:37-38, H.N.B., K.J.V.). Doesn't this compare beautifully with the fact that NO ONE has yet been able to determine the exact composition of Air which only Yahweh knows!

#8 - The seven branched Golden Candlestick corresponds with the Aorta, that great blood vessel which comes off the heart and has just seven (7) branches which distribute oxygenated blood to all the body.

Note -- We shall designate the seven branches of the Candlestick by letters to differentiate or distinguish from our regular use of numbers.

(a) The innominate artery coming off of the arch of the aorta typifies the main stem of the candlestick and it gives off (b) the right common carotid and (c) right subclavian arteries; (d) the left common carotid and (e) left subclavian also come off at the arch of the Aorta; while the (f) right and (g) left coronary arteries come off of the ascending Aorta. The descending Aorta in its thoracic portion gives off numerous branches which are too small to diminish its size. The blood circulating through this great vessel, the Aorta, gives life unto the whole body continuously day and night just as the oil burning in the Golden Candlestick furnished continual light unto the Tabernacle. Even the flickering of the light of the candlestick can be likened unto the pulsation of the Aorta and its branches.

#9 - The Golden Table of Shewbread compares with the four-chambered heart. As the Golden Candlestick was placed on the one side of the Holy Place, and the Golden Table of Shewbread on the other side, so is the heart placed more to the left side and the Aorta more to the right side of the body. The four chambers of the heart compares with the four corners of the Table of Shewbread. The bread placed in two rows on the table signifies the two halves of the heart, the right and the left. The golden crown around the border of the Table corresponds to the coronary (which means crown) vessels encircling the heart, and the heart is truly one's daily bread for it is by the constant beating of the heart that life is sustained.

#10 - The First Vail separated the Holy Place from (#11) the Outer Court and entrance was by the door seen in our diagram on the left. Immediately before the door is (#12) the Brazen Laver which contained water for washing the sacrificial animals before placing them on (#14) the Brazen Altar of sin offering which is located just inside (#15) the Gate of the Outer Court. The Brazen Laver had a foot or pedestal on which it stood, and the Brazen Altar was a four-cornered furnishing with a horn on each corner where blood was placed during the sacrificial ceremonies. Over the head of the High Priest is pictured a vessel containing (#13) the Holy Anointing Oil which was poured on the head of the Priest and signified anointing by the Holy Spirit or Quickening.

In our diagram on the right one can see that (#10) the Diaphragm forms the First Vail and separated the chest cavity from (#11) the abdominal cavity which is the Outer Court of the physical body and that (#12) the two kidneys which are ordinarily located in the right and left flanks are brought together to form a perfect configuration of the Brazen Laver. One might ask the question WHY then are they (the two kidneys) separated in the physical body? It is to prove conclusively that Yahweh did divide the waters of the Red Sea for Moses and the Israelites, for the kidneys with water therein represent the Red Sea or the Brazen Laver. (The reader will find a fuller explanation of this under the subject of the Excretory System and the Pattern).

The sides and foot of the Brazen Laver are formed by the two ureters descending from the kidneys and the urinary bladder where the urine is held until passage. The protuberances above each kidney represents (#13) the Adrenal Glands which contain the substance adrenalin which quickens the various muscles and other tissues of the body just as the Holy Anointing Oil did the High Priest. The picture-frame configuration of the Large Intestines represent the Brazen Altar, and the small Intestines where most of the food is digested (burned) are located within this frame-work. The food thus becomes the sacrifice which is burned on the Altar.

The Gate of the Outer Court corresponds with (#15) the rectal opening by which all waste products of digestion are eliminated, just as the skin, hair and other Portions of the sacrificial animals were taken without the camp and discarded or burned.

The bone structure of man's physical body represents the pillars, bars and boards which were the supporting structures of the Tabernacle. The Tibia bone in the leg or Femur bone in the thigh are good examples of a pillar which made up the Tabernacle; the flat bones such as the Scapula, and bones of the Skull are good examples of boards of the Tabernacle, whereas the short, stubby bones as the Metacarpal bones of the hand, the Metatarsal bones of the foot are good examples of the bars of the Tabernacle.

This then has been a polytechnical comparison of the Mosaic Tabernacle with the Tabernacle of man's body, but please bear in mind that the physical or visible things point to the invisible or spiritual things (Rom. 1:19-20, H.N.B, K.J.V.). Yes, Yahshua the Messiah was a physical man just like you or I but He was really Yahweh who is Spirit manifested in a visible form, therefore, all of the component parts or members of our physical body are physical expressions of Spiritual things, such as, Intelligence, Wisdom, Knowledge, Love, Beauty, Justice, Foundation, Power and Strength which are the Divine attributes or members which make up the Spiritual Super Incorporeal Body of Elohim.

In summation let me say that this simple Yahweh given Pattern not only fits the physical body, but everything in the cosmographical make-up of this Universe. The smallest bit of matter that man has any knowledge of, the Atom, is basically composed of a Proton, Neutron and Electron, corresponding to the Most Holy Place, Holy Place and Outer Court of the Mosaic Tabernacle, and the Scientists to date have found only nine classifications of sub-atomic particles which make up the Atom, which further compares with the nine furnishings of the Tabernacle (the Ark of the Covenant with an Archangel on either side, being made of one-piece was a three in one (3 in 1) furnishing in the Most Holy Place; the Golden Altar of Incense, Table of Shew bread and Golden Candlestick were the three furnishings in the Holy Place, and the Brazen Laver, Holy Anointing Oil and Brazen Altar of Sacrifice were the three furnishings in the Outer Court).

The minute Cell whether animal or plant is three-fold, being composed of a nucleolus, a nucleus and cell body. ALL matter is either a gas, liquid or solid, so no matter which way one turns this Divine Pattern has the situation covered. WHY? Because it is Elohim Himself, for He is the Archetype or Original Pattern of Everything, and the Pattern proves His existence and manifests His ETERNAL PURPOSE throughout the Dispensations and Ages.

We have already explained how that Moses SAW Elohim, the Super Incorporeal Form of Yahweh, instantaneously transform Himself into a three-fold Tabernacle, that is to say, the Tabernacle was drawn right out of the Super Incorporeal Form. The Super Incorporeal Form is the Spiritual Temple which is the more glorious structure or edifice which is Elohim or the Word

of Yahweh, and the Tabernacle is the less glorious structure which represents the physical man or Yahshua the Messiah. However, as the Super Incorporeal Elohim and the Intangible Tabernacle are one and the same, so is the Temple and Tabernacle the same. If therefore, the man is a physical Tabernacle he is also a physical Temple. So, after the Israelites had built the physical Tabernacle and had followed it around and finally came to Canaan Land, they had to build a more glorious edifice or building known as Solomon's Temple which they constructed in Mount Moriah. The Pattern of this Temple was given to David in a Vision by Elohim passing His hand over David's physical body and showing him how to build the Temple by his own physical anatomy and physiology. David wrote about this thusly, "All this, said David, Elohim made me understand in writing by His hand upon me, even all the works of this Pattern" (1 Chr. 28:19, K.J.V.).

Elohim, the Immortal King in Heavenly Jerusalem just laid His Super Incorporeal Body over David's physical body (David being King in the earthly Jerusalem) in a Vision and made him to know how to build the Temple which specifications he passed on to his son, Solomon who built the Temple. After the Temple was constructed, then the weather-beaten Tabernacle which stood out on Mount Zion was dismantled and all of the furnishings were moved into the Temple just as Moses had seen it drawn out of the Temple in his Vision.

The Apostle Paul, speaking of this wrote, "For we know that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of Elohim (the Temple) an house not made with hands, Eternal in the Heavens. For in this (our physical Tabernacle) we groan earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven" (2 Cor. 5:1-2, H.N.B., K.J.V.). And the Apostle Peter wrote in this manner, "Yea, I think it necessary, as long as I am in this Tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Saviour Yahshua the Messiah hath showed me" (2 Pet 1:13-14, H.N.B. - when Yahshua took of His physical body or transfigured in Mount Transfiguration).

So when we examine Solomon's Temple we find that it was built on Mount Moriah and one had to go up into the Temple from one part to another. It was a three-fold structure just as the Tabernacle, being composed of a Porch (Outer Court), a Sanctuary (Holy Place) and an Oracle (Most Holy Place). The Porch was at the lowest level, the Sanctuary was higher up, and the Oracle was at the highest part of the Temple. The whole structure was fashioned like unto a man sitting on a throne. The two Great Pillars (Joachim and Boaz) that flanked the entrance to the Porch are likened unto the legs of a man in a sitting position. The Porch itself would be likened unto his thighs, the Sanctuary would be likened unto the region of the hips to the neck, and the Oracle with its rounded dome would be likened unto the head region of a man. And the Temple being overlaid with gold without and within pertains to the glorious excellence of the Spiritual Edifice or Body, the inner cavities of man's physical body is lined also with a glistening gold appearing layer depicting the excellence of the inner man or the Soul.

In confirmation of all that Moses SAW in his Vision, the Apostle John (shown on the inner cover) was on the Isle of Patmos as a witness, and he described the same Super Incorporeal Form of a man that Moses SAW, and he likened it unto the Tabernacle. His description of this Man (Elohim) fits the Tabernacle exactly. He said that he SAW One like unto the Son of Man clothed with a garment down to his feet, (likened unto the coverings of the Tabernacle), and girt about the paps with a golden girdle (likened unto the vessels of gold in the Holy Place and Most Holy Place).

John further said that his head and his hairs were white like wool, and white as snow (likened unto the cloud above the Mercy Seat in the Most Holy Place) and eyes were as a flame of fire (likened unto the Shekinah or glorious image of Light that the High Priest witnessed in the Most Holy Place in the Cloud); and his feet like unto fine brass (likened unto the vessels of brass in the Outer Court of the Tabernacle), as if they burned in a furnace (likened unto the Fire on the Brazen Altar in the Outer Court).

And John said that when he SAW HIM he fell at his feet, as dead, and that he laid his

right hand upon him (Rev. 1:4-18, H.N.B., K.J.V.). Thus, John confirms Moses' description of the Super Incorporeal Form transforming itself into an Intangible Tabernacle, and he describes it as a Man.

John further stated that he was given a REED like unto a ROD and was told to rise and measure the Temple of Yahweh, and the Altar (Altar of Sacrifice) but to leave out the Court Without (Rev. 11:1-2, K.J.V.). And that is exactly what we are doing in this treatise for we are measuring and comparing the Temple and Tabernacle or the Divine Pattern or the Rod with man's physical body, but since we understand that the physical things are only types and shadows of the Spiritual things, we leave out the flesh or the Court Without.

The Apostle John also spoke of seeing the Temple of the Tabernacle of Yahweh opened in Heaven, and the Temple was filled with smoke from the Glory of Yahweh, and from His Power, and this perfectly fits Moses' seeing Elohim breathe into the nostrils of Adam the Breath of Life (smoke) and he became a Living Soul, typifying the inner man (Rev. 15:5-8, H.N.B., K.J.V.). John furthermore witnesses the crucifixion of Yahshua the Messiah (the fleshly Tabernacle or Temple) at age thirty-three (33) years, just as Moses witnessed Yahweh telling him how to construct the Tabernacle and how it was to function throughout the remaining thirty-three (33) days of his Vision in the Mount after he had witnessed the Creation of the Universe in six (6) days and SAW Yahweh rest on the seventh (7th) day, he was in the Mount a total of forty (40) days. Likewise, Solomon's Temple stood unmolested for thirty-three (33) Years before it was pillaged by Shishak from Egypt. Hence, man's physical body has thirty-three (33) vertebrae which cause him to stand erect or upright in the eyesight of Yahweh. And as He picked twelve (12) disciples to minister with Him in fulfillment of the Twelve Heads of the Tribes of Israel gathered around the Tabernacle in the Wilderness, this made twelve who functioned in the Dispensation of Grace (the Apostles) hence, the Apostle John spoke of the twenty-four (24) Elders around the Throne of Yahweh (Rev. 4:4, H.N.B., K.J.V.). Therefore, the physical man must have twelve (12) ribs on one side of his body and twelve (12) ribs on the other side of his body, making a total of twenty-four (24) ribs gathered around the vertebral column.

And in the last chapter of Revelations, John wrote of seeing a Pure River of Water of Life proceeding out of the Throne of Yahweh and the Lamb (Rev. 22:1, H.N.B., K.J.V.). How beautifully does this compare with the crystal clear cerebro-spinal fluid that proceeds out of the Brain and courses on down through the Spinal Cord. Truly, man is made in the Likeness and Image of Yahweh-Elohim.

In Solomon's Temple the walls, ceilings and doors were of fir or cedar wood (Evergreens) and figures of angels, palm trees and flowers were carved in the wood, and then gold was pressed into these figures so that they definitely became a part of the building (1 Kings 6:29-35). This was not so with the Tabernacle for angelic figures were embroidered in the vails and curtains of the Most Holy and Holy Places so that one standing in either place would see them all around the walls, ceilings and vails, and they took on the Blue, Purple, and Scarlet colors of the vails and curtains. The above facts have great spiritual significance for this reason; the angelic figures of Solomon's Temple by virtue of their being carved into the wood were themselves the component parts of the building and were just as permanent and steadfast as the building. As the Apostle Peter said, "Ye, also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to Yahweh by Yahshua the Messiah" (1 Pet. 2:5); And the Apostle Paul said, "For we being many are one bread, and one body; for we are all partakers of that one bread" (1 Cor. 10:17). The Apostle Paul also said "Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints (Sons of Yahweh) and of the household of Yahweh; and are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Yahshua the Messiah Himself being the Chief Corner Stone; in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto a holy temple unto Elohim; in Whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of Elohim through the Spirit" (Eph. 2:19-22). Therefore, the angelic figures of Solomon's Temple typify those who have become recipients of the Holy

spirit and who accordingly make up the Spiritual Body of Elohim.

The gold being pressed into these carved figures of angels and overlaying them represent the taking on of the glorified and immortal body that all who believe will receive instantaneously at the appearing of Elohim, to all mankind both dead and alive. And the Apostle Paul wrote, "For our citizenship is in heaven; from whence also we are expecting our Saviour King, Yahshua the Messiah; who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto His glorious body, according to the working whereby His is able even to subdue all things unto Himself" (Phil. 3:20-21).

THE PHYSICAL BODY AS A WHOLE (THE NINE SYSTEMS) COMPARED WITH THE PATTERN

The first edition of God The Archtype (Original) Pattern Of The Universe came off of the press in October, 1961. Since that time, there have been many other things revealed unto the writer of that portion of the book dealing with how man is made in the likeness and image of Elohim according to the Three-fold Tabernacle Pattern. These additional correlations polytechnically and indisputably nail down the case and completely disrupt any argument to the contrary. As in our previous discourse, we are not trying to win a debate or really settle any argument. We are trying to save men's souls by presenting them with the Truth as it has been presented to us.

In the first edition of the book, God The Archtype (Original) Pattern Of The Universe, we laid heavily on the fact that one must have a knowledge of the Law (the books of Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy) and the Prophets (or the Testimony, the Books of Psalms, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, etc. through Malachi) in order to come to an understanding of Yahweh as He really is actually exists. These are His TWO witnesses -- the Scriptures, which unlock the door to a complete knowledge of Yahweh. Yahshua said, "Search the scriptures, Law and the Prophets, for in them ye think ye have Eternal life, but they are they which testify of me" (John 5:39). He further opened up the understanding of His disciples by explaining to them the scriptures (Luke 24:44). The Prophet, Isaiah had written about 700 years before Yahshua was born in the flesh, "To the Law and to the Testimony, if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them" (Isa. 8:20). Yahshua further related in a parable how necessary it was to understand the Law and the Prophets so that one could come to a knowledge of Him. He gave the parable of the rich man and Lazarus, the beggar (Luke 16th chapter) in which the rich man who was in hell or torment begged Abraham, the Father who had Lazarus in his bosom or heaven after he had died, to let Lazarus go to his house where he had five brothers to tell them not to come to that place of torment. Abraham replied that, they have Moses (the Law) and the Prophets, let them hear them (Luke 16:31) and if they wouldn't hear Moses and the Prophets, neither would they be persuaded if one went to them from the dead. So then, one can see that it is absolutely imperative to understand these TWO witnesses, for one confirms the other. Just what the Law says, the Prophets confirm it, and vice versa. "In the mouth of TWO or THREE witnesses, let every word be established" (Deut. 17:6, Matt. 18:16, 2 Cor. 13:1).

When one examines the Tabernacle Pattern, he can clearly see these TWO witnesses manifested; for in the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle there were TWO Archangels that overshadowed the Mercy Seat and stood, one on each side of the Mercy Seat facing one another, however, each looked at the Cloud where the invisible presence of Yahweh dwelled (Ex. 25:22). They, then, were witnesses to anything and everything that took place in the Cloud. What one saw, the other saw and confirmed it. In the Temple (Solomon's) these two Archangels were made out of olive trees and overlaid with gold (1 Kings 6:23-28). The Apostle John in his vision on the Isle of Patmos (he was really one of these himself confirming everything that Moses, the other witness had seen and heard) spoke of these two Cherubims as the TWO witnesses and the two olive trees which stand before the Yahweh of the Earth (Rev. 11:3-5).

The sum, therefore, of all that is written in the previous paragraph is that Yahweh has revealed of Himself by TWO witnesses the Law and the Prophets. If any man desires a knowledge of the Inscrutable, Invisible, Incomprehensible Yahweh, who is Spirit, he must surely seek His TWO witnesses to come to this knowledge for there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word and the Holy Ghost and these three are one (1 John 5:7, K.J.V.). The Word and the Holy Ghost are really the TWO witnesses of the Almighty Invisible Yahweh, the Father.

In so much then that it takes a knowledge of the Law and Prophets to understand Yahweh, and man is made in the likeness and image of Him, then it takes a knowledge of Anatomy (Law) and Physiology (Prophets) to understand the physical man. Anatomy deals with the structural make-up of the man, and physiology deals with the function of the different structures. Anatomy and Physiology are the Cause and Effect of the physical man. In the previous edition of God The Archetype (Original) Pattern Of The Universe, Volume 4, our main emphasis was centered -- - on showing how man's physical body conforms to, and is an exact copy of the Tabernacle which Moses was shown in a Vision in the Cloud atop Mount Sinai when the Cloud covered the Mount for six (6) days, and Yahweh revealed Himself to Moses in an Incorporeal Form (Elohim, a Spirit Form without flesh and blood, Ex. 24:9-10) and transfigured or transformed Himself into a Three-fold Tabernacle. He thus showed and instructed Moses how to build this Tabernacle and said to him that it was a Pattern (Ex. 25:40, Heb. 8:5). Moses therefore, seeing Yahweh in shape and form as a Super Incorporeal Spirit Being or man (Elohim), and later seeing Him create the first earthly man, Adam out of the dust of the earth, wrote that Elohim created man in His own likeness and image. It stands to reason then that if the Tabernacle is a direct transformation of the Super Incorporeal Form that Moses saw, then man is an exact duplicate of the Tabernacle. The Tabernacle then is the key to the understanding of how man is made in the likeness and image of Elohim, and we have taken the Tabernacle and compared its structure by structure with the Anatomic or structural make-up of the physical body proving that man is a walking Tabernacle or an express image of Elohim, who is the Sanctum of Sanctorium (Tabernacle of Tabernacles). This structural comparison of the Tabernacle and the physical body satisfies one of the witnesses that the physical body has. The other witness concerns itself with the function and operation (physiology) of the physical body, and it is, therefore, necessary to compare the function and operation of the Tabernacle with the function and operation of the physical body. This latter phase was covered in part in the first edition of God The Archetype (Original) Pattern Of The Universe, for we wrote of the Digestive System and its operation, comparing it with the Migratory Pattern which is an exact duplicate of the Tabernacle Pattern (see charts).

We further explained the operation of the Circulatory System and compared it to the Tabernacle Pattern. We now intend to show how all of the nine systems of the physical body compare with the Tabernacle and its furnishings and the Spiritual make-up of the Super Incorporeal Form viewed by Moses in his vision.

One can see that there are nine furnishings which make up the Tabernacle. In the Most Holy Place, the Ark of the Covenant was a three-in-one furnishing to denote the Supernal Nature of Yahweh, which is three-in-one (Ex. 37:6-9, 1 John 5:7, K.J.V.). It was composed of a Mercy Seat and Two Cherubims, one on either end of the Mercy Seat. The Mercy Seat and the Two Cherubims were made of one piece. In the Holy Place there were three furnishings, the Golden Altar of Incense, the Seven Branched Golden Candlestick, and the Table of Shewbread. In the Outer Court, there were the Brazen Laver (Laver), the Brazen Altar of Sin Offering, and the Holy Anointing Oil. Each of these nine furnishings had a particular function and purpose, for they showed forth or portrayed a distinct and particular attribute of Yahweh-Elohim. Please keep in mind that the Tabernacle which Moses saw in his vision is a direct transformation of the Super Incorporeal Form (the Word of Yahweh, Elohim), and therefore, it explains or reveals the make up or composition of the Glorious Form which outshone the noon day sun. That is the reason that Yahweh called it a Pattern, for by it, one can understand the nature and make up of Yahweh, the

physical Universe in its entirety, the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh from Alpha to Omega, and in fact, everything there is to be known or can be known of Yahweh is manifested in them, for He has showed it unto them for the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made (the Tabernacle and everything that conforms unto it) even His Eternal Power and Supernal Nature, so that they are without excuse (Rom. 1:19-20, H.N.B., K.J.V.). This Tabernacle is certainly the key to an understanding of Yahweh, and everything that He has done (created) and intends to do.

We have already stated that these nine furnishings of the Tabernacle denote the attributes which make up the Super Incorporeal Form which is Elohim. In repetition they are (1) The Mercy Seat (2) One Cherubim on the one side (3) One Cherubim on the other side (all made of one piece) (4) The Golden Altar of Incense (5) The Seven Branched Golden Candlestick (6) The Table of Shewbread (7) The Brazen Laver (8) The Brazen Altar of Sin Offering and (9) the Holy Anointing Oil. There are, therefore, nine principle Attributes which constitute the Super Incorporeal Form or Elohim. They are (1) Intelligence, (2) Wisdom, (3) Knowledge, (4) Beauty, (5) Love, (6) Justice, (7) Foundation, (8) Power and (9) Strength. One will notice that the furnishings of the Tabernacle are placed in groups of three, one triad in the Most Holy Place, the second triad in the Holy Place, and the third triad in the Outer Court. Each triad represents a pair bonded together by a third. e.g. The two cherubims are bonded together by the Mercy Seat, the Golden Altar of Incense forms the union or bond between the Seven Branched Golden Candlestick and the Table of Shewbread, and so on. Similarly, the attributes are paired with a third making the bond or union between the two, e.g. Intelligence is the bond that unites Wisdom and Knowledge. Beauty is the bond that unites Love and Justice, and Foundation is the bond that connects Power and Strength. This triad arrangement shows the three-fold Supernal Nature of Yahweh, operating throughout the whole creation and His whole Purpose from Alpha to Omega and from Heaven (or Spirit) to Earth (materialism). This is very vividly shown when one reflects on the three-fold make-up of the Universe (air or atmosphere, water and land) and the smallest constituent part of the Universe which is the atom (proton, neutron and electron). Yahweh is truly manifested in each cosmic phase of the Universe and everything that one sees (or doesn't see) is one or another expression of the omnipresent, omnipotent, invisible Deity. Man is also spirit, soul and body (1 Thess. 5:23) and his basic constituent part is the cell which is composed of a Nucleolus, a Nucleus, and Cell Body.

Each of these triads, having a pair which are united by a third, have therefore, the power of self pro-creation or reproduction. Each is, therefore, sufficient unto itself to reproduce and bring forth offspring. Thus, the duet of Wisdom and Knowledge being bonded together by Intelligence give birth to Love and Justice which are united together by Beauty. This particular phenomena displays the self-sufficiency of Yahweh. He is ALL IN ALL, both masculine and feminine potencies within Himself, consequently, He doesn't have to rely on anything outside Himself (for there is nothing outside of Him) for He has everything within Himself (Acts 17:21, H.N.B., K.J.V.). The whole creation with its masculine and feminine counterparts came from Him or was manifested within Him. That is the reason that after Elohim had made the man, Adam, in His likeness and His image, He took the woman out of Adam's body to show the duality of Adam's make-up which definitely gives us a visible manifestation of the make-up of Yahweh. In Genesis 5:2, H.N.B., we read that "He called THEIR name Adam," that is, while the woman was yet in the man. Elohim could not, therefore, have made the woman out of the dust of the earth as He did the man, but had to take her out of Adam's body to prove that Elohim is (of whom the man is made in the likeness and image) masculine and feminine within Himself. We further know by scientific research and knowledge that man has recessive feminine counterparts in his body, and the woman has recessive masculine counterparts in her body.

Thus, we have tried to show how the Tabernacle which is the Pattern is made up of NINE furnishings grouped together in threes and each being perfect within itself or sufficient unto itself, and all harmoniously working together as one Tabernacle. Likewise, the Super

Incorporeal Form (Elohim) being constituted of the aforementioned attributes operates the same way. The Universe in which we live is one Universe, but it is composed of NINE planets each harmoniously operating in its own orbit, and in complete balance with the rest of the Universe. The planets of Mercury, Venus, Mars, Earth, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Pluto, and Neptune are likened unto the NINE furnishings of the Tabernacle and the NINE attributes of Elohim (see Diagrams).

Man in his physiological make-up is controlled and functions by NINE systems which are perfectly and harmoniously balanced within his body. Although the effect of each of these systems is manifested throughout the whole body, each can be arranged in a fashion similar to the furnishings of the Tabernacle and the attributes of the Super Incorporeal Form. The NINE systems of man's physical body are as follows: 1. Nervous system, 2. Reproductive system, 3. Endocrine or Glandular System, 4. Respiratory System, 5. Circulatory System, 6. Excretory System, 7. Digestive System, 8. Muscular System and 9. Skeletal System. When these NINE systems are grouped in the fashion as the furnishings of the Tabernacle, and the attributes of the Super Incorporeal Form, the arrangement would be as follows:

Nervous System
Reproductive System Endocrine System

Respiratory System
Circulatory System Excretory System

Digestive System
Muscular system Skeletal System

This grouping of the systems of the physical body in a fashion similar to the furnishings of the Tabernacle, and as the attributes of the Super Incorporeal Form is not without a definite and concise explanation. We will compare each system of the physical body in the arrangement set forth above to each attribute of Elohim (Super Incorporeal Form).

As Divine Intelligence is the crown of the Super Incorporeal Form (see Diagram) and is the Highest Attribute ruling over all of the other Attributes, and coordinating their functions, so the nervous system of the physical body dominates, commands, and coordinates all of the other systems of the physical body. Yahweh is Intelligence Himself, and this Intelligence supersedes all other intelligences whether it be of angels or of man (Isa. 55:8-9, 1 Cor. 2:16). Likewise there must be a physical manifestation in our bodies to show forth this attribute, so our Nervous System through which our Mind functions is the highest system of our bodies. The fullest capabilities and capacities of our Nervous System have not been discovered, neither does any man know the depths or the Intelligence of Yahweh.

From Divine Intelligence stem Divine Wisdom and Knowledge working as a pair, and manifesting the next highest degree of excellence (remember each attribute is perfect within itself). David wrote of the wisdom and knowledge (understanding) of Yahweh (Prov. 2nd chapter), and recognized their excellence. One needs only to think of the polytechnical make-up and operation of the Universe or the physical body to make him declare the superiority of this awesome pair. By the Wisdom and Knowledge of Yahweh, the Universe in its totality was created and it functions with unerring accuracy and infallibility. The corresponding systems of the physical body which are paired together to bring about a high degree of excellence and performance second only to the Nervous System are the Reproductive and Endocrine Systems. Is there a greater degree of attainment than the ability to create or reproduce ones self? This is accomplished by means of the Reproductive System and the Endocrine System working together in their capacities and forming an inseparable bond. The Reproductive System never forgets how to produce the same copy and the Endocrine system supplies the stimulus and substance for such

copying or reproduction and maintenance. The Endocrine System supplies all the wants and needs of the body without conscious effort. These two systems are really the backbone of the physical body, and the Prophet Isaiah wrote of the two corresponding spiritual attributes (Wisdom and Knowledge) thusly, "And Wisdom and Knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation" (Isa. 33:6).

We have now discussed the first triad of the Spiritual Body (Super Incorporeal Form), e. g. Intelligence, Wisdom and Knowledge, comparing them with the Nervous System, Reproductive System and Endocrine System of the physical body; let us now proceed to a discussion of the second triad of Beauty, Love and Justice and see their parallelism in the physical body as the Respiratory System, Circulatory System and Excretory System.

The attributes of Beauty encompasses the intercession of the Invisible Creator of the Universe with His constituents to the end that the creature is made one with the Creator. This is the Beauty of the Almighty Yahweh. It entails a condescension, a reaching out to help us; a transforming of us to become as He is. This attribute of Beauty is portrayed by the Respiratory System (the lungs) of our physical body for it is by the functioning of this system that the air or atmosphere in which we live, we move, and have our being is brought into intimate contact with the cells of our body. It animates and gives life and substance to every fiber, cell, and tissue of our physical body and without it, we could not live. This air typifies Spirit which is Yahweh (John 4:24, K.J.V.). The Apostle Paul wrote, "For in Him (Yahweh or Spirit) we live and move and have our being" (Acts 17:28, H.N.B., K.J.V.). This is the Beauty of Yahweh, that He has given us of His spirit through intercession. The Golden Altar of Incense in the Tabernacle points up this attribute of Beauty, for as the aromatic fragrance of the incense filled the Tabernacle and penetrated the veil unto the Most Holy Place, it was a sweet smelling savor unto the nostrils of Yahweh, who dwelled in the Cloud between the wings of the Cherubims.

The Love of Yahweh is really a manifestation of His Beauty for it is through the Love of Yahweh that one becomes knowledgable of His Beauty. This love is typified by the Circulatory System operating in our physical bodies. Yahweh-Elohim could be ever so beautiful but if He did not have the means of showing us this Beauty, we would not know about it. Similarly, although the Respiratory System (Beauty) handles the air that we breathe, it were not for the Circulatory System (Love) this air would never reach the needy cells and tissues. The great blood vessel, the Aorta, and its branches carry life-giving blood to all cells of the body, discriminating against none. Even cancerous cells and tissues (which portray evil) are bountifully supplied with blood. The Apostle John wrote, "Yahweh so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son" (John 3:16, K.J.V.), and He gave Him for all of us, both saint and sinner. The Golden Candlestick in the Tabernacle gave or distributed light to all parts of the Holy Place and thus typifies the Love of Yahweh.

The Excretory System composed of the kidneys and its tubules, and bladder wash or remove impurities from the blood of the physical body. The delicate tubules of the kidneys selectively reabsorb back into the blood stream all of the good and necessary elements, and refuses to reabsorb any of the harmful or unnecessary elements. This process of selective reabsorption takes place after all of the elements have passed out from the blood stream into the tubules of the kidneys, then, the dividing of the sheep from the goats begins. This is a wonder of wonders that the tubules have the built-in intelligence to know to accept back into the blood stream the good elements and to refuse to accept the bad or harmful elements which are passed on down the tract and out of the body in the urine. This system therefore exemplifies the attribute of Justice. In the overall purpose of Yahweh, all men were concluded under ignorance and darkness (Rom. 5:14, K.J.V.), so that no one had the advantage or ascendancy over another and therefore could not brag or boast of his accomplishments, and Yahweh sent His Son into the world, and those who believe on Him through Faith (Gal. 3:11) were saved or became one with the Son (reabsorbed) and those who did not believe were cast out in the draught or refuse.

Likewise, one can see this Justice displayed in the heart of our physical body as all of the blood loses its oxygen and returns to the heart where the dividing takes place according to Justice, the bad blood on the right side of the heart (the left side as one faces another) and the good blood on the left side (the right side as one faces another). Similarly, the bread on the Table of Shewbread was arranged into six loaves on one side and six loaves on the other side, showing this dividing by the Word of Yahweh (Lev. 24:5-6, K.J.V.). Yahshua the Messiah said that He came to divide the sheep from the goats (Matt. 25:32-33, K.J.V.). The relationship of the Respiratory System, Circulatory System, and Excretory System is well known by all physicians, for they make up a triad of harmoniously working components which do the body a great service in their operations.

The last triad to be discussed is the triad of Foundation, Power and Strength which are represented by the Digestive System, Muscular System and Skeletal System respectively in our bodies. The Digestive System concerns itself with the consummation of foodstuffs and the extraction of the essence of the same (fatty acids, carbohydrates, proteins, minerals, etc.) and their conversion into living cells and tissues to build up the body with the non-convertible portion of foodstuffs being eliminated from the body as waste matter. This operation of the Digestive System is the Foundation or the overall purpose of the functioning body. Likewise, the Purpose of Yahweh works the same way, for it has a downward phase (all concluded under sin by the Adamic transgression) the extraction of the essential part of man, the soul (by the putting off of the sins of the fleshly body by the Resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah, and the converting of the Soul into an essential part of the Body of Elohim). As the fatty acids, carbohydrates and proteins are the building stones of our physical bodies, so are the Souls of men the lively stones of the Temple of Yahweh which is the Body of Elohim (1 Pet. 2:5, Eph. 2:19-22, K.J.V.). So, the Foundation or the ground work of the whole Purpose of Yahweh is Yahshua the Messiah through whom all of Yahweh's Purpose is carried out, and the workings of our Digestive System just vindicates it. It is through the Death, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension of Yahshua the Messiah and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit that the Purpose of Yahweh is perpetrated or carried out.

The twin attributes of Power and Strength hardly need any explanation for it is quite plain that these two attributes are served by the muscles and bones of our physical bodies, and one need not elaborate upon the fact that the attribute of Foundation is closely allied with Power and Strength as typified by the alliance of the Digestive System with the muscles and bones.

In other words, as the Death, Burial and Resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah is the Foundation upon which Yahweh is manifesting His Power and Strength, so is the digestion, absorption and conversion of food the source from which one derives his muscle power and his strong bones. It must be said here, also, that the attributes of Power and Strength form the legs of the Super Incorporeal Form (Elohim), and therefore, are the two witnesses of Yahweh manifesting in the earth plane. The two great pillars of Solomon's Temple called Jachin and Boaz are another manifestation of this (1 Kings 7:21, K.J.V.). The Prophet Isaiah looked at these two witnesses and said, "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings; that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy Yahweh reigneth!" (Isa. 52:7, K.J.V.).

We have thus concluded a short explanation of how all of the NINE Systems working in the physical body display or typify the NINE ATTRIBUTES of Elohim, the Word of Yahweh, and how each system works in harmony with other systems to perfect the total operation of the physical body for man being made in the likeness and image of Elohim who is Perfection itself must show this perfection working in his physical body.

A fuller explanation of the workings of each system, and how it shows some aspect or another of the make-up of Yahweh-Elohim and the operation of His Purpose will follow in this

THE NERVOUS SYSTEM AND THE PATTERN

The Nervous System plays a most important role in the physical body; in fact, one could say that it plays THE most important role for all of the other systems are under the Direct control of the Nervous System. We have already likened it unto the Divine Attribute of Intelligence which is the Crown of the Super Incorporeal Form of Elohim. It is the Nervous System that coordinates all of the other systems into a harmoniously functioning unit and it can be thought of as being the Life or Spirit of the physical body, for without its quickening power, the body would be dead. We like to think of the Nervous System as denoting Spirit, for it plays the same role in quickening the flesh as does Spirit or Yahweh in animating material things. It is by means of man's Nervous System that he is placed upon the highest Plane of biological existence.

We have already gone to great extremes to get it across to our readers that Yahweh is Spirit (John 4:24, K.J.V.) and that everything lives and moves and has its being within Spirit (Acts 17:28). This Spirit is the Source and Substance, the Limits and Bounds of everything, both invisible and visible. Yahweh in that state, is without any descriptive shape and form, but He took on a shape and form within Himself that can only be seen in a vision, and it is by its shape and form (Elohim) that all things invisible and visible, spiritual and materialistic are created, and He (Elohim) is the Archetype Pattern for everything that is created. Furthermore, this Super Incorporeal Spirit Being called Elohim has the power to manifest Himself, a physical form of a man (Yahshua the Messiah, 1 Tim. 3:16, John 1:14, K.J.V.) and to walk around on the earth that He had created. We have thus shown Yahweh (or Spirit) transforming Himself into two manifestations, a Super Incorporeal Form seen only in a vision or with the Spiritual Eye, and a physical form of a man which can be seen with the natural eye. However, it is the same Spirit operating in all three states. This three-fold nature of Yahweh is shown beautifully by the Nervous System as it is divided into the Brain, which is likened unto Yahweh; the Spinal Cord, which is likened unto Elohim; and the Peripheral Nerves which are likened unto the fleshy manifestation of Yahshua. The Brain is encased in the bony cranium and by its convolutions and depressions can be thought of as having no particular shape or form. The Spinal Cord is encased in a bony casing also, but lacks the convolutions and depressions of the brain so it can be thought of as having a definite shape and form. The brain and spinal cord, being encased in bone would imply their invisibility as far as the natural eye is concerned, whereas the spinal or peripheral nerves have no bony covering and might be thought of as being, therefore, visible as was the fleshy manifestation of Yahshua the Messiah. One can readily appreciate the role of the brain in the Nervous System and its correlation with Yahweh the Father, and the Spinal Cord acts as a go-between or intermediary between the Brain and the Spinal nerves just as Elohim was our mediator (1 Tim. 2:5, K.J.V.), and please be advised that the Spinal Cord always carries out the will of the Brain just as Elohim came to do the will of the Father when He was manifested in the flesh as Yahshua the Messiah (Psa. 40:7-8).

We have written much about the Cloud that led Israel from Egypt through the Wilderness of Sinai into Canaan Land and how that when the Cloud moved, Israel would journey, but when the Cloud stopped, Israel would encamp and rest in their tents. We have also talked of the High Priest taking hot burning coals off of the Brazen Altar with smoke therefrom and going on through the Holy Place into the Most Holy Place in the meantime, sprinkling a handful of incense on the burning coals in the censer which would form a Cloud that would surround him as he went into the Most Holy Place. Furthermore, Yahweh told Moses that He would dwell in the Cloud between the Wings of the Archangels above the Mercy Seat, so we can see the Cloud functioning throughout both the Migratory Pattern and the Pattern of the Tabernacle. Likewise, when we examine the Tabernacle of the Physical Body we see the Brain as white and gray matter in our cranium dictating to us when to go and when to stop; in other words, we are all led of, and are under the Cloud (the Brain) at all times just as

in the skull in this photo) conforms unto Yahweh, the Father; the Spinal Cord (encased in the vertebral column) conforms unto Elohim, the Son of Yahweh who proceeded from the Father; and the Spinal nerves of which there are 31 pairs proceeding out of the Spinal Cord ($31 \times 2 = 62$), and the terminal thread of the Cord called the Filum Terminale, is the 63rd nerve and all 63 nerves conform unto the 63 generations of the flesh from Adam to Yahshua the Messiah. Since Yahshua the Messiah fulfilled all of these generations of the flesh, all 63 of these nerves represent Him. There are 8 cervical pairs, 12 thoracic pairs, 5 lumbar pairs, 5 sacral pairs, and 1 coccygeal pair (these are pictured on the left side of the spine).

The diagram B shows some peculiar shaped nerve cells which are located in the Brain region, and they are called astrocytes (nerves shaped like stars). These star-shaped nerve cells represent the angelic figures which were woven into the curtains lining the Most Holy Place and Holy Place, and they were also on the veils. The stars in the heavens typify the angelic creatures that Elohim made without number, therefore there must be a reminder of these angelic creatures in the Tabernacle of man.

The diagram C shows another peculiarly shaped nerve cell which resembles a tree, and these are also located in the Brain or the Most Holy Place of man's physical Tabernacle, and these testify to the trees which were present and already in fruition when Adam was created and placed in the Garden of Eden (Most Holy Place of our Pattern). Since the physical fruit on the trees in the Garden of Eden typified the spiritual attributes of Elohim, such as Intelligence; Wisdom, Knowledge, Beauty, Love, Justice, Foundation, Power and Strength, likewise, the fruit of these peculiar physical nerves are our mental capacities for intelligence, wisdom, knowledge, etc. of a carnal nature.

The diagram D shows a typical nerve composed of a (1) cell body from which project short branches called (2) dendrites, and a long stem called (3) an axon. As we have already explained in the text, the Nervous System is the highest of all of the systems and it more nearly reflects the Spirit, therefore this typical nerve conforms unto the Three-fold Godhead; the Father, Word and Holy Ghost. When one considers the speed with which a nervous impulse travels over this nerve cell and on to other nerve cells, it reminds us of what the Apostle Paul said: "The Word of Yahweh is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword ---" (Heb. 4:12).

the Israelites. This white and gray matter is not only present in the cranial cavity (Most Holy Place) but it extends as the Spinal Cord down into the dorsal region (chest area or Holy Place) of the back, and also on down into the lumbar region (abdominal area or Outer Court).

Now let us proceed on to some very special and polytechnical correlations of the Nervous System and spiritual things. The Apostle John spoke of seeing the Twenty-four Elders gathered around the Throne of Yahweh (Rev. 4:4). These Elders were the Twelve Heads of the Tribes of Israel under the Law (mosaic) and the Twelve Apostles under the Dispensation of Grace. These were all specially chosen of Yahweh, and each had his special function and spiritual ministration (1 Cor. 12:4-11). Likewise, one finds twelve cranial nerves proceeding out of the Brain on either side (twenty-four special nerves) and each having a special function to perform in reference to seeing, hearing, tasting, smelling, etc. The Brain represents the Most Holy Place where the Throne of Yahweh is situated. The Apostle John also spoke of seeing a Pure River of Water of Life clear as crystal proceeding out of the Throne of Yahweh and the Lamb (Rev. 22:1). Likewise, the cerebro-spinal fluid which is crystal clear in appearance does proceed or flow out from the Brain, and as John further stated that on either side of the River was the Tree of Life that bore twelve manner of fruits (Rev. 22:2), we can again liken the two halves of the Brain with the fluid flowing from between them as representing the Tree of Life on either side of the river (as represented by the branching of the nerves), and again the twelve cranial nerves representing the twelve manner fruit.

In embryonic development, the Brain is divided into Fore-brain, Mid-brain, and Hind-brain showing a distinct three-fold manifestation which represents the Three that bear record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost and these Three are One (1 John 5:7, K.J.V.); and the Spinal Cord develops as an off-shoot or elongation from the Brain known as the Notochord and later the spinal nerves develop as off-shoots from the Spinal Cord. How perfectly does this correlate with what we have already stated in reference to Yahweh (Pure Spirit), Elohim and Yahshua the Messiah.

We have already made reference to the cranial cavity with the Brain therein representing the Most Holy Place of our physical body. This would further correlate to the Garden of Eden according to our Pattern. Since we have done so much talk about Satan or the Serpent deceiving Eve in the Garden of Eden, and also we have spoken of the Tree of Life also in the Garden, we should be able to show these in the Cranial Cavity of the Brain. In the cerebellum (the portion of Brain below and behind the cerebrum or main part of the brain) there is a peculiar branching-like effect of the nerves which the anatomists have named "Arbor Vitae" which means "Tree of Life." Furthermore, in this same area there is a portion of nerve tissue that divides between or separates the two halves of the cerebellum just as Satan or the Serpent intervened between Adam and Eve by deceiving the woman (1 Tim. 2:14), and the anatomists have named this portion of tissue the "Vermis," which means "worm" or snake. According to our Pattern, this places the Serpent or the Devil or Satan first in Heaven (Most Holy Place) from whence he was cast out into the earth (Outer Court) by Michael and his angels (Rev. 12:7-9). Therefore, since we have located this "worm" on the Most Holy Place (head region) of our physical body, we must find a representation of him in the Outer Court (abdominal region) of our body, and sure enough we find the same word (Vermis) in the VERMIFORM (shape of a worm) appendix which is an organ of the abdominal cavity that serves no useful purpose whatsoever; it can only cause trouble that is, sickness or death just as the Devil causes us to be spiritually sick or dead.

There is another physical manifestation of the Devil being cast out of Heaven as shown by the nervous system. We have already spoken of the Twelve Special Cranial Nerves, and one of these nerves is called the vagus nerve. The word "VAGUS" means "WANDERER" and Satan is a vagabond or wanderer in the earth plane (Gen. 4:14, Job 1:7, 1 Pet. 5:8), and he was in Heaven before he was cast out into the earth (Ezek. 28:13-14) and he was a beautiful and wise angelic Spirit and was given dominion in Heaven, but due to his exalting himself above Elohim, he was

cast out with his host, but the other angels did not leave their heavenly estate (Jude 6). We have already spoken of how the Twelve Cranial nerves serve their function in the head region, but the vagus nerve is the only one of them that leaves the head region and courses down through the chest cavity and on down into the abdominal cavity where it ends by distributing a few fibers to the gut. Thus, it typifies Satan being cast out of Heaven into the earth. Like wise, Judas (Satan) one of the twelve disciples fell headlong and burst asunder in the midst with his bowels gushing out (Acts 1:18, K.J.V.) after he had betrayed Yahshua the Messiah.

Now with reference to the Spinal Cord we find a very baffling situation presenting itself for doctors have always pondered why the gray matter of the cord forms the perfect letter "H" being surrounded by the white matter. We say to you by the Divine Wisdom of Yahweh that the letter "H" stands for "Holiness" which is the Son of Yahweh or the Word of Yahweh. The Spinal Cord represents the glorious Super Incorporeal shape and form by which Yahweh revealed Himself in visions and revelations to His Prophets and Apostles. The High Priest, under the Dispensation of the Mosaic Law, wore the words "Holiness unto Yahweh" on his mitre (Ex. 28:36, Zech. 14:20, H.N.B.) which typified the High Priest of High Priests who is Elohim. I would say here that Elohim is not Holy, but He is HOLINESS itself -- there is a great difference, you know!

As we have previously stated, the peripheral nerves which proceed out of the Spinal Cord represent the concrete or physical manifestation of Yahweh. Let us see if this stands scrutiny. The Scriptures tell us that there were sixty-three (63) generations of the flesh from Adam to Yahshua the Messiah (Luke 3:23-38, Matt. 1:17, K.J.V.). As all sixty-three (63) of these generations came forth from Adam who was a figure of Yahshua the Messiah (Rom. 5:14), then all of them were to be gathered into or were represented by the fleshy manifestation of Yahweh who was Yahshua the Messiah, that is, He was the fulfillment of all the generations of the flesh for all were to be saved in Him. It was truly Yahweh or Elohim which animated all of the generations of the flesh although this knowledge was hid from everyone until the Day of Pentecost or the outpouring of the Holy Spirit (Isa. 64:4, 1 Cor. 2:9-10). Now, when we examine the physical body, we find that there are thirty-one (31) pairs of nerves that proceed out of the spinal cord ($31 \times 2 = 62$) and the spinal cord, itself, tapers off and ends as a thread-like nerve projection known as the filum terminale (last thread) which makes the sixty-third nerve! All sixty-three of these spinal nerves are under direct control of the spinal cord and brain just as all generations of the flesh are under Yahweh and Elohim's dictates.

The whole nervous system can be likened unto a branching tree with the spinal or peripheral nerves representing the branches and the spinal cord representing the trunk of the tree. Whenever a peripheral nerve is severed, crushed or damaged, the portion of the nerve distal to the point of severance degenerates throughout its whole length. However, a new nerve will regenerate or grow back in its place after a period of time if the nerve cell body (which is proximal to the severance point) is not damaged or injured. The growth of the new nerve fiber proceeds from the undamaged end of the severed nerve and grows along the path maintained by the sheath-like covering (neurolemma) of the old degenerated nerve. The neurolemma cells aid greatly in this process. Thus, there is a new nerve formed after many months and regeneration is complete. This is typically the same process that is used in the process of grafting in horticulture.

Yahshua the Messiah said in speaking to the Jews, "I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit He taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit (John 15:1-2). He was speaking of those Jews who did not repent and submit to John the Baptist' Water Baptism of Repentance for they were broken off on that they did not receive the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost. Those that did submit to John's Baptism were planted by water baptism into the Messiah's death so that they might be in the likeness of His resurrection (Rom. 6:1-5). These were manifested as fruitful branches on the Day of Pentecost, whereas the unbelieving Jew was manifested as a dead branch and had to be plucked off or taken away by Yahweh. Now, right where

portion of the brain. The tree-like branchings in the cerebellum are called Arbor Vitae which means Tree of Life. As the Tree of Life was located in the Garden of Eden (Most Holy Place of the Pattern), therefore, man must have a similar structure in his cranial cavity or Most Holy Place. This cerebellum has the function of coordinating the movements of the body, and when one understands that the Tree of Life represents Elohim, then it is easy to see that He as the Archetype (original) Pattern coordinates all things both physical and spiritual which have to do with the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh. In the lower right diagram, the two hemispheres of the cerebellum are shown with the vermis situated between them. These two hemispheres represent Adam and Eve, and the vermis (which means WORM) represents the Serpent who divided between the man and the woman by his enticing the woman to partake of the forbidden fruit. The lower left diagram is a cross section of the vertebral column with the spinal cord encased therein. The gray matter of the cord forms the letter H, and scientists have speculated as to why this is so. We have previously explained that Yahweh (the Father) is Pure Spirit without any particular shape or form, typified by the Cloud which led the Children of Israel out of Egypt and which settled over Mount Sinai. Moses entered into this Cloud when he ascended Mt. Sinai, and in a vision he saw Elohim, a Super Incorporeal Being which is the Son of Yahweh, and later on, this Son took on a Fleshly manifestation as Yahshua the Messiah (the Holy Ghost in a physical body). The nervous system of man's physical body shows this three-fold make-up of the Godhead for the brain is the Cloud (gray and white matter) which leads the man about from place to place, and the man is always under this Cloud. The spinal cord, which represents the Son of Yahweh or Elohim, proceeds out of the brain as the brain develops first in embryonic life. The H of the spinal cord therefore stands for HOLINESS for Elohim was Holy and Pure. The High Priest who operated in the Mosaic Tabernacle had a mitre that he wore on his head and across the front of it was a blue band with this inscription in gold, "Holiness to Yahweh (Ex. 28:36). Isaiah also wrote of Elohim thusly, "For thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy" (Isa. 57:15). The sixty-three spinal nerves which proceed out of the spinal cord represent Yahshua the Messiah who was the 63rd generation from Adam.

these dead branches were taken away, the Gentiles as new branches were GRAFTED (not planted by water baptism) into the Spiritual Body of Elohim. The Apostle Paul speaks of this clearly by likening the Gentiles as the branches of a wild olive tree which was grafted into a good olive tree after its dead branches (the Jews) were broken off (Rom. 11:16-24), Therefore, we can see how beautifully the purpose of Yahweh is served by the process of the regeneration of nerves in our own physical bodies which is typically a grafting process. Please be advised that a nerve will not regenerate if it is damaged completely back to its root (the nerve cell) which is the same thing as saying that the Gentiles could not be placed into the Body of Elohim by water baptism which was the root or foundation of repentance (Heb. 6:1-2), neither could a Jew be entered into the Spiritual Body by water baptism after the DEATH, BURIAL and RESURRECTION of Yahshua the Messiah (please refer to the Volume of this book called The Prophetic Birth and Mission of John The Baptist And Yahshua The Messiah).

There is a constant and continuous sending and receiving of messages that go on between the Spinal Cord and the Brain even when one is asleep. The Spinal Cord keeps in touch with the various parts of the body by means of the spinal nerves, and it in turn communicates with the Brain. Thus, it carries on a constant intercession thereby attending automatically to the needs of the physical body. We do not dictate to the Spinal Cord what type of message or intercession to make to the Brain for us; even when we are awake, to say nothing about the time that we are asleep. Therefore, the welfare of the body is constantly supervised or watched over by the spinal cord acting as an intercessor.

Now, we have likened the Spinal Cord unto the Holy Spirit (Elohim) which is intermediary between Yahweh and man, let us see how well that correlates with something the Apostle Paul wrote about in the 8th chapter of Romans. He said, we know not what to pray for as we ought, but the Spirit itself makes the prayer or intercession for us with groanings that cannot be uttered, and that everything works out all right with this arrangement (Rom. 8:26-30). Have we not just told you how the Spinal Cord acts in our behalf to do the things that are best or good for the physical body, and that it constantly carries on this function (as Paul said in 1 Thess. 5:17 - "Pray without ceasing"). Can anyone hear the messages that are transmitted by the Spinal Cord? No, they are unutterable, or they can not be heard just as the groaning of the Holy Spirit can not be uttered. This, then, definitely leaves us as prayer makers out of the picture. We should let the Holy Spirit make the intercession for us rather than for us to make up some nice prayers to say to Yahweh, or worse still, to allow someone else to give us a nice prayer to say! Just as one relies on his Spinal Cord to make the intercession to the Brain, in the same fashion we should rely on the Holy Spirit which is far more capable of attending to our spiritual needs.

This brings us around to another consideration which is very important to look into. We all know that there are some functions of our physical bodies that are under our voluntary control, that is, we can elect to do or not to do according to our own will, and we need not be reminded that we oftentimes do the wrong thing in respect to our body. There are a great number of physical ailments that plague mankind which are due to indiscriminate judgement as to what he should or should not do. So, let us all witness to the fact that the functions that are carried on through the voluntary nervous system sometimes go awry; but thanks be to Yahweh the more important and vital functions of our body are not under the control of the voluntary nervous system or man's will, but are under the control of the involuntary or autonomic nervous system. Such vital functions as the control of the heart beat and the digestion of the food etc., are not subject to the will of the man but are carried on automatically by the involuntary nervous system. The voluntary nervous system can be likened unto the Dispensation of the Mosaic Law when Israel tried to follow Yahweh's laws but failed miserably, and the involuntary nervous system can be likened unto the Dispensation of Grace where one is controlled and guided by the Holy Spirit automatically! When one is led by the Holy Spirit, he does not have to take any thought of what he should do or say but the Holy Spirit which is the same Spirit

(Spirit Law) that governs and controls the whole universe and keeps it in order, also does the same for us. However, there is still a deeper consideration in that when one analyzes the autonomic nervous system he finds that it is divided into a sympathetic nervous system and a parasympathetic nervous system. The sympathetic nervous system even as the name implies is sympathetic to our physical needs and pertains to the Righteous (Elohim) whereas the parasympathetic (Para means beside or nearby) pertains to the Unrighteous (Satan or Lucifer) and is antagonistic or opposed to the sympathetic. For instance, the sympathetic nerve fibers serving the heart quicken the pace of the heart whereas the parasympathetic fibers impede or slow the heart rate, but the two kinds of nerve fibers are vitally necessary for the interaction of the two which bring about a desirable balance or end result. This is the very way that the Purpose of Yahweh is carried out, for He created Lucifer or Satan so that He might get Himself honor and glory in overthrowing him (Rom. 9:17), so Satan is just as necessary in the purpose of Yahweh as is Elohim. They both work side by side in bringing about the desired aim of the Eternal Creator, and both of these, both Elohim and Lucifer are spiritual beings that have power and control over mankind, the former unto Eternal Glorification and the latter unto eternal Damnation.

There is a most remarkable function of the nervous system which deserves mentioning here in light of its spiritual meaning, it is the reflex arc. This operation is evidenced for instance, when one places his finger on a red hot stove, and instantaneously he draws it away without any great harm being done. We know that in this particular nervous reflex, a sensory impulse goes from the nerve endings in the finger to the spinal cord, and then back again over the motor nerve to the finger which results in withdrawal of it from the stove -- all of this happening in a split second! If the sensory impulse in this situation had to travel all the way to the brain and back, this would take too long and result in great damage to the exposed finger. This reflex arc is a three-fold arrangement; the sensory nerve to the spinal cord, over the inter-connecting nerve in the spinal cord, and back to the finger by way of the motor nerve. The speed of this reaction testifies to the quickness of the Holy Spirit in answer to the fervent prayer of one of Yahweh's chosen ones who is filled with His Spirit. As the Apostle Paul wrote, "For the Word of Yahweh is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart (Heb. 4:12). Yes, one's thoughts and intents of taking his finger off of that red hot stove are discerned, and his prayer is answered by the Spinal Cord (Holy Spirit) before he has time to think about it!

THE REPRODUCTIVE SYSTEM AND THE PATTERN

After Elohim had made the man, Adam, and had taken the woman out of him, He told them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth" (Gen. 1:28, K.J.V.). Now, Elohim had already provided Adam and Eve with the necessary generative organs to accomplish this act of multiplying and replenishing the earth with other physical beings as themselves, and he had already instilled into their very nature to desire one another and to come together to reproduce. When Eve was in Adam, there was no need for such a physical coming together for they two were one flesh and one blood for Adam was hermaphroditic, that is, he possessed both male and female counterparts within the one body (Gen. 5:2) being made in the likeness of Elohim and Yahweh. Yah is masculine, weh is feminine, and Elohim is a plural term with the HIM meaning that the masculine counterpart was predominant over the feminine counterpart. Likewise, Adam was both male and female when he was formed of the dust of the earth. In Genesis 5:1-2, H.N.B., we read, "This is the book of the generation of Adam. In the day that Elohim created man in the likeness of Elohim made He him; male and female created He them; and blessed them, and called THEIR name Adam, in the day when THEY were created." However, after the woman was made out of the womb (note the similarity of the word WOMB and WOMAN or WOMB MAN) and rib of the man Adam, she was flesh of his flesh (the womb that Adam had) and bone of his bone (the rib), but the separation of the male and female potencies made it absolutely necessary for the two to come together again in order to have offspring. The Apostle Paul stated it thusly, "The wife (woman) hath not power of her own body, but the husband (man); and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife" (1 Cor. 7:4, K.J.V.). Furthermore, the man and the woman are provided with seed that only can bear seed after its kind as was the case with the various forms of plant and animal life that Elohim formed of the dust of the earth. Genesis 1:11 reads thusly: "and Elohim said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so." And the physical man differs little from a tree, in fact, the blind man, who was healed by Yahshua, said after he had his eyes annointed with spit, "I see men as trees, walking" (Mark 8:24).

We have thus shown how that Yahweh-Elohim designed and purposed that the man and the woman should reproduce and He Himself would multiply their seed as the stars of heaven and as the sand of the sea (Gen. 22:17, Heb. 11:12). Yahweh repeated this commandment to multiply and replenish the earth to Noah and his family after the flood (Gen. 9:1), Therefore, the whole process of human reproduction is vital to the Purpose of Yahweh for it sets up a type and shadow of the Spiritual Reproduction or Rebirth, and furthermore, there is contained in this process of reproduction all the Divine Wisdom and Knowledge and Intelligence that one could desire that is, if one is able to understand it. It is rather ironic to see how man has in past generations played down the matter of sex education and a knowledge of our reproductive organs whereas Yahweh has hidden therein the Mystery of his Purpose and Plan as he has done in all of his creation.

In order to fully explain the correlation of the Reproductive System and the Pattern, we shall first examine the anatomy of the male and female reproductive organs, and afterwards we shall explore the physiology of these organs and its relation to the Pattern. The three-fold makeup of these organs will be immediately apparent to the reader. The male penis is the organ of copulation, and it consists of three parts: (1) a root, the part nearest the body by which the organ is firmly attached to the pelvic bone, (2) the body, that portion of the penis between the root and (3) the extremity or glans penis which takes the form of an obtuse cone flattened from above downward, and having at its summit a vertical opening, the orifice of the urethra. The penis itself is composed of a mass of erectile tissue enclosed in three cylindrical fibrous compartments. Of these, two are placed side by side along the upper part of the organ, and the third encloses the urine tract (urethra) and is placed below.

The testes are two small glandular organs which secrete semen; they are situated below and one on either side of the penis. This makes another threesome. At an early period of fetal life these testes are contained in the abdominal cavity. Before birth, however, they descend into the scrotum, and as they pass downward, they are invested or become covered with six different coverings (six typifies the flesh) derived from the three parts of the abdominal wall and skin of the scrotum.

The cords are two in number and it has already been mentioned that they serve partly as a support for the testes and are composed of arteries, veins, lymphatics, nerves and the excretory ducts of the testicle. The left spermatic cord is longer than the right, and consequently the left testicle hangs lower than the right.

The prostate gland (prostate means, to stand before) is a firm glandular body which is placed immediately in front of the neck of the urinary bladder and around the commencement of the urethra (that part of the urinary tract extending from the bladder to the end of the penis). The prostate gland consists of three lobes, having two lateral lobes of equal size and a middle lobe. The urethra and the two ejaculatory ducts (for the semen) pass through the prostate gland.

The seminal vesicles are two membranous pouches which serve as reservoirs for the semen and also secrete a fluid to be added to the secretion (semen) of the testicles. These vesicles are in close proximity to the prostate gland and are situated one on either side and thus comprise another noteworthy threesome which work together in perfect harmony.

In the female the same three-form arrangement of the structures is very prominent. The Mons veneris is the rounded eminence formed by a collection of fatty tissue beneath the skin which after puberty becomes covered with hair. Extending down from it on either side is a longitudinal cutaneous fold known as the Labia Majora, and situated within these two folds are two smaller folds running almost parallel with them called the Labia Minora. Within the area bounded by the Labia Majora, one finds from above downward, (1) the Clitoris which is an erectile structure analogous to the penis of the male but minus a urine tract, (2) the urethral opening, through which the urine is passed, and (3) the vaginal orifice which leads into the vagina.

Internally, the ovaries are two glands analogous to the testes in the male, and they are suspended one on either side of the womb or uterus. These are suspended in a wing-like structure called the Broad Ligament and are overshadowed by the finger-like projection of the Fallopian tubes on either side. These tubes convey the seed from the ovaries to the cavity of the uterus, and they consist of three portions, (1) the isthmus, the part nearest the uterus, (2) the ampulla, the part which curves over the ovary, and (3) the fimbria, the finger-like end which is closest to the ovary.

The uterus is the organ which houses the developing fetus. In its virgin state it is somewhat pear-shaped and measures about three inches in length. Its lower part called the cervix projects into the vagina which is a sheathlike canal connecting the uterus with the exterior. The walls of the vagina are ordinarily in contact and its usual shape on transverse section (when cut across) is that of an H. The three-fold makeup of the (1) ovaries and tubes, (2) the uterus and (3) the vagina closely parallels the three-fold Tabernacle and Migratory pattern as we shall learn later.

The breasts or mammae are accessory glands of the generative system which secrete milk. They exist in the male as well as in the female but in the former only in the rudimentary state unless their growth is excited by peculiar circumstances. They are two large hemispherical eminences in the female situated one on either side in the chest region usually covering the are between the third and sixth or seventh ribs. Before puberty they are of small size but enlarge as the reproductive organs become more developed. They increase in size during pregnancy especially after delivery when the milk production is at its height, and they become dried up and small in old age. The internal structure of the breast with their branching system of ducts

BOLUME III Page 24

PATTERN IF THE AGES
ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE
Adam
The Flood

PATTERN OF WOMAN'S LIFE
PRE-PUBERTY PERIOD
Birth
Puberty

POST-DILUVIAN AGE	PERIOD OF MENSTUATION
Noahic (Rainbow) Covenant	Fallopian Tubes - Womb
Ark of all life	Ark of all life
Abrahamic Promise	Start of Menses
(seed brought forth)	(seed brought forth)
Davidic Covenant	Period
Law of Moses	Law of Menses
Blood Sacrificing	Blood Sacrificing
The Crucifixion	Menopause
PRESENT AGE OF GRACE	POST-MENOPAUSE PERIOD
Immortality	Death

Diagram Comparing The Ages With A Woman

This interesting diagram shows the correlation of the 3 ages, the Ante-Diluvian, Post-Diluvian and the Present Age of Grace with the three periods of a woman's life; the pre-puberty, the period of menstruation, and the post-menopausal period. As Noah's flood marked the end of the Ante-Diluvian period during which Yahweh did not command a man to offer bloody sacrifices by the giving of the Mosaic Law, likewise puberty or menarche marks the end of the period of a woman's life when she does not menstruate and the beginning of her monthly sacrifice of blood established by the Law of her menses. As Yahweh promised Abraham a seed in which He would bless all of the families of the earth, likewise the woman receives a seed every month during her menstrual cycles. As all life was contained in Noah's Ark during the Post-Diluvian Age, so is all life nurtured in the womb during a woman's child bearing period. As the Davidic Covenant gave promise of an everlasting seed to sit on the throne, so does the monthly cycle presentation of a seed during a woman's period give promise of continuing offspring. As the crucifixion of Yahshua the Messiah and the out-pouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost brought an End of all bloody sacrifices due to His FULFILLING them, so does the menopause bring an end to a woman's bloody menstrual cycles by her fulfilling or coming to the end of this period of her life. Any offering up of blood or performing other carnal ordinances after Pentecost signifies that a person is SICK or DEAD, likewise the appearance of blood from a woman's parts after her menopause denotes serious illness and could mean her death (cancer).

and lobules resemble a tree which is laden with fruit. We will speak more of this later.

Now we have shown that Yahweh gave commandment to Adam and Eve, Noah and his wife and his sons and their wives to multiply and replenish the earth and that Yahweh had already placed within them the seed necessary to accomplish this and also the necessary generative organs to aid in this reproduction. Furthermore, we have shown the predominant three-fold makeup of these generative organs, and now we shall turn to the physiology of those organs to show how they perfectly display Yahweh's Purpose working down through the Dispensations and Ages, for clearly His Purpose is to do just what He told Adam and Eve to do, that is, He is raising up seed unto Himself. And after He has fully reproduced as many spiritual progeny as He has purposed (an innumerable host both in Heaven and in the Earth) then as the Apostle Paul states, He would gather together in one all things in the Messiah both which are in Heaven and which are on earth, even in Him - (Eph. 1:9-10).

Therefore, we see the whole Purpose and Plan being fulfilled by the Messiah who although He did not physically marry, He had a Bride which was Israel (Jer. 31:32, Rev. 21:2-3) for He was Yahweh manifested in a physical body (1 Tim. 3:16), and He came equipped with the necessary spiritual generative organs to bring forth spiritual sons and daughters of his Bride. Since all things in the scriptures (Law and Testimony) pointed to Him, we shall show how the various events and persons and places are confirmed by the workings and function of the reproductive organs.

We have mentioned how that the male seed is first in the abdomen during fetal life and later descends into the scrotum before birth -- this perfectly corresponds to Yahweh's telling Abraham that his seed must go down into Egypt and be in bondage to a people that they knew not of (Gen. 15:13). This would also correspond to the descent of the Two Low Priests from the Holy Place to the Outer Court, or Moses' and Aaron's descent from the Land of Midian into Egypt to liberate the Children of Israel. Since this downward motion always pertains to the putting on of the flesh or coming from Pure Spirit down to physical manifestation, as evidenced by the High Priest taking off the garments for Beauty and Glory in the Holy Place and putting on his daily attire (Lev. 16:23-24), and as evidenced by Adam and Eve being given coats of skin to cover them (Gen. 3:21) and as Joseph had a coat of many colors when he was sold down into Egypt, likewise, we see the testes being invested or covered with six different coverings as they descend into the scrotum. The number six is just one short of seven which is perfection so the number six pertains to the flesh.

Now when Yahweh sent Moses and Aaron into Egypt, He gave Moses a rod by which to display his Power and this self-same rod turned to a serpent when Moses cast it down before Pharaoh (Ex. 4:2-3, Ex. 7:9-12), and every act of the demonstration of the Power of Yahweh was performed with this rod. Moses also divided the Red Sea by lifting up his rod above the Sea (Ex. 14:16), and he turned the rivers into blood by this rod (Ex. 7:17-21). Is it therefore too difficult to see that these memorial events are visibly manifested in our physical body, for the penis is the rod, and the two testes represent Moses and Aaron. When this rod (the penis) is lifted up, are not great events accomplished through it for what could be a greater event than the reproduction of one's self. Is there not blood connected with the penis, for it must be come filled with blood to erect. Does not it resemble a serpent in its shape? Does it not divide the waters, that is, through it the liquid waste of the body are separated or divided from the rest of the waters.

Yahweh had promised Abraham that after his seed had sojourned in the land of Egypt for a time, he would bring them up out of Egypt and settle them in Canaan Land which he had given to them as an inheritance, and he promised that he would multiply their seed as the sands of the sea and as the stars of heaven. Seventy souls went down into Egypt and they multiplied greatly and filled all of the land, and at the time of their departure from Egypt there were over six hundred thousand of them not counting the women and children (Ex. 1:5,7, Ex. 12:37).

The two spermatic cords attached to the two testes are capable of raising the testes

from their pendant position and they testify to the power of Yahweh to raise us from the grave, The attached cords signify this. Furthermore, there is a constant multiplication of seed (spermatozoa) in the testes and these ascend from the testes by way of the vas deferens and are collected into the seminal vesicles where they are stored for awhile. Later on they descend from the seminal vesicles by way of the prostate gland and are again buried into the vagina (Egypt) during the act of sexual intercourse and this is just a repetition of the same process over and over again.

So much mention is made in our Bible to the man or the woman at the well, and it can be understood by our seeing the High Priest washing himself at the Laver in the Tabernacle (see Gen. 24:11-20, John 4:5-29). This Laver being placed in the Outer Court signifies Messiah who as the Well of Pure Living Water of Life in the earth plane, and all of the generations of mankind represent the woman standing before this Well. Yahweh always had his witness in the earth plane and all of us have been standing right before the face of Yahweh at all times.

Do you remember our description of the prostate gland how that it is three-fold and the word means "standing before" for it is placed in front of the neck of the bladder which is a part (the foot) of the Laver. Also, the semen which has been stored in the seminal vesicle (the Law and the Prophets) above the prostate gland must pass through this gland as it flows down which signify the words of Yahweh being given to us through Yahshua the Messiah. The prostate gland merely acts as a vessel through which the semen (seeds) pass, and it is these seeds that are planted in the vagina that later become quickened into live beings. Messiah told the woman at the well, "But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life" (John 4:14).

The enlargement of the Prostate gland after the age of fifty (50) represents what has happened in the world since Pentecost (which means fiftieth). Yahshua the Messiah fulfilled the Law and the Prophets and moved them out of the way, nailing them to His cross (Col. 2:14), but the Devil denies that He did this and he drags these carnal ordinances over in to this spiritual dispensation of Grace which means that he enlarges upon or emphasises the flesh. So our prostate gland enlarges to display the dangerous consequences of this practice. When this gland enlarges, it causes obstruction to the outflow of urine from the bladder, rather profuse bleeding at times, and retrograde kidney infection and also cancer may develop leading to death. There is but one solution to these aggravating symptoms and that is surgical removal of the gland. Likewise, there is only one solution to the ills of present day Christians, that is, to cut out carnal ordinances and recognize that Elohim is the end of the Law for Righteousness to all who believe (Rom. 10:4).

In our description of the female external parts we spoke of three prominent structures which have great significance when applied spiritually. (1) The vaginal orifice or opening emits blood every month during a woman's childbearing years, (2) the urethral opening emits water which passes out from the bladder and (3) the clitoris is the seat of nervous or sexual excitability signifying spirit, so we have our three-fold witness that the Apostle John spoke about operating in the earth plane, the Blood, the Water, and the Spirit (1 John 5:8).

The heaped up mounds of fatty tissue known as the labia majora with the vaginal opening situated within the folds, signify the grave with heaped up mounds of earth on either side and it shows the pit from which every one of us was dug for we were born out of the vagina (except of course, in Caesarian section cases). We come forth from THIS hole in the ground (remember the flesh is the earth) and when we die we return to the hole in the ground (the grave) as stated in Eccles. 3:20. Similarly, in the act of procreation, the male plants or buries his seed in this hole in the ground, and in a space of nine months he receives from this spot not the same seed that he planted, but a live infant made in the likeness and image of himself. The Apostle Paul wrote in 1 Cor. 15:35-38, "But some will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die; And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it

The above diagram displays the three-fold make-up of the female reproductive organs conforming unto the Tabernacle of Moses and the

Migratory Pattern. The two seeds and the overhanging Fallopian Tubes conform to the Most Holy Place with its Two Archangels whose wings overshadowed the Mercy Seat. The womb cavity conforms unto the Holy Place, and the vaginal cavity conforms unto the Outer Court of the Mosaic Tabernacle. Likewise, as the seed of Abraham went down into Egypt (some 600,000), and came out into the Wilderness of Sinai, and then journeyed on to Canaan Land in the Migratory Pattern, so does the male deposit seed in the vagina (Egypt - some 60,000,000) which pass into the womb (Wilderness of Sinai) and journey on up into the Fallopian Tubes (Canaan Land). After fertilization and conception of the ovum take place, the egg travels down into the womb where it stays for 40 weeks, just as the Israelites stayed for 40 years in the Wilderness of Sinai. In the Wilderness of Sinai, the Cloud hovered overhead and the children of Israel were fed manna from Heaven, likewise the Placenta (Cloud) hovers over the baby in the womb and it receives nourishment therefrom. In the Wilderness, the Israelites were surrounded by water (see Migratory Pattern with Jordan River on one side and the Red Sea on the other side), so is the fetus surrounded by water in the womb. We have also pictured the Ark of the Covenant to show that the woman's womb and the overhanging tubes also conform to it. As Moses was told to lay the Two Tables of the Covenant in the Ark, so was the seed of Yahshua the Messiah just laid in Mary's womb which was merely an Ark for the repose of that Specially Prepared Body. As the prophet Isaiah wrote: "Behold I lay in Zion a chief cornerstone, and Rock of Offence (Isa. 28:16, 1 Pet. 2:6, Rom. 9:33).

The diagram on the left displays the male organs of reproduction, the penis (rod) and the two seeds which immediately reminds us of Moses and Aaron down in Egypt with the Rod by which they performed all kinds of miracles. This also displays that the Law and the Prophets (the two seeds) were the witnesses of the Messiah (the Rod - Isa. 11:1). The middle diagram is a crosssection of the penis (rod) to show its three-fold makeup. It is composed of two bundles of spongy elastic tissue above and one bundle of the same below, but it is through this lower bundle that the waters of the body pass out. This three-fold set-up represents the Father, Word and Holy Ghost (Yahshua the Messiah) and it was through Yahshua the Messiah, who came in the likeness of sinful flesh, that the Satanic waters or wastes were cast out of men. Keep in mind that it is through this same opening which represents Yahshua the Messiah that the seed are liberated that go on to develop into new and glorified bodies. The diagram on the right shows the external opening of the woman's vagina (blood), the opening of the urethra (water - the urine passes out through this opening) and the clitoris (spirit - this organ resembling a small penis is highly supplied with nerves and is very sensitive). These parts testify of the Blood, the Water and the Spirit that the Apostle John wrote of in 1 John 5:7-8 as being the Three Witnesses in the Earth. (See the Mosaic Tabernacle with its Outer Court containing the Brazen Altar (blood), the Brazen Laver, (water) and the Holy Anointing Oil (Spirit).

may chance of wheat, or of some other grain; But Elohim giveth it a body as it hath pleased Him, and to every seed its own body." So we see that we have the evidence right in our own physical body that Yahshua the Messiah did not raise from the grave as a fleshly man but as a quickening Spirit.

The two ovaries and the wing-like Fallopian tubes typify the Two Archangels that overshadowed the Mercy Seat in the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle. It is in this region, that is in the Outer reaches of the Fallopian tubes that conception (union of the male seed and the female ovum) takes place. This is synonymous also to Pure Spirit without descriptive shape or form. The mixture of the male and female sexual fluids is grayish white in color and likened unto the Cloud that covered the Mercy Seat or the Cloud that covered Mount Sinai. From this point of conception the fertilized egg proceeds downward and enters the womb or Holy Place where it takes on shape and form. This is also likened unto the High Priest parting the second Vail or descending from the Most Holy Place to the Holy Place where he becomes visible to the Low Priests, and also shows how Yahweh took on a shape and form (Elohim) out of Pure Spirit in a descent fashion. When the fertilized seed is implanted in the womb, it is still invisible to the naked eye just as the High Priest was yet invisible to the congregation of Israel while he was in the Holy Place and likewise Elohim was only seen in visions and revelations.

After a period of forty (40) weeks in the womb, the fetus at the time of delivery descends through the opening, or mouth, of the womb into the vagina, the third part of this three-fold female reproduction system. This is likened unto the High Priest coming through the First Vail into the Outer Court where he passes the Brazen Laver wherein is water and the Brazen Altar of Sin Offering where the blood is placed on the horns of the Altar and the Holy Anointing Oil which signifies quickening. It also is likened unto Yahshua the Messiah being born into a fleshly body with the three-fold witness of Blood, Water and Spirit within Him, so likewise, as the fetus is delivered down in to the vagina and on out into the world, there must of necessity be the bursting of the bag of Waters, the show of Blood, and the infant taking its first breath of air which signifies the Spirit. Every human creature comes into the world by this three-fold witness of Blood, Water, and Spirit.

The two breasts giving sustenance unto the newborn infant are likened unto trees which are already in fruition when the child is taken from the womb and placed at the breasts to get nourishment for its body. This is likened to Elohim making the man Adam out of the dust of the earth and providing him with a belly which he had to fill to keep himself satisfied. Adam did not have to wait around until the trees in the Garden of Eden began to bear fruit, for they were already in fruition when he was placed in the Garden, so all that he had to do was to eat and fill the belly that Elohim had given him. Likewise, the breasts are already filled with milk when the infant is taken from the vagina (the grave or hole in the ground) and the infant begins to suck (he has already been taught by Spirit Law how to suck) the milk (fruit) from the breast to fill his belly.

Now that we have shown the three-fold makeup of the male and female reproductive organs and explained their workings according to the Pattern, we would like to trace the whole process of reproduction following the course of the male seed to show that it is a repetitious up and down, up and down process. This corresponds beautifully with the whole Divine Purpose of Yahweh which shows everything descending out of Pure Spirit through incorporealization and on down into materialization with the taking on of coverings (the vails) as it comes down, and then an ascent from materialization back through incorporealization to Pure Spirit with the taking off of the coverings. The male seed being up in the abdomen of the infant before birth descends into the scrotum taking on six coverings (there were three colors to each vail so this would signify coming down through two vails -- see Tabernacle Pattern). The seeds multiply greatly in the testes or while in the scrotum and after awhile they ascend by way of the spermatic cord (vas deferens) and collect or assemble in the seminal vesicles. This completes one complete cycle of a downward manifestation and an upward manifestation.

Now, at the time of ejaculation or at the height of the man's orgasm, these seeds descend from the seminal vesicles and pass through the prostate gland where the prostatic fluid is added to them (which is likened unto taking on of a vail or covering) and continue on down and are deposited into the vagina of the female; from the vagina they ascend through the mouth of the womb into the womb itself and ascend on up into the upper portion of the Fallopian tube where they come into contact with the seed (ovum) of the female. This marks the end of the line for the sperm (male seed) as it loses its body and tail and only the head of the three-fold seed enters the ovum and fertilizes it. Although there are roughly about sixty million (60,000,00) of these seeds ejaculated by the male, there is only ONE that enters the ovum, as the High Priest alone and by himself entered into the Most Holy Place once a year (Lev. 16:2), and Joshua, by himself, led the Children of Israel across the River Jordan into Canaan Land (Josh. 1:2), all of which pointed to Yahshua the Messiah (Heb. 9:24) alone and by himself offering himself unto the Father for us. This entering of the sperm into the ovum marks the end of a second complete cycle of a downward manifestation and an upward manifestation.

Then at birth the fetus descends and is born into the world and begins to grow up (ascend) in the world, and throughout his youth and early adulthood the child is in the fruition or bloom of his life, but as advancing age sets in the downward trend begins to be manifested again. The middle ages, 50-70 years, signify his presence in the Holy Place and after 70 signifies his presence in the Outer Court with death ensuing and his return back to the dust of the earth from whence he came (Gen. 3:19, Eccles. 3:20), but the story does not end here for whether we believe it or not there is a Resurrection of the Dead (Rev. 20:12) or another upward manifestation with the Redeemed being freed from the bondage of the grave and standing in the Holy Place or in Elohim (Matt. 24:15). The Apostle John says that he saw the Souls of them that were slain for the Word of Yahweh and for the Testimony which they held under the Altar (in the Holy Place - Rev. 6:9). This represents an intermediate status in our ascent (please be advised this is not Purgatory) and at the fulfillment of the purpose of Yahweh, both the Apostles Paul and John agreed that the redeemed had come unto mount Zion, the Heavenly Jerusalem and to an innumerable company of angels, etc. (Heb. 12:22, Rev. 14:1-4). This completes the last downward and upward manifestation according to our Pattern, and whether one is conscious of this or not, he is on a steady journey throughout his whole life, yes, even before he is born in the world, and after he has died, the journeying goes on according to the Will of Yahweh or the Pattern.

REPRODUCTION VERSUS BIRTH CONTROL

We have already shown that Yahweh commanded Adam and Eve to be fruitful and replenish the Earth, (Gen. 1:28) and he repeated the same commandment to Noah and his wife, and his sons and their wives after the Flood (Gen. 9:1). In each case the reader will find that Elohim blessed them as he told them to multiply, which is a significant point for it literally shows that nothing opens the womb in the matter of being born except it is permitted or allowed of Yahweh. He alone has strict control over every act of reproduction for man really has nothing to do with it. Yahweh alone has the power to stop up all the wombs of the world that nothing comes forth if he desires too. Do you remember the occasion when Abraham took Sarah, his wife, and journeyed into Gerar where Abimelech was King and he took Sarah into his house to be his wife when he saw how beautiful she was? -- and Elohim fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech because of Sarah? (See Gen. 20:18). Yahweh not only exerts this power over man but over the beast of the field, the cattle, vegetation, marine life, the bird kingdom, etc., so that nothing is reproduced except it is allowed of Him. On the other hand, when Yahweh wills that reproduction should be abundant there is nothing that can stop or impede or hinder this pouring forth from the womb. It has been vitally necessary to establish the above facts firmly in our minds before we proceed to a discussion of birth control because man in the vanity of his mind is apt to think that he is able to control or to bring about reproduction whereas in

Above: the male sex cell (sperm) on the left magnified thousands of times; next, the spinal cord of an embryo; next an adult spinal cord; and lastly, the spinal cord situated in the body. One will readily appreciate that the sperm cell with its head region, body and tail, has the same shape and form of the spinal cords in the embryo and adult. This makes the adult no more than an overgrown or glorified sperm cell. Even though the sperm cell at the time of fertilization enters the female egg and loses its identity. This is further substantiation that when we die in Yahweh by the taking off of the body of the sins of the flesh (Rev. 14:13, Col. 2:11) we lose our identity, and transform and take on a body like unto Messiah's glorious and resurrected body (Phil. 3:21, 1 John 3:2).

This diagram shows the breast with its branching ducts resembling a tree, for truly the two breasts represent the Trees of the Garden of Eden which were already in fruition when Adam was placed in the Garden. Yahweh-Elohim had created the man Adam with a stomach or belly which had to be filled with physical food and Adam could not wait around until a seed would sprout, grow up, and bear fruit. Likewise, a child when he is born out of the womb must have some food right away to fill his little belly for he cannot wait either, so the breasts are already prepared and filled with milk, and ready for the infant to partake thereof.

fact, he is powerless to do either!

This latter point is vividly portrayed in the sojourn of the Children of Israel in Egypt. Yahweh had told Abraham that he would multiply his seed as the stars of heaven and as the sand of the sea. Although only seventy (70) souls journeyed into Egypt with Jacob, they multiplied so fast in that land that Pharaoh tried to put a stop to the population explosion (Ex. 1:1-22). Please keep in mind that Pharaoh is a type or figure of Satan, so that you can plainly see the two forces at work, Yahweh versus the Devil or Satan. Yahweh had said he would multiply the Israelites, and the Devil had said that he would not. It is needless to say who won out for over six hundred thousand Israelites, twenty years of age and older (not counting the women) came up out of Egypt with Moses. Undaunted, the Devil tries again in the Wilderness to impede the population growth, and though all of those that came up out of Egypt (except Caleb, Joshua, Eleazar, and Phineas) died in the Wilderness, there was greater multiplication there than there had been in Egypt but we do not have an exact count because they were not numbered again after Moses numbered them shortly after they came into the Wilderness (Ex. 30:11-16). These were they that were born out of the loins of those who came up out of Egypt and died in the Wilderness. Despite the high mortality rate from wars with the Gentile Nations, pestilences, wild beasts, snakes and scorpions and from disobedience to the commandments of Yahweh (all of these were types and shadows of the Satanic influence) the reproductive rate far exceeded the death rate to the extent that a great multitude of the Israelites entered into Canaan Land after their forty (40) year sojourn in the Wilderness.

This abundant physical birthrate has to be manifested in order to perfectly reflect the Spiritual realm. When Elohim created the Angelic Host they were without number (the stars of the heaven typify the Angelic Host and no one has been able to count them). They were created to serve, honor, obey and glorify Elohim, but Satan caused a third part of them to fall (Rev. 12:4-5). This shows that Satan was operating in the Spiritual Realm to curtail the number of angels that would serve Elohim. Since angels do not procreate as physical beings, there was nothing that Satan could do in limiting their number, but he could influence a great number of them to worship him rather than Elohim, and the result would be the same as if they had not been created. Now there can be nothing but the same thing happening in the physical plane as happened in the spiritual realm for the visible things portray the invisible things (Rom. 1:19-20). Therefore, the Apostle John sees in his vision on the Isle of Patmos this great Red Dragon (Satan) standing before the woman (virgin Mother Earth and the Virgin Mary) ready to devour her son as soon as he was born. This is an act of birth control on the part of Satan. He is trying to keep the offspring from being born, or trying to kill it after it is born. He is thus Yahweh's opponent and tries to impede the Purpose of Yahweh. There is another instance of this effort on the part of Satan to kill off those that Yahweh has caused to be born for Herod had commanded at the time of the birth of Yahshua the Messiah that all of the Hebrew children two years and under be slain. (See Matt. 2:16-18). Here, again, Herod is the Satanic type and he is attempting to control the birthing of the righteous (Yahshua) from the womb.

We have thus far dealt with the types and the shadows which were under the Law and these pointed to spiritual things. When we extract the real essence or spiritual meaning out of the type and shadow, we find that a physical birth signifies a spiritual birth. We were all generated out of Adam's loins, degenerated with him in being under the Adamic transgression and it is necessary that we be regenerated or BORN again in order to see the Kingdom of Heaven. Yahshua the Messiah said to Nicodemus, a leader of Israel, "Marvel not that I said unto you, Ye must be born from above," and Nicodemus asked the question, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born again?" Messiah said unto him, "If I have told you earthly things, and you believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?" (See John 3:1-12). Yahshua is telling Nicodemus in these words that one must understand the natural or earthly things in order to understand spiritual or heavenly things. Thus, a physical birth portrays a spiritual birth.

We have already shown in our discourse on reproduction that the infant descends out of the womb and at the time of birth the bag of waters surrounding him bursts, and blood flows from the mouth of the womb, and the infant takes its first breath of air into its lungs. This is shown in the Pattern by the water in the Laver, the blood on the Brazen Altar, and the Holy Anointing Oil (typifying Spirit or Quickening). Thus, our three-fold witness that the Apostle John spoke of is manifested at the time of a physical birth -- the Water, the Blood, and the Spirit (1 John 5:8).

This then, is a natural or physical birth which is a type and a shadow of a spiritual birth. In a spiritual birth, there is an ascent rather than a descent, and the same three-fold witness must be present that is, the Water, the Blood and the Spirit, but it is accomplished in this way: Yahshua the Messiah was our Promised Redeemer, and He was the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost in one embodiment, and when He was crucified out on Golgotha, John bore record of the three-fold witness of Blood, Water and Spirit for he wrote that forthwith ran there out blood and water, and he had given up the Holy Spirit when He had said, "It is finished" (John 19:30-34). Therefore, if we truly believe in Yahshua the Messiah being our Redeemer according to the Scriptures and the Divine Archetype Pattern, then we are born again in Him and have come from Death unto Life. We have thus been born of the Blood, the Water and the Spirit all of which was in Him. His precious blood was the atonement for our sins, and we are washed clean with the Word, and we are quickened by the Holy Spirit unto newness of Life and Eternal glorification.

Now Satan is definitely and positively against this Spiritual Rebirth. It is his job to see to it that we do not receive Salvation and Eternal Life and he tries to control or prevent it by preaching everything to us but the True Gospel. He lies, he stultifies, and he twists up the Scriptures in order to deceive us so that we might not be born again of the spirit. Just by the words that he speaks, he murders millions from the pulpits of the churches, via radio and television; via newspapers, books, magazines, etc.. This is virtually a flood of death-dealing waters that flow out of his mouth and drown millions of people on the face of the earth (Rev. 12:16). This is his means of controlling Spiritual Rebirths. Remember that Satan is a Deceiver, a Liar, and a Murderer (John 8:44).

Now we have clearly shown how that Satan in the Satanic types of Cain, Pharaoh, Herod, Judas, etc. tried to murder the True children of Yahweh and to keep them from multiplying physically so, and we have shown you how that he is carrying on the same role spiritually so when he commands the people to carry on anything that was under the Old Mosaic Commandment which was fulfilled by Yahshua the Messiah, and nailed to the cross (Col. 2:14), and anyone who practices physical water baptism, physical Lord's Suppers, physical footwashing, etc. that were under the Law is denying that Yahshua had the power to fulfill and move it out of the way, and that He now desires us to worship Him in Spirit and in Truth by just believing according to the Scriptures (Genesis to Malachi) that He saved us by His Grace. Physical works are out in this Spiritual Dispensation and anyone who insists upon physical works is murdering and thus preventing our Spiritual rebirth. There is no better example of this Spiritual birth controlling that is carried on by the Roman Catholic church than the Mass where the Priest puts the wafer (the birth control pill) on the tongue of the recipient, and anyone who partakes of this pill most certainly will not be spiritually born or regenerated. This type of birth control is going on right under the noses of the millions of Roman Catholic converts for they do not realize that anyone who partakes of the natural, carnal or physical ordinances contained under the Mosaic Law are showing their ignorance of the fact that these things were fulfilled by Yahshua the Messiah.

Even though Satan is transformed in this Spiritual Dispensation to appear as an Angel of Light (2 Cor. 11:13-15), and is carrying on a spiritual birth control through his lies, nevertheless, Yahweh has been merciful to show us plainly that Satan is doing these things by actual physical manifestation. History bears out the fact that the Roman Catholic Church has murdered

millions of people in its near 2,000 year history. They, themselves, admit to the fact but they say that they did it in defense of the Church. Yahshua the Messiah, however, never sent His Disciples or Apostles out to kill anyone, but to raise them from the dead spiritually so by preaching the True Gospel to them, and He did warn them that there would be those who would seek their lives, and that these would kill the Apostles thinking that they were doing Yahweh service.

Now, let us point out to our readers just how subtle this Devil manifested as the Pope of Rome, and his ministers, truly is. We keep reminding the reader that the Devil is a Liar! So the Pope of Rome forbids birth control methods to be practiced among his constituents. It thus appears that he is sanctioning Yahweh's will of being fruitful and multiplying. This forbiddance of birth control among Catholics encourages large families among the Catholics, for husband and wife must either deny themselves sexual gratification and burn in their desire for or another, or come together and suffer the potentiality of another pregnancy (except during the so-called safe period which is about five (5) days prior to and seven (7) days after each menstrual cycle). Either way, the Devil benefits, for if another pregnancy occurs, that is another member added unto the Roman Catholic Church or the Satanic Host, and one less for Yahweh, or if the husband and wife stay apart, grave emotional and psychiatric difficulties arise which trouble them and keep them at one another's throat, necessitating more confessions. This also encourages unfaithfulness on the part of wife and husband for one or the other is apt to seek sexual gratification outside the home with the result following of a condemned mind or a broken home. But we are too far down the line in discussing this matter of birth control, for you remember that we pointed out to you the reader how that this thing began in Heaven among the Angelic Creation first, and then was manifested in the physical realm. Hence, the Satanic influence of the Pope and the Roman Catholic Church begins even before a man and his wife ever come together in an act of sexual contact. Yes, before they are married in the Roman Catholic Church, they must agree that they will bring up their yet unborn children in the Roman Catholic Faith. If a Roman Catholic desires to marry a non-catholic and obtains the permission of the Pope, before they are married it is understood that the Roman Catholic will work to convert the non-catholic and if any children are conceived, they must agree to bring them up in the Roman Catholic Church. Now for any person to be a member of the Roman Catholic faith and to go along with all of its Satanic doctrines, he is already DEAD, that is, spiritually so, consequently any seed that he brings forth and raises up in the Roman Catholic doctrine is STILLBORN. This vividly shows the birth-controlling nature of the Pope of Rome, even while he is yet lying and saying that he doesn't condone birth control. And in that, he is reaching way back and literally killing the yet unborn children before they begin to take on shape and form in the womb, he is worse than the present day abortionist who gets thrown into jail and fined an enormous amount of money when he attempts to abort one from the womb. The abortionist is usually placed in the situation of trying to help a distraught wife (often accompanied by her husband) who just feels that she cannot bear the economic strain of another child, or a pregnant unwed female who faces the stigma of social ostracism, or a female victim of a rapist or other situation which plays on the sympathies of the abortionist. Yes, I will agree that a lot of times the abortionist is after the large fee that he collects, but he would not have any business if the above-mentioned pathetic situations were not presented. Hence, the abortionist in many instances is rendering a service to the public, as is being acknowledged by the increasing number of States that are enacting laws permitting abortions under certain circumstances. But what service to mankind is the Pope of Rome rendering in aborting the Spiritual rebirths of so many millions of people with his diabolical doctrines! If the abortionist deserves to be thrown into jail, what about the Pope of Rome?

This bargaining for the souls of men by the Devil starts before birth as we have shown by the Satanic influences of the Roman Catholic doctrine, and all during one's life he is under heavy bondage to this belief, and finally death ensues, but the Devil won't leave you alone

even after death. He says that the Soul goes to Purgatory where it is cleansed by the flames of Purgatory and must abide for awhile, and the living relatives must give money to have masses said to get the dead souls out of Purgatory. The suffering of the souls in the flames is exploited for all it is worth until the last dime is drained out of the pockets of the grieving and sympathetic living relatives. Thus, we see that the Pope of Rome does practice birth control to the infinite degree starting before birth and proceeding on after death, but he lies in feigning that he is against birth control. However, Yahweh has brought him to a dilemma from which he cannot escape, for with the world populations threatening a "population explosion" he is having exceeding pressure placed on him by world governments to give sanction to the birth control pill and other contraceptives. In addition to this, his own congregation of Roman Catholics have become sick and tired of going along with the foolishness of their teachings on such matters and are leaving the Roman Catholic Church in great numbers and others are threatening to leave unless some early change is made in their laws on birth control. Still others have just gone ahead and disobeyed the Roman Catholic Church's teaching and are using the contraceptive pills or other devices, and this latter group is not a few and are increasing daily. Hence, the Pope of Rome was faced with a do or die situation. He had to either give sanction to the pill to stop the wholesale exodus from his Church and to appease the world governments, and admit to the whole world that the Roman Catholic Church has been wrong all this time in respect to its teaching concerning birth control and which has been devoutly sanctioned and tenaciously adhered to by so many Popes including the late Pope Pius XII and Pope John XXIII; or he could ban the pill and suffer the ruin of his church. That is the reason it took Pope Paul VI so long to decide on the birth control issue, but he had to decide one way or the other, and no matter what way he decided it was going to be his undoing for Yahweh had brought him to this end.

The decision of Pope Paul VI to ban the contraceptive pill was broadcast to the world in July, 1968 in his *Vitae Humanae* (his encyclical) and as predicted, it has had a profound effect upon the Cardinals, Priests, and laity of the Roman Catholic Church, and has caused wide-spread abandonment of the Church, and strife and discord. Pope Paul has become so worked up by the adverse reaction to his encyclical that he has called a meeting at his hierarchy in August, 1969 to decide what the over-all negative response to his Encyclical has been and to decide what measures can be instituted to curtail it, but as we have already stated, he cannot do anything about it for this is Yahweh's way of exposing and revealing the Son of Perdition (2 Thess 2:1-4) before He (Yahweh) rings down the curtain on this Age and reveals Himself as the One and Only Potentate, King of Kings and Lord of Lords (1 Tim. 6:15).

THE ENDOCRINE SYSTEM AND THE PATTERN

Everyone is familiar with the fact that the state of his health is dependent upon the operation of certain glands in his body, for he will often remark, "my glands are not working right" if he doesn't feel well and cannot otherwise explain the cause of his bad feeling. These glands do exert a powerful influence over the way we feel and the way the body physically reacts, for they exert this influence or power through control over a yet not fully understood province of the body, its internal chemistry.

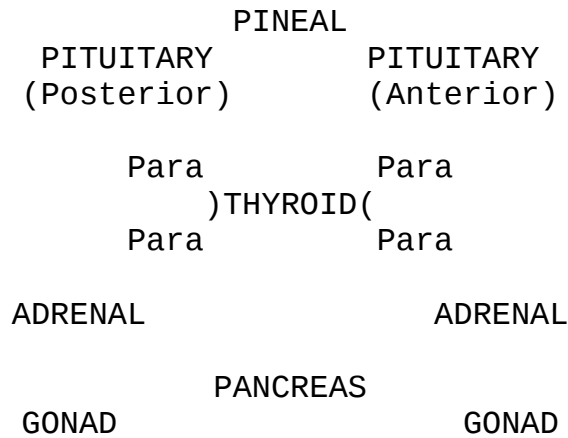
A gland is a cell or an organ that secretes some substance, and they are of two types, classified according to the way they secrete their substances. One type whose secretions move outward usually by way of ducts to some body surface as the skin, itself, or to some lining of the digestive tract or respiratory tract, etc., are called exocrine glands. The second type whose secretions move inward, without benefit of ducts, into the blood stream are called endocrine glands. Examples of the first type are the sweat glands, and sebaceous (oil) glands whose secretions are evident on the skin, and the mucus glands whose secretions lubricate or moisten the digestive or respiratory tracts; also the mammary glands whose secretions provide milk for a nursing infant, and the salivary glands whose secretions soften the food which

enters the mouth.

The second type of glands, the endocrine glands, are the ones that one refers to when he says his 'glands are not working right,' and examples of these are the thyroid gland which is located in the neck region, at the Adam's apple, the pituitary gland in the base of the brain which controls a number of bodily functions, and the sex glands, the ovaries and testes. It is this second type of gland that we will be concerned with in this discussion, for its very make-up, that of moving its secretions INWARD, bespeaks of inward or spiritual things as the Apostle Paul wrote, "Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of Yahweh; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of Yahweh, which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing SPIRITUAL THINGS WITH SPIRITUAL" (1 Cor. 2:12-13, K.J.V.).

The endocrines are the great chemical regulators of bodily function, and their substances which are secreted are called hormones, from the Greek horm_n, meaning "arouse to activity," and these substances (hormones) serve as chemical messengers to excite or stimulate some profound activity in an organ or tissue somewhere in the body. This function is vital to the operation of the physical body and without it, one could not survive. Along with the nervous system, the endocrine system serves as the major means of controlling the activities of the physical body; the nervous system acts quickly, whereas the endocrine system acts more slowly in adjusting and regulating these bodily functions. In comparison with the liver or heart, these endocrine glands are small and insignificant and are tucked away in obscure places in the body and altogether would not weigh more than five or six ounces, but in reference to the power they exert upon the whole body, they are as little giants and wield an extraordinary and important effect throughout the body. Is it not so, with spiritual things? Yahshua said, "If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you" (Matt. 17:20, K.J.V.). The endocrines are as little grains of mustard seeds distributed throughout the body, and no one can deny the fact that they literally move mountains when one thinks of the profound effect they exert in the body.

Well, how does the endocrine system compare with the Pattern, and what does it show of spiritual things? Following is a schematic drawing of the endocrine glands arranged according to the Pattern.



Immediately one can see that the above arrangement fits the Pattern for there is a three fold arrangement of the glands with a total of nine principle glands making up the whole, there is duplication, as one can see. This arrangement fits the Pattern of The Tabernacle, and the Super Incorporeal Form (Elohim). (See the following diagrams).

SUPER INCORPOREAL FORM (ELOHIM)

	Intelligence	
Wisdom		Knowledge
	Beauty	
Love		Justice
	Foundation	
Power		Strength

PATTERN OF THE TABERNACLE

	(Cloud)	
Archangel		Archangel
	Golden Altar of Incense	
Golden Candlestick		Table of Shewbread
	Brazen Laver	
Brazen Altar		Holy Anointing Oil

We will now explain the correlationship of the various endocrine glands of the physical body and the furnishings of the Tabernacle which is the Pattern. The pineal gland situated in the substance of the brain above the pituitary gland is obscure as far as its function is concerned. *Very little is known about this gland, but medical scientists are positive that it exerts some type of profound influence upon the physical body early in life, but diminishes in importance as one gets older. It was thought of by mythologists as a sort of Cycloptic or Third Eye for they believed that it was the seat of man's thoughts and ideas and motivations. It is given this position of being superior to the pituitary gland because medical scientists now know that even though the pituitary gland is called the master gland of the body, it receives its commands, or it is under the control of a higher brain center. This obscurity and vagueness of knowledge concerning this gland (pineal) correlates beautifully with the Cloud above the Mercy Seat which represents Yahweh without shape and form, in His incomprehensible and inscrutable state. Seeing that Yahweh is omnipresent, and encompasses all things, and is in all things (Acts 17:28), there is nothing hid from Him, so the Psalmist David wrote, "The eyes of Yahweh are in every place, beholding the evil and the good" (Prov. 15:3). Compare the concept of Yahweh as being an all-seeing eye with the belief that early scientists and mythologists held that the pineal gland was the 'third eye' which controlled everything in the physical body (see Series No. 1 chart with the Eye in the Cloud). Even the matter of the pineal gland exerting its influence early in life, fits the Purpose of Yahweh and the scheme of things, seeing that most religionists feel that Yahweh did perform great works and miracles in the days of Moses and the other Prophets, but has not been heard from since the days of Yahshua and the Apostles! This, of course, is not true; for every Son of Yahweh knows Him and is aware of His marvelous workings until this present moment.

Next is the pituitary gland with its two-part makeup. We have already likened it unto the two Tables of Stone that were placed in the Ark of the Covenant. These were twin stones as the Archangels were twins in appearance, so we are likening the anterior part of the pituitary

.....
 * Very recent scientific information (January, 1969) is that the Pineal gland is acted on by light passing through the eyes which has an effect upon the production of substance called melatonin, which in turn affects the sex organs. This fits our description of the Light (or Shekinah) in the cloud.

gland to one Tablet of Stone (or an Archangel), and the posterior part of the pituitary gland to the other Tablet of Stone (or the other Archangel). Three laws were written on one Tablet, and seven laws were written on the other Tablet (see the charts). This compares favorably with the fact that the posterior part of the pituitary gland secretes or stores three substances (only two have been identified), and the anterior parts secrete seven substances (that have been identified). NOTE: please remember that the endocrine system is not well understood by medical scientists.

The thyroid gland is located in the neck region (the Second Vail of the Tabernacle) and correlates with the Golden Altar of Incense which has four horns on it, one at each corner. These horns are identified in the glandular system as the four parathyroid glands which surround the thyroid. It is said that these glands have to do with the calcium content of the blood and the amount of calcium deposits in the bones. It is interesting to note that a horn (animal) is a bony protuberance composed of calcium salts. The thyroid gland itself secretes thyroxin which exerts a metabolic effect on the body tissues, that is, it controls the rate at which food is converted into heat and energy in the cells of the body. This burning process exerted by the thyroxin of the gland correlates well with the coals of fire on the Golden Altar of Incense which burned the incense!

The adrenal glands, one on each side are correlative with the Golden Candlestick, and the Table of Shewbread respectively. Since both adrenal glands are alike, it is absolutely necessary that each gland have a two-fold effect since it correlates with the Golden Candlestick and the Table of Shewbread -- and so it is! The inner portion of each adrenal gland secretes a substance epinephrine which quickens the body from a resting state as the light of the Golden Candlestick dispels the darkness and enlivens the Holy Place. Furthermore, this substance exerts a profound effect upon the blood vessels and the heart to cause an increase flow of blood through them (remember the correlation of the Golden Candlestick in the Tabernacle in the Tabernacle with the Aorta, the principle blood vessel coming from the heart). The outer portion of each adrenal gland secretes no less than thirty different substances called steroids (which mean solid or firm) which perform a yeoman's job of sustaining many bodily processes. Is it too hard to see the correlation of these substances with the bread of the Table of Shewbread which was the daily sustenance of the Levitical High Priest and True Bread from Heaven? These steroid substances are now the true bread and butter of every doctor's armamentarium. Yes, also remember that Yahshua the Messiah was thirty years old (thirty steroids) when He went into His Ministry (Luke 3:23).

The pancreas gland also has a two-fold function. It is both an exocrine gland (sends some of its secretions outward by means of ducts to the mucus lining of the intestinal tract), and an endocrine gland (sends other secretions into the blood stream). It is correlated with the Brazen Laver which too, has a two-fold meaning, for it represents the baptism of repentance (a burial or a death) and the washing of regeneration (a making alive again). The baptism of repentance (Heb. 6:1-2, Mark 1:1-4, Rom. 6:1-11) was manifest prior to the death of Yahshua and represented a degeneration, and the washing of regeneration (Eph. 5:25-33, Acts 2:2-4, John 7:38-39) was manifested with the reception of the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost. Thus, the Brazen Laver serving this two-fold purpose of a degeneration followed by a regeneration in one operation typifies the pancreas whose exocrine substances act on the food to break it down or digest it (as a death) and whose endocrine substance, insulin, acts in the blood to burn sugar to give energy which is life!

The gonads are the sex glands, the testes in the male, and the ovaries in the female. Each of these glands has a two-fold secretion also, the testes elaborate spermatozoa or male seeds, which pass out from the gland by means of a duct or tube, and the ovaries likewise elaborate seeds that pass from the gland by means of a tube. In this respect, the testes and the ovaries are exocrine glands, that is, they pass their secretions outward by means of ducts. In addition to this exocrine function, both testes and ovaries secrete substances which pass

inward (endocrine) into the blood stream and exert their influence on body contour, the distribution of hair on the body, etc.. These substances are called sex hormones, e.g. male sex hormones and female sex hormones. Now it remains to be shown how these sex glands parallel the last two structures in the Tabernacle, the Brazen Altar of Sin Sacrifice and the Holy Anointing Oil. We have already learned that sacrificial animals of all types, cattle and fowls, were offered on the Brazen Altar and all of them pointed to Yahshua the Messiah who was the Real Sacrificial Lamb (John 1:29). One cannot begin to number all of the animals that were slaughtered or died before the True Lamb of Yahweh came on the scene and fulfilled them all in sacrificing Himself (Matt. 5:17). He died, therefore, and resurrected from the grave that we might live and have eternal life. Witness the same phenomenon happening in respect to the sex glands. There are countless seeds elaborated by the male and ONLY ONE seed fertilizes an egg (from the female ovary) to bring about conception. All of the other male seeds (sperm) die -- but the one seed which manages to fertilize an egg accomplishes the formation of a living being (fetus which when fully matured has in its body numerous sperm cells which is in essence, the rebirth or regeneration of all the other cells which had previously died! Yahshua said, "In my father's house are many mansions, if it were not so, I would have told you" (John 14:2). He (Yahshua the Messiah) was His father's house, for He had said that the Father was in Him (John 14:10). Therefore, when He raised from the dead, many of the sons of Yahweh who slept in the graves, arose and went on into Jerusalem with Him. and these made up His body (Matt. 27:52, 1 Cor. 12th chapter). So, one can see the sacrifice of the many sperm cells which point to the sacrifices on the Brazen Altar, and one can see the conception of a new life in the union of the sperm cell and ovum (female seed) which points to the Holy Anointing Oil representing a quickening.

THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM

Rerspiration is one of the most vital functions that is carried on in the physical body. It is synonymous with life itself, for without this process of inhaling air into the lungs, man could not exist. Through the process of breathing, man is constantly in intimate contact with his environment. Man lives within an atmosphere and this self-same atmosphere is within the man. If one would liken this atmosphere to Divine Spirit which is Yahweh (John 4:24) which is without descriptive shape or form, and in which we live and move and have our being (Acts 17:28), then see this atmosphere or air inhaled into the lungs where it is absorbed into the blood stream and carried to every cell and tissue of the physical body with the result that the inhaled air (spirit) has the same shape and form of the physical body, one would have profound, tangible evidence of a spiritual body residing inside the physical body. Furthermore, since the physical body could not survive without this air (spirit) dwelling therein, it points up the superiority and more exceeding excellence of the spiritual body over the physical body. I cannot leave this particular point without bringing into focus another vital point. Since all of the cells and tissues of the physical body give off carbon dioxide, a waste product, this gaseous waste material also takes the shape and form of our physical bodies, and therefore is indisputable proof of an evil or satanic spirit abiding within us also. Thus, the air or atmosphere which we inhale denotes the righteous spiritual body within, and the carbon dioxide denotes the unrighteous spiritual body residing within. The Apostle Paul wrote, "For I delight in the Law of Yahweh (righteous) after the inward man: but I see another Law (unrighteous) in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin

VOLUME III Page 36

The first diagram shows the five lobes of the lungs where the blood is replenished with oxygen and returned to the heart from which it is pumped to all of the organs of the physical body. This renewal of the blood represents Pentecost as we have explained in our chapter entitled 'THE CIRCULATORY SYSTEM.' The word Pentecost means fiftieth, as it occurred 50 days after Yahshua the Messiah had raised from the grave, hence there must be 5 lobes (the 0 is insignificant) of the lungs to correspond with this Pentecost. Furthermore, the whole respiratory system is likened unto an inverted tree with the root located in the neck region. This neck region is

the Second Vail in the Tabernacle Pattern or it is the River Jordan in the Migratory Pattern. The Apostle John in the Book of Revelations spoke about the Tree of Life being on either side of the River, so the respiratory system represents the Tree of Life on this side of the River, and the branching nerves of the brain which collect into the Spinal Cord represents the Tree of Life on the other side of the River.

The second diagram displays the thymus gland which represents the Cloud that let the Israelites all of the way from Egypt to Canaan Land. There is no wonder, then, that this gland is very prominent in infancy and early childhood but becomes dried up and much smaller as one reaches puberty and adulthood, as the Cloud ceased to lead the Israelites after they had reached Canaan Land. Also note that in this picture, the heart which is situated more to the left side in the chest cavity, actually becomes the missing third lobe of the lungs on the left side, therefore this would make three lobes on the right and three on the left to correspond exactly with the Godhead operating before and after Pentecost.

Our third diagram gives a close-up view of the larynx or voice box. This structure placed right in the neck or the Second Vail (or Jordan River) gives mute testimony to the Golden Altar of Incense which had four horns and was placed right before the Second Vail of the Tabernacle. This gives more substantiation to the fact that the lungs and the respiratory system represent this Altar as this particular part displays the four horns seen on the Golden Altar of Incense. This voice box has two superior horns (one on either side) and two inferior horns and the wind or air proceeding up through the larynx represents the incense wafting up off of the Altar. The incense burned on the Altar in the Tabernacle was composed of four ingredients -- stacte, onycha, galbanum and frankincense, which were sweet spices and no one knew the formula but the High Priest; likewise air, which is the sweet incense of the tabernacle of our bodies is composed mainly of four substances -- oxygen, hydrogen, nitrogen and carbon dioxide and no one knows the exact chemical formula for air except Yahshua the Messiah, our High Priest.

which is in my members" (Rom. 7:22-234). No one can deny the presence of this waste material in his body, and likewise, no one can deny the presence of an evil spirit within our bodies. It is by the preaching of the True Gospel of Yahshua the Messiah (baptizing in the name) that this evil or negative spirit is cast down. The Apostle John wrote, "If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him (Yahshua) a liar, and His Word is not in us." (1 John 1:10). The breathing in of good wholesome air (the True Gospel of Yahshua the Messiah) dispels the carbon dioxide (the devil or ignorance of Yahweh) from our Tabernacles.

The respiratory system is situated in the middle compartment (Holy Place) of the Tabernacle of the physical body. Anatomically, it consists of three lobes of lung tissue on the right side and two lobes on the left. Technically, one thinks of the heart, being situated mostly on the left side, as being the MISSING lung lobe on the left, then there would be three lobes on either side. Furthermore, there is a sort of no-man's land, the mediastinum, situated between both the right and left lungs. The word mediastinum means "standing in the middle" or "standing between," and it is an area that is virtually free from any bacterial contaminants or germs. Therefore, viewing the respiratory apparatus as three lobes on the right, and three lobes on the left (including the heart) with the mediastinum between them, we find an exact copy or duplication of the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle. There was a cherubim of Glory on the one side of the Ark of the Covenant, and a cherubim of Glory on the other side of the Ark of the Covenant with the Cloud (or invisible presence of Yahweh) dwelling between (Ex. 25:18-22). Likewise, the brain being situated in the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle of the physical body must have one cerebral hemisphere (half of the cerebrum) on one side and one cerebral hemisphere on the other side with the corpora callosa (or commissure) of the brain situated between them. This exact copying of the structure found in the Most Holy Place and Holy Place of both our physical body and the Mosaic Tabernacle (which is the Pattern, Ex. 25:40) proves and vindicates that Elohim is the express image of Yahweh, the Father (Heb. 1:1-3), and therefore, are one and the same. "Philip (the disciple) saith unto Him, Rabbi shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Yahshua said unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?" (John 14:8-9). The Holy Place of the Tabernacle displayed a Golden Candlestick on one side, a Golden Table of Shewbread on the other side, and the Golden Altar of Incense situated above and between. As is the Most Holy Place, Yahweh the Father, so is the Holy Place, Elohim, the Son of Yahweh.

The respiratory system also presents another very interesting phenomenon. The trachea (or windpipe) courses downward from the neck and divides into a right and left branch (bronchus) and then each further subdivides into smaller branches (bronchioles) resembling an inverted or upside down tree. Throughout this tree are an untold number of air-sacs which are attached to the smaller bronchiole as fruit on a tree. These little fruit-like attachments more closely resemble bunches of grapes hanging on a vine. Yahshua, the Son of Yahweh said, "I am the true vine, and My father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth fruit He taketh away; and every branch that beareth fruit, He purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit" (John 15:1-2). John, the Revelator, heard the angel say, "Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe" (Rev. 14:18), and in another place John said, "And when he (the angel) opened the fifth seal, I saw under the Altar (Altar of Incense in the Holy Place) the souls of them that were slain for the word of Yahweh and for the testimony which they held; and they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Yahweh, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?" (Rev. 6:9-10). The branching configuration of the trachea or windpipe and the bronchi and bronchioles represent the Tree of Life (which is Yahshua the Messiah, the Son of Yahweh), and the air-sacs represent the fruit of the earth which He has begotten through His sacrifice of Himself which is all of us that are saved (a countless number). And Furthermore, Yahshua said, "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the

prophet, STAND in the Holy Place" (Matt. 24:15), So we have undeniable proof that Yahshua has saved untold numbers of souls and we see them standing just where He told them to stand (in the Holy Place) as witnessed by our own air-sacs of our lungs, Yes, indeed, and each of them is filled with the spirit (Holy Ghost) as is manifested by each of the air-sacs being filled with air or oxygen which represents the Spirit! And further proof is this: the neck region of our physical body corresponds with the Second Vail of the Mosaic Tabernacle which was ripped out or rent in twain when Yahshua arose from the grave an immortal or quickening spirit (Matt. 27:51, 1 Cor. 15:45-53). The Apostle Paul, referred to this Vail as the vail of his flesh (Heb. 10:20). In the Migratory Pattern, this Second Vail is represented by the Jordan River.

So, in retrospect the neck region of the physical body, the Second Vail of the Mosaic Tabernacle, the Jordan River in Israel's journey to Canaan Land, and the flesh are all synonymous and have the same meaning. Consequently, when the Apostle John wrote, "In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river was there the tree of life which bare twelve manner of fruits," (Rev. 22:2) he was referring to our having the Holy Ghost while yet in the flesh walking around on this earth plane (on this side of the river) and to those who have the Holy Ghost who have departed out of the flesh (the other side of the river). Yes, the word of Yahweh is in us, and we in Him -- that is, on either side of the river, the flesh. Witness, therefore, the respiratory tree on one side of the neck region (the river) and the branching nervous system (it branches from the spinal cord entering the brain into smaller and smaller outshoots just like a tree) on the other side of the neck region, and one has a definite confirmation of what John said on the Isle of Patmos.

Oh yes, we did not tell you of the fruit on the branching nerve tree which makes up one's brain -- well it (the fruit) is the nerve cells themselves which are called ASTROCYTES (star cells) because they resemble stars. Did not Yahweh-Elohim promise Abraham that He would multiply his seed as the Stars of Heaven and as the sands of the sea (Gen. 22:17)? Would YOU like to try to count the cells of your brain? These cells typify the heavenly host of angels which are on the other side of the river (the flesh), and which also make up the body of Yahshua which is the True Church. The Apostle Paul wrote that the Purpose of Yahweh is, "That in the dispensation of the fullness of times He might gather together in One all things in Yahshua the Messiah, both which are in heaven (the angels represented by the astrocytes or brain cells of our body), and which are on earth (those yet living in the flesh with the Holy Ghost in them represented by the grape-like air-sacs of the lungs); even in Him" (Eph. 1:10). Oh yes, the astrocytes (or star cells) have the spirit in them as represented by the electrical impulses mediated by nerve cells!

There is yet another phenomenon (and there are many more for Yahweh is limitless) of the respiratory system that must be elaborated upon. Everyone is aware of the fact that the vital capacity of the lungs (the amount of air held by the lungs) can be increased by the practice of deep breathing daily, and the avoidance of certain detrimental habits as smoking, etc.. In such cases of increased vital capacity, the number of functioning air-sacs is increased. We have already explained what it means, spiritually, to take in or breathe good wholesome air. It is synonymous to the receiving of the Holy Ghost or True Gospel into our bodies. Therefore, this act of increasing the number of air-sacs by breathing deeply indicates that daily the True Church or Body of Yahshua is being added unto as the Gospel is preached throughout the world. Yahshua said, "and this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world (age) for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come" (Matt. 24:14). And Luke the physician wrote, "And they (the Apostles) continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising Yahweh, and having favour with all the people. AND ELOHIM ADDED to the CONGREGATION DAILY SUCH AS SHOULD BE SAVED." (Acts 2:46-47).

Respiration is inspiration and just as a good breath of air is exhilarating to the physical body and nourishes it, then also the reception of the Real Truth into our heart and minds

is the Divine Inspiration which perks up and enlivens our spiritual body. If we do not breath we die; if we receive not the Real Truth, we are dead walking around on this earth plane. The Apostle Paul wrote, "But she that liveth in pleasure (sensual or carnal, or physical delights is DEAD while she liveth" (1 Tim. 5:6).

THE CIRCULATORY SYSTEM AND THE PATTERN

The physical body is sustained by the circulating of a reddish fluid through well define pathways called blood vessels by a muscular pump, the heart which is situated in the chest cavity toward the left side. This organ, the heart, being located in the bosom of the physical body or Holy Place typifies Elohim or the Word of Yahweh who dwells in the Bosom of the Father (John 1:18) and the blood flowing out from it to every cell, fibre, tissue and organ of the physical body and sustaining them denotes that all Life is in the Son or comes from the Son of Yahweh (John 1:4), and further denotes His Love for all mankind for no cell or tissue of the body is discriminated against, whether it be red, blue, white or any other color. One would ask the question why is the blood red in color? The answer is that Elohim made a physical man (the first) in His likeness and image, and called their name (remember he was both male and female) Adam (Gen. 5:2); the word ADAM means RED; and seeing that all races of mankind are sustained by red blood it points to the common ancestry of all of us. All families of the earth indeed, are the offspring of Adam and Eve whether they be white, yellow, black, red or what have you. In addition to this fact; when one remembers that Elohim is symbolized as being the Light of the world, and when light is passed through a prism it forms a band of different colors called the spectrum according to their wavelengths with RED being the FIRST COLOR of this spectrum. This explains why the first man was named RED or ADAM and all of the different colors of races of mankind have in turn had their generation and manifestation in this earth plane -- but as it takes seven different colors to make a rainbow, thus it takes the different colors of the races or families of mankind to show forth of the one Yahweh. This matter of different colorations is repeated throughout Yahweh's whole creation, e.g. in the bird kingdom, in plants, stratas of earth, the marine life, and indeed even in the angelic creation (Ezek. 28:13).

The blood vessels which carry the blood throughout the physical body are of three types, the arteries which carry oxygenated or so-called pure blood from the heart to the various parts of the body, the veins which carry carbon dioxide laden blood from the various parts of the body back to the heart, and the capillaries which are networks of minute thread-like vessels that connect arteries and veins. The arteries pertain to the Mystery of Righteousness, and the veins pertain to the Mystery of Unrighteousness, and usually wherever one finds an artery, he will find a vein lying right along beside it (Job. 1:6, Matt. 4:1-3, Zech. 3:1, John 13:21-26). The capillaries, of which there is an incalculable number, will carry either oxygenated (pure) blood or impure blood depending upon whether they lie nearer the arterial side of the vascular bed or nearer the venous side of the vascular bed and these pertain to the host of the generations of mankind showing that we are either righteous or unrighteous depending upon which Spirit is operating in us (Heb. 12:6-8, Matt. 6:24, Rev. 22:11).

The blood has a most significant spiritual meaning; it is spoken of in our Bibles from Genesis to Revelation. Yahweh told the Israelites, "And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. For the Life of the flesh is IN the Blood: and I have given it to you upon the Altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul" (Lev. 17:10-11). Let us repeat that it says that the Life of the flesh is IN the blood. The divine significance or interpretation of the above statement is that the Real Life which is Elohim was manifested in Yahshua the Messiah. It was NOT the physical body or actual blood of the Messiah that was the real genuine sacrifice but it was the LIFE or SPIRIT which was manifested in that

body that was the Real Thing. Yahshua said "It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are SPIRIT and they are LIFE (John 6:63).

In support of the above-mentioned facts, we find that the blood of our physical body carries oxygen which is likened unto Spirit (John 3:8), and it is this oxygen which is IN the Blood that is the real, genuine life-giving substance of our physical body. If the blood is deprived of this oxygen, the body cannot live! The oxygen is an invisible gaseous substance but nevertheless, it is vitally important to the proper functioning of every integral part of our physical body. Could one foolishly deny its importance because it is invisible! Every cell of the physical body urgently needs this invisible substance which is present in the blood to survive.

A study of blood shows in other ways that the Divine Three-fold Spirit is present in the blood for it contains three specific plasma proteins which are representative of this: Albumin, Globulin and Fibrinogen in that order which denotes the Father (Yahweh), the Word or Son (Elohim), and the Holy Ghost (Yahshua the Messiah). It is interesting to take notice that the third protein, fibrinogen, is involved in the clotting mechanism of the blood and such clots look like flesh, so it is that Yahshua the Messiah was the fleshly manifestation of Elohim or the Word (the Word was made flesh -- John 1:14). Furthermore, the blood can be separated into three different fractions: when blood is allowed to stand it will clot and form a coagulum or blood clot and the resulting clear yellowish fluid which surrounds this clot is called SERUM; whole blood when observed on a slide under a microscope is observed to consist of cellular elements floating around in a liquid medium which is known as PLASMA; thus we see the serum representing Pure Spirit or Yahweh, Plasma representing Elohim, and whole blood (which only has the ability to clot) representing Yahshua the Messiah.

The cellular elements of the blood are also of three types, the colored corpuscles or red blood cells, the colorless corpuscles or white blood cells, and the platelets which are more or less dissimilar cells possessing no nucleus and being of various shapes and sizes. The red cells are more numerous, and they signify the Jews or Israelites (the Real Jews -- Rom. 2:28-29), the white cells signify the Gentiles, and the platelets signify the host of varied creatures besides man that Yahweh has created and which are also included in his Divine Purpose (Ex. 12:31-32, Isa. 11:6-7). These cellular elements floating in the tide of the blood shows how everything and everybody is encompassed by the Spirit of Yahweh and whether we recognize it or not, we are all under the influence of Yahweh and furthermore, we are all on the move; we are either progressing unto more spiritual understanding and Eternal Life or retrogressing unto more deceivableness and Eternal Damnation -- no one is marking time or standing still!

Before we proceed any further with a more detailed explanation of these cellular elements let us consider something of the origin of the blood, itself. It is generally thought that blood, especially the red cell portion, comes from the marrow of the bones, and also that the liver plays a contributing part. Let us see if that holds true according to the spiritual meaning of the various organs concerned. The bony skeleton of the physical body represents corporealization. It is a body in definite shape and form but invisible to the naked eye being covered by the flesh. It therefore represents the Soul or Incorporeal Body. Remember how Joseph instructed and commanded the Israelites that they carry his bones up out of Egypt when they left (Gen. 50:24-25) and the prophecy of Ezekiel concerning the dry bones in the valley (Ezek. 37:1-14). Therefore, if we say that all life stems from Elohim and that it is through Him that we receive Eternal Life (John 1:4; John 17:3), and Elohim is the Super Incorporeal manifestation of Yahweh, then our bones MUST have something to do with the formation of blood which is the life of the physical body.

Likewise, the liver situated in the Outer Court of the physical body and being the most prominent organ therein, typifies Yahshua the Messiah as He was manifested in the earth plane (Outer Court) being a Giant (spiritually so) among men. And as we have already stated the Life was in him for he was the Light of the World, and it was the Spirit in him that he bestowed

The picture above displays the circulatory system of man's physical body. It is apparent that the circulatory system is as a branching tree (the Tree of Life) and in the diagram on the left, the heart (which represents Yahshua the Messiah) is the only fruit on this tree, and the tree itself is as a weeping willow for the whole Purpose of Yahweh from start to finish is one big crucifixion of heartache but it ends in a happy and glorious state. One will notice that the arteries which carry pure or oxygenated blood (the lighter blood vessels) are accompanied by veins carrying impure blood which depicts the Mystery of Righteousness being accompanied by the Mystery of Iniquity wherever the blood flows. In other words, the Devil or Satan is always right alongside of the True apostle of Yahshua as Judas was right with Yahshua the Messiah. One can further see the capillaries which are intermediate between the arteries and the veins which depict the generations of the flesh who are either influenced by the Devil or by Yahshua. This whole blood vascular system is a closed system from start to finish, or it makes a circuit from the heart back to the heart which further depicts the Purpose of Yahweh starting out from Pure Spirit or Yahweh and it must return or wind up in Pure Spirit or Yahweh. In the stream of this flood flows the red blood cells (Jews) the white blood cells (the Gentiles) and the platelets (all of the other creatures of Yahweh). This stream nourishes the whole physical body and without it, no tissue could remain alive which connotes the Spirit of Yahweh. One will also notice in the diagram on the right, the cross-like partition of the heart which typifies the crucifixion of the Lamb slain before the foundation of the world (therefore, it is in the Holy Place). The blood entering the heart from the veins is impure denoting all of the time from the Adamic transgression to Pentecost, whereas the blood on the left side of the heart returning from the lungs is pure denoting the time from Pentecost after the Holy Spirit was poured out upon mankind. Lastly, the blood of all races of mankind is red which connotes our common ancestor who was Adam (which means RED), and the Real essence of Life (the oxygen) is IN the blood (Lev. 17: 11).

upon mankind that we might be blessed in him. Even the word LIVER denotes life-possessing qualities, consequently we see again that our physical organ, the liver, must have something to do with providing life-giving blood but it only acts as a blood forming organ in fetal life; its blood forming action stops at birth which signifies that Yahshua was our Life while He was in the flesh, but when we are regenerated and born again, it is the Super Incorporeal body (bones) that take over the blood forming function.

We will now return to our discussion of the cellular elements of the blood. The red corpuscles in their immature form possess a nucleus but in their mature form there is no visible nucleus but in its place the mature red cells have taken on the ability to hold and transport oxygen within their confines, which oxygen is vitally needed by every cell or tissue in the body. This phenomenon can be likened unto the Jews who had a physical or visible Law of commandments given to them by Yahweh in the Wilderness of Sinai, but later this Old Covenant was fulfilled by Yahshua the Messiah and taken away, and in its place the Jews were given a NEW or INVISIBLE LAW OF THE SPIRIT or Holy Ghost which gospel (good news) they were to carry to the Gentiles for their salvation also (Jer. 31:31-34, Matt. 5:17, Heb. 10:9, 2 Cor. 3:1-3 and Acts 15:7).

The Jews were the first of the families of the Earth to receive the Holy Spirit or the Promise of the Father (Yahweh) which he had promised Abraham that he would give through his seed, and on the sixth day of June A.D. 33 which was Pentecost, the Holy Spirit did come to them (Acts 2:1-5), but it was seven (7) years later that the Gentiles received the Holy Spirit at Cornelius' house in Caesarea with Peter, a Jew, preaching to them. Hence, we see the red blood cells (Jews) carrying the life-giving oxygen to the white cells (Gentiles) and all of the different cells and tissues of the body in every corner and recess no matter how remote.

The white corpuscles are the warriors of the body for they wander throughout the body carrying on the defense of the body. They are present wherever there is any invading germ or bacterium and they fight to the death to protect the body. These white corpuscles are of many varieties e.g., the monocytes, leucocytes, basophils, eosinophils, lymphocytes, etc., and they are likened unto the Gentile nations which were always at war with one another, and inhabited great walled-up cities and other defense posts, very much unlike the Jews who were a peaceful nation and lived in tents throughout their journeyings.

The platelets which are the third type of cellular elements found in the blood are apparently devoid of a nucleus and are of various shapes and sizes but are smaller than the red blood cells. The platelets represent the various other creatures of Elohim's creation e.g., the beasts of the field, the flock, the birds, fish etc., which are said to be devoid of a soul as the platelet is devoid of a nucleus. These creatures are certainly included in Yahweh's Eternal Purpose (1 Cor. 15:39). The function of these platelets is to aid in the clotting mechanism of the blood and they are therefore referred to as thrombocyte. Since a blood clot resembles flesh and the platelets are essential to clot formation, and they are devoid of a nucleus (or are soulless) and they represent the beasts of the field, etc., could not these platelets represent us when we are devoid of an understanding of Yahweh according to reality and truth? The Apostle Peter likened us unto natural brute beasts when we are devoid of the Holy Spirit (2 Pet. 2:12), that is when we continue to follow after the natural, carnal, physical Law of Commandments and not after the Law of the Spirit (Rom. 8th chapter).

As the blood returns from the various parts of the body back to the heart, it is definitely devoid of its oxygen content and is laden with carbon dioxide. It is all moving toward the heart through the veins and as it enters the heart, this impure blood is confined to one side of the heart by a vertical partition which divides the heart into right and left sides. The blood enters into the right auricle and then goes down into the right ventricle. This situation pertains to the generations of the flesh from Adam to Yahshua which were all concluded under and laden with sin and were devoid of the Holy Spirit, and all were looking forward to the coming of the Promised Redeemer who took upon Himself ALL of our transgressions (the heart

represents the Messiah -- see Rom. 5:14, Rom. 2:23, Isa. 53:4-5). Yes, he bore our sins upon the cross, and he stood between us and the Father (Yahweh) to act as an intermediary or mediator (1 Tim. 2:5) for us, just as the heart receives all of the carbon dioxide-laden blood from all over the body and the flesh of the heart is distributed upon a cross-like partition which divides it into two upper chambers and two lower chambers as well as a right and left side; and the heart pumps the blood to the lungs where it receives the refreshing oxygen and relinquishes its waste material and then returns back to the heart from whence it is pumped to all of the cells and tissues of the body. The short distance from the heart to the lungs is likened unto the short period of time from the crucifixion of Yahshua the Messiah unto Pentecost (53 days) when the Jews received the Holy Spirit as a mighty rushing wind at Jerusalem and it filled all of the house where they were sitting (Acts 2:1-2) just as the air enters into the lungs and fills them with refreshing oxygen. As the red blood cells take on the oxygen in the lungs, they definitely and positively give up their carbon dioxide or waste material. Oh, if we could just heed this lesson, for if we say that we are of the Holy Spirit or are under the Dispensation of Grace, we should not be participating in the Carnal Ordinances and sacrifices, etc., which were under the Old Mosaic Covenant (Col. 2:14-23).

When the blood leaves the lungs (Pentecost) it returns back to the left side of the heart and is distributed to all areas of the body. Why does this happen? Why does not the blood continue on from the lungs to the various parts of the body? Physiologically, there are two reasons which are as follows: The heart being a pump provides fresh impetus or stimulus to the circulating of the blood throughout the body, and also the heart muscle vitally needs the oxygen-laden blood itself in order to keep up its vital pumping action. Spiritually, the meaning is this: when the Jews received the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost they were made to reflect back to the words and deeds of Yahshua the Messiah as He had told them that He would bring all things to their remembrance whatsoever He had told them (John 14:25-26), and this added zest and zeal to their eagerness to preach the Gospel when they understood what He had suffered for them. Furthermore, as Yahweh had told the Israelites when He had delivered them out of the bondage of Egypt to offer their first fruits unto the Elohim (Ex. 13:2, 23:19, Lev. 23:17), likewise, the blood must return back from the lungs unto the heart so that the heart might be the first partaker of its oxygen (firstfruits). It was also written in the Law that thou shall not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn, and the laborer is worthy of his reward (Deut. 25:4, 1 Cor. 9:9, Lev. 19:13, Deut. 24:14-15, 1 Tim. 5:18), therefore, since the heart does all of the work of pumping the blood through the body, it should receive its share first.

There are other functions that are performed by the blood which portray spiritual things, for instance, the blood contains a remarkable system of buffers (three in all) that keep it at a constant reaction (slightly alkaline) despite whatever one might eat. These buffer systems are (1) the Protein, (2) the Phosphate, and (3) the Bicarbonate. These are all important for if the reaction of the blood were to vary from its constant reaction it would amount to sudden death. Whenever we unwittingly eat an over abundance of acid foods, the buffers in the blood stream go to work immediately and absorb the shock of this tide of acid and neutralizes it with the result that there is no change in the reaction of the blood. The millions of cells in the body depend upon this constancy of reaction of the blood and were it to change drastically, they would die immediately. This faithfulness and steadfastness on the part of the blood is typical of Yahweh-Elohim. "For I am Yahweh, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed" (Mal 3:6). Likewise, this same spirit abiding in our hearts keep us forever steadfast and shakeable and we are able to withstand everything that Satan can throw at us to overcome us. As the Apostle Paul stated it, "Therefore, my beloved brethren be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of Yahweh, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in him" (1 Cor. 15:58).

The blood also contains antibodies which are substances formed in the blood when invading organisms (antigens) enter into the body, and these antibodies set up a defense against such

where seven arteries come together to form a circle. This state of affairs comes about in the following fashion. The two vertebral arteries located on either side of the spine unite into the Basilar artery just as they enter the cranial cavity. The Basilar artery then unites with the two Posterior cerebral arteries, and they with the two Posterior Communicating arteries, and these unite with the two Middle Cerebral arteries which are connected in front by the one Anterior Communicating artery. The 3 pairs of arteries (excluding the Basilar) plus the one Anterior Communicating artery (7 in all) comprise the Circle of Willis which distributes blood to the base of the brain. What does this all mean? Let us turn to the functions of the Two Low Priests and the High Priest in the Tabernacle on the Day of Atonement (Lev. 16th chapter). The Two Low Priests (represented by the two vertebral arteries) could not go any farther than the second veil in the Holy Place -- they were not allowed in the Most Holy Place; but the High Priest (represented by the Basilar Artery) went into the Most Holy Place alone and by himself just once a year on the Day of Atonement and sprinkled blood of the sacrificial animal toward the Mercy Seat seven times (on 3 different occasions). Seven in the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh means perfection or completeness. Therefore, the seven arteries come together in a circle (a circle represents completeness) to sprinkle or distribute blood to the base of the brain. Furthermore, these arteries form a stick figure of a man, and with the red blood circulating through them, this figure of a RED MAN, located within the gray and white matter of the brain (the Cloud) represents Elohim who was crucified before the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8). As the prophet Isaiah wrote, "Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. Wherefore art thou RED in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?" (Isa. 63:1-2). Seeing that every man has such a figure of a man in his brain, is not this mute testimony to the fact that one must have a vision of Elohim dwelling in the Cloud (the Brain) within us? (See Acts 1:9-11, Heb. 9:28).

The picture on the right shows the three cellular elements of the blood. The blood is the Life of the flesh (Lev. 17:11,14). The blood carries oxygen which is necessary for the Life of all cells, for without it, the cells and tissues would die. So it is, that all creatures live and move and have their being in Yahweh (Pure Spirit) so says the Apostle Paul - Acts 17:28, therefore according to the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh, there are only two classes of people, Jews and Gentiles, and the Jews received the Holy Spirit first, on the Day of Pentecost A.D. 33, and they were to preach the gospel to the Gentiles, and seven years later in A.D. 40, the Gentiles were GRAFTED into the Body of Yahshua. The red blood cells represent the Jews for it is their function to carry oxygen to all the tissues of the body; the white blood cells represent the Gentiles who were warring nations, therefore the white cells carry on the warfare against infection in the body. The platelets which are of many different shapes and sizes represent all of the other creatures of Yahweh's creation, as they are also included in His Purpose.

organisms for the protection of the body. This mode of action is somewhat akin to the buffering action that we have just mentioned, but with the antibodies the protecting quality is only specific for a certain antigen or invading organism. The more varied the types of antigens that have elicited an antibody response, the greater will be the degree of protection that the body has. Each invading antigen produces a new experience, but with each new experience comes greater protection. Likewise, it is so in our growing in Grace, for as James put it, "my brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience, but let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing" (James 1:2-4). The Apostle Peter also realizing the numerous temptations that a True Son of Yahweh has to endure, wrote "Though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Elohim" (1 Pet. 1:6-7). Therefore, insomuch as the blood which is the life of the physical body is tried again and again by hostile forces, and each attack, conquest and triumph makes it more able to withstand, likewise we who are filled with the Holy Spirit must fight and overcome the temptations of the flesh to inherit the kingdom of Heaven.

Although the blood plays a most important role in the physical body, there are two other substances that share equal importance with it, and really can not be left out of any discussion of the blood. The Apostle John wrote, "For there are THREE that bear record in heaven, the Father (Yahweh), the Word (Elohim) and the Holy Ghost (Yahshua the Messiah); and these three are ONE. And there are three that bear witness in earth (or the flesh), the Spirit, and the Water and the Blood; and these three agree in ONE" (1 John 5:7-8, K.J.V.). The three earthly witnesses referred to the Death (blood), Burial (water) and Resurrection (spirit) of Yahshua the Messiah, but He was Himself all THREE WITNESSES in ONE EMBODIMENT for the Apostle John bore witness that as he was pierced in the side by the Roman soldier, forthwith ran there out blood and water, and He had given up the Ghost (Spirit) -- John 19:30-34. Therefore, as Yahshua bore these three witnesses within Himself as a fleshly man, so likewise we as fleshly beings have the blood, the water (lymph and other tissue fluids) and the Spirit (oxygen) present in our bodies, and all three work in perfect accord in maintaining the health of the physical body. There is an intimate relationship between these three. The blood has its fluid or watery counterpart and it also has the oxygen residing in the red cells, and were it not for the delicate balancing of these three substances, life could not go on as it does. The brain cannot go without blood no longer than four (4) minutes to avoid irreparable damage, and the body cannot go without water no longer than four (4) days and survive. The four minutes and the four days correlate excellently with the four thousand (4000) years from Adam to Yahshua the Messiah, and also with the sun being placed in the heavens on the fourth (4th) day of the creation!

There is a very unusual circumstance connected with the circulation of the blood throughout the body that must be explained at this point. In all areas of the body the distribution of the blood vessels can be likened unto the branching limbs of a tree, in fact, the whole arterial and venous systems resemble one great tree with the vessels going down to the legs as two great roots representing the Law and the Prophets, and the Aorta as the main stem or trunk of the tree, and the vessels coming off of it as the limbs of the tree. The heart would then appear as one big luscious olive hanging on the tree representing the Son of Yahweh. However, in the brain seven blood vessels come together in an unusual fashion to form a circle called the arterial circle of Willis, and blood is distributed to the brain by branches coming off of this circle. Nowhere else in the physical body is there such an arrangement of blood vessels. (See diagram and explanation). This arrangement testifies to the High Priest sprinkling the blood seven (7) times toward the Mercy Seat in the Most Holy Place on the Day of Atonement (Lev. 16:14), and to Yahshua the Messiah who through the Eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot (seven denotes perfection) to Yahweh to purge our conscience from dead works to serve the

Living Yahweh (Heb. 9:14), Furthermore, if one looks close at the diagram, he can easily see the resemblance of the arrangement of the blood vessels to the stick figure of a man with the surrounding gray and white matter of the brain denoting the Cloud. This testifies to the taking on of shape and form of Elohim in the Cloud (Pure Spirit) and since the figure is red due to the color of the blood which represents a crucifixion, it denotes Elohim being crucified from the foundation of the world. As Isaiah put it, "Who is this that cometh from Edom (Eden or Most Holy Place) with dyed garments from Bozrah? This THAT IS GLORIOUS in His apparel, travelling in the greatness of His strength? I (Elohim) that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. Wherefore art Thou RED in thine apparel, and thy garments like Him that treadeth in the winefat" (Isa. 63:1-2). Remember Adam (red) in the Garden of Eden who died for his bride, Eve, and was a figure of Yahshua the Messiah who was crucified and died for the sins of the whole world. When therefore, we become spiritually enlightened to the point of knowing Yahweh Elohim as He really is and actually exists, then He takes on a definite shape and form within our minds and heart.

This circle of Willis also testifies and witnesses to another great spiritual understanding, for as these seven blood vessels form a circle at the top of the head, it can easily be thought of as a crown worn upon the head. As the High Priest under the Mosaic Law wore a band around his head on which was inscribed, "Holiness to Yahweh," and he wore a mitre upon his head, likewise our foreheads are broad bands which when wrinkled shows a type of writing, and the circle of Willis is therefore our crown or mitre which is worn on our heads. The Apostle said, "Henceforth there is laid for me a crown of righteousness which the Elohim, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that Day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love His appearing" (2 Tim. 4:8). So everyone of us is walking around with this witness of the crown that our Eternal Creator has promised to give us, right on our heads all of the time!

There are many more explanations that are shown by the blood and the circulatory system that neither time nor space will allow us to bring out, but we have presented these few points to show indisputably that Yahweh is True and the Promise is immutable.

THE EXCRETORY SYSTEM AND THE PATTERN

The Excretory System is also three-fold in its manifestation for it consists of the two kidneys and the bladder and also the three tubes leading therefrom, as the two ureters from the kidneys and the urethra from the bladder (see diagram). We have already compared the two kidneys and the urinary bladder to the Brazen Laver and its Foot located in the Outer Court of the Tabernacle. The animal sacrifices were always washed in the Brazen Laver after they had been killed, skinned and cut into pieces, and then they were placed on the Brazen Altar for sacrificing. This procedure of washing each part of the sacrifice after killing the animal signified a Burial. This is most important to understand for the Brazen Laver has a two-fold meaning which is not to be confused. After a Death, there is always a Burial, and the whole procedure is a Downward manifestation.

After the High Priest had finished the washing of the sacrificial animal (burying) and offering him up on the Brazen Altar, he washed himself in clean water in the Brazen Laver (the bloody water left after the washing of the sacrificial animal had to be discarded and clean water put in the Laver), and this signified the Washing of Regeneration which is a Upward manifestation. Thus, the High Priest had to wash himself with clean water and anoint himself with Holy Anointing Oil before he could go into the Holy Place. The Holy Anointing Oil symbolized quickening.

To better understand the processes involved in the functioning of the kidneys it will be necessary to discuss a little of the anatomy and physiology of the kidneys, but we will not be able to go into much detail because of the complexities involved, and we do not want to burden our reader with non-essential points. We want to hew right to the line as much as possible. We might further say that the bulk of the knowledge of the kidney function has only been understood for the past thirty (30) years. The functioning unit of the kidney is the nephron of which there is one million such units in each kidney. The nephron begins as a blind expanded end called the glomerular capsule, which encloses a leash of blood capillaries. The glomerular capsule is continuous with a long coiled section of tubing which is structurally and functionally divisible into THREE segments: (1) proximal convoluted tubule, (2) loop of Henle, and (3) distal convoluted tubule. The process of urine formation begins with the separation from the blood which flows in the capillaries a filtrate which consists of some of the substances of the blood such as amino acid and glucose, etc. (not the Three plasma proteins of albumin, globulin and fibrinogen for these three do not leave the blood) and as these filtrate substances pass on down through the three sections of the tubing, some are reabsorbed back into the blood stream through the Selective Action of the lining (veil) of the tubules. Other substances such as creatinine, however, are not reabsorbed back into the blood stream for they pass on down through the kidney tubules and appear in the urine that passes from the body, and still other substances such as urea are only reabsorbed to a limited extent. Water, itself, is reabsorbed, from the glomerular filtrate according to the needs of the body e.g., if the body tissues are dehydrated, then water is reabsorbed to a greater extent until this deficiency is compensated or corrected, hence, the urine flow is very scanty in such a condition. IF the body tissues are well hydrated, then a less amount of water is reabsorbed, hence more urine is formed. Thus we are showing that the substances found in the urine and the volume of the urine will vary according to the needs of the body. The Physical Body must be satisfied first in this matter of discarding or casting off liquid waste. This is a very important phenomenon that we will later explain.

Each kidney is composed of an outer layer called the cortex, a middle layer called the medulla, and an inner compartment called the pelvis where the urine is first collected. The word "pelvis" means 'basin or laver.' One astounding phenomenon is the similarity of the excretory system to the reproductive system of the female. The two kidneys with their millions of unit

structures called nephrons correspond perfectly with the two ovaries with its numerous ova or eggs located within. The two ureters coming from the two kidneys would therefore correspond perfectly with the two Fallopian Tubes which are interposed between the ovaries and the womb. The urinary bladder where the urine is collected and held for awhile would therefore compare with the womb or uterus where the fertilized ovum is held and grows to maturity and is then passed off, just as the urine is passed off. The urethra which conducts the urine from the bladder outward would correspond with the vagina which is the passageway out for the developed newborn. Now what is the reason for this great similarity between the make-up and function of these two great systems, the reproductive and the excretory. The reason is simple when one considers that the two systems typify TWO of the witnesses which operate in the earth plane and which agree in ONE. The reproductive representing the Blood, and the Excretory representing the Water. The Apostle John wrote, "For there are Three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are ONE, and there are Three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in One" (1 John 5:7-8, K.J.V.). The infant being born in the womb in the Outer Court of the physical body with its head and body in the deepest most regions of the Outer Court corresponds to the sacrificial animal laid on the Brazen Altar in the Outer Court. Truly, every fleshly man dwelling on the earth (for the earth is also the Altar - see Pattern) is always on the Altar and he must be sacrificed, that is, his old Adamic and Carnal self must die, before he can be regenerated into a New Life. So everyone of us comes into this life on the Altar of Sacrifice where the Blood is placed on the four corners. So it is clear that the process of Reproduction with the Blood being the life of the individual is ONE of these witnesses. The Excretory System, therefore, must agree with the Reproductive System for it typifies another of the witnesses, the Water. The Third Witness of the Spirit also has to agree with the other two, so we find that the Two Lungs on either side corresponding to the Two ovaries, or Two kidneys, are composed of many minute seeds called air-sacs or alveoli. There is a vessel called the pulmonary vein that conducts the oxygen-laden blood back to the heart from each lung and these vessels are likened unto the Fallopian tubes of the Reproductive System or the ureters of the Excretory System. The heart in this situation would correspond to the womb of the Reproductive System or the urinary bladder of the Excretory System. Here in the heart, the blood is held for a little while just as the infant is held in the womb, and the water in the bladder. From the heart, the oxygen (Spirit) - laden blood ushers forth through the passageway, the great blood vessel called the aorta, and goes out unto all of the tissues of the body which represents going out into the world. This corresponds with the infant ushering forth from the womb into the world and the urine from the bladder. The infant takes on its shape and form in the belly of its mother and from thence it comes forth, and the blood leaves the heart from the left ventricle (the word "ventricle" means 'belly'). Yahshua the Messiah spoke these words, "He that believeth on me as the scriptures have said, out of his belly (out of his heart) shall flow rivers of Living Water, (but this spake He of the Spirit, which they that believe on Him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because Yahshua the Messiah was not yet glorified)" John 7:38-39. Thus, we see the three witnesses of Blood, Water and Spirit agreeing with one another in the anatomy and physiology of the Reproductive, Excretory and combined Respiratory and Circulatory Systems.

We shall return now to a spiritual explanation of the anatomy and physiology of the Excretory System as outlined in the beginning of this discourse. We showed at that time how that the Brazen Laver served a two-fold purpose of Burial, and the Washing of Regeneration, or a downward manifestation and an upward manifestation. Let us see if this is shown by the way that the little structural units called the nephrons work in the formation of the urine. The blood which enters the glomerular capsule of the nephron from the capillaries is filtered and some of the substances in the blood leave this blood stream and pass down through the proximal convoluted tubule and on down into Henle's loop. The proximal convoluted tubule is located

The two diagrams above show that portion of the brain where the pineal and pituitary glands are situated. These two structures have a most significant meaning as they typify the word of Yahweh, or Elohim, and the Holy Ghost or Yahshua the Messiah. The pineal gland located within the substance of the gray and white matter of the brain (the Cloud) is likened unto Elohim who dwelled in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat in the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle (Ex. 25:22, Num. 7:89). When the High Priest went into the Most Holy Place once a year on the Day of Atonement and sprinkled the blood toward the Mercy Seat seven times on three occasions, he would then experience a "visible" sign of the presence of Elohim dwelling in the Cloud. This was called the Shekinah, and it was a vision of the Super Incorporeal Form of Yahweh above the brightness of the noon-day sun. Until very recently (January 1969) scientists did not know anything about the Pineal gland (as they don't know anything of Yahweh-Elohim), but now they have found out that this gland is acted on by the light which comes through the eyes via the optic nerves, and this light causes the gland to secrete a substance called melatonin which has an inhibitory effect upon the gonads (the male and female seeds). So these scientists have related this gland to light, and we have been saying all of the time that the Pineal gland represented the Shekinah which is visionary Light. The two-fold pituitary gland (see light and dark areas) reposing in the Sella Turcica (a depression in the sphenoid bone) represents the Two Tables of the Covenant placed in the Ark of the Covenant, and this gland being located beneath the pineal gland, shows the subjection of Yahshua unto His Father, Yahweh-Elohim.

The diagram to the left shows the two kidneys on either side of the spine with the two ureters descending therefrom, and emptying into the urinary bladder. This kidney system represents the Brazen Laver in the Outer Court, for as the sacrificial animals were washed or buried in the Laver before being placed on the Brazen Altar, likewise the two kidneys wash out all of the impurities from the blood stream before its nutrient materials are used as tissue-builders (that is, they are sacrificed) in the physical body. The water in one kidney is divided from the water in the other kidney to definitely confirm that Yahweh did divide the waters of the Red Sea (the Laver in the Migratory Pattern). When the two kidneys are brought together, they would form the round outline of the Laver, and the ureters would form the sides of the Laver, and the bladder would form the foot of the Laver (for a more complete explanation of the kidneys, see chapter entitled EXCRETORY SYSTEM").

within the outer layer of the kidney called the cortex, and as the filtrate goes into Henle's loop, it passes into the middle layer of the kidney called the Medulla. This downward direction represents a Burial as the substances are lost out of the blood temporarily; as the filtrate passes on through Henle's loop and begins to turn upward, that is, to re-enter the cortex from the Medulla, the filtrated substances are reabsorbed back into the blood capillaries. (Some are not reabsorbed and others are reabsorbed to a certain varying extent, and others are reabsorbed almost totally). This upward manifestation represents the Washing of Regeneration and a New Life for the substances that are taken back or reabsorbed into the blood stream. This whole process is vividly displayed in the Purpose of Yahweh for ALL of us were concluded under the Adamic Transgression and Death and were buried in Sin and Ignorance necessitating John the Baptist to come to bury the dead ones in water, even Yahshua the Messiah took on the likeness of sinful flesh for us and was baptized of John (Rom. 8:3), but NOT all of us are reabsorbed back into the Kingdom of Yahweh, that is, not all of us believe (as some of the Jews did not submit to John's Water Baptism of Repentance) and are regenerated into newness of Life in Yahshua the Messiah. Yes, Yahshua even though he was made in the likeness of sinful flesh, He was completely and totally reabsorbed back unto Yahweh the Father just as glucose is total reabsorbed back into the blood stream after leaving it in the glomerular capsule of the kidney. He was totally raised from the grave as a quickening Spirit never to taste of death again. However, of the generations of mankind, there are some who never believe and accept the True Gospel of Yahshua the Messiah according to the Divine Pattern stipulated in the Scriptures (Genesis to Malachi) and these are carried on off in the dross and are never regenerated or reabsorbed. Others following after the Pattern of Yahweh believe and accept and are regenerated (upward manifestation) unto New Life even as Yahshua the Messiah. Those that are saved by Regeneration add to the stature of the Spiritual Body of Elohim just as the substances which are reabsorbed from the kidneys go to make up new tissues in the physical body. And this Spiritual Body will not suffer loss, as it must be whole and complete and entire according to the Will of Yahweh, in the same fashion as the physical body reabsorbs from the kidney just what it needs to satisfy its demands. When the demands of the body are nearly satisfied, then reabsorption proceeds at a much slower rate or not at all. Needless to say, those who are not regenerated are passed off as so much waste matter to be eliminated from the Body never to partake of the Glory and Excellence of that Eternal Habitation.

Although we have tried hard to eliminate diseased conditions of the various systems, as this is a whole story by itself, nevertheless, we cannot help but mention the matter of kidney stones. Moses and the Children of Israel witnessed Pharaoh's (with his heart of stone) overthrow in the Red Sea. Yahshua also stated in regard to the little children which made up the Kingdom of Heaven, "But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea" (Matt. 18:6). And the Apostle John confirmed Moses' experiences when he said that he saw in his vision thusly: "And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all" (Rev. 18:21). Thus the "Sea" spoken of in these three references pertain to the Red Sea in the Migratory Pattern or to the Brazen Laver in the Tabernacle Pattern. Therefore, it is apparent that kidney stones would have to appear in the kidneys which are the Brazen Laver in the physical body in diseased states to typify the overthrow of the Satanic Spirit.

THE DIGESTIVE SYSTEM AND THE PATTERN

The Digestive System of our physical bodies is a carbon copy of the Epochal journey of the Children of Israel from Egypt to Canaan Land and it concisely explains the Purpose of Yahweh from Beginning to End. The process of digestion incorporates the three-fold function of (1) the swallowing or the carrying away of the food into the stomach, (2) the decomposition or breakdown of the food by the digestive juices, and (3) the assimilation of the products of digestion into living cells and tissues within the body (the word digestion literally means 'to bear or carry away'). As the food which we eat or digest adds to our stature, so also is the Spiritual Body of Elohim increased by our being swallowed up of the Spirit, being separated from all of our sins or carnality and being added to the Body of Elohim. This is the sum total of the Purpose of Yahweh. It is a downward operation or a death and burial followed by an upward operation of a resurrection and ascension. Yahweh Himself came down from Heaven and was manifest in a physical body (1 Tim. 3:16 and John 1:14) died and was buried, arose from the dead and ascended into Heaven. The Children of Israel likewise left Canaan Land and journeyed down into Egypt and all of that generation died and were buried in Egypt, and the succeeding generations were liberated from Egypt which is a resurrection and went back to Canaan Land by way of the Wilderness of Sinai. Furthermore, all things materialistic or physical have descended from or had their origin from Pure Spirit (Yahweh) which is a downward operation, and they definitely and positively shall be dissolved (death and burial) and shall return back to the source (Pure Spirit or Yahweh) from which they came which is an upward operation.

These things have been mentioned as preliminary to showing how the Digestive System functions in our physical bodies to display the marvelous Purpose of Yahweh. As we have already mentioned, the Digestive System pertains to the spiritual attribute of Foundation incorporated in the Super Incorporeal Form of Elohim. Truly, it is the foundation of the physical body for all of the functions of the physical body depend to a great degree upon the digestive process.

Since we are showing how the Digestive System closely parallels the Migratory Trek of the Children of Israel from Canaan Land to Egypt and back to Canaan Land by way of the Wilderness of Sinai, it becomes absolutely necessary for us to relate enough of the story that our reader will be familiar with the facts. Yahweh made a promise to Abraham after He had called him out of Ur of Chaldees into Haran and later to Canaan Land (Gen. 11:31-32, Gen. 12:5), that in his seed he would bless all of the families of the earth and multiply his seed as the stars of heaven and as the sands of the sea (Gen. 12:1-3., Gen. 13:16, Gen. 15:4-5 and Heb. 11:8-12). He further told Abraham that this promise would come of effect through his son, Isaac (which Yahweh had promised to give him by his ninety (90) year old barren wife, Sarah) and not through his son, Ishmael, who was born of his bondswoman, Hagar. (Isaac was a figure of the Spirit, and Ishmael represented the Flesh, so says the Apostle Paul, Gal. 4:22-31). Yahweh also promised Abraham a select and choice area of land (a virtual Garden of Eden) called Canaan Land which would be settled and enjoyed by his posterity. Abraham believed all of the things that Yahweh told him (and it was accounted unto him for righteousness, Rom. 4:3), and he journeyed on foot to find this land which Yahweh had promised him. He later settled there, but when a famine developed there, he had to leave and go down into Egypt for food (Gen. 12:10-11). He later returned and Isaac was born. During Isaac's lifetime, another famine developed and he was preparing to go down into Egypt when Yahweh sent him word not to go into Egypt but to tarry in Canaan Land and he would be fed (Gen. 26:1-6, 30). Isaac had two sons, Esau and Jacob, by his wife Rebekah, but Esau, the elder sold his birthright to his younger brother Jacob and he prospered. Jacob became the father of twelve sons by his two wives, Leah and Rachel, and their two handmaidens, Zilpah and Bilhah and Yahweh changed his name from Jacob to Israel. During Israel's lifetime, there developed a third famine in Canaan Land (this was a wide-spread famine over all lands including Egypt) but Joseph, who was next to the youngest son of Israel, had stored up corn in Egypt during a plenteous seven year harvest, so Israel sent his sons into

This is a most interesting diagram for it displays the digestive tract of man's physical body that begins at the mouth and ends at the anus, and we have doctored the picture in the mouth region to unmistakably convey the thought that this coiled tube represents a serpent or snake who is present in every man's body whether he wants to admit or not. The bulging in the stomach area represents consumed a Soul, and the twisting of the Small Intestine the coils of this Serpent. Solomon spoke wisely when said all of the labour of a man is for his mouth (belly) and yet the appetite is not satisfied (Eccles. 6:7). The Apostle John wrote that the Serpent or the Devil or Satan was cast out of heaven (Rev. 12:10) into the earth and his angels (demons) were cast out with him. Peter and Jude said that the Devil and his angels were cast down to hell. Now, no one knew where Hell was until Yahshua the Messiah sent His disciples out to cast these evil spirits out men. This showed that man's physical body was hell (that is when he is ignorant of the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh according to the Pattern). The physical body is made the dust of the earth and when his inner man is dead, this body becomes a grave just like the hole in the ground the cemetery). John the Revelator referred to the grave as being hell (Rev. 20:13 - see margin). Yahshua the Messiah called the carnal-minded Jews, white-walled Sepulchres because their inner man was dead, and their bodies were only the graves for the dead (Matt. 23:27). If one uses his imagination just a little bit, he can see that the tail of this serpent is the vermiform (in the shape of a worm snake) appendix, and that this serpent has almost completely entered the doorway of man's house (the ascending, transverse, and descending colon form the doorway). The Prophet Amos describes the situation beautifully, "As if a man flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him" (Amos 5:19). Whereas, we are trying hard to make every man realize that he is Yahweh in a body, we cannot refrain from letting one know that the Evil Spirit is in us also, and it must be cast out by the preaching of the True Gospel of Yahshua the Messiah.

The diagram to the right shows the usual position of the fetus in the womb at the time of birth. This head down position is significant for it typifies being cast out of the Garden of Eden. When Adam transgressed the commandment of Yahweh, all generations of the flesh were in his loins (as seeds) and all, therefore, were concluded under his condemnation so says the Apostle Paul (Rom. 5:12-14). This casting down was a Degeneration and it is represented by this head down attitude of a normal birth. Now what the man needs is a Regeneration, and this is and was accomplished in Yahshua the Messiah. After a child is born out of the womb, he is placed in the head-up position where he remains the rest of his life, so it is that after we are born again of the Holy Spirit, we walk up in the newness of the Spirit, and will dwell evermore in the Eternity of Yahweh.

Egypt to buy corn (Gen. 41:53-57, Gen. 42:1-5). Joseph had been sold into Egypt and had found favor in the eyes of Pharaoh, King of Egypt, and had become an overseer or governor of all the King's business. Later on, Joseph persuaded his father, Israel, who had become an old man, and his brothers with their families, to come to Egypt to live and some seventy of them went down into Egypt to sojourn (Gen. 46:26-27, Ex. 1:5) just as Yahweh had shown Abraham in a vision (Gen. 15:1-14).

In further fulfillment of what Yahweh had previously revealed to Abraham, his posterity, the Israelites as they were called, multiplied greatly in Egypt and began to fill the land and they prospered also, all of which caused Pharaoh (not the same Pharaoh who befriended Joseph) to envy them and he decided (so he thought) that he had better put them under control before they would overpower him, so he set taskmasters over them and afflicted them and made them do all sorts of burdensome tasks (Ex. 1st chapter) and the Israelites cried unto Yahweh in their distresses. Pharaoh had not reckoned that these were Yahweh's chosen people, and that everything was going along according to Yahweh's time-table for the Israelites were supposed to be in bondage to Pharaoh and his host for 430 years and as the time drew near for their deliverance, Yahweh raised up Moses, one of their own, and sent him to stand before Pharaoh and to tell him to let his people go. Yahweh had previously told Moses that he would harden Pharaoh's heart so that he would not let the Children of Israel go, so that he might get him glory and honor on Pharaoh, and might show his great Power and Might in forcing him to let them go; and Yahweh did demonstrate his great Power and Might by pouring out Ten Devastating Plagues on Pharaoh and his host and the land of Egypt, but the Israelites were not harmed by any of these. At the time of the Tenth and Last Plague, Yahweh told Moses to tell the Israelites to pick out on the tenth day of the first month (Abib or Nisan) a male lamb of the first year without spot or blemish and hold it over until the fourteenth day, and then they were to kill it and take the blood and sprinkle it on the side posts (left and right) and lintel of the door of their houses (the blood being contained in a basin), and then they were to roast the lamb with fire and eat all of the flesh with unleavened bread and bitter herbs that night (Ex. 12th chapter). None of the lamb was to remain until the morning, and Yahweh promised Moses that He would send His destroying Angel (Michael) over the land of Egypt at midnight and wherever he did not see the blood, he would smite the first born of both man and beast, but would spare the Israelites houses wherever the blood was on the door posts. This is called the Passover, and the supper was known as the Feast of the Passover or the Passover Supper which was commanded of Yahweh to be celebrated every year at the same time. All of Yahweh's instructions were carried out precisely, and early the following morning, Pharaoh urged Moses to take the Children of Israel and get out of Egypt.

The Israelites left Egypt and went a three days journey to the Red Sea pursued by Pharaoh who had again changed his mind after letting them go, but Yahweh demonstrated His glorious Power by dividing the waters of the Red Sea and making a passageway through the Sea for Israel who was being led by the Cloud, and Pharaoh attempting to pass through the same way, was drowned (he and his host -- Psa. 136:15) in the Red Sea. After passing through the Red Sea, the Israelites began to wander around in the Wilderness, and Yahweh fed them bread from heaven (manna) and quail and provided them with water, and brought them to Mount Sinai in the Wilderness of Sinai where He spoke to them from the Mount, introducing Himself and letting them know that it was He that brought them out of the land of bondage, and He gave them a Ten Commandment Law written on Two Tables of Stone. Yahweh also showed Himself to Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and seventy of the Elders of Israel (Ex. 24:9-10) in a Super Incorporeal Form and He later called Moses on up into the Mount where He showed him a vision of the creation of the Heavens and the earth in the six solar days that the Cloud covered Mount Sinai (Ex. 24:16-17, Gen. 1:1-31, Gen. 2:4). He further showed Moses a vision of a Tabernacle while he was in the Cloud by instantaneously transforming His Super Incorporeal Form into a three-fold Tabernacle which He told Moses was a Pattern (Ex. 25:40, Heb. 8:5). Moses was instructed by Yahweh-Elohim to build a physical

Tabernacle in the Wilderness of Sinai just like the one that he saw in the Mount so that Yahweh might dwell among His people (Ex. 25:8-9). Moses did as Yahweh instructed him, and built the Tabernacle in the Wilderness, and the Children of Israel dwelt around this Tabernacle and the priests and Levites carried on the services that Yahweh had ordained within the Tabernacle during the forty years that they wandered around in the Wilderness following the Cloud. At the expiration of the forty years, all of the Israelites that had come out of Egypt (except Caleb, Yahshua and Eleazar) had died in the Wilderness, and their posterity were those that crossed over Jordan through its miraculously parted waters into Canaan Land, a land flowing with milk and honey. They subdued the inhabitants of the land and set up a kingdom over which kings reigned, the most notable being Solomon, the son of David, and it was during his lifetime that the most magnificent edifice ever constructed by man (according to Yahweh's Divine specifications) was built, Solomon's Temple which was also three-fold just as the Tabernacle, for it contained a Porch (Outer Court), Sanctuary (Holy Place) and an Oracle (Most Holy Place). Thus, the journey of the Israelites from Egypt to the Wilderness of Sinai and on into Canaan Land is called the Migratory Pattern and corresponds to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle with its Outer Court, Holy Place and Most Holy Place.

Now that we have the essential facts of the spectacular and miraculous liberation of the Israelites from Egypt and their subsequent journeying to Canaan Land squarely before us, it is now only necessary to correlate these facts with the process of digestion as it goes on in our physical body. You, the reader will be utterly astonished at the close parallelism as I was when it was first revealed to me. Firstly, one must realize that both plant and animal matter including man have their origin from the earth and are similar in that they spring up and flourish for awhile, bear fruit or offspring, then begin to decline, wither and die, and return to the earth from whence they came. This over-all compares with Abraham being called out of Ur of Chaldees as a relatively young man and his journeying to Canaan Land where he prospered and bore offspring and later died. It is the fruit of Abraham's, Isaac's and Jacob's lifetime, and a famine is a period of hunger, and at the time of each famine, some one was sent into Egypt to get food. Likewise, there are three periods of hunger each day when a man must send food down into his stomach (Egypt) to satisfy his hunger pains. The food enters the mouth, located in the Most Holy Place of the physical body and corresponding to Canaan Land where the posterity of Abraham were settled, and it is chewed and swallowed, descending by way of the esophagus (food tube) into the stomach.

After the food reaches the stomach (Egypt or Outer Court) it is imprisoned or held there (in bondage) for about two and one half to four hours, and is subjected to rather rough treatment being mashed, churned, squeezed and otherwise given the 'acid treatment' by the digestive juices of the stomach. Furthermore, it can not leave the stomach until the stomach receives a signal from the Brain to release it, nor until sufficient blood has pooled in the stomach area to aid in the digestion of the food. These facts perfectly correlate to the Israelites going down into Egypt and being shamefully mistreated by Pharaoh and his taskmasters, and being held in bondage until Yahweh sent Moses to liberate them and they having to put the blood of the Pascal Lamb on their door posts before they could leave Egypt.

When the signal comes from the Brain to free the food from the stomach it is pushed along by a peristaltic wave which is a nervous stimulus which causes wave-like contractions of the musculature of the stomach behind the mass of food and a wave-like relaxation of the stomach musculature in front of the food. In this fashion the food reaches the pylorus which is the narrowed end of the stomach at its junction to the small intestines, and here it runs into a barrier, the pyloric valve which is a constriction band of muscle which closes off this end of the stomach. Here the food must halt and wait until the pyloric valve receives a nervous

VOLUME III Page 50

This picture is a correlative explanation of the Migratory trek of the Israelites from Egypt to Canaan Land and the Digestive System of man's physical body in an abbreviated form (for a more complete explanation, see chapter on the Digestive System). As always, everything corresponds to the Tabernacle Pattern shown to Moses in Mt. Sinai in a vision in 1490 B.Y. (before Yahshua the Messiah) with its three-fold make-up of an Outer

Court, Holy Place and Most Holy Place. The food coming down the esophagus into the stomach corresponds with the Israelites going down into Egypt where they were held in bondage by Pharaoh just as the food is held in bondage by the stomach for awhile. This food is buffeted about and given the 'acid treatment' in the stomach just as the Israelites were harshly treated in Egypt. The Israelites had to place the blood of a sacrificial lamb on the lintel and the two side-posts of the doors of their houses before leaving Egypt at the time of the Passover, likewise, the blood rushes to the stomach area during digestion and the square-like configuration of the overlying large intestines with the blood distributed by the right colic, middle colic and left colic arteries forms the doorway. (We have pictured this 'intestinal doorway' separately for a clearer explanation). After awhile the pylorus opens and allows the food to escape into the duodenum (which means 'twelve'), just as the Red Sea opened up, and allowed the Twelve Tribes of Israel to escape from Egypt. When the food enters the small intestines it wanders around being pushed by a peristaltic wave which is a nervous impulse that relaxes the muscle in front of the bolus of food and contracts the muscle behind it, thus the food only moves when the wave dictates. Likewise, the Israelites entered the Wilderness of Sinai and wandered around for forty years following the Cloud; they only moved when the Cloud dictated. Fifty days after the Israelites crossed through the Red Sea, Yahweh spoke to them from Mt. Sinai and gave them the Ten Commandment Law which was a bitter pill for them for it subjected them and humbled them to a restriction of a moral, social and religious nature as they had never known before. Moses later came down from the Mount with these laws written on Tables of Stone. In the same manner, the food entering the small intestines soon comes in contact with the bile (which is bitter) flowing down from the liver (which is triangular in shape resembling a mountain), and this bile 'humbles' the food by its powerful digestive ferments; and furthermore, gallstones sometimes descent along with the bile. Another manifestation of the Cloud which hovered over the Israelites head from which they received manna, is the pancreas which is an elongated gland resembling a Cloud. (Pancreas in Greek is pancreas which means sweetbread). Finally, after 40 years wandering in the Wilderness of Sinai, all of the Israelites who came out of Egypt died in the Wilderness, except Caleb, Joshua and Eleazar (representing the Godhead), and the Children of Israel's offspring which had been borne out of their loins in the wilderness crossed over the Jordan River with the afore-mentioned threesome. In the same fashion, the indigestible portion of the food in the intestines is separated from the three-fold, essential part which contains amino acids (which make up proteins) sugars and fats, and this essential part passes on across the mucous membrane of the small intestines in to the blood stream. After crossing the Jordan River into a land flowing with milk and honey, the Israelites later built the Temple of Solomon which corresponds to man's physical body (see explanation elsewhere). Accordingly, the essential foodstuffs enter into the bloodstream flowing with the abundance of the nutrients and go on to build up the Temple of Man's body.

stimulus from the Brain to open, and then and only then does the food move on through this narrow strait. Likewise, the Children of Israel left Pithon and Rameses in Egypt and journeyed for three days being led (or otherwise pushed along) by the Cloud which was a light unto them in front and dark unto Pharaoh and his host behind and they came to the barrier of the Red Sea and had to stop and encamp there until Yahweh gave Moses the word to raise up his rod over the Sea and divide it, thus allowing the Israelites to pass through.

When the food passes through the pylorus it immediately finds itself in a twisting, coiling section of the digestion tract known as the small intestines, the first part of which is the Duodenum (which literally means 'twelve'). In the small intestines the food is also pushed along by peristaltic waves, that is, there are times when it is stationary, and there are times when it is on the move. Likewise, when the Twelve Tribes of Israel crossed through the Red Sea they found themselves wandering around in the Wilderness of Sinai being led by the Cloud; when the Cloud stopped, the Israelites would stop and encamp, and when the Cloud moved, they would take up their tents and move on (Num. 9:17-23).

As the food moves through the small intestines it comes into contact with a bitter substance known as bile which flows down from a large triangular shaped organ called the liver which has four lobes; a large right lobe, a smaller left lobe and two lobes of about equal size -- called the caudate and quadrate lobes. The liver is likened unto Mount Sinai (most mountains are triangular in shape and have a principle slope and one or more smaller slopes) and the four lobes are likened unto the four principle men, Moses, Aaron, Nadab and Abihu who went up into Mount Sinai and saw Elohim (Ex. 24:9-10). Moses, being the leader, is represented by the large lobe of the liver; Aaron who was Moses' brother and also High Priest Elect is represented by the smaller left lobe; and Nadab and Abihu, the two sons of Aaron and Low Priest Elect is represented by the Caudate and Quadrate lobes which are about equal in size!

When the bile from the liver comes into contact with the food it exerts a powerful action in further breaking down and decomposing the food, adding to the decomposing action that has already taken place in the stomach (and it is assisted by the juices from the pancreas). This decomposition process continues until the essential part of the food is separated from the indigestible cellulose or other non-nutritive material which later passes on down the alimentary canal as dross and returns to the ground from which it came. The Ten Commandment Law which came down from Elohim out of Mount Sinai had the same humiliating effect on the Children of Israel in that they were unable to keep the Law and because of their disobedience, Yahweh caused them to wander around in the Wilderness for forty years until they all died in the Wilderness (except Caleb, Joshua and Eleazar) and their carcasses returned to the ground from which they came. Since the Ten Commandment Law was written on Tables of Stone, and came down to the Israelites at the hand of Moses, it is no wonder that gallstones form in the bile tract and pass down into the small intestines on occasions.

The essential substances derived from the food by the process of decomposition do not meet the same fate as the indigestible cellulose, etc., for they (the amino acids, simple sugars or simple fats) in a watery solution are absorbed across the barrier of the mucosal lining of the small intestines and enter into the blood stream where they are distributed to the various tissues of the body and are utilized in forming new tissues and cells and give energy or life unto the body. Their ultimate destiny is likened unto beginning life all over again in another form for whereas they were once incorporated in the food which entered the mouth, they are now an essential part of the body itself, and live on, as it were, in glorification! Likewise, it was, the offspring or those children that came out of the loins of the Israelites that left out of Egypt (along with Joshua, Caleb and Eleazar) who went on across the barrier of the Jordan River into the Land of Canaan (a type of Heaven) and began life anew as it were, when they inhabited the land, planted vineyards and built the beautiful Temple of Solomon and reigned as Kings for awhile being very much unlike the nomadic people, who went down into Egypt, for they had received the blessing that Yahweh had promised Abraham that He would give them.

As a final point to include in this correlation, let me remind the reader that in so much as a great number of people only are interested in the physical side of eating, e.g. the smell and taste of food and its mastication and swallowing down into the stomach, and they do not pay any attention to the other side (which can be likened unto an invisible or spiritual operation e.g., the decomposition and breakdown of the food and its assimilation into the body, likewise so it is with reference to our desiring the physical things of this life and our giving no heed whatsoever to the spiritual things of this life. Yahshua the Messiah said, "For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" (Matt. 16:26).

Below is a small comparison chart which will give the reader a quick run-down of the essential aspects of this discourse. Also, please consult the illustration dealing with the gastro-intestinal tract and the Pattern.

COMPARISON CHART OF PROCESS OF DIGESTION AND
THE MIGRATORY TREK OF THE ISRAELITES
(CONDENSED)

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>1. Food is placed in the mouth (Most Holy Place of the physical body) during a period of hunger is chewed and swallowed down into the stomach (Outer Court).</p> | <p>1. Israelites were placed in Canaan Land (Most Holy Place of Migratory Pattern) by Yahweh, and later during a period of famine, journeyed down into Egypt (Outer Court) to get corn.</p> |
| <p>2. Food is held in the stomach while mashed, churned, broken down and with acid from the lining of the stomach. acid treatment.</p> | <p>2. Israelites were held in bondage to Pharaoh and cruelly mistreated, whipped, scourged and pushed around and otherwise given the</p> |
| <p>3. Food is liberated from the stomach nervous impulses which opens the pyloric end of the stomach, and it passes into the small intestines (Holy Place).</p> | <p>3. Israelites are liberated from Egypt by Yahweh and pass through the divided waters of the Red Sea into the wilderness of Sinai (Holy Place).</p> |
| <p>4. Food wanders around in the twisting small intestines and receives the bitter bile from the liver and the secretions from the pancreas which further digests it.</p> | <p>4. Israelites wander around in the Wilderness and come to Mount Sinai where they receive the Law which humbles them and they receive manna from heaven during their journeying.</p> |
| <p>5. Food is propelled along by peristalsis which is a nervous impulse which replaces the musculature in front of the bolus of food in the intestines.</p> | <p>5. Israelites are led through the Wilderness by the Cloud; when the Cloud moved they moved and when the Cloud stopped, they stopped and encamped. The Levites were in front and the Israelites followed.</p> |
| <p>6. When digestion is complete, the indigestible portion of the food is separated from the digested portion; the latter (the amino acids, simple fats and simple sugars) pass through the intestinal lining and on into the blood stream (Most Holy Place).</p> | <p>6. When 40 years had expired all the Israelites which came out of Egypt died in the Wilderness except Caleb, Joshua and Eleazar who passed through the Jordan River into Canaan Land (Most Holy Place) with those who had been born in the Wilderness.</p> |
| <p>7. After entering the blood stream the substances of the food are carried to the various tissues of the body and built into living cells which have their heyday for awhile.</p> | <p>7. After entering Canaan Land, the Israelites journey to Mount Moriah where later they constructed Solomon's Temple and Solomon as King reigned for awhile.</p> |

THE SKELETAL SYSTEM AND THE PATTERN

The bones which comprise the skeletal system are the most durable part of the human torso and skeletal remains of humans and animals have been excavated long after the fleshy remains have deteriorated. Furthermore, when these bony remains are correctly assembled they form a bodily configuration that gives great evidence of the previous physical or fleshy shape and form of their owner. Thus, the whole skeletal system gives mute testimony of, or is a manifestation of a body within a body. To be more specific, the skeletal framework is a physical manifestation of the Incorporeal Body or Soul, and its more lasting quality and durability is a witness of the soul that lives on and on. The Bible offers many references in testimony of what we have just said, if one understands the meaning of what one reads in the Bible. Joseph who was one of the twelve sons of Jacob instructed the children of Israel before he died to be sure and take his bones with them up out of Egypt after his death, when they would be liberated from the bondage of Pharaoh (Gen. 50:22-26). This simply implied that his Soul (Joseph's) or his Incorporeal Body would live on and would be with them throughout their journey to Canaan Land. And if one really understands that Joseph was a figure of Yahshua the Messiah one can see the spiritual significance of Israel's carrying Joseph's bones with them.

Another biblical reference to bone is that of Eve being formed out of Adam's body after deep sleep had engulfed him. Let us say that when Adam was created out of the dust of the earth, it plainly states in the Bible that Elohim breathed into his nostrils the breath of Life and he became a Living Soul (Gen. 2:7, K.J.V.), but when the woman Eve was formed from the rib of the man, Adam, no reference is made to her possessing a soul. However, if one understands the true meaning of what Adam said when the woman was brought to him after he awakened, then it leaves no doubt of the woman having a soul, for Adam said, "this is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh" (Gen. 2:23). The "bones" that Adam referred to signified the Incorporeal Body or Soul as we have already explained, and the "flesh" signified the physical body, so the woman was also Spirit, Soul and Body just as the man was (1 Thess. 5:23). Still another of the most memorable biblical references is that of Ezekiel's vision of the dry bones in the valley and his prophesying of their coming together and being covered with sinews and having breath enter into them (Ezek. 37th chapter). These bones that Ezekiel saw signified the dead souls or Incorporeal Bodies of the Children of Israel who had died in the Faith looking forward to the coming of the Promised Redeemer (Yahshua the Messiah), and Ezekiel's Prophecy was fulfill when the graves were opened after Yahshua's resurrection and many bodies of the Sons of Yahweh arose and were seen IN A VISION going into Jerusalem (Matt. 27:52-53).

Yahweh instructed Moses to tell the Israelites at the time of the Passover in Egypt to take a lamb without spot and blemish (no broken bones, etc.) and to slay it and roast it, and eat it in their houses. The bones of this Sacrificial Lamb could not be broken (Lev. 22:19-22) because the lamb was a figure of the Lamb of Yahweh (Yahshua the Messiah) and its bones signified the Divine Spiritual Embodiment or Attributes (Elohim) which was present in Yahshua and these certainly could not be altered or broken for they are Eternal. In fulfillment of this, the Roman soldiers could not have broken the legs of Messiah as He hung on the cross under any circumstances.

As the physical body has many members, so does the Incorporeal Body or Soul have many members. We refer to the members of the physical body as a leg, or arm, or foot, etc., but the members of the Incorporeal Body or Spiritual Body are the Divine Spiritual Attributes of Intelligence, Wisdom, Knowledge, Beauty, Love, Justice, Foundation, Power and Strength. An individual might develop arthritis in his physical body (friction between the various members) which is a very painful condition but there is no friction between the Divine Attributes of Intelligence, Wisdom, Knowledge, Etc.

We have already made mention of the Mosaic Tabernacle being composed of bars, pillars and

boards, and we have likened these unto the bones of the physical body. These structures were the supporting framework of the Mosaic Tabernacle as the bones are the supporting framework of the physical body. The shape and form, therefore, of the Tabernacle was determined by the shape and form of its structural framework which could not be seen for it was covered over with hangings and various coverings. The boards and pillars which made up the Outer Court were covered by a hanging which was doubled over and hid them from view from the outside and the inside. Likewise, the bones of the physical body give it its shape and form and they cannot be seen for they are covered over with two layers of skin. This, therefore, gives evidence of an unseen or Incorporeal Body (Soul) which takes the same shape and form of the visible or physical (corporeal) body. As the Apostle Paul wrote, "For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen being understood by the things which are made, even his eternal Power and Unity of the Spirit; so that they are without excuse" (Rom. 1:20). So then, we understand the make-up of our Incorporeal Bodies by examining the visible bony framework of our physical bodies.

The bones of the physical body are an unusual and extraordinary type of tissue. They are hard and unyielding, yet pliable enough as to not be brittle, and they are strong enough to withstand a great deal of strain. We subject these tissues daily to great assaults of pounding and battering, yet they stand up under the burden and serve their function admirably, and in many situations in the body, they protect other vital and less hardy tissues from damage or injury e.g. bones of the skull or the rib-cage. Furthermore, the marrow of the bones furnish the vitally needed red blood cells which circulate throughout the body and carry oxygen to all the tissues, and we need not emphasize the importance of this function. Seeing that the red blood cells originate in the bone marrow it is not too hard to understand that this points up the fact that the Incorporeal Body or Angelic Host was the fore-runner of the physical host and that angels are our ministering spirits (Heb. 1:14).

Osseous tissue (bone) freed from fatty marrow is composed of (1) organic material (mainly protein), (2) water, (3) and minerals. The chief protein constituent is (1) ossein, but there are also small quantities of (2) osseomucoid, and (3) an albuminoid. The minerals consist of (1) calcium, (2) phosphate and (3) magnesium mainly, but there are smaller quantities of potassium, sodium, chlorine, fluorine, and iron. These above-mentioned facts point up the threefold nature of bone tissue. There are also three types of bone cells which play a part in the formation of bone, they are (1) osteoblasts which lay down a fibrous network for the deposit of calcium, (2) the osteoclasts which have an eroding action on the bone probably through the action of an enzyme so as to make vitally-needed channels in the bones for the conveyance of blood vessels, and (3) osteocytes which are osteoblasts which have lost their bone forming function for the time being in the fully developed bone. When necessary, these osteocytes can resume their former bone-producing ability, and they can be thought of as osteoblasts "at rest."

It should be emphasized that adult bone is not simply an inert structural material, but living tissue whose mineral composition fluctuates under the influence of other body functions. The calcium of the bone can be mobilized when necessary to supplement body deficiencies as in pregnancy, or in dietary deficiencies. The bones also serve a detoxicating function, elements such as lead, radium, fluorine and arsenic, being removed from circulation and deposited in bones and teeth. The above-mentioned facts indicate that the bones as representatives of the soul or the Incorporeal Body are very much alive and play a very dominant role in our lives, in fact, it is the soul of the man that really is his essence or substance. The soul supplies very daily needs, and aids us in all of our encounters, taking the "poison" out of this life or earthly habitation (that is, if our soul be regenerated). More specifically, Elohim (the Super Incorporeal Form of Yahweh) accomplished these things for us if He be in our hearts and minds.

We have mentioned in the section on the Excretory system and the Pattern how that kidney stones are formed under certain circumstances and have likened these stones unto the casting

These two views of the skull display a most important aspect of the overall Purpose and Plan of Yahweh which He purposed within Himself before He created anything, therefore the head region of man's physical body shows

this phenomenon. The frontal and occipital sutures (a seam where the bones come together) divide the skull into three parts denoting the Ante-Diluvian, Post-Diluvian and Present Ages. The Ante-Diluvian Age was a short age (an age is approximately 2000 years), of 1656 years, the Post-Diluvian was a long age of 2377 years, and the Present Age is 1940 years in duration and it must be shortened, so says Yahshua the Messiah (Matt. 24:22). Notice the difference in size each part of the skull displaying the difference in the lengths of the Ages. The Anterior Fontanelle (fontanelle means fountain) denotes Noah's flood when the fountains of the deep were broken up (Gen. 7:11) and the Posterior Fontanelle denotes Pentecost when a fountain was opened in the House of David (Zech. 13:1). This Posterior Fontanelle which marks the place where Messiah was crucified is called LAMB-DA (DA LAMB or THE LAMB).

The word pelvis means basin and it is another manifestation of the Brazen Laver that is represented this time (the kidneys also typify the Brazen Laver) by the bony structure of man's body. The laver has a two-fold representation, that of a burial, and that of the washing of regeneration or a resurrection. Brazen Laver in the Mosaic Tabernacle Pattern corresponds with the Red Sea in the Migratory Pattern. The pelvis is composed of three bones, the ilium, ischium, and pubis fused together representing the Unity of the Spirit (the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost). The rolled away configuration of the iliac bones vividly display how the waters of the Red Sea were rolled back to allow the Israelites to pass through. The pelvic outlet shows how the Israelites went through the Red Sea as through a tunnel with water overhead and around them but they did not get wet. This same outlet in the female pelvis is the opening through which an infant passes as he is born into the world. The vertebral column which is shaped like a vine in a side view also takes his origin or root in the pelvis proving that Yahshua the Messiah was the True Vine that raised from the dead (the vertebral column has 33 bones denoting the 33 years of Messiah's life).

down of Pharaoh in the Red Sea. We must bear in mind, however, that the casting down of Pharaoh and his host into the Red Sea was a visible manifestation of the casting out of Heaven of Lucifer and his host by Michael the Archangel and His Host into outer darkness and into the waters that covered the yet unformed Earth before the physical creation. The Apostle John mentions that Lucifer's tail drew the third part of the stars (angels) of Heaven as he was cast out (Rev. 12:4). When we examine the Tabernacle Pattern we find that there were angelic figures embroidered on the curtains of the inside of the Most Holy Place and Holy Place and also on the second vail (both sides) and first vail (only the side toward the Holy Place). Lucifer was that anointed cherub that covered (Ezek. 28:14) that is, he had a most exalted position in that he covered both of the Archangels that were on the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant. When Lucifer was cast down, his fall (between the Most Holy and Holy Places) carried with him one third of the angelic creatures that were embroidered therein, and they all were cast into the Dark Waters surrounding the unformed Earth. We have mentioned the above facts for this reason: there is a definite relationship in the physical body between the bones (which represent the Incorporeal Spirits) and the parathyroid gland which is situated right in the vail of the physical body, that is, in the neck region. When the parathyroid glands are overactive they cause an mobilization of calcium from the bones and this excess of calcium being excreted through the kidneys causes the formation of kidney stones. Please keep in mind that the parathyroid glands are under the direct control of the master gland of the body, the Pituitary. So here, in summation, we have Michael, the Archangel casting Lucifer and his angels out of Heaven into the waters surrounding the earth as a millstone cast into the sea, and this event is typified in the physical body of the Pituitary Gland (symbolizing the Power of Michael) acting through the Parathyroid glands (representing the vail) upon the bones (Incorporeal Spirits) of the body to cause stones to form in the kidney (the Laver or the Sea).

The Mosaic Tabernacle was composed of (1) Pillars, (2) Bars and (3) Boards, and these three types of structural supports are represented by the bones of the physical body. Bones such as the long, strong supporting bones of the legs as the Tibia, Fibula and Femur can be considered as pillars, whereas short, stubby bones as the metacarpals in the hand and metatarsals in the feet are as bars, and the flat bones of the skull, and the shoulder blades are as boards in the Tabernacle of Man.

In our discussion of the comparison of the physical body as a whole to the Mosaic Tabernacle we divided the physical body into (1) the Cranial Cavity or Most Holy Place, (2) the Chest Cavity or Holy Place, and (3) the Abdominal Cavity or Outer Court. The Most Holy Place and Holy Place were covered over which concealed their contents from view outwardly, whereas the Outer Court had no covering over it, and can be thought of as being open to view. In the physical body the same conditions prevail for the cranial cavity is covered over or enclosed with the bones of the skull and the Chest Cavity is covered over or enclosed with the bones of the rib cage, whereas the abdominal region is not covered or enclosed by any bones.

There are many other interesting correlations of the bony makeup of the physical body with the Pattern, Plan and Purpose of Yahweh, for instance, the bones of the top of the skull are divided into three sections as one views them from above. These sections are the frontal, parietal and occipital regions and there are two lines or sutures that divide between these three sections, namely the coronal suture which divides between the frontal section and the parietal suture, and the occipital suture which divides between the parietal suture and the occipital section. The parietal section is wider than the frontal or occipital sections. Furthermore, there is situated a fontanel (little fountain) at the junction of the frontal and parietal sections and another fontanel at the junction of the parietal and occipital regions; both fontanels are situated in the midline. These three divisions of the bones of the top of the skull typify the Three Ages namely, the Ante-Diluvian Age which was 1656 years long, the Post-Diluvian Age of 2377 years, and the Present Age of Grace 1940 years to date. Please note that the Ante-Diluvian Age and the Present Age are short Ages (an Age is approximately 2000

years) while the Post-Diluvian Age is a long Age. Yahshua spoke of this Present Age being shortened thusly, "And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened" (Matt. 24:22). Now each of the two previous Ages ended with a flood that is, the Ante-Diluvian Age ended with the Flood of physical water during Noah's time, and the Post-Diluvian Age ended with the out-pouring of the Holy Spirit as a flood on the Day of Pentecost which was a flood of spiritual waters (Dan. 9:26). Hence, the situation of the two fontanel (fountain or outpouring of water) in the skull depicts these two events. The frontal fontanel is known as the Bregma and the occipital fontanel is called the Lambda (DA LAMB), for it was The Lamb of Yahweh who washed away our sins in His own blood at the close of the Post-Diluvian Age. The positioning of the bones of the skull in this fashion signify also that Yahweh had purposed in His "mind" or in Eternity the exact beginning and ending of each age, and in fact, the whole length of this physical and material realm and the time can not extend beyond what He has purposed.

The bones of the vertebral column are piled one upon another and in a side-wise view they have the appearance of the head regions of the sacrificial animals that were used under the Dispensation of the Mosaic Law and which were types and shadows of Yahshua the Messiah. However, topping this array of bones in the vertebral column are three bones in the neck region which resemble a Lamb in a side-wise, frontal and rear view, and these typify the Lamb of Yahweh whose sacrifice topped all other sacrifices that were under the Law. The first of these bones is called the Atlas because it literally holds up or supports the globe-like head or skull as Atlas the mythological character held up the world. This however, is mere nonsense for we realize that Yahshua the Messiah was the True Atlas who held up the whole world, for without His precious sacrifice of himself, no man would have been saved. The second bone in this neck region is known as the Axis, and it points up that Yahshua the Messiah is the hub or axis around whom all things revolve or from whom all things radiate; witness also the difference in size and sturdiness of these bones of the upper neck region and those which are situated lower down. By their outward appearance it appears that sturdier bones should have been situated in the neck region but when one reflects or understands that it was not through Yahshua's physical body that He performed His great miraculous works but it was through Yahweh His Father, in other words; He appeared weak as a man but He was strong through the Spirit.

The bones of the front chest wall also impart a great spiritual understanding. I speak precisely of the two clavicles and the breast bone or sternum. The word, Clavicle means "KEY" therefore, the two clavicles depict the law and prophets which are two of the keys to an understanding of the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh. Isaiah wrote, "To the Law and to the Testimony (Prophets) if they speak not according to this WORD, it is because there is no light in them" (Isa. 8:20). Yahshua the Messiah told His disciples that He would give unto them the keys of the Kingdom which are the (1) Law and (2) Prophets as interpreted by the (3) Holy Spirit which he definitely did after He raised from the grave (Luke 24:44-45). The breast bone itself is shaped like a sword which is the symbol of the Holy Spirit and it is three-fold having a manubrium (handle), a gladiolus (sword), and a xiphoid (shaped like a sword) process. This bone with its two clavicles being situated at a prominent place in the body over-lying the heart region is the clue to how one must proceed if he is to come to a knowledge of Yahweh. It is just absolutely necessary and imperative that he goes to the Two Keys with the Holy Spirit being the interpreter or else he cannot discern Yahweh or His Eternal Purpose and Plan.

The bones of the Pelvis (basin) are three in number, the ilium (ilium?), ischium and pubis (they are paired) and they form a funnel-type configuration which has definite spiritual significance. This pelvis or basin signifies the Brazen Laver in the Mosaic Tabernacle in which the High Priest and the Low Priests washed before entering the Holy Place. This represented the Washing of Regeneration. Likewise, the sacrificial animals were buried in the water in the Laver before being placed on the Brazen Altar of Sacrifices and this denoted a Burial after the animals were dead or killed. Thus, the Brazen Laver had a two-fold meaning.

- 1) *FIRST CERVICAL VERTEBRA OR ATLAS RESEMBLING FRONTAL VIEW OF A LAMB*
- 2) *SECOND CERVICAL VERTEBRA OR AXIS RESEMBLING SIDE VIEW OF A LAMB*

- 3) A TYPICAL CERVICAL VERTEBRA RESEMBLING REAR VIEW OF A LAMB
- 4) (PECULIAR) THORACIC VERTEBRAE

The vertebral column is composed of 33 bones (26 in the adult due to fusion of some of the bones) which denote the 33 years of Yahshua the Messiah's life. These bones are stacked one on top of another and they vary in size and shape. In the neck region at the top of the column where one would expect to have strong bones, the bones numbered 1, 2 & 3 in our diagram, are situated. These especially denote Yahshua the Messiah, the Lamb of Yahweh, who appeared weak in the flesh but was the Almighty Atlas who held up the whole world by offering Himself. He also was the Axis or Hub around which everything revolves. These two bones resemble a lamb in their frontal and side views, and the third bone which is a typical cervical bone resembles a lamb in a rear view. The other bones pictured (No. 4) are thoracic vertebral and they resemble the head region of the sacrificial animals e.g. bullocks, goats, heifers, etc. which were offered up, and all of which pointed to the Messiah. There is no wonder that Gray's Anatomy Book referred to them as 'peculiar vertebrae'.

Furthermore, let us consider that when a fetus is taking on shape and form in the womb, he is virtually in this bony structure known as the Pelvis, and this represents a burial, and likewise he is surrounded by water in the womb while in the Pelvis and this signifies the Washing of Regeneration.

There are many other interesting correlations of the bony structure of the physical body with things spiritual that time nor space will suffice for me to mention in this presentation.

THE MUSCULAR SYSTEM AND THE PATTERN

Since the advent of man upon the earth, theologians, poets, bards and people in all walks of life have spoken of the Love of Yahweh, but have denied His Power (2 Tim. 3:5). To be sure, Moses and the Israelites were witnesses of the Power of Yahweh manifested upon Pharaoh and his host in Egypt, in the Wilderness of Sinai, and in Canaan Land, and the miraculous works of Yahshua, but since those times, mankind has not been aware of the workings of the Power of Yahweh. This is mainly due to the fact that Yahweh is Spirit (John 4:24), and mankind is not aware of His omnipresence and His omnipotence, or His omniscience because mankind is carnal minded and therefore blind to these things (1 Cor. 2:14, Rom. 8:5-8, 2 Cor. 4:3-4).

But the physical man is carrying around with him all of the time a reminder of the Power of Yahweh, that is, his own muscular system. There is hardly anything that a man does that the muscular system is not involved in. Even while sitting and thinking, he blinks his eyelids or twitches his mouth or does a dozen other things which are carried out by the muscles of his body. Truly, the muscles of the physical body make up a marvelous system of actors and counter-actors of sheer power and delicate precision, of speed and endurance which never goes to sleep but is attentive at all time to the needs of the body. This marvelous system is under voluntary control as is evidenced when one walks or runs, and under involuntary control as is evidenced by the beating of the heart muscle, or the movements of the muscles of the intestinal tract or blood vessels.

Principally, as we have already stated, the muscular system represents the attributes of POWER which is one of the nine principle attributes which make-up the Super Incorporeal Form (Elohim, or the Word of Yahweh). There are more than six hundred muscles in the physical body and they are of different shapes and forms, some long, others short, some broad and flat, others narrow and thick; but they all possess one common characteristic -- the ability to contract. It is by this phenomenon of contraction (which simply means a drawing together, whereby a muscle becomes shorter and thicker) that a muscle performs or carries out its work. Without the power of contraction, a muscle is impotent and weak, and completely useless. Let us please remember that the word CONTRACT also means an agreement, a covenant between two or more persons which is binding upon the parties, or they are drawn together by means of such a contract. Such a contract is usually enforceable by law. Let us now try to understand the meaning of the above-stated facts. In any movement performed in the physical body, the muscles are intermediary between the nervous system and the structures acted upon e.g., bone, connective tissues, skin, etc. (see diagram).

NERVE 1

MUSCLE 2

BONE 3
(or other tissue)

The muscle, therefore, is a mediator between the nerve and other tissue, e.g., bone, connective tissue. The nerve innervates or sends the signal to the muscle to contract; the muscle

contracts and moves whatever is attached to it. Please note that the muscle can only do what it is told to do by the nerve. It positively is subject unto the nerve, and has no mind of its own. This subordination of the muscle unto the nerve and its intermediate position connotes Elohim or the Super Incorporeal Form of Yahweh which is seen in visions and in revelations and is intermediate between Yahweh (as Pure Spirit without shape and form) and the Word made flesh (Yahshua the Messiah), and is definitely subject unto Yahweh the Father. This Word of Yahweh (Spiritual) manifested in a fleshy body said, "For I came down from heaven not to do mine own will, but the will of Him (the Father) that sent me" (John 6:38). Furthermore, this same Word of Yahweh, speaking as a fleshy man said, "The Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do" (John 5:19). It had been prophesied of the Messiah that He would come only to do the will of His Father (Psa. 40:6-8, Heb. 10:5-9). It is therefore not difficult to understand that the muscles are playing the same role in the physical man as Elohim or the Word of Yahweh plays in the Three-fold Supernal Nature of Yahweh (Father, Word, Holy Spirit). Furthermore, this role is bonded by a contract, for as the muscles are under contraction to carry out a specific function in the physical body, so is Elohim under contract to the Father and to us to carry out the Purpose of Yahweh which is to gather together (contract) in one all that are in Heaven and all that are on Earth even into one, Elohim (Eph. 1:9-10). This agreement or contract or covenant was made to Abraham (the Father of many nations) when He called him out of Ur of Chaldees and set him in Canaan Land, saying that He (Yahweh) would bless all of the families of the earth through his seed, Isaac, who was a figure of Yahshua. So we all are moved by the contractual fervor of Elohim who in turn is carrying out the will of the Father.

Furthermore, this gathering together in One is displayed by the very make-up of a muscle for it is composed of numerous fibers which are gathered together or bound into a bundle known as a fasciculus, and bundles of fasciculi make up a muscle. Each muscle fiber is made up of muscle cells (fibrils) which are three-fold in composition, a nucleolus, nucleus and cell body. It is the binding of the numerous fibrils, fibers, and fasciculi together that gives a muscle its strength. "In unity (oneness) there is strength," and this is no better portrayed anywhere than in a muscle. Remember the lesson of the binding of the sticks together and their unbreakableness (Ezek. 37:16-24).

Muscles are further classified according to whether they are striped or non-striped. Involuntary (In voluntary?) muscles (those that act at our will) are striated (striped) muscles. Involuntary muscles (those that are not under our conscious will) are smooth or non-striated (non-striped) muscles. There is one notable exception to the fact that voluntary muscles are striped, and involuntary muscles are non-striped or smooth, and that is the muscles of the heart, The heart muscle is peculiar in that it is striped, but is not under the control of our will -- it is involuntary. When one envisions that the voluntary striped muscles represent the earthly creatures which make up the Body of Elohim, and the involuntary, non-striped, smooth muscles represent the Angelic, Spiritual creatures that are also in the One Body, then the only conclusion that can be drawn of the heart muscles being involuntary, but striped is that it represents Yahshua the Messiah, who was striped (whipped) for our transgressions. The Prophet Isaiah wrote, "Surely, he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of Yahweh, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his STRIPES we are healed" (Isa. 53:4-5). We have already shown in this book the correlation and the parallelism of the heart of the physical body with the Son of Yahweh.

We have already mentioned that there are more than six hundred (600) muscles in the physical body, and this is rather significant. The Word of Yahweh so says the Apostles John and Paul, was made flesh and dwelt among us (John 1:14, 1 Tim. 3:16), and this flesh was a veil that covered the Spirit that resided in the flesh, (This is spiritual wisdom). There were six (6) days of creation of the material or fleshly universe; there were about six hundred thousand (600,000) Israelites (adding or subtracting zeros does not alter the meaning) that passed

out of Egypt and they all were of a fleshly mind having not received the Holy Spirit (Rom. 5:14). Yahweh destroyed all flesh from the face of the Earth in the six hundredth year of Noah's life (Gen. 7:4-6); Yahweh put a mark on Cain which identified him as the one having a fleshly mind (not spiritual) and hence he was the Devil which was cast out of Heaven (Gen. 3:1, Rev. 12:9-10) incarnated in a physical body who is reserved against the Day of Judgement of Yahweh (2 Pet. 2:4, Jude 6), and this mark was the number 666 (Rev. 13:18). The three sixes means that throughout the whole purpose of Yahweh operating in the Ante-Diluvian Age (from Adam to the Flood -- 1656 years) the Post-Diluvian Age (from the Flood to the Day of Pentecost -- 2377 years) and the Present Age of Grace (from Pentecost to the present -- 1940 years) the Devil has remained fleshly-minded, attending only to things of the flesh, carnal, sensual, which the Apostle Paul says is DEATH (Rom. 8:6-8). Further confirmation of the number six pertaining to the flesh is seen by the second veil of the Tabernacle being the sixth step in progression from the gate of the Tabernacle. The steps are as follows: Step no. 1, the Gate of the Tabernacle, step no. 2, the Brazen Altar, step no. 3, the Brazen Laver, step no. 4, the first Veil, step no. 5, the Holy Place, step no. 6, the second Veil, step no. 7, the Most Holy Place. In other words, the number six, is just one short of seven which means perfection. The Devil is on the short end of everything when it comes to the Purpose of Yahweh; yes, he always comes out second best! So, we have shown how that the six hundred (600) muscles appertain to the flesh or the veil and are only a type and a shadow of the Real. Even though the muscle system typifies the attribute of Power, it is not the real thing itself as is shown by the number of muscles being limited to 600.

One further comment regarding the muscular system is in regards to the names given to the various muscles. The names of muscles have a significance or they mean something as they tell us something about the function of the muscle (extensors, flexors); something about the origin and destination of the muscle (sternocleidomastoid, cricothyroid); something about the shape or form of the muscle (trapezius, triangularis); something about the number of its points of origin or its heads (biceps, triceps, quadriceps); and something about its position (anterior, medial, oblique, posterior, superior, etc.). We witness the same thing in reference to the Messiah for he is called or denoted by many names according to his function (Redeemer, Regenerator, the Sacrificial Lamb), according to His origin and destination (Alpha and Omega, First and the Last, the Beginning and the End), according to His shape and form (Son of Man, the second Adam, the Man of Sorrows); according to the number of His points of origin (the One Yahweh, the Two Witnesses, the Three in One) and according to His position (Mediator, the Highest, the Lowest). It takes all of these names to adequately describe the True and Living Yahweh who has untold numbers of manifestations both in the Spiritual and material planes but all are according to the Pattern which is Himself. Therefore, the muscular system must show this phenomenon, also.

L S D AND ITS MEANING

There is no drug that has created more universal interest and whose value in the field of psychiatry more fiercely debated than L S D (lysergic acid diethylamide). L S D is one of a common group of drugs called ergo alkaloids which have been known to doctors for years. These drugs act on the mind to produce hallucinating states which often resemble schizophrenia, and L S D acts in the smallest dosage, and can be used intravenously, muscularly or by mouth. A small dose of L S D has the power to intoxicate the imbiber and to convert his fantasies and day-dreams into visualized, forms, patterns and pictures of extraordinary beauty and celestial splendor, thus satisfying his inner soul and spirit. These reactions are, however, highly individualized and seemingly conform or have close relationship with one's past and present life situations. This escape from one's environment and being catapulted into a dream world or fantasyland where everything is beauty and exotic is one of the enticement (enticements?) for the use of this drug by thrill seekers, hence there is a widespread black market in this drug. Kick seekers on campuses, in city streets are victimized by those who peddle this drug for sale, and detection is very difficult by law enforcement officers due to the numerous ways that this drug can be transported and passed on. Due to the extremely small doses needed to produce the hallucinatory effect, enough L S D can be secreted in a sugar cube and taken orally without anyone being the wiser.

Psychiatrists have hoped to make use of L S D to cure or otherwise improve psychotic states which heretofore have not improved with other drugs or may have relapsed. Although a few successes have been reported by skilled psychiatrists in various parts of this country and the world, the expected results from the use of L S D are unpredictable. Some psychiatrists have had nothing but failures in their use of this drug on their psychotic patients.

Whatever may be the fate of L S D in the field of psychiatry is really not our concern in writing this article. We want to exploit several points in reference to this whole question of L S D. We want to point out these main considerations

1. L S D is a hallucinating drug derived from the ergo alkaloid or from the earth.
2. L S D produces hallucinations (visions) much sought after by thrill seekers and the like.
3. L S D is easy to conceal and escapes detection by officers of the law who try to apprehend the peddlers.
4. L S D has been known to produce psychotic states in persons previously mentally sound.

Throughout the entire scope of this book, its writer has frequently spoken of his having a vision and a revelation, and he has reminded us that Moses and the Prophets, and and the Apostles Paul and John and others had visions and that they wrote about what they saw and heard in these visions. The Apostle Paul wrote to Timothy thusly "All scripture is given by inspiration of Yahweh, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof for correction for instruction in righteousness: That the man of Yahweh may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works" (2 Tim 3:16,17). The Apostle Paul is just explaining to his son in the faith, Timothy, that what all the Holy Prophets, Apostles and others wrote is contained in our Bible under Divine inspiration, that is, they received visions and revelations from Yahweh and they wrote down what they had received. Solomon wrote in Proverbs 29:18, "Where there is no vision the people perish." The writer of this book has stressed that YOU also must have a vision and a revelation from Yahweh to understand anything at all of the great stellar and ecclesiastical Creator of this Universe.

However, also through Divine Prophecy we find ourselves living in the days when Yahweh had said that the people would be groping in darkness, seeking for the Truth and finding it not, and trying to discern something of Yahweh and being able to see nothing because of the abomination of desolation which is that Man of Sin or the Son of Perdition blinding our minds to the

reality of Yahweh (2 Cor. 4:1-4, Rev. 16:10, Matt. 24:15-16, Dan. 9:27). This yearning and constant search by some to try to wrestle a vision from Yahweh or trying to study upon one has frustrated them to the point that they have just given up and said, "God is dead." Others go on still seeking and searching out any means that they have at hand to come to some knowledge of Yahweh and His Purpose for Yahweh has put the urge into all of us to wonder about Him and to seek Him in one way or another. Thus, not receiving a vision from Yahweh from Heaven, some have turned to L S D which is a product of the Soil of the Earth to get their visions! Please be reminded that using L S D to obtain a vision or a revelation is no worse than subscribing unto some sect, or cult or creed in an attempt to have a vision or revelation of Yahweh. The doctrines and teachings of Satan and his angels incarnated in physical bodies posing as ministers of the True Gospel of Yahshua the Messiah is causing millions of people to perish because they themselves have no knowledge (vision) of Yahweh, and hence cannot impart knowledge unto others (2 Cor. 11:13-15). These are chiefly fleshy (not spiritual), earthly, carnal and sensual in their teachings (Jude and 2 Pet. 2nd chapter). They are just as earthly in their concepts of Yahweh as L S D is earthy or is derived from the soil, hence there is absolutely no difference between the user of L S D who seeks after a kick or hallucination than those who frequent the various churches seeking a hallucination! In fact, the user of L S D is better off for it is not possible that this physical substance L S D could destroy the soul -- only the body, but the doctrines and teachings received in these churches can destroy both body and soul and cast them into hell (Matt. 10:28).

Isn't it strange that the letters L S D are first letters of the words LUCIFER, SATAN and the DEVIL? According to the Pattern which we try to keep before the reader at all times, the Mosaic Tabernacle had a Most Holy Place typifying Heaven itself, a Holy Place and the Outer Court which typified the earth plane. Lucifer was an angelic spirit being which was in Heaven (Most Holy Place) and caused havoc among the angels there (Ezek. 28:12-19), and he was cast out of Heaven and appeared in the Garden of Eden as a Serpent (Satan) to Eve (Gen. 3rd chapter -- actually, he appeared as a beautiful angelic creature to the earthly woman Eve). Later on the Devil was manifested or was incarnated in Cain, Nimrod, Pharaoh, Judas and others down through the Dispensations and Ages (see Volume 4 of this book). All of these titles; Lucifer, Satan (the Serpent) and the Devil refer to the same Angelic Spirit creature that Elohim created as an adversary for Himself in order that He might carry out His Divine Purpose and Plan.

It is equally amazing to see that the Apostle Paul, after being converted, spoke thusly, "There is therefore NOW no condemnation to them which are in Yahshua the Messiah, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit for the Law of the Spirit of Life in Yahshua the Messiah hath made me free from the LAW OF SIN and DEATH" (Rom. 8:1-2). There is your L S D again -the L A W of S I N and D E A T H which was the old order dealing with types and shadows, carnal ordinances e.g. water baptisms, foot washing, Lord's suppers, etc. which Yahshua the Messiah came into the world to fulfill (Matt. 5:17) and died the death of an outcast dog on the cross at Golgotha to remove such physical, earthly, carnal and natural things so that the true seekers (not thrill seekers) might worship Him in Spirit and in Truth (John 4:23-24).

This old negative, satanic, devilish, anti-messiah spirit working in the world is not easily detected to those who are not familiar with the Yahweh Elohim given Pattern. Just as L S D is hard to detect and can be hidden so easily, so does the Devil ply his trades completely undetected by those who are not of Elohim or who do not have the Holy Spirit. Yahshua the Messiah said that this Satanic Spirit would deceive the very elect, if it were possible (Matt. 24:24). Paul spoke of the deceivableness of the Devil operating the Mystery of Iniquity in this Present Age (2 Thess. 2nd chapter). The Apostle John on the Isle of Patmos, prophesied that all the world would wonder after the Beast (the Pope of Rome) whose names are not written in the Book of the Lamb of Life slain from the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8; Rev. 17th and 18th chapters). Let us say emphatically and dogmatically at this point that anyone (it does not matter who it is) who has not been given a vision and a revelation from Yahweh is

deceived by this negative spirit. If Yahweh has not put His Spirit into a person's heart and mind by a revelation of Himself by His Divine Pattern, then he has no way of knowing Yahweh as he really is and as He actually exists.

Lastly, just as L S D can produce psychotic states in people, so can dib-dabbing in the beliefs and doctrines of the various sects, creeds and cults cause the same. Plenty of ministers, priests and the like need psychiatric counselling from time to time, and some are institutionalized. Their minds have strained and snapped under the pressure and burden of trying to find Yahweh and to know and understand Yahweh on his own, rather than to wait for a Vision and Revelation from Heaven. Paul put it like this: "Comfort the feeble-minded" (1 Thess. 5:14), for he saw the desolation, chaos and turmoil in the minds of those who knew not Yahweh. Others have become so crystallized in their old habits and customs and traditions of eating physical Lord's supper, washing feet and physical water baptism that even if one showed them the Truth plainly, they would not accept it; they would rather die than give up their traditions. As the Apostle Paul stated it again saying, "their conscience seared with a hot iron" (1 Tim. 4:1-2), in speaking of these false teachers and false doctrines. As L S D is an acid and an acid will burn up and destroy living tissue, so does these false teachings sear and burn the minds of men until they are past feeling as far as the Truth is concerned.

Let us not seek after an hallucination or a delusion, but let us seek to receive a Vision from the True Yahweh who is the Revealer of secrets and the Opener of doors.

(The following news item appeared in the A.M.A. News published by the American Medical Association, dated October 3, 1966) NEW "RELIGION": Timothy Leary Ph.D., a former lecturer at Harvard, said he will found a new religion using lysergic acid diethylamide (L S D) to make people "turn-on, tune-in, drop-out" -- if he can get a court order making it legal. Dr. Leary, who has been indicted for possession of drugs, said he will call the proposed religion the "League for Spiritual Discovery."

D N A AND THE PATTERN

We would not consider this book complete if we did not write something regarding the substance, DNA, which scientists believe is the essence of the body or life itself. Work is going along hourly at a feverish pace and the expectations are high that sooner or later a breakthrough will come in man's investigation of this substance that will give him unlimited control of not only the physical make-up of a man but also control over his mental processes and behaviorisms.

What is the fuss and excitement all about? Here it is in a few concise words and simplified terms. About twelve (12) years ago, 1944, scientists working with genetic material found out that it was composed of nucleic acid. Nucleic acids are of two types: deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) which is found only in the chromosomes in the nucleus of a cell, and ribonucleic acid (RNA), which is located mainly outside the nucleus, that is, in the cytoplasm. This DNA was shown to be the parent substance or the very essence of inheritance, and thus is the primordial substance from which ALL cells originate. Some scientists went so far as to call this substance "Life itself." The genes and chromosomes which comprise the nucleus of a cell were already known to be hereditary determiners of one's complete physical make-up and his mental capacities. Hence, the next problem to be solved was the question of how this parent substance DNA, goes about to determine the particular physical characteristics, since our knowledge of hereditary characteristics or genetic materials had already proved that there was a definite orderliness and immutability to the process, and that nothing came about by happenstance. This line of investigation led to the discovery that DNA contained within itself a blueprint, or pattern, or genetic code, or law by which it could reproduce itself and convey or transfer its desires or instructions on to the cytoplasm of the cells. This transferring over or reproduction of the messages of DNA was accomplished through a substance known as "Messenger RNA" which

transfers the information to the ribosomes (minute protein particles) in the cytoplasm of the cell, that is, outside the nucleus. Thus, RNA acts as a go-between or an intermediary between the DNA, the parent substance of the nucleus, and the ribosomes of the cell body. Not only does the RNA carry the messages, but it faithfully carries out the dictates of the parent substance. It has no power of its own to alter, revamp, or modify these instructions! By virtue of the messages or instructions carried by RNA to the ribosomes of the cytoplasm, the wishes or desires of DNA are accomplished in the make-up and construction of the protein particles in the cell body to the point that they become exactly what the parent substance DNA has dictated! Very simple then, this is the manner by which genes and chromosomes bring about and effect the tremendous and profound influences on our physical and mental characteristics. Everyone of us is a product of such influences whether we like them or not.

Scientists have immediately realized the tremendous possibilities of these latest discoveries concerning the very essence of the genes and chromosomes which determine our very being. They have postulated that if one could find out just how these chemical processes are accomplished, then they might be able to change or modify physical or mental characteristics at will and by their own volition, and maybe even make a man! In this survival of the fittest world, with hostile nations all around, this race to find out these things has become just as important as the nuclear arms race, for such knowledge in the hands of an enemy nation could spell doom for those of another. Likewise, there is another great and impending or pressing need which concerns longevity, and freedom from disease both physical and mental. If mankind could learn how to alter the cellular make-up of a man, he probably could expand his life span, improve his resistance to diseases such as cancer, and slow down, retard or even stop the fast rate at which people are going insane.

This, in a capsulized form is the story of DNA; and we have intentionally left out many poltechnic (polytechnic?) considerations because we did not want to bury the reader in a fog of complex scientific data, but have desired to get right at the core of the subject, and show what DNA is all about and this, by comparing it with the Pattern. We further want to point up the utter futility or uselessness of man's present course in thinking that he is about to discover life itself or that he will ever be able to control or manipulate mankind's physical or behavioral characteristics as he thinks!

Now, before we begin to show that everything that the scientists have discovered in reference to DNA, RNA, and the like compares polytechnically to the three-fold Archetype Pattern (which is Yahweh-Elohim) that we have been discussing in this book (see Volume 1). Let us say that we have dogmatically claimed, and affirmed that everything in the Universe, the visible and the invisible is one or another expression of the Invisible, Self-existing, Eternal and Independent Deity who is Spirit, and whose name is Yahweh. Since these scientists feel that they are right on the heels of discovering Life itself, might we ask them this question. Do they expect to derive Life which is Spiritual or is Yahweh Himself (John 4:24), from a material substance such as DNA or RNA? If they do, they certainly have the cart before the horse, and are definitely on the wrong course. All matter comes from Spirit, or matter is Spirit materialized; Spirit or Yahweh is the Source and Substance of all things material. One can therefore derive material things from material things, but can not derive spiritual things from material things. Life can not be synthesized in the test tube. It is definitely not chemical or material. However, since all matter is derived from Spirit by a Divine Three-fold Pattern, it is possible to understand, know, and recognize spiritual things by a knowledge of material things (Rom. 1:19-20). Therefore, if these scientists knew how to interpret their findings in reference to DNA, etc., they would have a profound knowledge of the Eternal Creator, and would glorify and honor Him, but being blinded to the reality of their findings, they can only glorify and honor one another.

We have thoroughly discussed and exhausted the subject of Yahweh being Pure Spirit (see Volume 1) which is indiscernible, incomprehensible and inscrutable. In this condition, he is

the Source and Substance, the Limits and Bounds of all things both invisible and visible, spiritual and material. All things abide in Pure Spirit (Acts 17:28) and this same Pure Spirit pervades and animates all things. There is nothing co-eternal or co-existent with this Pure Spirit, and nothing abides outside of it. It is itself, the Essence or Substance of Life of everything that exists. This Pure Spirit is likened unto the Cloud that Moses abided in while atop Mount Sinai when he beheld in a vision, the Elohim of Israel (Ex. 24:9-10) and the Creation of the Universe (Ex. 24:16-17, Gen. 1:1-31, Gen. 2:4). This Cloud being without a definite shape and form is likened unto Yahweh or Pure Spirit being indiscernible, inscrutable or incomprehensible. Moses while in this Cloud beheld in his vision, Yahweh or Pure Spirit, in a definite shape and form of a man, without flesh or blood, but a Spirit or Incorporeal Being, and Moses later saw Elohim in this shape and form create in a systemic and methodical manner the physical creation, both Heaven and Earth and everything therein.

Moses also saw this Elohim transfer Himself into a three-fold Tabernacle, completely furnished, having departmental dividing veils which divided it into three parts, (1) a Most Holy Place containing the two cherubims of Glory, overshadowing the Mercy Seat and the Ark of the Covenant with the Two Tables of the Law of the Covenant with the two Tables of the Law contained therein, (2) the Holy Place, with the Golden Altar of Incense, the Golden Table of Shewbread and the Seven branched Golden Candlestick and (3) the Outer Court containing the Brazen Laver, the Brazen Altar of Sin Offering, and the Holy Anointing Oil. Yahweh told Moses that this was a Pattern (Ex. 25:40), and to be sure to make all things according to the Pattern shown to him in the Vision in the Mount -- and ALL THINGS are made according to this Pattern, for the Pattern as we have already shown is Yahweh Himself, in transformation. Yahweh is the Original, the ultimate or primordial Pattern of everything that is. Everything is made by Him and is fashioned after Him -- hence, everything is three-fold as He is three-fold. He is (1) the Father (Pure Spirit without shape or form), (2) the Son (Elohim in incorporeal shape and form) and (3) the Holy Spirit (manifested in Yahshua the Messiah, the physical manifestation of Yahweh, and the physical creation).

When we re-examine, therefore, our DNA substance which the scientists say is the parent substance of all-living cells, we can readily see that it is a physical manifestation of Pure Spirit or Yahweh, without shape and form and corresponds to the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle Pattern. Likewise, when the scientists say that DNA contains a blueprint or a code by which it is able to reproduce itself, we immediately compare this to the Law written on Tables of Stone which were placed in the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place, and to Yahweh Himself, who is Law and Order, for He rules over and controls all things by His immutable Spirit Law which is contained within Himself. When DNA has made a copy of itself and becomes messenger, RNA which is able to unerringly and infallibly carry out the dictates and wishes of DNA, we instantly see Elohim, the Son of Yahweh, who is the express image of Yahweh (Heb. 1:1-3, Col. 1:15-17) carrying out the Will of the Father in making an angelic creation and a physical creation (John 1:1-5), and later appearing in a fleshly body and fulfilling the Law and Prophets (Heb. 10:5-10, 1 Tim. 3:16, Matt. 5:17). As messenger RNA is the go-between or mediator between DNA and the ribosomes, so is the Son of Yahweh or the Word of Yahweh the intermediary, or mediator between Yahweh and man (1 Tim. 2:5). This corresponds with the Holy Place of the Tabernacle Pattern and the High Priest officiating therein, acting in the capacity of mediator between Yahweh who dwelt in the Cloud between the wings of the cherubims above the Mercy Seat, and the Children of Israel.

Finally, when messenger RNA carries out the dictates of the parent substance DNA and acts on the Ribosomes in the cytoplasm of the cells, this is likened unto the High Priest officiating in the Outer Court of the Mosaic Tabernacle, and to Yahshua the Messiah who was the Son of Yahweh in a physical body, carrying out the Will of the Father in the earth plane (cytoplasm). The DNA and RNA being present in the nucleus of the cell compares polytechnically to the High Priest operating or functioning in the Most Holy Place and Holy Place of the Tabernacle, and

RNA functioning in the cytoplasm on the ribosomes corresponds to the High Priest functioning in the Outer Court on the sacrificial animals. The RIBOSOMES in the cytoplasm corresponds to the earthly creatures both man and beast that Yahweh created. Please notice the word "RIB," and remember that Eve was created out of Adam's rib in the Garden of Eden (Gen. 2:21-22). Adam was a figure of Elohim or the Son of Yahweh (Rom. 5:14), and Eve was a figure of all of the creation which came out of Yahweh, but more specifically she was a figure of the Bride of Elohim or the Church (Eph. 5:22-33) or His Body. The word "SOMA" means body, so putting the two words together we get RIBOSOME, meaning RIB BODY or a body made out of a rib!

The indisputable control and power that DNA exerts on the ribosomes through messenger RNA testifies to the fact that we all are under the control of Spirit Law which is Yahweh Himself, and we are not our own bosses, nor do we follow our own dictates as we suppose. Yahweh has an unerring Purpose which He is carrying out through the Dispensations and Ages, and everyone and everything is powerless to impede, hamper, obstruct or deter this Purpose, no more so than we can deter our Genetic characteristics at will. Yes, even the very thoughts that present-day scientists have in their minds of eventually making LIFE and controlling the physical and mental make-up of mankind through their knowledge of DNA, RNA and the like is a strong delusion sent to them from Yahweh, our Heavenly Father (Isa. 66:4, 2 Thess. 2:11-12).

THE TRUE MEANING OF ALCOHOLISM

Let me say at the outset that I do not consider myself an authority on the problem of alcoholism, but knowing that those who do consider themselves such authorities frankly admit that they do not fully understand the problem, I though (thought?) that I might add my little contribution to the voluminous amount of material which has been written of the subject. Despite the fact that no definite solution or understanding of the problem has been brought forth, there must be an answer to why this condition exists and why it continues to increase and to plague mankind. In other words, the Almighty Yahweh is not ignorant of why the condition exists and what it means, and how it can be successfully handled, but we as mortal men having not the mind of Yahweh cannot fathom the deep dark secrets of the problem because we are not attuned to Him.

I must frankly admit that I am a firm believer in what the Apostle Paul wrote in Romans 1:19-20, that one uses the visible things to understand the invisible things. So, it immediately brings to my mind the fact that alcoholism is a visible condition that has been given to us to understand a more noxious or harmful invisible condition. If truly the loss of the soul is much more important than the loss of the physical body (Matt. 10:28) then one would have to admit that it is a merciful thing to show by means of a physical manifestation the inevitable and more damaging effects of the hidden condition of the invisible counterpart of man which is his soul! Yes, physical suffering notwithstanding, for it is much better to suffer, temporarily, in the flesh than to suffer, eternally, in the spirit! So then, if alcoholism is a visible condition acting on a visible body, what is the invisible condition which acts on the invisible body, the soul, which it is portraying? Seeing that alcoholism is a harmful and damaging condition, there can be but one answer to the question: a person filled with the physical spirits of alcohol is portraying the invisible being or soul filled with the incarnated satanic spirits! In other words, physical intoxication is given to us to understand spiritual intoxication. If this then is so, there must be a great similarity between the two conditions, let us see if that is so.

The American Illustrated Medical Dictionary by W.A. Dorland, 21st Edition defines the word alcohol as follows:

Alcohol (Arabic ALKOHL, something subtle). 1. Ethyl hydroxide, C_2H_5OH , a colorless, volatile liquid, of aromatic odor, distilled from various products of vinous fermentation.

(The above definition is restricted to the drinking type of alcohol).

Firstly, let us pursue our analysis and comparison of alcohol to the Satanic Spirit by investigating the physical properties of alcohol to see how they compare with the satanic spirit. Seeing that the word ALCOHOL is an Arabic word meaning, "something subtle," we are at once reminded of the verse in Genesis which reads thusly: "Now the serpent (Satan) was more subtil than any beast of the field which Yahweh-Elohim had made" (Gen. 3:1). The Apostle Paul also wrote, "But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtility, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Yahshua the Messiah" (2 Cor. 11:3), No one would argue that alcohol is not subtle, because with a very pleasing appearance and taste (to some persons), and in association with the usual merriment that accompanies its drinking, it gets into the system and later it displays its other side which is not pleasant which are all too well known to those who have tarried long at the cup. This Dr. Jekyll - Mr. Hyde type of subtility is spoken of by Solomon in his Proverb, "Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder" (Prov. 23:31-32). The reason that the serpent beguiled Eve in the Garden is because he actually appeared unto her as the beautiful angel that he was, when he was created by Yahweh-Elohim (see Ezek. 28th chapter where the King Of Tyrus is used as a figure of Satan), therefore by his beauty and his wisdom he actually overwhelmed her, and we are all conscious of the results of Eve's listening to him.

Alcohol is a volatile liquid capable of evaporating or changing to a vapor, hence having the power to disappear into another form. A liquid is intermediary between a gas and a solid, and a matter exists either as a gas, a liquid or a solid. Angels, likewise, are intermediary between Yahweh and man, for man was made a little lower than the angels (Psa. 8:4-5).

Angels also have the power of disappearing or appearing (that is, they are volatile). An angel appeared unto Zacharias, High Priest, as he ministered in the Holy Place of the Temple to tell him that his wife, Elizabeth, would bear him a son who would be known as John the Baptists (Baptist?) (Luke 1:5-22), and there are many other accounts in the Bible of angels appearing to men or disappearing from men.

Alcohol in the sense that it is volatile is called a spirit, and angels are also spirits (ministering). Hence, alcohol as a volatile liquid and a spirit compares favorably with the invisible angels, being intermediate in its physical state, as angels are intermediate in their spiritual state, and having the property to evaporate or fly away as angels also have this power.

Alcohol is composed of the elements carbon, hydrogen and oxygen, a trinity of elemental substances. Satan, likewise in his efforts to imitate the Unity of the Spirit of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit (1 John 5:7, K.J.V.) has variously presented himself in a triad form some instances of such presentation are the following:

- (1) Cain, his wife and his son, Enoch (Gen. 4:16-17)
- (2) Pharaoh, Jannes, Jambres (Ex. 7:11, 2 Tim. 3:8)
- (3) Judas Iscariot, Roman Governor Pilate, Chief Priests and Elders (Matt. 27:2-3)
- (4) Dragon, beast, false prophet (three unclean spirits, Rev. 16:13)
- (5) Roman Catholics, Protestants, Jews (so-called modern-day Christendom)

So one can see that the elemental make-up of alcohol agree with the satanic trinity which tries to initiate the Holy Three-in-one (3 in 1). Isaiah 14:12-14.

Alcohol for drinking purposes is allowed to age before it is considered good for human consumption; the older it is, the better quality it is supposed to have. Most connoisseurs of good alcoholic beverages will not accept anything that is not adequately and properly aged. What is the parallelism of this? Satan himself, is one of the angelic creatures which was created before the creation of the physical Universe, and he has continued from that time to the present, therefore he is an old character or he is aged. Moses makes mention of these old angelic spirits thusly, "There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of Elohim came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same

became mighty men which were of old, men of renown" (Gen. 6:4). The Apostle Paul wrote, "-Put off concerning the former conversation the old man (Satan) which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts" (Eph. 4:22), so Satan being an aged character or spirit, our alcoholic spirit would have to be aged too.

Alcohol is inflammable (inflammable means easily burned, easily provoked or excited, burns leaving no residue). This property of alcohol compares favorably with the inevitable destruction of the Satanic spirits, for they will burn or they are inflammable. Yahweh or Elohim is a consuming fire (Deut. 4:24, Heb. 12:29) and when He does appear, He shall destroy with fire the evil spirits. Paul writes, "For the mystery of Iniquity (Satan) doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom Elohim shall consume with the spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming" (2 Thess. 2:7-8).

Alcohol, being an aromatic spirit imparts a telltale odor to one's breath when he has imbibed it. The odor is almost undeniable, and coupled with other telltale signs of intoxication e.g., staggering gait, slurred speech, non-focusing eyes, reddened eyeballs, etc., it leaves no doubt that one is under the influence of this agent. Likewise, when the Satanic spirits are incarnated in these fleshly bodies of ours, one who is possessed of the Holy Spirit can immediately detect their presence by the words which come forth from the individual's mouth. "For by your words are ye justified, and by your words are ye condemned" (Matt. 12:37). When one speaks NOT according to the Law and the Testimony he is spiritually intoxicated with the Satanic spirits and it is just as obvious as smelling alcohol on one's breath. The Prophet Isaiah wrote, "To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them" (Isa. 8:20). The Law and the Testimony are the keys to an understanding. (Note: The Law is the first five (5) books of the Bible written by Moses, and the Testimony is the books of Prophecy, e.g., Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, etc. -- the Psalms also prophesied of Yahshua the Messiah. The Law and the Testimony are the scriptures in the divine or etymological sense of the word "scripture." These scriptures testified of Yahshua the Messiah before He was born telling where He would be born and at what time He would be born, what He would do, etc. Yahshua Himself said, "Search the scriptures for in them ye think ye have eternal life, but they are they which testify of me" (John 5:39). Then after He had fulfilled all that the scriptures had said that He would do, He died and raised from the grave the third (3rd) day, and met His disciples saying, "These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets (Testimony), and in the Psalms, concerning me" (Luke 24:44). If Yahshua therefore, had to enlighten His disciples who were to go into all the world and preach the gospel (Matt. 28:19-20), of the necessity for understanding the scriptures (Law and Prophets and Psalms) then how can anyone else preach without resorting to the Law and the Prophets? Please remember that when Yahshua spoke the words mentioned above, the books of Matthew, Mark, Luke, John and the Pauline Epistles had NOT BEEN WRITTEN, so He could not have been referring to them when He said, "Search the scriptures ----." Therefore, unless one goes to the Law and the Prophets, he is openly discerned as being spiritually intoxicated by the words which he speaks (his breath) which gives him away just as the alcoholic breath of one who has imbibed alcohol.

Up unto this point we have compared the physical properties of alcohol with the nature of Satanic spirits according to the Bible. Now we shall turn our attention to a comparison of the physiology (or nature of the action) of alcohol upon the physical body with the behavior of that Satanic spirits working in the spiritual body or soul.

Alcohol definitely and positively needs a host to act within to display its characteristic behavior. When whiskey or other intoxicating beverages are kept outside the body, they are innocuous or harmless, but when they are drunk or imbibed, then they manifest their poisonous nature, Likewise, Satan and his angels need a host to act within. The Satanic spirit can

not harm an individual when it is kept outside the body. To do its destructive work, it must work from within. These Satanic spirits are, therefore, incarnated in our physical bodies. When Satan was cast out of heaven into the stygian darkness which surrounded the earth in the beginning of its creation (Gen. 1:2), that darkness was Satan himself, and he was literally standing by to devour the earth's first son when he was formed (Rev. 12th chapter). His entering into the Garden of Eden to deceive Eve is figurative of his entering into the mind and heart (Most Holy Place and Holy Place) of our physical bodies or Tabernacle (see comparison chart of Garden of Eden and the Mosaic Tabernacle in Volume no. 1). Adam and Eve's innocent minds were comparable to the virgin condition of the Garden of Eden when Satan entered there. Therefore, when Satan defiled the minds of Adam and Eve, it was necessary for Elohim to say, "cursed is the ground for your sakes" (Gen. 3:17) which showed that the Garden of Eden had become defiled also by Satan's presence. Furthermore, these Satanic spirits have incarnated themselves into mankind down through the Ages and Dispensations from Adam to the Present time. Paul wrote, "For I delight in the Law of Yahweh after the inward man, but I see another law in my members (the Satanic spirit) warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members" (Rom. 7:22-23). Therefore, every man has these two spirits warring in his body, the satanic spirit and the Spirit of Yahweh. Yahweh-Elohim Himself, made the man subject to these Satanic spirits for the purpose of bringing him into greater glorification and immortalization through the redemptive blood of His Son, Yahshua the Messiah. "For the creature (or the man) WAS MADE SUBJECT TO VANITY (the Satanic spirit), not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope, because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption (through faith in Yahshua the Messiah) into the glorious liberty of the children of Yahweh" (Rom. 8:20-21). These Satanic spirits incarnated in physical bodies show special definition in men such as Cain, Pharaoh, Nebuchadnezzar, Judas Iscariot, and the present day Pope of Rome (who is transformed as an Angel of Light -- 2 Cor. 11:14). Yahshua Himself, sent His disciples out into the world to cast these Satanic spirits (Matt. 10:8, Mark 16:17) out of men. Therefore, one can see that both alcohol and the Satanic spirit compare very favorably in needing a host or a body in which to act and display their poisonous nature.

Now concerning the nature of the action of alcohol and these devilish spirits inside the body it can be said that both have the power of transformation or to disguise themselves when present in the body. Some individuals when under the influence of alcohol are able to display a very chic or elegant behavior belying the fact that they have been drinking while others immediately show by their awkward behavior that they are intoxicated with an alcoholic beverage. Such is the nature of the Satanic spirits working in our physical bodies. Some persons are obvious devils to everyone who sees them while others act in such a subtle and deceitful manner that it is hard to detect that they are afflicted with the Satanic spirit. Yes, they may give alms, act charitably toward others, etc., but their underlying nature is one of deception. The devil is a wonderful actor! His deception lies in his ability to impress one with his niceness his charity and his manner of comportment, but it is all for the intent and purpose of deceiving the individual and NOT for any real good. Paul wrote of the deceivableness of these Satanic spirits thusly, "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, TRANSFORMING themselves into the Apostles of Yahshua, and no marvel for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light (or a Pope). Therefore, it is no great thing if his ministers (Cardinals, Priests, etc.) also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness whose end shall be according to their works" (2 Cor. 11:13-15).

Everyone is cognizant of the fact that individuals will often deny that they have been drinking even though the telltale signs of alcohol are present. In other words, alcohol quite often makes its host deny its presence. One will say, "I have not had a drop of whiskey," knowing full well that he is lying when he says this. Likewise, the devilish spirit incarnated in a body will also make its host deny its presence. One will say, "I am a Christian," knowing

very well that he is a sinner. Satan is a great liar (John 8:44). So-called Christendom (Roman Catholics, Protestants and Jews) is in this situation now. Everyone says that he is of Yahshua, but Yahweh knows those that are His (Rev. 2:9). They say that they know Yahweh but they do not know anything about the Pattern nor anything about the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh. The Bible remains a mystery to them with each one placing his interpretation upon it, hence the different religious sects, denominations and creeds. There is but one way to know and understand Yahweh and that is by the Divine Pattern which Yahweh-Elohim Himself, gave to man so that he could know Yahweh beyond a shadow of a doubt (Ex. 25:40, Heb. 8:5). This Archetype Pattern is Elohim Himself, and explains the Unity of the Spirit, the Universe, and the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh from beginning to the end. So those who preach about Yahweh without a knowledge of this Pattern are testifying that they REALLY don't know anything about Yahweh and His Purpose, and are really Satanic spirits preaching about Yahweh of contention and not of knowledge (Phil. 1:15-16). Despite the fact that these preach about Yahweh denying that they are Satanic spirits incarnated in the flesh, the telltale signs of their presence is evident to those who are really of Yahweh, preaching Yahshua according to the scriptures (1 Cor. 15:1-4).

The above-mentioned phenomenon of the Satanic spirit making the host deny its presence gets up a condition which brings about habituation, that is, there is a great reluctance on the part of this spirit to leave its host. The longer it remains in the body, the greater is the task of ridding oneself of it. Everyone is acquainted with the habitual drunkard; he just doesn't ever try to stop drinking, the more he drinks, the more he wants. He has not the power within himself to actually help himself. Such is the state of present day preachers and ministers. The more that they deny that they don't know what it is all about and the more they resist the truth, the more these Satanic spirits become rooted and grounded in them to the point that with some, it becomes utterly an impossibility to cast the spirits out. This is spiritual habituation; as Peter says, They are willingly ignorant" (2 Pet. 3:5). Jude refers to them as "twice dead" (Jude 12). Paul speaks of them as "having their conscience seared with a hot iron." These are hopeless "spiritual alcoholics" and there is nothing left for them but eternal damnation and destruction. Jude says, "For there are certain men (Satanic spirits) crept in unawares WHO WERE BEFORE OF OLD ordained to this condemnation, wicked men, turning the grace of our Elohim into lasciviousness, and denying the only Elohim, and our Saviour Yahshua the Messiah" (Jude 4). It does not do any good to try to show them about a Divine Pattern for they just will not hear you. They think that they know what it is all about for they have been preaching the same thing for lo these many years, and they are not going to admit that they have been wrong. It is the same way with the habitual alcoholic. He has been drinking for years, and he likes his booze, and he has no desire to change from his present habits. Only death can separate them from their habit of daily imbibing alcoholic spirits. Mind you, most of them realize that they are drinking themselves into poor health and death, but they continue on, nevertheless! Some of the Jewish people were of this sort when Yahshua came preaching the Kingdom of Heaven. They steadfastly resisted any change in their present form of religious worship, and when they observed him doing things that were not according to their customs, they openly rebuked Him, and later with the assistance of the Roman government crucified Him. It is not wrong for anyone to make a mistake, but it is wrong for one to continue to make the same mistake time after time after time even though he has been told of his error!

This next comparison has already been partially explained in the previous paragraphs. Everyone knows that an alcoholic loses his appetite for good wholesome food. He would rather drink his booze than to eat a meal, taking his drinks in place of food night and morning. One offends him (the alcoholic) when he offers him food. This lack of eating tends to weakness, a drying up and shrinkage of the skin giving the appearance of withering away and dying. We have already said that when these Satanic spirits are rooted and grounded in our bodies that they make us resist the truth (good wholesome food). If one tries to show such a one how the Pattern explains the Bible and every cosmic phase of the Universe, etc., he refuses to accept this

Wholesome food, preferring rather to continue drinking his booze (the doctrines and traditions of men). This practice leads to spiritual decadence (weakness and loss of weight) and eventually a spiritual death, though one is still walking around looking hale and hardy, physically.

There are many more comparisons that could be brought out between the action of alcohol and the Satanic spirits, e.g., the garrulousness or talkativeness produced by both, the belligerent nature produced by both; the affectation of all stratas of society by both, etc. However this discourse has served its function by making the reader aware of the fact that physical alcoholic intoxication is just a visible manifestation of the spiritual satanic intoxication. This problem is on the increase and must remain with us despite our efforts because the world is becoming more and more wicked and influenced by these Satanic spirits. Since one parallels the other, both will remain until such time as Elohim is revealed from Heaven to put an end to all things. Yahshua the Messiah prophesied of these evil days (Matt. 24th chapter, Mark 13th chapter and Luke 21st chapter) and since his prophecies cannot fail, one must definitely and positively expect that the world will wax more and more wicked. Therefore, the problem of alcoholism which parallels this wickedness MUST increase as time goes on. No, I am not a pessimist, I am just acquainted with the Purpose of Yahweh and how it works throughout the Ages and Dispensations ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN. Would I say, then that alcoholism is an incurable condition in any individual? No, I would not say that it is incurable in isolated individuals for as there are from time to time those who escape the wickedness of the world through a knowledge of the Divine Pattern, there must be, likewise, those who escape the despair of alcoholism on occasions. I would say, however, that anyone who wholeheartedly and sincerely wants to quit drinking alcoholic beverages, and is willing to follow after Yahshua through sincere study and self-application to the Real Truth as taught by the Law and Testimony, he can positively overcome the habit. All things are possible with Yahweh!

THE FULFILLMENT OF CARNAL ORDINANCES IN A PHYSICAL BIRTH

We have constantly reiterated throughout this book that all carnal ordinances were fulfilled by Yahshua the Messiah, and that He is the END of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth (Rom. 10:4). We are saved by GRACE through faith in Yahshua the Messiah, and not by works of righteousness which we have done (Eph. 2:8, Titus 3:5). Yes, we know that James wrote that faith without works is dead (James 2:17), but Yahshua said, this is the work "That Ye Believe On Him Whom He Hath Sent" (John 6:29) who is Yahshua the Messiah.

Yahshua came into the world to fulfill the Law and the Prophecy (Matt. 5:17, Luke 24:44) and to die for the sins of the world. This offering of Himself for the sins of the world is ADEQUATE ATONEMENT to Yahweh for us and through His blood we are cleansed from all sin. Our redemption is complete in Yahshua the Messiah (Col. 1:14) and there is NO need to engage in an work other than BELIEVING that He was crucified, buried, raised from the dead, and ascended to heaven to appear in the presence of Yahweh for us, and having made the atonement for us, He has poured out His SPIRIT (Holy Spirit) on us which sanctifies us in the eyes of Yahweh, the Father and keeps us steadfast until the Day of our Glorification (Heb. 10th chapter). Therefore, by the Holy Spirit which he has given us and is our witness, we have boldness and confidence to await with patience the great recompense of reward which He has prepared for us, although we know that others who do not believe as we do will persecute us shamefully.

Since Yahshua fulfilled ALL CARNAL ORDINANCES and nailed them to His cross (Col. 2:14), there should be some visible evidence of this in our physical bodies if one is to understand the invisible things by looking at and examining the visible things (Rom. 1:19-20). Our being complete in Yahshua the Messiah represents a new birth, a resurrection, a pulling off of the old and a putting on of the new. If such is true of a New or Spiritual BIRTH, then one would expect to find that a physical birth would display the fulfillment of carnal ordinances in its make-up. Are the carnal ordinances of circumcision, ceremonies, water baptism, Lord's suppers,

physical sacrifices and the Ten Commandment Law written on 'Tables of Stone visibly fulfilled or carried out in the process of a physical birth? Let us see if they are. Circumcision: This carnal ordinance was performed by a removal or cutting away of the skin which covered the head of the male sex organ, the penis. It was supposed to be performed upon all males of Jewish extraction when they were eight (8) days old. It was begun with Abraham (Gen. 17:11) and continued with Moses (Lev. 12:3). Also all Gentiles who accepted the Jewish faith were to be circumcised too. This procedure represented a cleaning up or purging as the male organ, from a hygienic stand point, was cleaner after its performance.

The fetus in the womb is also covered by a membrane (fetal membranes) which are removed at birth. This membrane covers the entire fetus including the head and when the actual process of birthing begins, this membrane is ruptured and the head of the fetus or infant is freed from it as well as the whole body. This removing of the fetal membrane is attended by a show of blood. Virtually, one can say then that the infant is circumcised as he is born into the world. Please note too, that this circumcision is not done with hands as is the regular circumcision. It is representative therefore of a spiritual circumcision which is also done without hands. Paul states it thusly, "In whom (Yahshua) also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made WITHOUT hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Yahshua the Messiah" (Col. 2:11). True circumcision is of the heart or in the spirit (Rom. 2:29).

CEREMONIES: The Israelites were given many ceremonies to perform under the Old Mosaic Law. They performed these ceremonies with an attitude of Divine reverence, that is, by bowing the head, kneeling, having the arms folded etc. These attitudes bespoke of the humility of their hearts and the sincerity of their desires that Yahweh-Elohim would accept their offerings and their services. Witness the attitude of the fetus in the womb of its mother. It also has its head bowed; its arms are folded across its chest and its knees are flexed (as in kneeling) and it is virtually upside down in its humility or humbleness as if giving the greatest amount of reverence to its maker, Elohim. The act of humility on the part of the Israelites was voluntary for there is no humility in man (Rom. 8:20). Paul says this about such voluntary humility, "Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind" (Col. 2:18). All true humility is in Yahshua the Messiah. Man is all vanity (Psa. 94:11). Therefore man must be born again to have true humility. Paul wrote, "Let this mind be in you which was also in Yahshua the Messiah; who being in the form of Elohim, thought it not robbery to be equal with Elohim, but made Himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant and was made in the likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, HUMBLED Himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross" (Phil. 2:5-8). The humble position of the fetus in the womb is not man-made, but it is of Yahweh for Yahweh Elohim Himself places the infant in that attitude. In other words it is humbleness which is made WITHOUT HANDS and therefore it is representative of true or spiritual Yahshua-like humility or humbleness.

WATER BAPTISM: According to our Bibles, the earth was inundated or covered or baptized in water in the beginning of its creation (Gen. 1:2-7); the wicked people were drowned or baptized in the waters of the flood in Noah's time (Gen. 7:21-23); the Israelites were baptized in the waters of the Red Sea (Ex. 14:22, 1 Cor. 10:1-2), and the Jews were baptized in water by John the Baptist and his disciples also helping (Matt. 3:5-6, John 4:1-2). All of these baptisms in water were figurative of a burial. The whole creation of mankind had sinned from the time of Adam to the time of Yahshua the Messiah (Rom. 5:12-14) and were dead spiritually. So it was John the Baptist's mission to bury these dead people by water baptism into Yahshua's death (and John would not baptize them unless they confessed their sins) that they might be in the likeness of His resurrection (Rom. 6:3-5). Yahshua, therefore in fulfilling this had to be baptized by John the Baptist as he was representative of the whole Adamic race and it behooved him to fulfill all righteousness (Matt. 3:13-15). Thus when Yahshua was baptized by John the Baptist

the whole human race from Adam to now were baptized in physical water (Rom. 6:11, Col. 2:12). Yahshua's physical water baptism took care of all mankind's physical water baptism. He fulfilled physical water baptism and nailed it to His cross (Col. 2:14) and now it is a DEAD WORK, and positively is not to be practiced anymore (Heb. 6:1-6). We are now complete in Yahshua the Messiah who is the fulness of the Supernal Nature (Col. 2:9-10). (For a more exegetical analysis of John's mission of water baptism see the volume on The Prophetic Birth And Mission Of John The Baptist And Yahshua The Messiah in this book).

The fact that our baptism is complete in Yahshua the Messiah and that it is done WITHOUT hands so to speak, let us look at the situation of the fetus in the womb. The fetus is definitely surrounded, covered, or baptized in water in the womb. Furthermore, as the infant is born into the world, it is deluged with water. (There are times when even the doctor is baptized with this water to say nothing about the infant!) This water baptism of the infant as he is born into the world is to show that our physical water baptism is accomplished in the Baptism of Yahshua, and that there is NO FURTHER NEED for another physical water baptism. To show the ridiculousness of another water baptism, let us look at the infant at the instant that he has received this deluge of water. Now, do we take this infant and plunge him again into water? No! what he needs now is to get air into his lungs or a spiritual baptism. This taking in of air at birth by the infant is tantamount to or figurative of being baptized or immersed in the Holy Spirit. John said, "I, indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit, and with fire" (Matt. 3:11, Luke 3:16, Acts 1:5). Therefore, wouldn't it be a heinous crime for a doctor to plunge him into water again? Yes, you might drown him! So one can see that there is no need for water dunking BEFORE or AFTER the infant has taken breath into his lungs, which means that there is no further need for a water baptism BEFORE or AFTER one gets the Holy Spirit! One does not bury a live person; that is a murder, and that is just what we are doing when we perform the rite of water baptism -- murdering the people spiritually so! By virtue of the fact that all of us receive a water baptism at birth (done not according to man's edict, but according to Yahweh's) then there remaineth only a spiritual baptism which is the receipt of the Holy Ghost to consider. This is accomplished by preaching the True Gospel of Yahshua the Messiah according to the scriptures which baptizes or immerses one in His Name (John 7:38). Let us quote Paul in his letter to the Colossians, (Ye are) "buried with Him in baptism wherein also ye are risen with Him through the faith of the operation of Yahweh, who hath raised Him from the dead" (Col. 2:12).

LORD'S SUPPERS (PHYSICAL): The Israelites were told to eat the Passover Supper (Feast of Passover) which consisted of roast Lamb, unleaven bread and bitter herbs IN THEIR OWN HOUSES the night of April 14th (Ex.12:3-8) and they were supposed to do this as a memorial each year throughout their generations (Ex. 12:14). Yahshua Himself being a Jew observed this Passover by eating it with His disciples in a rented room (Matt. 26:17-30). (Please note that the Passover Supper was never eaten in the Temple or public places, as so-called Christendom does today but in one's own house -- 1 Cor. 11:2-22). This eating of the Passover Supper with His disciples is what is known throughout so-called Christendom as the Lord's Supper, and they various refer to it as the LAST SUPPER. Well, why don't they let it be the LAST SUPPER! The roast lamb which was eaten in Egypt was figurative of the Lamb of Yahweh (Yahshua the Messiah) who takes away the sins of the world. Paul says, Yahshua, our Passover is sacrificed for us (1 Cor. 5:7). So then Yahshua fulfilled the ordinance of the Passover by being the sacrificial lamb Himself. That is the reason that He offered His body and blood to His disciples, saying take and eat this is my body which is broken for you and my blood which is shed for you (Matt. 26: 26-28). He was not however, offering them His physical body and blood, for the flesh profiteth nothing; the words which He spoke to them were spirit and life (John 6:53-63), He thus did away with all physical Lord's Suppers (or Passover Suppers) with the offering of Himself, and the commandment to observe these Passover Suppers throughout their generations ran out at the

time of Yahshua (he was the 63rd generation from Adam), for he said, "This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled" (Matt. 24:34). So when He bowed his head in the locks of His shoulders on Golgotha and said, "It is finished" (John 19:30), He meant that He had finished fulfilling all the Law and the Prophets, and all carnal ordinances and that thereafter ALL things would be spiritual.

The fetus, showing this eating of the Lord's Supper in a physical way, ingests cellular elements while in the womb and this is evidenced by there being a dark, greenish substance in his bowels known as meconium. This substance would not be present in the intestinal tract of the infant unless he had eaten or ingested it while in the womb. And please note that since man DID NOT prepare this meal for the infant, it most certainly can be called the Lord's Supper for Elohim Himself and Him only prepared it for him, and furthermore, as the Passover Supper was eaten at night, one must certainly know that it is dark within the confines of the womb when this is eaten. This is another one of those without hands-deals, pointing to the spiritual eating of Lord's Suppers which is accomplished when a True Minister of the Gospel of Yahshua preaches the word, according to the Law and the Prophets and it is received (or eaten) by all. To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light (or Holy Spirit) in them (Isa. 8:20).

PHYSICAL SACRIFICES: The Israelites were commanded by Moses to offer up all kinds of sacrifices, turtle doves, bullocks, lambs, rams, goats, etc. These were to be offered in faith that Yahweh would accept them as an atonement for their sins, and for every transgression that they committed, a sacrifice or offering had to be made. In addition to this, once each year the High Priest had to go into the Most Holy Place with the blood of a bullock and offer it before Elohim for his own errors, then for the errors of the people and last for the cleansing of the sanctuary (Lev. 16th chapter, Heb. 9th chapter). This was done by the Aaronite or Levitical Priesthood, but Yahshua the Messiah being not after the order of the Levitical Priesthood, but after the order of Melchisidek (Heb. 7th chapter) offered Himself ONCE for all and He reigns as High Priest for ever (forever?) more. He gave up His blood and His life on Calvary and sacrificed Himself for us all. HIS BLOOD cleanses us from all sin.

The fetus in the womb shows this wonderfully, for it continually offers or sacrifices his blood or his life (for the blood is the life of the body -- Lev. 17:11) through the artery of the umbilical cord to its mother. This blood, of course, is also continually replaced by blood from the mother through the umbilical veins to the infant. Could there be a greater sacrifice than this -- the giving of one's blood or life as a sacrifice? So just as Yahshua gave up His blood upon Calvary, the fetus also displays this in the uterus by giving up its blood thus fulfilling all sacrifices. Now it is no longer physical sacrifices that one offers up, but NOW spiritual sacrifices. Peter wrote, "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up SPIRITUAL SACRIFICES (NOT PHYSICAL), acceptable to Yahweh by Yahshua the Messiah" (1 Pet. 2:5).

MOSAIC TEN COMMANDMENT LAW: Yahweh-Elohim spoke the Ten Commandment Law to the Israelite in 1490 B.Y. (before Yahshua) when He had Moses to gather them around Mount Sinai. This Law along with various sundry laws was the governing or controlling body of Law for them. It was written on Two Tables of Stone and placed in the Ark of the Covenant, being symbolic of the New Covenant placed or written in our hearts and in our minds (Jer. 31:31-34, 2 Cor. 3:1-3). Remember that it was the second set of Tables of Stone with the Law written on them that Moses placed in the Ark for he threw down to the ground and broke the first tables (Ex. 32:19, Ex. 34:1-4). This was done to show that Israel would break the first or Mosaic Covenant and that Yahweh would make a New Covenant with them which He would write NOT on tables of stone, but in the fleshly tables of their hearts (Jer. 31:31-34, 2 Cor. 3:1-3). The number ten (10) stands for concreteness typifying the Unity of the Spirit (3) being manifested throughout the three (3) Ages (Ante-Diluvian, Post-Diluvian and Present) and all standing for the one Yahweh -- $3 \times 3 + 1 = 10$.

The infant in the womb is also under a Ten Commandment Law, for it is incarcerated in the for 280 days or ten (10) lunar months (40 weeks). While in the womb these ten months, it is developed or directed according to an infallible spirit law that makes its growth proceed a certain predetermined course that will insure a perfectly-formed baby at the expiration of this time period. Man does not have ANYTHING to do with this direction -- another one of without-hands affairs! So seeing that the fetus is commanded to act in accord with the law of its development, during the ten months that it is in the womb, it is virtually under a Ten Commandment Law as though a law went forth each month to direct its development! We are no longer therefore under the Ten Commandment Law of Moses but under the Law of the Spirit of Life which was in Yahshua the Messiah, and we are led and controlled by this Law of the Spirit (Holy Ghost) which is IN us and directs us unerringly (Rom. 8:1-14).

Thus, we have shown how that ALL of the carnal ordinances, e.g., circumcision, ceremonies, water baptism, Lord's suppers, physical sacrifices and the Ten Commandment Law are fulfilled physical birthing, typifying that they were all fulfilled by Yahshua in the flesh. When one is born, therefore, of the spirit there is no more following of carnal ordinances for such old things have passed away and behold ALL things are new.

THE FULFILLMENT OF CARNAL ORDINANCES IN PHYSICAL BIRTH

1. Ceremonies Infant assumes a bowed-down, hands folded across chest attitude in the womb signifying the Divine reverence during ceremonies.
2. Sacrifices Infant offers or exchanges his blood periodically for blood of the mother signifying a sacrifice or offering of his life (blood is the life of the body).
3. Ten Commandment Law Infant is incarcerated in womb for ten (10) lunar months. Each passage of a month requires a definite progress in its growth figurative of being under a Law.
4. Lord's Supper Infant eats while in the womb as signified by the process of cellular debris etc. in its intestinal tract at birth. Since this eating is not prepared by human hands, it is the Lord's Supper.
5. Circumcision The membranes which cover the head and body of the fetus are stripped off in the process of its being born, being figurative of circumcision, blood is present.
6. Baptism Infant is thoroughly buried or inundated in water at the time of its birth.

ALLEGORICAL RELATIONSHIP OF THE BRAIN AND HEART (TO SHOW YAHWEH IMAGED AS ELOHIM)

In our writings in this book, we have shown on many occasions that Yahweh being Spirit (John 4:24) is without shape and form but is the limits and bounds, the source and substance of everything that exists or that is created visible and invisible. The attributes of Yahweh e.g love, beauty, wisdom, intelligence, knowledge, power, foundation, justice, etc. took on shape and form in Elohim, who is the Incorporealization of Yahweh. Therefore, Elohim is the express image of the Father Yahweh, for He is Yahweh and has ALWAYS been (Heb. 1:3, Col. 1:15). He was all of the Supernal Nature of Yahweh in bodily form (Col. 2:9).

How can we know for certain that the above things are true? Do we have something visible to look at to know for a surety that they are true? If the Apostle Paul spoke rightly when he said that the invisible things of Yahweh are understood by the things that are made (Rom. 1:19,20), then we can look to the Pattern or to the physical body which is fashioned after the Pattern to find such visible things. Paul said in Galatians that Mount Sinai in Arabia was allegorical to Mount Moriah or Jerusalem. One could go up into the top of Mount Sinai and look many miles in the distance and see Jerusalem which was built on an elevated place, Mount Moriah. Moses himself was not permitted to go over the Jordan River into Canaan Land, but he viewed the Promised Land by going up into the mountains and looking over into it (Deut. 34:1-4). Likewise when Moses went up into Mount Sinai and the Cloud covered the Mount and he was detained up there for forty (40) days, that was tantamount to being in the Most Holy Place or in the presence of Yahweh Himself.

A similar situation pertains in our physical bodies for the heart is allegorical to the brain. There are many points of similarity between the two. The Brain can be likened unto Yahweh, the Father, for it is the forerunner of the Heart, for the head of an embryo develops first, then comes the rest of the body. Furthermore the Brain is the seat of all authority in the body; all of the faculties meet their culmination in the Brain. The Heart can be likened unto the son, Elohim, as we have already shown in the previous chapter. Let us now look at some of the ways that the heart is similar to the brain so that we can understand that Elohim, the Son, is the image of Yahweh, the Father.

The heart has four chambers through which circulates a life-giving fluid, the blood. The brain also has four chambers called ventricles through which circulates a crystal clear water (which John calls the water of life -- Rev. 22:1) called cerebrospinal fluid. This shows forth the everlasting gospel of Yahshua the Messiah or Yahweh's Purpose going forth into all the four corners of the world (Rev. 14:6).

The heart has a covering, the pericardium, and the brain has a covering, the meninges. Elohim was covered by His Father, for He dwelleth in His Father (John 14:11), and Yahweh inhabiteth eternity (Isa. 57:15). The heart sends out blood and has blood returned to it. The brain likewise sends out messages and receives messages from the body. Yahweh had a definite Purpose in sending His son, Elohim (manifested as Yahshua) into the world, for He said the word has gone out of my mouth and shall not return unto me void (Isa. 55:11), that is, Yahweh will reap the benefits of His masterful Purpose and Plan. He will gather the harvest unto Himself and it will be glorious. Yahshua likewise, sent out twelve men, His disciples (Matt. 28:19) into the world to preach the gospel with the express purpose of gathering unto Himself or into Himself those who would listen (Eph. 1:10).

The heart, by virtue of its pumping life-giving blood to all of the cells of the body, is their life. The brain likewise provides nervous excitability for the various parts of the brain, for as long as it is functioning one responds to nervous stimuli or he is alive so to speak. Yahweh is Eternal and He has given Eternal Life to us through His son, Yahshua if we will only accept and do His Will which is to believe on His Son (John 6:29).

The heart is an unusual organ being made up of specialized muscle cells which are peculiar

in reference to other muscle cells in the body (see previous chapter). The brain is also a most extraordinary organ in more ways than one. It also is made up of many cells that are very different from other cells in the body. Yahshua is somewhat unusual too, in that He was the ONLY begotten Son of the Father, and was conceived of a virgin mother. Yahweh is rather peculiar too in that He always was and always shall be; He has no beginning or ending, and He is the One and Only Father (for there is none beside Him -- Isa. 45:5).

The heart is surrounded by twelve ribs on either side making twenty-four (24) in all. The brain has twelve cranial nerves that proceed from it on either side making twenty-four (24) in all. Yahshua the Messiah was proceeded by the twelve heads of the Tribes of Israel which were under the Law of Moses and He was followed by the Twelve Apostles who were under the Dispensation of Grace. John on the Isle of Patmos spoke of the twenty-four (24) Elders gathered around the Throne of Yahweh (Rev. 4:4).

Such similarities between the Heart and the Brain (and there are others), visibly point up the fact that Elohim (or Yahshua) is the express image of the Father, Yahweh.

HEART

BRAIN

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Heart has four chambers | Brain has four ventricles |
| 2. Heart has a circulating fluid - blood | Brain has a circulating fluid - cerebrospinal fluid |
| 3. Heart sends out blood and blood | Brain sends out messages and receives messages |
| 4. Heart has a covering - the pericardium; Lungs on either side | Brain has a covering - the meninges; The hemispheres on either side |
| 5. The pulsations of the heart is the visible expression of Life in the body | The brain waves are rhythmic and necessary for Life, but are invisible |
| 6. Heart muscle fibers are unusual in reference to their nervous excitability | Brain cells are unusually adapted cells for special function of nerve impulses |
| 7. Heart sits in chest-cavity or Holy Place | Brain rests in cranial cavity or Most Holy Place |
| 8. Heart is in shape and form | Brain is apparently without shape and form |
| 9. Heart is surrounded by twelve ribs on either side - twenty-four in all (24) | Brain is surrounded by twelve nerves on either side or twenty-four in all (24) |
| 10. Absence of heart beat produces a type of sleep - death | Absence of brain function produces a type of sleep - coma |
| 11. Heart provides life sustaining blood | Brain provides nervous excitability or awareness of feeling alive |

THE COMPARISON OF THE HEART TO ELOHIM (YAHSHUA IN THE FLESH)

If we are to understand and comprehend the invisible things of Yahweh by examining and understanding the visible things or the things that are made, then what do we look at to understand Elohim, The Son of Yahweh, who is invisible or the Quickening Spirit? The Apostle John wrote, "No man hath seen Yahweh at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the Bosom of the Father, He hath declared Him" (John 1:18). Since, therefore, we are made in the likeness and image of Elohim, there must be something in our bosoms that is typical of Elohim, the Son of Yahweh. What could it be? The Heart, why of course! Let us then proceed with a comparison of the two to see if this analogy holds true.

The fetal heart begins to beat in the fourth month of intra-uterine life end to circulate his life-giving blood to all parts of the fetal body. Elohim manifested in the flesh as Yahshua the Messiah came in the end of the 4000th year (4th day with Yahweh - 2 Pet. 3:8, Psa. 90:4) just as the Sun in the sky which also typifies Yahshua was placed in the Heavens on the 4th day of creation.

The normal heart beat is seventy (70) beats per minute, depicting the prophecy of Daniel that seventy weeks or four hundred ninety (490) years were determined upon the people to finish the transgression, and make an end to sin and to bring in everlasting righteousness, seal up the vision and prophecy and to anoint the Most Holy (Dan. 9:24). This seventy (70) weeks began at the going forth of the commandment from Artexerxes to rebuild Jerusalem in 457 B.Y. and ended in 33 A.D. which makes 490 years or 70 weeks (prophetic time - Num. 14:34, Ezek. 4:6). Thus, the heart beats 70 times per minute to show that the Messiah did come at the appointed time or according to the 70 weeks prophecy.

The flesh of the heart is distributed upon a cross-like partition (the septa) which divides it into four (4) chambers just as Yahshua was placed upon the four pointed wooden cross on Golgotha. The heart is further penetrated by blood vessels by which blood (a greater portion of which is water) runs out from the heart just as Yahshua was pierced in the side by the soldier and forthwith came there out blood and water (John 19:34).

The heart beats, or works and then it rests momentarily just as Elohim worked in creating the Universe which Moses saw in a vision atop Mount Sinai in the six solar days that the Cloud covered the Mount, and on the seventh (7th) day, Elohim rested from the work which he had done (Ex. 24:16, Gen. 2:2). This working and then resting is further typified by the Jews working under the Old Mosaic Law or Old Covenant and Yahshua fulfilling this Old Covenant or Law and now all who are in Yahshua the Messiah no longer work, that is, they do not do anything which was under the Old Covenant but they are at rest. They have ceased from their old works, e.g., physical water baptism, physical Lord's suppers, the Mosaic Ten Commandment Law, physical sacrifices, circumcision and ceremonies. The Apostle John said, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Messiah (that is, who die to sin, but are alive in the Messiah) from henceforth: "Yea, saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them" (Rev. 14:13), The Apostle Paul said, "For he that is entered into his (Yahshua's) rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as Elohim did from his" (Heb. 4:10). So the heart must have a rest as did Yahweh-Elohim.

The heart muscle is peculiar in its make-up being unlike other muscle tissue in the body. The voluntary or skeletal muscles of the body e.g., in the arms and legs, etc. are striped or striated whereas the involuntary muscles of the body, e.g., in the intestinal tract, blood vessels, etc., are smooth or non-striped or striated, Heart muscle although being involuntary muscle is not smooth, but is striped or striated as skeletal muscle, (Striated means having alternating dark and light portions). This phenomenon points up the very interesting fact that although Yahshua was born of flesh and blood, just as we were (1 John 5:6) and although he was made in the likeness of sinful flesh (Phil. 2:7, John 1:14), his body was a specially prepared

body (Heb. 10:5) having no earthly Father, but having been conceived of the Holy Ghost. (Matt. 1:20). Mary, the mother of Yahshua, was over-shadowed by Elohim and was impregnated with the seed, Yahshua, which was laid in the womb. The Archangels overshadowing the Mercy Seat in the Most Holy Place of the Tabernacle and Moses placing the Law in the Ark of the Covenant is a type. Mary's body was the Ark in which the seed or the Law (Elohim is the Law) was placed. So Yahshua was of a virgin conception having no mortal man as His father and, henceforth His body was just as peculiar (without sin) as the heart muscle is peculiar. He looked like any other mortal man just as heart muscle being striped or striated may look like voluntary muscle, whereas He was different from other mortal men as heart muscle is different from other skeletal or voluntary muscle.

The heart sounds are two in number and having been characterized as LUB DUB, which is as near to the sounds imparted or heard, as medical men can ascertain. But I say that the sounds are more appropriately LOVE DOVE, for the word (or sound) which went forth from the mouth of Yahweh was LOVE. In other words, the whole Purpose of Yahweh from Alpha to Omega is predicate upon LOVE. The Word was in the beginning with Yahweh and it was Yahweh (John 1:1), and the Word was made Flesh (John 1:14) and dwelt among us. The Word being made flesh is symbolized by the DOVE which stands for the Holy Spirit and Peace (Matt. 3:16). So, the Love of Yahweh and the Peace which it imparts to us are the main ingredients of the whole Plan and Purpose of Yahweh. So, each of our hearts is constantly reminding us of this by giving forth the sounds LOVE DOVE -- LOVE DOVE! It also stands for the Two Witnesses, the Law and the Testimony (Isa. 8:20), which are the True sounds that one must hear to learn of Yahshua the Messiah.

The heart is the passover point for the blood returning from the tissues, for the impure blood is received by the heart and is passed over to the lungs where it is purified. This impure blood is received by the right side of the heart, goes to the lungs and returns to the left side of the heart. So, one can see that the blood has passed over from one side of the heart to the other, and is renewed in purity when this is done. Paul said, "Yahshua our Passover is sacrificed for us" (1 Cor. 5:7). Death reigned from Adam to Moses (Rom. 5:14) which means that sin really reigned until the coming of Yahshua for everyone under the Mosaic Law sinned including the High Priests (Lev. 16:24, Heb. 7:27). Yahshua came in the world to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. He was the Lamb of Yahweh who was sacrificed for the sins of the world, just as the Israelites offered up a lamb without spot or blemish at the Passover in Egypt (Ex. 12th chapter). As the death of the Lamb was required before the Israelites could leave Egypt, it also takes the blood of Yahshua the Messiah to cleanse us from all sins so that we might pass out of spiritual bondage or Egypt. Yahshua our Passover was spiritually sacrificed in Sodom and Egypt (Rev. 11:8) just as the lamb of the first year of the Israelites was sacrificed in Egypt. In Him, Yahshua, we have all passed over from Death unto Life, in the same fashion that the blood being impure passed over to the other side of the heart by way of the lungs and becomes pure.

The heart pumps or distributes blood to all the cells and tissues of the body indiscriminately. There are all types of cells in the body -- red, black, grey, yellow, white, etc., but the heart distributes blood to all of these alike. Furthermore, it does not discriminate against normal (or good) cells and diseased (or bad) cells in the body. In fact, more blood is usually pumped to diseased areas of the body than to other normal areas. Witness the luxuriant growth of cancerous tissue in the body with its abundant blood supply while the normal tissue suffer from an impoverished blood supply and waste away. This unbiased and unprejudiced action on the part of the heart points up the love of Yahshua for the whole world. He died for Caucasians, Japanese, Africans, Indians, Chinese and all races of mankind and no race under the sun has a monopoly on Him. He is not a respecter of persons. "Yahweh so loved the world (sinners and Christians alike) that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in Him shall not perish but shall have everlasting life" (John 3:16). Yahshua told His followers to love your enemies also (Matt. 5:44). This commandment of Yahshua is certainly not being followed

by those of the Roman Catholic Church who have a history of persecuting and killing those who oppose their doctrine whom they classify as their enemies. They still hold fast to this doctrine as has been shown by their own words elsewhere in this book. Yes, the heart loves all the tissues and cells of the body and bestows refreshing blood on all of them alike.

The heart, in pumping this life-giving blood to all tissues of the body, is the life-sustaining force in the body. It is the life of the body, for as long as it pumps blood, one remains physically alive, but when it stops, one dies. The risen Yahshua (Elohim) likewise is our life (John 11:25). If one has truly been saved in HIM he is spiritually alive. It takes the Spirit of Elohim (Holy Spirit) dwelling in the Tabernacle of our bodies to make us spiritually alive, and if we have this spirit abiding in us, we shall never die, for this is Eternal Life (John 11:25-26). When we say, "Shall never die," we do not mean physically so, for all persons (both sinners and Christians) must take off the flesh (Heb. 9:27, 1 Cor. 15:51). Those who do not have the Holy Spirit dwelling in their physical bodies are dead already, for Paul wrote to Timothy saying, "But she that liveth in pleasure (the things of this world) is dead while she liveth" (1 Tim. 5:6). The heart in the physical body and Elohim in the Spiritual body are synonymous in their roles of life source.

The heart is under the direct control of the brain, for there is a cardiac center in the brain which regulates the heart, having inhibitory and acceleratory functions. Thus, the heart is subject to and does the will of the brain. These impulses or commands from the brain are interpreted or coordinated in the sino-atrial node which is a collection of cells located in the heart muscle from which the heart normally takes its rhythm.

It is, therefore, called the Pacemaker of the Heart. This seemingly duo-control of the heart, e.g., the cardiac center in the brain and the Sino-atrial node seems to be at variance with what has just been said in reference to the heart being under the control of the brain. However, when one realizes that Yahshua and His Father were one and the same (John 10:30) then this state of affairs becomes understandable. Yahshua the Messiah came into the world to do the Will of His Father (John 6:38), and everything that He did was according to the Prupose and Plan of Yahweh. Yahshua said, "Think not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill, for verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the Law, till all be fulfilled: (Matt. 5:17-18). When He bowed His head in the locks of His shoulder while on the cross and said, "It is finished" (John 19:30), He meant that He had finished fulfilling the Law and the Prophets. Everything in the Law and the Prophets pointed to Him; His is the only biography which was written BEFORE He was born. Thus, He did everything that the Law and Prophets said that He would do and THAT ONLY. He did not come to INSTITUTE anything. He come to FULFILL that which was already instituted, and in doing that He was definitely doing the Will of His Father, just as the heart obeys and does the will of the brain.

The heart suffers many abuses of the body for we are continuously on the go trying to get up in this world and we take no thought of our hearts when we overwork and overtax them. We eat and drink substances which are deleterious to the heart. We smoke and chew tobacco and dissipate in many other ways, all of which put a tremendous burden on the heart. We allow ourselves to become corpulent or fat off of the goodies of this life and thereby shackle our hearts with the burden of carrying this extra load around. But what does the heart do under these circumstances and situations? Why it enlarges, that is, its muscle fibers become larger and thicker to enable itself to better bear the load placed on it. In other words, it graciously and uncomplainingly braces itself for these onslaughts and prepares itself to shoulder the burden of them. This process of enlargement continues as the burden or load becomes greater until a maximum point is reached at which time the valves of the heart become incompetent or do not close or approximate themselves adequately and leakage of blood from one chamber of the heart to another takes place. This further causes more enlargement and leakage until failure or decompensation of the heart takes place followed in its extreme cases by death.

As the heart does, so did Yahshua do, for He bore the abuses and sins of the world. The Prophet Isaiah said, "Surely he hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of Yahweh and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes (remember the striped or striated muscle of the heart?) we are healed. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth" (Isa. 53:4-5,7). The more Yahshua was afflicted the more love he showed to those who were afflicting him. Do you remember when he hung on the cross after they had crucified him, and said, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do" (Luke 23:34). So, the more that the offenses abounded, the much more grace abounded (Rom. 5:20) just as the heart enlarges according to the amount of burden placed on it. But as with the heart there comes a breaking point, Yahshua wept for the sins of this world (John 11:35) when the load had become awfully heavy, just as the heart leaks when it has enlarged and becomes overburdened. Finally, he was crucified or died for the sins of the world just as the heart finally succumbs to its onslaughts. We often refer to one another as being Big Hearted when he gives unselfishly of what he has. Well, who was anymore Big Hearted than Yahshua the Messiah who gave HIMSELF for the sins of the world.

The heart performs its meritorious work for our bodies day and night, under all circumstances and conditions. It never stops pumping the life-giving blood for the cells and tissue of the body. It receives nothing but bad or impure blood, but in turn pumps good or pure blood to the organs from which it has received the bad. It has a crown of blood vessels known as the coronary (crown) circulation from which it derives its nutrition for the work which it carries on, for these coronary vessels supply oxygenated blood to the heart muscle. But on many occasions this coronary circulation fails (heart attack) and the heart muscle suffers from lack of nutrition and death may ensue. This failure on the part of the coronary circulation is tantamount to being betrayed by a so-called friend. David said in the Psalms, "Yea, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me" (Psa. 41:9). Yahshua was betrayed by one who had traveled around with him over the Judean and Palestinian hills, had eaten and slept with him (Judas); he was as the crown of thorns placed on Yahshua's head which pricked him sorely, just as the crown of blood vessels betray or cause the death of the heart. Yahshua had done nothing but good and had worked day and night heal the sick and infirmed and preaching the gospel of the Kingdom of Yahweh. But for all of this he received nothing but abuse and affliction for his efforts.

Although the heart suffers the abuses of the body and is long-suffering from the standpoint of its patience in enduring these abuses, there comes a time when it ceases to perform its usual manner. Suddenly, in the night in most cases, it quits its functioning (heart attack) and life goes out of the body. It is the fear of such a happening that makes most people heart-conscious especially when they are told that there is something wrong with their heart or whenever they experience symptoms of heart disease such as pain in the chest and shortness of breath. On such occasions the individual really then begins to think in terms of his heart even though he may never have paid it any attention before. Everyone respects his heart! He stops his abuses and dissipations, and begins to live a moderate and temperate life. Such timely warnings from the heart makes one conscious of his heart and brings about a change in one's disposition toward his heart.

"Elohim likewise is longsuffering to us-ward, not willingly that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance" (2 Pet. 3:9). He chastens us from time to time to remind us as a parent chastens a child that we should walk circumspectly before him. "For whom Yahweh loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth. If ye endure chastening, Yahweh dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the Father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons" (Heb. 12:6-8). When one is chastened of Yahweh is when there is sickness or death in the family, bad luck of all sorts, disputes with our so-called friends, etc.; one remembers Yahweh and

gives respect unto Him, but when one is having so-called good luck and everything is fine, Yahweh is left completely out of the picture. However, the day of Elohim will come as a thief in the night (2 Pet. 3:10, 1 Thess. 5:2) at which time the heavens and earth will be rolled up like a scroll (Isa. 13:13, Rev. 6:14) and pass away. Yahweh will not forever tolerate our ignorance of Him, our foolishness, and our vanities, for He has appointed a time when He will judge the world in righteousness and that day is NOT far off, but it is right on us. It will be a massive heart attack for all of us, for all men's hearts will fail (Luke 21:26) when Elohim is revealed from heaven. So, let everyone of us take heed, and be more conscious of Yahweh rather than heart conscious for though our fleshly hearts fail, if we have the Holy Spirit in us, we shall live forevermore (forever more?) in that glorified state in the Kingdom of our Yahweh.

HEART TRANSPLANTATION

It is absolutely necessary and positively expedient that we say something about this matter of heart transplantation for it is a very current issue, and we dare say that the true spiritual meaning of this procedure is not understood throughout the medical, scientific, theological and political spheres. There have been more than a hundred heart transplants done throughout the world, and the greater part of the recipients have died, and the oldest surviving case which was done in South Africa is about fourteen months old at this writing, while others have succumbed a few hours after transplant; still others have survived for periods ranging from a few hours to a few months. This procedure is still in its infancy and many serious and grave questions have arisen among doctors, lawyers, politicians and laymen concerning the moral issues involved, e.g. when can one be legally declared dead? Does a prospective donor have the right to will his heart to whomever he will? Are heart transplants only to be given to those who can afford them, as the rich, etc.? We will not attempt to answer these questions in this treatise but will only deal with the mechanism of heart transplantation and to explaining the true spiritual meaning of the procedure.

We have already dealt extensively with an explanation of what the heart stands for in the previous chapters, but a brief review is in order at this time for clarity in understanding this presentation. We have shown that the physical heart residing in the middle or intermediate cavity of the body, the Holy Place, corresponds to the Super Incorporeal Form of Elohim, the Son, which is intermediate between Pure Spirit or Yahweh and Yahshua the Messiah (Holy Spirit in fleshy manifestation). We have also shown that the heart is an allegory of the brain in other words, the heart is just as the brain but in a lower manifestation, just as Elohim is the express image of the Father Yahweh, but in a lower manifestation (Heb. 1:1-3, Col. 1:15). Furthermore, we have explained how that Yahweh-Elohim breathed into Adam's nostrils the Breath of Life and he became a living soul, and this breath of life was the essence or soul of the man which vitalized and animated him, just as the heart keeps one alive by its constant beating and sending of life-giving blood throughout the physical body.

When, therefore, Adam was created his heart was pure and clean and undefiled before Yahweh-Elohim but when he touched and ate of the forbidden fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil his soul or conscience became defiled and corrupt before Yahweh and he was cast out of the Garden of Eden (a process of degeneration). This Adamic transgression necessitated Yahweh to send his Son Yahshua the Messiah into the world to be the redemption for Adam's restoration back into an Edenic state. Adam's transgression passed upon all men so says the Apostle Paul in Romans 5:14, "Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is a figure of him that was to come."

Israel, too, was given a law just as Adam was given a law, and they failed to keep the Law of Moses just as Adam failed in the Garden of Eden, and Yahweh spoke through the mouths of the Prophets concerning Israel's HARD and impenitent heart, and their stony hearts which typified their dead souls of their inner man who was resistant to change. The Prophet Zechariah wrote

of Israel thusly, "Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which Yahweh of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from Yahweh of hosts" (Zech. 7:12, H.N.B.). The Prophet David also wrote of Israel, "For their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant" (Psa. 78:37); and Yahweh Himself said of Israel, "Oh that there were such a heart in them that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them and with their children forever!" (Deut. 5:29). Also, the Ten Commandment Law was written on tables of stone (heart-shaped) and Moses was admonished to put them in the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place, but Moses threw the first tables of stone down to the earth and broke them when he saw that the children of Israel had made the Golden Calf and were worshiping it in violation of the Commandment that Yahweh had given them just forty days before (Ex. 32nd chapter). (Please keep in mind that the heart is allegorical to the brain, so the placing of new tables of stone in the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place is the same as giving one a new heart).

Man's physical heart when he is young is soft and pliable and elastic but as advancing years come on, the process of arteriosclerosis (hardening of the arteries) begins to involve his heart and brain, and this condition is mainly responsible for the heart attacks and failure of men's hearts that necessitates a heart transplant (there are other causes). The surgeon selects the heart of a donor that is usually younger and more vigorous in whom the process of arteriosclerosis has not yet begun, and this is transplanted into the chest cavity of the recipient after his diseased heart has been removed. Let me at this point dogmatically state and categorically acclaim that NO surgeon has truly done a heart transplant operation! The reason is this: all surgeons leave a portion of the recipients' heart in his chest cavity which is the part that has to do with the reception and transmission of the nervous impulses coming from the brain down to the heart. They don't take out this portion of the upper part of the heart for they know that they never could restore the normal beat and impulse to the heart if they did so. They dare not fool around with the intricate nerve plexuses which are the real spark plugs in the heart's action. Therefore, as long as the surgeons continue to leave any portion of the recipient's heart in his body, they are failing of doing a complete heart transplant. These surgeons also have a big job on their hands trying to get the recipient's body to accept the new transplanted heart. Their main fear is that the body will reject the transplanted heart, and then death ensues despite their efforts and all is lost regardless of their skillful surgery.

According to the foreknowledge and Purpose of Yahweh, this condition or state of the hardness and evilness of men's hearts was to be corrected by His (Yahweh's) COMPLETELY replacing man's heart with a new heart, as he spoke through Ezekiel saying, "A NEW HEART also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh" (Ezek. 36:26). Please take special notice of the fact that Yahweh said that HE would do this HEART TRANSPLANT OPERATION, and not some academically trained medical doctor, theologian, etc.. This is the REAL HEART TRANSPLANT operation that Yahweh, our Eternal Father is going to give to every man who believeth in Him according to His Plan and Purpose and Pattern. He promised to take every bit of that diabolical heart out of us and give us a completely new heart and new spirit. If any portion of sin remaineth in our hearts, then we are still sinners as the Apostle John put it, "Whosoever abideth in Him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen Him (not received a heart transplant) neither know Him" (1 John 3:6).

Then let us consider the difference in survival time of those who receive the physical heart transplant done by men, and those that receive the spiritual heart transplant done by Yahweh. The former live only a few hours to a few months, whereas the latter live forever throughout Eternity. Even if a physically transplanted heart lasted another life-time, this would still avail nothing for sooner or later the man would die, and go to the Lake of Fire to

be tormented eternally. Yahshua the Messiah said, "Blessed are the pure in heart (those that have received a spiritual heart transplant) for they shall see Yahweh" (Matt. 5:8). As Yahweh is Eternal, so will those who receive of His spirit dwell with Him in Eternity, and He will in no wise cast out (or reject) as the physical body rejects the physically transplanted heart. Yahweh did cast Adam out of the Garden of Eden after his transgression and his heart had become evil through disobeying Yahweh, but now since he has put in us a new heart there will be no more casting out or rejection for we are truly and wholly acceptable to the Father Yahweh through the redemptive blood of His Son, Yahshua the Messiah.

THE X Y Y CONTROVERSY

Our judicial courts are now being faced with a dilemma which is causing a considerable amount of concern in scientific and legal circles. Recent scientific investigation of the sex chromosomes of prisoners charged with acts of violence and physical assault including murder revealed the presence of an extra Y chromosome in a larger number of such prisoners than in the regular prison inmates. The presence of such an extra Y chromosome was thought to possibly contribute to the criminal nature of these prisoners and has been used in the courts of law to try to get sentences moderated or even dismissed in some cases.

Frankly speaking, the judges of these courts just don't know exactly how to handle such cases for there are no precedents of previous cases to follow. This is the first time that the chromosomal make-up of a person has been used to try to absolve him or free him or excuse him for some abnormal behavior, especially of a violent or murderous nature.

To understand why this enigmatic situation should be occurring at this time requires a knowledge of our Pattern and the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh.

Man has twenty-three (23) pairs of chromosomes (a total of 46) which are present in the cells of his body. Chromosomes are microscopic, minute, rod-shaped particles of protein material which are present in the nucleus of all cells and contain the genes which have to do with the determining of the hereditary characteristics of all animals or plants. The number of chromosomes in a cell are the same for each specie of animal or plant. There is one pair of sex chromosomes in man or woman; the Y chromosome is the male-determining factor and the X chromosome is the female-determining factor. A male has two dissimilar chromosomes comprising his pair -- thusly XY, whereas a female has two similar chromosomes comprising her pair, thusly XX.

In the process of reproduction when the sperm cell of the male and the ovum of the female come together, each cell arranges its chromosomes in a linear fashion on either side of an imaginary middle line so that half of the chromosomes are on one side and half are on the other side. When the sperm cell goes through this process, it is easy to see that since it has two dissimilar sex chromosomes, the X chromosome will be on one side, and the Y chromosome will be on the other side of the midline of the cell. After this process is completed, then each sex cell, the sperm and the ovum contribute half of its chromosomes to the reproductive process. If the male sperm cell contributes an X chromosome to the female ovum, the result will be XX which is a female progeny (please note that the female ovum has nothing but X's to contribute to the process), whereas if the male sperm cell contributes a Y chromosome, the resulting progeny is a male since an XY situation would result. Hence, it is very apparent that the male sperm cell having both an X and a Y chromosome is the determiner of whether the resulting progeny is male or female.

In the situation where there is an extra Y chromosome present in the sperm cell chromosomal make-up, some authorities are setting forth the idea that this might lead to over-aggressiveness on the part of the male to the point that some act of violence might be committed. There has been no definite evidence that the presence of this extra sex chromosome leads to any change in the physical characteristics of the male of a recognizable or overt nature. More scientific work is now being carried on to determine whether the presence of the extra

chromosome is attended by a definite change in the behavior of the normal male specie, and there are some notable criminal trials that are awaiting an answer to this perplexing question.

According to our Pattern, we have already shown that Yahweh is Pure Spirit and is both masculine (YAH) and feminine (WEH). The tetragrammaton YHWH is His true Hebrew name consisting of the four consonants Y,H,W (or V), H -- and this name was considered too sacred to pronounce, So the vowels of the word Adonai (LORD) were substituted and through a process of transliteration we derive the name YAHWEH. The Cloud that Moses entered into when he had his vision atop Mount Sinai (Ex. 24th chapter) symbolized Pure Spirit or Yahweh who is both masculine and feminine, and the mixed whitish gray sexual secretions of the male and female species resemble this cloud. As Yahweh or Pure Spirit is the source and substance of all things, so is the mixed sexual secretions the source and the substance of the prospective offspring. The Y chromosome would represent Yahweh (Elohim) and the X chromosome would represent His entire creation which is drawn out of Him as Eve was taken from or drawn out of Adam's body. The X which is also a cross would signify the damnation of the whole creation brought about by the Adamic transgression (Gen. 3:17-18). As Yahweh-Elohim created all things by Himself and determined the bounds of their habitation (Prov. 8:22-31, John 1:1-3, Col. 1:13-17, Acts 17:26), and as Adam who was made in His likeness and image determined the names of all the beasts of the field and the cattle, and the fowls of the air (Gen. 2:18-20), and as Yahshua the Messiah determined our salvation for us (Acts 2:22-23), so does the Y chromosome act as the determiner of the species whether one shall be masculine or feminine.

This brings us down to the point of considering what the other Y in the XY cells stands for. It positively and definitely stands for Satan or Lucifer whom Yahweh created to be His own adversary (Isa. 45:7, Ezek. 28:11-19, Isa. 14:11-20, Matt. 4:10, Col. 1:16) and gave him power over all flesh. It was this evil spirit that caused havoc and was in heaven and has been and is now causing all of the troubles in the earth. It was this evil spirit that entered the Garden of Eden and caused the man and woman to sin, and he is referred to in the scriptures as THAT MAN or A MAN (2 Thess. 2:3, Rev. 13:18). If we, therefore, let our X and Y chromosome stand for the parties that were present in the Garden of Eden when the Devil or Satan tempts the woman, we would have an X (Eve) Y (Adam) Y (Lucifer) or (XY²) situation. Furthermore, since the Adamic transgression passed upon all mankind (Rom. 5:12-14) whether they were present in person at that time (truthfully we were all present in the loins of Adam and Eve), then it is easy to see that SPIRITUALLY SPEAKING, we ALL have an extra Y chromosome which represents that negative spirit that we were born with from our mother's womb. And this extra chromosome (spiritually speaking) is aggressive and is the cause of all violence in the earth-plane for it represents the Satanic spirit working in us. Yahweh is not the author of confusion and violence but rather Satan and his demons. So, even the man who does not physically possess an extra Y chromosome, he has one anyway if he is not regenerated and born again by the Holy Spirit,

I, therefore, sympathize with the few individuals who will be made examples of in relation to this phenomenon of an extra chromosome for they are standing trial for the rest of the world -- for the real violence is not done through physical acts but is done through spiritual degradation such as is seen in our churches and pulpits where the innocent are assaulted by a Devil incarnated in the flesh. As the Apostle Paul wrote, "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places" (Eph. 6:12).

SPIRITUAL HOMOSEXUALITY

One of the most baffling and pressing problems of today along with alcoholism and drug addiction is homosexuality. Recent estimates are to the effect that there are about 8-10 million homosexuals in the United States alone, to say nothing of other countries where the practice is more common. Doctors, theologians, scientists and politicians admit that they do not even understand the problem to say nothing of having any solution for it. The doctors have absolutely nothing to offer the depressed, anxious and mentally disturbed persons who come to them seeking aid and a remedy to their plight, so the problem grows and grows and no one is willing to hazard a guess as to where it will stop. While the problem is evil and bad in its manifestation, it certainly contains one useful aspect, and that is, since everyone is worrying about the population explosion, if homosexuality continues to increase, it certainly will curtail the birthrate for two men intercouring together cannot bring forth offspring, neither can two women.

Homosexuality is a term used to describe abnormal sexual intercourse between members of the same sex, e.g., men with men or women with women. It is mentioned in the Holy Bible as a problem in the city of Sodom (Gen. 19:4-9) when the men of that city stormed the door of Lot's house demanding that he let them have the two men (Angels) who were visiting there in order that they might know (have sexual relations with) them. These men of Sodom were homosexuals and they refused to accept Lot's two daughters as sexual partners. The Apostle Paul also writes of this problem of homosexuality in Romans 1st chapter verses 26-28 thusly, "For this cause Yahweh gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet And even as they did not like to retain Yahweh in their knowledge, Yahweh gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient."

Please make note of the fact that the situation which pertained in Sodom was present at the time that Yahweh destroyed the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah with fire, and we have come down to the time that Yahweh is going to destroy this world with fire and we can all see that the same conditions of homosexuality are present.

In order to understand the problem of homosexuality it is definitely and positively necessary to go to the scriptures (Genesis to Malachi), the Law and the Prophets (Isa. 8:20), for it is by this means that Yahweh has revealed his Purpose and Plan. Moses, in his vision atop Mount Sinai in 1490 B.Y. (before Yahshua the Messiah) saw Elohim make Adam of the dust of the ground and breathe in his nostrils the Breath of Life and he became a living soul. This Adam was both male and female for the book clearly states that the woman was taken out of the man after Elohim had cast a deep sleep over Adam. Moses further wrote, "This is the book of the generations of Adam, in the day that Elohim created man, in the likeness of Elohim made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called THEIR name Adam, in the day when they were created" (Gen. 5:1-2). Adam being masculine and feminine when he was created reflected Elohim (this word is plural) who is both masculine and feminine. Furthermore, both Adam and Elohim reflect Yahweh who is masculine and feminine as we have explained elsewhere in this book. Yahweh, therefore, being the totality of everything, both masculine and feminine had no need for anything in order to procreate or bring forth offspring for he is sufficient within himself. Likewise, the same was true of Elohim and Adam, but when the woman was taken out of the , Adam, this necessitated their coming together in a se l relation in order to bring forth offspring, therefore Yahweh-Elohim told the man and the woman to be fruitful and to multiply and bring forth seed and replenish the earth (Gen. 1:28). Adam and Eve both had seed in their own bodies which Yahweh had placed there, just as the trees and the herb had seed within themselves and they yielded fruit after their own kind.

The man Adam represented Elohim and his wife Eve represented the Church (Congregation or Assembly) which is His body (Eph. 1:22-23). Yahweh also gave to the man and the woman the natural desire to come together in sexual union to bring forth offspring, and the Apostle Paul realizing that every man and woman had this natural passion one for another wrote, "Nevertheless to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence; and likewise, also the wife unto the husband. The wife hath no power of her own body, but the husband; and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency" (1 Cor. 7:1-5).

It is hard for one to appreciate the fact that the man and the woman are just types and shadows of the REAL man and the REAL woman which are Elohim and His Bride. The Apostle Paul just came out plain and said that when he spoke of a man and his woman or wife, he was speaking of Elohim and the Church (His Bride). "Husbands love your wives, even as Elohim also loved the Church (Congregation or the Assembly) and gave Himself for it; that He might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word" -- then, he (Paul) states in the 32nd verse of this 5th chapter of Ephesians, "This is a GREAT MYSTERY; but I speak of Elohim and the church (Congregation or Assembly). This love of Elohim for His Bride or the Church was typified by Adam's love for his bride, Eve, and his dying for her.

In the same fashion that the woman, Eve, was taken out of the man, Adam, so was the whole creation materialized out of Pure Spirit (Yahweh) or it was taken out of Yahweh, and it is the constant intercouring of Pure Spirit (Yahweh) with His creation (His Wife or Bride) which animates it and causes it to flourish and produce. This creating was done by Yahweh in the shape and form of a man (Elohim), and every creature has to come to the consciousness that Elohim is our husband and that we should be married to him for it is in him that all of the fulness of the Supernal Nature (Godhead) dwells. When any of Elohim's creatures look to any other than to him for Life and Sustenance, this is Spiritual Homosexuality. We should be married to him, so says the Apostle Paul and not to another. Elohim is the man and we are the woman (though we be male or female according to the flesh); if we intercourse with any other than Him then we cannot be fruitful and bring forth offspring.

When we deal with the spiritual reality of things and not with the types and shadows, we can see that we all were once homosexuals because we did not know (this word 'know' in biblical parlance means to have sexual knowledge of) Elohim, but through the redemptive blood of Yahshua the Messiah, who fulfilled the Law and the Prophets (the types and shadows and carnal ordinances) we have come to know Him by the receiving of his spirit (Holy Ghost), and henceforth, we no longer intercourse with the carnal ordinances, the natural meats and drinks which were under the Old Dispensation, but now we intercourse only with the Holy Spirit and deal with spiritual sacrifices, and spiritual things. This is the type of thing that Paul was talking about in regards to Israel in Romans 1st chapter, which we have already quoted. Israel had been given the Old Covenant and Laws and Carnal Ordinances which were a schoolmaster (Gal. 3:24) to lead them up to Yahshua the Messiah. When Israel failed to realize that the Messiah had come and fulfilled (Matt. 3:15, Matt. 5:17, Luke 24:44) the types and shadows and moved them out of the way nailing them to His cross (Col. 2:14), then the Apostle Paul described their situation as 'men working with men, and women with women' which is spiritual homosexuality. There is but one Church and that is the spiritual body of Elohim, so when the various churches which are in the world today cater to one another and intercourse with one another (ecumenical movements) that is one woman working with another woman; likewise, there is only one husband or head of the body or bride and that is Elohim, so, when the pastors of the churches in the world seek to one another and counsel with one another, that is man working with man and this constitutes spiritual homosexuality. These churches and pastors failing to realize that we cannot worship Yahweh with our hands but must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth in this

Spiritual Dispensation, continue to baptize in physical water, to eat physical Lord's Suppers, and to physically wash feet and to do many other things that Yahshua died to move out of the way. They thus deny that He had the Power to fulfill these natural things that blocked our vision of seeing Him as He really is and actually exists, and furthermore, they call Him a liar to His face when they say that He came to INSTITUTE Lord's Supper and so-called Christian Water Baptisms when He plainly said that He came to FULFILL (which means to complete, or to bring to a close; to end -- Matt. 3:15, Matt. 5:17 and Luke 24:44).

Now, by virtue of the fact that the whole Christian world and the non-Christian world continues to worship Yahweh through some physical means, they are the True homosexuals; the poor degenerates who are labelled homosexuals by the world are only a physical manifestation of the True homosexuals for it takes the visible things to understand the invisible things (Rom. 1:19-20). Then too, as it is extremely difficult to recognize and to know that one is homosexual in the world, for many who lead respectable lives as doctors, lawyers, ministers and politicians are homosexuals, likewise, it is not known by those who have no Spiritual Knowledge that the so-called Christians are the real true homosexuals. The churches and the pastors the world over are respected for their seeming virtuous and spiritual behavior but down underneath, they are leading hypocritical and shameful lives for they are not the True children of Yahweh, and anyone who goes in unto them is practising (practicing?) homosexuality. These cannot bring forth any true spiritual offspring no more so than a man with a man or a woman with a woman can bring forth physical offspring.

EUNUCHISM, STERILITY, VIRGINITY, AND SENILITY

Eunuchism, sterility, virginity and senility are terms which are not well understood by most laymen, and the spiritual meaning of these conditions are mentioned more or less frequently in the Holy Bible. We shall define each term and then deal separately and briefly with each one, and impart the spiritual meaning as we proceed.

Eunuchism -- a condition in which the testes or ovaries are completely functionless due to faulty congenital development or are absent due to surgery (castration) or are severely damaged by accident or injury. Persons so afflicted do not have the desire or the ability to perform the sex act, neither can they produce offspring. This is a permanent state.

Sterility -- the condition of being unable to produce offspring due to some disease defect, abnormality or other condition of the reproductive organs. It may or may not be a permanent condition, and there is usually no impairment of the desire or the ability to perform the sex act. A sterile person may not be a eunuch, but a eunuch is always sterile.

Virginity -- a condition in which one has never engaged in sexual intercourse and consequently has never borne children. This condition does not necessarily imply an absence of sexual desire or the ability to perform the sex act.

Senility -- a condition of aging in which one loses his physical and mental powers of performance even though the organs are still present. The vigor and stamina are gone and weakness and infirmity prevail. Such persons usually lack the desire or ability to perform the sex act.

We shall now turn our attention to a discussion of eunuchism. The Mosaic Law contained a reference to eunuchs thusly, "He that is wounded in the stones (testes) or hath his privy member (penis) cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of Yahweh" (Deut. 23:1, K.J.V.). This law thus excluded the eunuchs who were not able to produce offspring from being a part of the congregation of Israel. They were thus outcasts and were cruelly ostracized and their shame followed them wherever they went. The statute, however, was a just one for Yahweh had promised Abraham that He would multiply his seed as the dust of the earth and as the stars of heaven (Gen. 13:16, Gen. 15:5). Seventy souls of the posterity of Jacob went down into Egypt and Yahweh multiplied them to over six hundred thousand souls in the space of about four

hundred years (Ex. 1:5, Ex. 12:37). Likewise, they continued to multiply in the Wilderness Sinai, and in Canaan Land (Deut. 7:13). Hence, one can readily see that a eunuch who could not take part in this great reproduction would be of no usefulness in this wise, and furthermore, since the eunuchs could not have or produce children there was no need for them to be in the congregation trying to tell someone else how to raise their children!

These eunuchs were not alone, however, in being outcasts or being separated from the congregation of Israel under the Mosaic Dispensation for the Gentiles were also considered as dogs or outcasts, and so were the lepers (Ex. 11:7, Isa. 56:9-11, Lev. 13:44-46). According to the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh, however, these Israelites under the Mosaic Dispensation were not the Real Israel of Yahweh, as the Apostle Paul stated, "For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel" (Rom. 9:6). Yahweh had purposed to graft the Gentiles into the Body of Messiah (church or congregation or assembly) by faith. Likewise, he had purposed to include the eunuchs into the spiritual congregation or body as he spoke through the mouth of the Prophet, Isaiah thusly: "Neither let the son of the stranger (Gentile) that hath joined himself to Yahweh, speak, saying Yahweh hath utterly separated me from His people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree. For thus saith Yahweh unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant; even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off" (Isa. 56:3-5). Yahweh always champions the cause of the outcasts, the poor and needy, the down-trodden, etc.

It is not difficult to see that this bettering of the cause of the eunuchs did take place (in a type and a shadow) for even though the eunuchs were excluded from the congregation of Israel during their journeying, after they had established their kingdom and had placed David on the throne in Canaan Land, then this same ostracized eunuch was given a place of authority, and respect and responsibility as the keeper of Solomon's harem (1 Chron. 28:1, see marginal translation, which refers to officers or eunuchs).

The ultimate fulfillment of this promise made by Yahweh to the eunuchs is mentioned in part in Acts 8th chapter where Philip, one of the seven deacons (not Apostles) met the Ethiopian eunuch who had just come from Jerusalem where the Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Apostles and other Jews. This eunuch, even though at Jerusalem, was not allowed to be in the congregation of Israel, so as he was departing from Jerusalem he met Philip who preached unto him and baptized him in physical water after he confessed that he believed. This Ethiopian eunuch was positively a Jew and not a Gentile, as some say, because the scripture states, "Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, traveled as far as Phenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but the Jews only" (Acts 11:19). Therefore, this Jewish eunuch was being brought into the congregation of Israel by having the Gospel preached unto him by Philip (but he did not receive the Holy Spirit at this particular time).

The Apostle Paul was a eunuch who was born that way and he being not allowed to be in the congregation of Israel, received private tutoring from Gamaliel, one of the Sanhedrin Council, and Paul was an industrious and ambitious and well learned man. Since he did not have a wife or children to attend to, he spent all of his time attending to the things of the Mosaic Law which he followed to the letter. However, at the appointed time when Yahweh purposed to set the eunuch into the congregation of Israel, then Paul received the Holy Spirit on the way down to Damascus, which was in COMPLETE fulfillment of Yahweh's promise to the eunuchs.

Up unto this point we have been speaking of the physical eunuch, but we must remember that there is a Spiritual significance behind the physical type and shadow. When Yahshua the Messiah was traveling over the Judean and Palestinian hills during His ministry, we find no reference to His being married or having a wife or children. One would ask the question whether Yahshua was an eunuch. Before answering that question, let us refer to something that Yahshua the Messiah said to His disciples when they asked Him whether it was good for a man to marry.

These disciples were concerned because Yahshua had told them that "Whosoever shall divorce his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery; and whoso marrieth her which is divorced doth also commit adultery. His disciples say unto Him, if the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. But He said unto them, ALL men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs which were made eunuchs by men and there be eunuchs which have made themselves eunuchs for the Kingdom of Heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it" (Matt. 19:9-12).

Yahshua the Messiah was an eunuch for the Kingdom of Heaven's sake but this deserves an explanation for as Yahshua Himself said, "all men cannot receive (understand) this saying." The physical body of Yahshua the Messiah was a perfect body having no freakishness about it, nor was it marred by congenital defect or abnormality. He was perfectly sound in body and mind He was a specially prepared body which Yahweh had foretold through the Prophets, David and Isaiah, and the Apostle Paul, and this body was not even contaminated by human flesh for it was not conceived of the fertilization of Mary's ovum (seed) by Joseph's sperm (seed). This perfect body was not of any previous physical parentage. Likewise, Yahshua had the same natural feelings of any other man for a woman, but these feelings were subjected to His Will, for He came not into the world to find a wife and to get married and to have children and make a name for Himself; He came into the world to do the Will of the Father, Yahweh, and to fulfill the Law and the Prophets (Matt. 3:15, Matt. 5:17, Luke 24:44). Remember, Yahshua the Messiah was Yahweh manifested in a physical body (1 Tim. 3:16). He did not need a wife for the whole creation having been drawn out of Him (Pure Spirit) was His wife, as Eve was drawn out of Adam. He did not need to intercourse physically with a wife or a woman for He (Pure Spirit is that which intercourses -- animate, pervades) with all things. He did not need to bear or produce children for all of the creatures of the Universe are His offspring for they all were created out of Pure Spirit. Therefore, Yahshua the Messiah appeared to be an eunuch, though He actually had a wife (physical Israel was a type of His wife), and children (both Jews and Gentiles) and he was intercouring with his wife all of the time; but Yahshua the Messiah's mission and purpose was to establish the Kingdom of Heaven which is not made up of a flesh and blood wife or flesh and blood creatures, nor is it procreated through an intercourse between flesh and blood individuals. Therefore, Yahshua did not intercourse with natural physical or carnal things as His mind was stayed on Spiritual things which pertain to the Kingdom of Heaven, hence, He was an eunuch for the Kingdom of Heavens sake.

We have already discussed another type of eunuch that Yahshua the Messiah spoke of in Matthew 19th chapter, that is, one that is born an eunuch, these were the outcasts of Israel, and such an example was the Apostle Paul. We have already shown how he was ostracized BEFORE he received the Holy Spirit, but even after he was converted and received the Holy Spirit, he still had a rough time of it with those who knew of his affliction. Wherever the Apostle Paul would travel, he carried a company of folks with him including men and women, and some of the men had wives. The Apostle Paul had no wife, being an eunuch, but women ministered unto him in regards to his personal needs and were companions, but some accused Paul of sexual relations with these women even though they knew he was an eunuch! The Apostle answered them thusly, Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife (translated, woman) as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of Yahshua and Cephas" (1 Cor. 9:5). In addition to this accusation the Apostle Paul underwent other infamies for as he preached to those that were married and had wives and instructed them as to how they should be toward one another in regards to sex relations, and as he also counselled those who were not married and had sexual passions, these would literally say to him, "Well, you can be as you are because you are an eunuch, and you don't have the same passions to contend with as we do." This accusation hurt the Apostle Paul deeply for he knew that through the Power of Yahweh all passions and everything else could be brought unto subjection, and that was exactly what he was preaching, the Power of Yahweh

Rom. 1:16). Accordingly, Paul prayed unto Yahweh three times to remove this affliction (eunuchism) from him that he as a normal man might demonstrate the Power of Yahweh in subjecting his passions under the Spirit. In other words, Paul wanted Yahweh to restore his power of sexual intercourse and the ability to have children that had been absent from birth, so that he might prove that the Spirit and Power of Yahweh has dominance over a man's physical appetites and lusts. The passage in the scriptures reads thusly, "And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh (his being an eunuch), the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. For this thing I besought Yahweh thrice, that it might depart (be removed) from me. And He said unto me, my grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the POWER of the Messiah may rest upon me. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for the Messiah's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong" (2 Cor. 12:7-10).

Though the Apostle Paul was unable to father children after the flesh or to have a wife after the flesh because he was born an eunuch, nevertheless he was the father of many children after the spirit, and he did have a wife after the spirit. He wrote to the Corinthians thusly, "I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you" (1 Cor. 4:14); and to Timothy, the Apostle wrote, "Unto Timothy, my own son in the Faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from Yahweh our Father and Yahshua the Messiah our Saviour" (1 Tim. 1:2). Again, he wrote to the Galatians thusly, "My little children of whom I travail in birth again until the Messiah be formed in you" (Gal. 4:19). The Apostle Paul also frequently referred to the relationship between a man and his wife as being a type and a shadow of Messiah and His Bride (Eph. 5:25-33, 1 Tim. 3:1-4), therefore, in his rple of minister unto the Gentiles, he looked upon himself as the husband, and the whole congregation of assembly of the believers as his bride of wife. He diligently attended unto the needs of his wife as he steadfastly communicated the Gospel of the Truth to his bride which is the true sjpiritual intercourse.

The third type of eunuch spoken of by the Messiah are those that are made eunuchs of men. These are those who undergo surgery to remove the testicles or seeds (castration) so the they might be rendered eunuchs to serve some particular end. This is done in some countries to produce an eunuch or a chamberlain for a harem, and it is also done by some religious fanatics (monks) who by so doing are attempting to purify or purge themselves, and they swear to a vow of chastity or celibacy (thinking this is Holiness)! Even if one does not mutilate himself by castration, if he swears to a vow of chastity or celibacy and isolates and separates himself from having anything to do with a woman, then he is in essence, an eunuch. This is the present situation of the priests of the Roman Catholic Church who are not allowed to marry but are now leaving the Church in great numbers because of their desire to be married and have children, etc. This is a big issue in the Roman Catholic Church today, and is causing great concern.

The Apostle Paul spoke of this situation almost two thousand years ago and warned us that Satan and his demons in the guise of an Angel of Light and Ministers of Righteousness (2 Cor. 11:13-15) would be forbidding marriages as he wrote to Timothy thusly, "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which Yahweh hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the Truth" (1 Tim. 4:1-3).

I would say that these priests have been duped all of the time by their Popes for any fool knows that one can get more work out of a bull after he is castrated; this was the vogue under the Mosaic Law Dispensation when bullocks (castrated or gelded bulls, oxen) were used to labor all day long in the field under heavy burdens, and they were also used as sacrifices but these were types and shadows of the Messiah. On the other hand, a young bull who is not castrated

and is full of vim and vigor, he has nothing on his mind but to chase after the cows and have himself a ball!

We shall now deal with sterility which we have defined as the condition of being unable to produce offspring due to some disease, defect, abnormality of other conditions of the reproductive organs. It may or may not be a permanent condition, and there is no impairment of the desire or ability to perform the sex act. This condition is synonymous to being barren, and it is spoken of in the scriptures in many places. Abraham's wife, Sarai, was sterile or barren until she bore Isaac at the age of 90 years old (Gen. 16:1, Gen. 17:17). Jacob's wife, Rachel was also barren or sterile (Gen. 29:31) as was Hannah, the wife of Elkanah (1 Sam. 1:2), who later bore the Prophet Samuel. This temporary state of sterility imparts the spiritual concept of the unfruitfulness of all men's endeavors prior to the advent of the Messiah, and the pouring out of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost. There were no spiritual sons or daughters born prior to Pentecost, although the prospective ability was there all of the time. All of those who believed in the coming of the Messiah and looked forward to it, even though they went to the grave, their belief was accounted unto them for righteousness (Gen. 15:6, Job 19:25-27, Rom. 4:3).

In this condition of sterility, the seed may be present in the loins of the individual but for some reason or another; there is no deliverance of the seed; it may be blocked in its passage through the ducts, or again, the seed might be deficient in number (as in a male who must have a near normal sperm count of 60 million in order to be fertile) or the timeliness or rhythm of the production of the seed may be disturbed (as in a woman). Please keep in mind that sterility does not mean a lack of desire or ability to engage in the sex act, for it is apparent that prior to the coming of the Messiah, mankind had a desire to know Yahweh and he definitely intercoursed with the things of Yahweh (the carnal ordinances, covenants, types and shadows, etc.) but this intercourse was unfruitful, it was sterile, and did not produce any spiritually borned sons or daughters. If one could see this particular point, it would definitely point up the unfruitfulness of our intercoursing with water baptism, Lord's suppers, footwashing, etc. Doing these things can never bring forth spiritual sons and daughters and all who engage therein are sterile. However, if we will accept the fact that Messiah fulfilled all of these physical types and shadows and moved them out of the way, and if we truly worship Him in Spirit and in Truth, then this sterility or barrenness will be removed forever. The Prophet Isaiah wrote of this situation as follows: "Sing, O barren, though (thou?) that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith Yahweh. Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations; spare not, lengthen the cords, and strengthen thy stakes; for thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and they seed shall inherit the Gentiles and make the desolate cities to be inhabited" (Isa. 54:1-3).

Before we leave this matter of sterility, let us categorically state that anyone, be it male or female who is not born again of the Holy Spirit is spiritually sterile, for no matter how much he might intercourse with another, he can not bring forth righteous progeny. To put it more bluntly, both ministers and congregation who are continuing to indulge in carnal ordinances, e.g. physical water baptism, Lord's suppers or masses, washing feet, etc. are spiritually sterile and positively and definitely cannot bring forth spiritual sons and daughters by these means.

Our next topic is virginity which already has been defined as the condition of not having engaged in sexual intercourse and consequently not having borne any children. As before stated this does not necessarily mean that the desire for sexual intercourse is absent. In referring to the Law and the Prophets, we find that Mother Earth was a virgin when she brought forth the man, Adam in that she had not been contaminated by any man committing sin upon her, therefore, the Prophet Isaiah had to prophesy thusly in reference to the coming Messiah, "A virgin shall

conceive and bear a son and shall call His name Immanuel" (Isa. 7:14). Adam was a figure of the Messiah, so states the Apostle Paul (Rom. 5:14) therefore, if the Adamic man was born of a virgin, so would have to be the Messiah; hence, we find that Mary who was espoused to Joseph had not engaged in sexual relationship with her husband when Yahshua the Messiah was conceived in her by the Holy Spirit (Luke 1:26-35). The examples given above of virgins are only types and shadows of the True Virgin who is the Bride of the Messiah, the congregation or assembly of True Believers who walk not after the flesh but after the Spirit. These virgins do not contaminate themselves with any fleshly intercourses with carnal ordinances, physical dunking in water or baptism or any of the things that Yahshua the Messiah came into the world and fulfilled. The Apostle Paul spoke of this virgin thusly in writing to the congregation or assembly at Corinth, "For I am zealous over you with a zeal for Yahweh: for I have espoused you to one husband that I may present you as a chaste virgin to the Messiah" (2 Cor. 11:2). There may be some who still do not comprehend what is being explained here despite our earnest desire to get the understanding imparted unto them but the main reason for this is that we fail to realize spiritual things. One may not be able to see how someone can be a virgin (spiritually speaking) and at the same time have a physical husband and flesh and blood children. This is the mystery of the Kingdom of Heaven, and unless one becomes spiritually resurrected, he cannot understand these spiritual things.

The subject of senility is more prominent these days for with the increase in the life span and longevity of the people there is an ever increasing number of these so-called senior citizens. In the field of medicine there is a special study called Geriatrics or Gerontology which deals with the conditions of the aged. It has been said that when one enters into old age (past the age of 70) he is entering into his second childhood. This appears to be the case because a senile person suffers mental and physical decline, and as a result many of the behaviorisms of a child might be observed in these oldsters. One will observe by reading the Holy Bible that in the times of Adam, Noah and the Patriarchs, men lived a lot longer than they do today and they evidently retained a good deal of their stamina and vigor, but as time has progressed, the generations have become wiser but weaker and 70 odd years is the average life-span in the United States. Needless to say, however, even though man lived for centuries in past generations, their whole life-time was as a moment compared with Eternity or with Yahweh. Yahweh is Life and Essence; He is the Spirit that animates the new-born and He is that Spirit which sustains the old man of a hundred years old who really is as a child in Yahweh's eyesight. So, youth or old age are the same in Yahweh's Purpose and Plan, but he has purposed them both in order to carry out His Will. Solomon wrote in Ecclesiastes thusly, "To everything there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: a time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted" (Eccles. 3:1-2).

Under the Dispensation of the Mosaic Law, a High Priest was ordained at age 30, not before (one could be a Low Priest at age 25), but at the age of 50, he had to retire from office for Yahweh would not suffer him to minister in that office past the age of 50 (Num. 8:23-26). On the other hand, Moses was 120 years old when Yahweh removed him from his job of leading the children of Israel and the scriptures say that "his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated" when he died (Deut. 34:7). So when one can see that senility may or may not carry with it a decline in one's vigor; it is according to that which Yahweh Wills. When one considers that the Satanic spirits which were cast out of Heaven have been around a long time, and seeing that they do not have any knowledge of the Purpose of Yahweh, one gets the idea of what we are dealing with in this matter of senility.

We shall not attempt to deal with the whole subject of senility but we would like to mention two things regarding the situation, namely the mental decline and the sexual decline especially as it relates to our other subjects of eunuchism, virginity and sterility. There is profound mental deterioration found in old age called senile psychosis. These psychotics are guilty of carrying on abnormal behavior and are completely out of touch with reality. This

condition when present in a retired recluse may be of little or no consequence but when it is present in those who are leaders in the fields of theology, politics or medicine, it may lead to grave consequences which could endanger the lives of millions of people. Such afflicted persons being past the prime and fruition of their lives, should be removed from such position of authority and replaced by younger minds. No wonder the present younger generations are reacting violently to the status quo, for they have come out of senile psychotic minds. The Roman Curia is made up of such senile men (or Priests) who are completely out of touch or contact with this progressive world. Likewise, it is these old men and the Popes who have ruled over them who have tried to govern the sex and marital lives of their much younger constituents. How can one who is past feeling as far as the sex urge is concerned, know the pangs that one must suffer when he is commanded by some church doctrine to abstain from sexual relationship or else suffer an unwanted pregnancy? It certainly does not bother these senile men to invoke such rulings for they themselves are not affected by them. They have waxed old and are about to fade away, but still they meddle in the lives of millions of innocent young and virile individuals, but the younger liberals in the Roman Catholic Church and in the world are being heard from these days, for they are rising up the world over to take the reins from the senile and feeble leaders who have made a shamble of this world and brought it to its present chaotic state.

Holy Place.....6-10, 12-14, 16, 18-20, 25-28, 35, 37-40, 42-46, 50, 52, 55,
56, 59, 61, 64, 66, 68, 73, 75, 76, 78, 81, 82, 97

Holy Spirit.....4, 8, 17, 20-22, 24, 30, 40-43, 48, 56, 58, 59, 61, 64, 66,
67, 70, 72, 73, 78, 79, 81, 84, 88, 89, 91, 92, 96

image 1-4, 6, 10-14, 17, 26, 37, 39, 64, 75-77, 81, 84, 95, 96

imagination.....48

immortal 10, 12, 38

immortality.....24

incense 7-9, 13, 14, 16, 18, 34-37, 64

incorporeal.....4, 9-11, 13-18, 20, 33, 34, 40, 41, 46, 48, 49, 53-55, 57, 58,
64, 81, 97

inner man 10, 11, 48, 81

invisible 1, 4, 5, 7, 9, 12-14, 16, 18, 27, 29, 37, 40, 41, 52, 54, 63-66,
70, 75-77, 87

John the Baptist.....2, 20, 21, 47, 48, 66, 71, 72

judge 2, 37, 44, 81

judgement 21, 59

kingdom 28, 29, 38, 39, 43, 47, 50, 56, 69, 80, 81, 88, 89, 92

know 3, 4, 10, 14-16, 20-22, 33, 34, 42, 46, 48, 49, 62, 63, 69, 70, 73,
75, 80, 82, 83, 85-87, 90, 91, 93, 97

knowledge 1, 3, 4, 9, 12-16, 18, 20, 23, 34, 45, 53, 56, 61-63, 65, 69,
70, 75, 81, 83, 85-87, 92

Law 1, 2, 6, 7, 12, 13, 19-22, 24-27, 29, 30, 36, 41-44, 49-52, 56, 57,
60-62, 64, 65, 67, 68, 70, 71, 73, 74, 76-79, 81-83, 85-92, 95, 96

love 4, 9, 14, 16, 18, 34, 39, 44, 53, 57, 75, 78, 80, 86

manifest 18, 35, 48, 67

manifestation.....1, 7, 14-20, 25, 27, 28, 30, 39, 40, 45-47, 50, 53-55, 64,
65, 70, 81, 85, 87, 95

Most Holy Place.....6-10, 12-14, 16, 18-20, 26-28, 37, 42-44, 46, 50, 52, 55,
59, 61, 64, 68, 73, 75, 76, 78, 82, 97

names 59, 61, 84

new 1, 3, 20, 21, 26, 36, 41, 43, 46, 47, 51, 62, 70, 73, 74, 82, 83, 92

Noah 23-25, 28, 54, 56, 59, 71, 92

obedience 6

obey 29

ordinances.....24, 26, 30, 42, 61, 70, 73, 74, 86, 91, 92

Outer Court.....8-10, 13, 14, 19, 25-28, 40, 45, 46, 50, 52, 54, 55, 61, 64,
65, 97

passover 49, 50, 53, 72, 73, 78

pattern 2-4, 6, 9-14, 18-20, 23, 24, 26-28, 30, 32-34, 36-39, 45-50, 52-55, 57, 59, 61, 62-64, 69, 70, 75, 82-84

Paul 1-3, 10-12, 16, 18, 21-23, 25, 26, 28, 32, 33, 36, 38, 39, 42, 48,
54, 58, 59, 60-62, 65-69, 71, 72, 75, 77-79, 81, 84-86, 88-90, 92, 96, 97

Pentecost 20, 24, 26, 35, 36, 40-42, 54, 56, 59, 91, 96

Peter 2, 10, 11, 41, 43, 48, 69, 73

power 1, 3, 4, 9, 11, 14, 17, 18, 22, 23, 25, 26, 28, 30, 32-34, 49,
53-55, 57, 59, 60, 63, 65, 66, 68, 69, 75, 84, 86, 87, 89, 90

powerful 18, 22, 32, 50, 51

pray 21

prayer 21, 22, 86

proof 36, 38

prove 9, 14, 90

purpose 6, 9, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19-23, 25, 27-29, 34, 35, 38, 40-42, 46-48,
54-56, 58, 59, 61, 65, 68-70, 75, 78, 82, 83, 85, 88, 89, 92, 97

repent 20

(from between pages 56 and 57)

This No. 1 diagram shows the vertebral column and the two collar bones forming a definite CROSS which means that as Yahshua the Messiah was slain (or crucified) before the foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8), so the man who is made in His likeness and image is also crucified and is hanging on the cross. All of our lifetime we are dead, having inherited Death from our Adamic father, Adam (Rom. 5:12-14), and what is NOW needed is a Regeneration which can only be accomplished thru our hearing and accepting of the True Gospel of Yahshua the Messiah according to the Law and the Prophets.

The No. 2 diagram is a side-view of the vertebral column which shows it to be a VINE, and it being rooted and grounded in the bony pelvis, denoting the Resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah. The ribs, therefore, would be as branches off of this Vine, as the Messiah said, "I am the True Vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit (John 15:1-2). Remember that we are likening (likening?) this vertebral column with its 33 vertebrae to Yahshua the Messiah who lived for 33 years.

The diagram marked 3 and 4 show the inferior and superior views of the sphenoid bone (which means wedge shaped) which is located at the base of the brain. This is a most interesting bone as it possesses a pair of great wings, and a pair of small wings and on its superior surface, it has a saddle-shaped depression called the Sella Turcica which houses the Pituitary Gland, so-called master gland of the body. This bone with its wings overshadowing the place where two-fold pituitary gland resides, is just another manifestation of the Ark of the Covenant with an Archangel on either side whose wings overshadowed the Mercy Seat beneath which the Two Tables of the Mosaic Covenant resided.

Furthermore, when Solomon's Temple was constructed, two cherubims of image work overlaid with gold with a combined wing span of twenty cubits were made and placed in the Oracle. Then Solomon and the elders of Israel took the Ark of the Covenant with its two cherubims overshadowing the Mercy Seat, and moved it into the Temple underneath the wings of the newly constructed cherubims (1 Kings 8:1-8). This symbolized the moving of the Tabernacle back into the Temple or Prefigured Yahshua the Messiah returning back to the Father after completing His work of Salvation. Please keep in mind that Moses saw this Tabernacle drawn out of the Temple (the Body of Elohim) in his vision atop Mount Sinai. So, this sphenoid bone with its greater wings (wings of the cherubims in Solomon's Temple) overshadows its lesser wings (the wings of the cherubims on the Ark of the Covenant).

VOLUME III between pages 56 and 57

(between pages 56 and 57)

In the diagram to the left, one sees the vertebral column with its 33 vertebrae and twelve ribs attached posteriorly to it on either side. This vertebral column is the support which permits a man to walk upright and which distinguishes him from all other vertebrates, and it represents Yahshua the Messiah who dwelled on earth in the flesh for 33 years before being crucified. He said when He went into His ministry that He came to fulfill the Law and the Prophets; hence He chose twelve disciples to be gathered around Him, just as there were twelve heads of the twelve tribes of Israel gathered around the Tabernacle in the Wilderness under the Dispensation of the Mosaic Law. After Messiah's death and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, these twelve Apostles (Judas excluded, and the Apostle Paul added) went throughout the world preaching the Gospel in this Present Age of Grace. The Apostle John spoke of this in his vision on the Isle of Patmos, making reference to the Twenty-four Elders gathered around the Throne of Yahweh (Rev. 4:4). Therefore, man must have a reminder of this in his physical body, since he is made in the likeness and image of Yahweh-Elohim, so the twenty-four ribs gathered around the vertebral column represents these twenty-four elders gathered around the Throne of Yahweh. The diagram on the right shows the three-fold sternum or breast bone composed of a manubrium, gladiolus and xiphoid process representing the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost. This resembles a sword, in fact, the word manubrium means 'handle'; the word gladiolus means 'sword' and the word xiphoid means 'shaped like a sword'. "This sword is the Sword of the Spirit and it is the Breastplate of Righteousness which is Elohim who is referred to in the Bible many times in this manner, but notably by the Apostle Paul who wrote, "Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of Yahweh, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with Truth, and having on the Breastplate of Righteousness; and your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of Peace; above all taking the shield of faith, wherewith you shall be able to quench all the firey darts of the wicked. And take the Helmet of Salvation, and the Sword of the Spirit which is the Word of Yahweh (Ephes. 6:13-17).

VOLUME III (between pages 56 and 57)

OUTER COURT - 10 pillars 20 pillars 20 pillars 10 pillars Gate

MOST HOLY PLACE - 5 bars and 6 boards 8 boards (TWO EACH CORNER)
6 Boards and 5 bars

HOLY PLACE - Door 5 pillars 20 boards and 5 bars 20 boards and 5 bars
4 pillars Vail

The Human Skeleton

MOSAIC TABERNACLE SUPPORTING ELEMENTS COMPARED TO TABERNACLE OF MAN'S BONE STRUCTURE

When Moses entered into the Cloud which covered Mount Sinai in the year 1490 B.Y., and saw in a vision Elohim in a Super Incorporeal Form (Ex. 24:9-10,16-17), which form was the Temple of His body (John 2:19-21), he also saw Elohim transform instantaneously into a Three-fold Tabernacle and He admonished Moses to build a Tabernacle in the Wilderness just exactly as the one that saw in the vision (Ex. 25:9-10 & 40, Heb. 8:5). Moses did construct the Tabernacle in the Wilderness and it contained 149 supporting structures called boards (69), pillars (60) and bars (20). These supporting structures correspond to the bones of man's physical body (see chapter on the SKELETAL SYSTEM). Why, then, are there only 149 supporting structures in the Tabernacle and 206 supporting structures (bones) in man's physical body? The answer is simple when one understands. Man's physical body is patterned after the Mosaic Tabernacle and Solomon's Temple which represents the Super Incorporeal Form that Moses saw in the Vision. As the Tabernacle was drawn out of the Temple, so must the Tabernacle be put back into the Temple. Moses witnessed the drawing out of the Tabernacle from the Temple or Super Incorporeal Form in his vision, and after the Israelites had lived in Canaan Land for about 450 years they constructed Solomon's Temple, and the Tabernacle which stood out on Mount Sinai was dismantled and the furnishings were moved into the Temple (1 Kings 8:1-8). Since the Temple of Solomon represents the Super Incorporeal Form of Elohim, we can deduce what makes up the Temple of Elohim by knowing the Purpose of Yahweh. Since Solomon's Temple had a court for the Jews (representing the Angelic Host and a court of the Gentiles (representing the Earthly Host), and we know that there were 12 of Jacob which denote the 12 orders of Angels; then $12 + 12 = 24$ elders which the Apostle John witnessed to, being gathered around the throne or in the Body of Elohim (Rev. 4:4). Likewise the Apostle Paul states that the Purpose of Yahweh is to gather all that are in heaven (the Angelic Host) and all that are in the earth (the Earthly Host) into one body (the Temple of Elohim -- Eph. 1:9-10). There is something else that belongs in That Temple which really takes precedence over everything else and that is Messiah, the Lamb of Yahweh, who was the Firstfruits of them that slept (Rev. 5:6, Rev. 21:22, Rev. 22:3). Knowing that Messiah tarried in the 33 years, we shall let this 33 represent Him, so when we add the 24 (representing the elder) and the 33 (representing the Lamb), we get 57 which must be added to the total of 149 supporting structures of the Tabernacle, and this gives us a grand total of 206 which is the number of bones or supporting structures in man's physical body (which is the Temple of Elohim -- 1 Cor. 6:19-20)!

VOLUME III between pages 56 and 57

Volume 4

INTRODUCTION

In this volume, I have attempted to reveal the Mysteries of Yahweh, the Mystery of Iniquity, and the Mark of the Beast. I fully realize that in reading this material, the reader may become somewhat startled as to the real truth of the matter, but try to understand this, that Yahweh has revealed these mysteries to me, and having done so, it is my personal responsibility to reveal them unto you, no matter who may feel that he has been hurt, slandered, spoken wrongly of, or however he may describe his concept and attitude in regards to this subject.

There is no animosity in my heart to cause me to have a belligerent attitude toward the Jews, Roman Catholics, Protestants, Buddhists, Mohammedans, etc., or any human being on earth because of their national or religious origin. But, since I, too, am a minister of the True Evangel of Yahweh -- teaching with the Holy Spirit sent down from Heaven, it is with a conscientious feeling of humility, sincerity and divine obligation that I am compelled to teach the "Truth of Yahweh" to every human being I am able to contact under any circumstances or conditions, on this Earth Plane.

As expressed in the words of the Apostle Paul, "Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer to Yahweh for Israel is, that they might be saved (that is, saved by the Grace of Yahweh through Faith in Yahshua the Messiah, instead of trying to be saved by the Works of the Law). For I bear them record that they have a zeal of Yahweh, but not according to KNOWLEDGE. For they being IGNORANT of Yahweh's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness (by practicing carnal ordinances and ceremonialism as a form of holiness), HAVE NOT SUBMITTED THEMSELVES unto the righteousness of Yahweh. For the Messiah is the end of the Law for the obtaining of righteousness to everyone that BELIEVETH" (Rom. 10:1-4, H.N.B.). That is, they error because they teach Salvation is obtained or earned by meritorious Works of Righteousness (Titus 3:5), instead of by Grace through Faith in Yahshua the Messiah. The Apostle Peter calls such doctrines "Damnable (destructive) Heresies" (2 Pet. 2:1), while Paul calls them "Doctrines of Devils" (1 Tim. 4:1).

Of course, I realize it will appear that I am sacrilegious, since I am saying, that as the true teachings of the Holy Bible are concerned, neither the Jews, Roman Catholics or Protestants can prove that the Holy Bible fully supports any of their doctrines (other than the Doctrine of Devils) taught by their so-called ecclesiastical organizations in this present Dispensation of Grace. Immediately I will be judged by some, as misinterpreting some quotations within the Bible, according to their erroneous concept of the true meaning of the quotation to which they referred. And, as a result of my accusations against so-called Christendom, I will be condemned without an opportunity to defend myself, by Roman Catholics and Protestants alike; and then I will be branded as being a "Communist" or an "Atheist." Well, I am neither a Communist or an Atheist, but a firm believer in the existence of Yahweh and that He executes His Will without obstruction, according to His Eternal Purpose.

I admit without hesitation, that prior to the year of 1931, I, too, would have felt, believed and said that such accusations as contained herein were unfair and unjust. Neither, would I have known better now, if it had not been that Yahweh showed me the difference by a Vision, accompanied by a Divine Revelation. I still cannot boast that I learned it at the feet of some Roman Catholic or Protestant theological teacher, although I did study their concepts for many years. I must also confess that the things of Yahweh showed to me in the Vision and Revelation were also contrary and revolutionary, to my own previous carnal religious convictions, which I was taught and had learned to believe from my childhood up, through previous so-called Church Organizations.

Let me take advantage of this opportunity to tell you, the reader, that both YOU and I have justifiable reasons to firmly "Believe" that there are millions of people throughout the world, in every so-called religious Faith, Denomination or Church Organization, known to mankind on the face of the earth, regardless of NAME, DOCTRINE or PHILOSOPHY, who are NOT

thoroughly satisfied in Heart or Mind with his or her present understanding and knowledge of Yahweh. Nevertheless, they have accepted the idea of an existing Deity of some sort or kind, according to what they have been taught. Why? Because, they have nothing definite, abstract or concrete, upon which to base their Religious concept, except what they have been taught to "Believe," or their own personal convictions to try and prove to themselves, or anyone else as to that matter, that their idea or concept of Yahweh is neither true or false. They have not learned of Yahweh and His Purpose by a definite Yahweh-given Pattern. What do I mean by this statement?

Well, out of my forty years of personal experience, plus an intensified and inexhaustive scientific and philosophical research; or since Yahweh showed me the Divine Vision with the Revealed interpretation of it's meaning, I have NOT found one so-called religious Faith that fully realizes that Yahweh-Elohim is, a "Universal Spirit Pattern" with an IMMUTABLE SPIRIT LAW embodied within Himself, by which He established the perfection of the operation of His Revealed Eternal Purpose. Or in other words, Yahweh declared the end from the beginning. This same Universal Spirit Pattern with the Spirit Law embodied therein was revealed to Moses, the Prophets and Apostles by His Spirit, which is sufficient to RECONCILE the world to the ONE and ONLY TRUE YAHWEH and the ONE and ONLY TRUE WAY to Universal Truth, Righteousness, Joy and Perfect Peace. Frankly and honestly speaking, the true knowledge and understanding of the "Divine Pattern" and it's unerring "Spirit Law" operation, manifesting Yahweh and His Purpose through every cosmic phase of nature, and throughout the Dispensations and Ages is the "Supreme Test" of every human creature's personal experience, understanding and knowledge of Yahweh and His Kingdom.

There is no person or persons in the world, except those to whom Yahweh has chosen to Reveal or Manifest himself, and to make known His Purpose, that clearly understands these Esoteric Secrets and Profound Mysteries of the Kingdom of Yahweh. All others that have chosen or adopted the profession of teaching theology, are, as Messiah said, "Many false prophets shall go into the world, they shall arise and deceive Many" (not a few), but Many (Matt 24:24). These false prophets and the Anti-Messiah, who as a natural brute beast had already (in AD 90) gone out into the world, and have continued even from the days of the Apostles until now (1 John and 2 Thess. 2:7-10).

In the Book of Revelation (Rev. 13:1,15-18), reads as follows: "And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a Beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and up his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of BLASPHEMY. And he had power to give life unto the image of the Beast, that the image of the Beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would NOT worship the IMAGE of the Beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a Mark in their RIGHT HAND, or in their FOREHEADS: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the `MARK', or the NAME THE BEAST, or NUMBER OF HIS NAME. Here is WISDOM. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the Beast: for it is the number of `A MAN'; And his number is Six hundred threescore and six."

Now, we realize that for many centuries of this Present Age, the Roman Catholic Church and other religious denominations of every description and sort have tried to find and identify this Mysterious "Man of Sin or Son of Perdition." Ever since the Apostle John wrote the Book of Revelation, they have tried to correctly calculate and apply this number (6 6 6) to the Head of some Political or Ecclesiastical Power, geographically located somewhere in the world. The Roman Catholics, who boldly make the claim that they are the ONE and ONLY true Christian Church founded by Yahshua The Messiah upon the Apostle Peter, have in like fashion speculated with this Satanic Number (6 6 6). They insist that this number (6 6 6) rightfully belongs to Nero Caesar, the ruler of Pagan Rome, who was born in A.D. 37, and died in A.D. 68, or two years BEFORE the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem, by Titus in A.D. 70. However the Carnal Minded Roman Catholic Hierarchy does not know the real truth of the matter, but they do know

that there are many things wrong and lacking with the (Babylonian) Roman Catholic Religion. Many of these officials, abiding within the Roman Catholic Church believe themselves to be this Beast mentioned above, but they refuse to publicly admit it. If they do not SECRETLY feel this way, why then, may I ask you, did they feel the necessity of calling so many Ecumenical Councils, including the 21st Ecumenical Council called by Pope John XXIII, himself, which convened in 1962, 1963, 1964 and 1965? Is it not because the Roman Catholic Hierarchy think that it is possible for the "Pope" to be the Dispensational continuation of the "Man of Sin" or the "Beast" that rose up out of the sea with the seven heads, ten horns, and ten crowns upon it's heads with the "Name Blasphemy" written upon it's heads, etc.? (See Revelation 13th chapter).

Do you suppose that the 2nd Pope John XXIII, who called the 21st Ecumenical Council, did so because he wished to ASK THE QUESTION, as did the disciples of the Messiah at the Last Supper, when Yahshua said, "Verily I say unto you, that ONE of you shall betray me," (Matt. 26:21), did the 2nd Pope John XXIII wish to ASK the question, Messiah IS IT I? Or do you suppose that he already knew that he was the "Man of Sin or Son of Perdition" bearing the Mark of the Beast -- 6 6 6 -- and wished to say, as Judas said, "I have sinned in that I have betrayed the Innocent Blood?" (Matt. 27:4). If so, why did he not confess to his wrong, rather than to stubbornly acclaim even right down to his last deathly gasp that HE was the Resurrection and the life, rather than The Messiah?

Why did Pope John XXIII wait to do as the High Priest did on the Day of Atonement which was under the Dispensation of the Law, when the High Priest went "ALONE," once each year with BLOOD into the Most Holy Place and made an offering, first for his own sins, and then for the errors of the people? Did not Pope John know that right then and there was the Day of Salvation? Yahshua The Messiah, who through the Eternal Spirit once offered His own Blood, ONCE FOR ALL, and entered into the Most Holy Place, NOT MADE WITH HANDS, from whence He shall appear the second time without Sin unto Salvation, taking flaming vengeance upon his adversaries and them that: KNOW NOT YAHWEH."

In that Pope John XXIII waited too late to make his personal confession, before the Judgement seat of The Messiah, he must now plead his case along with the rest of his Cardinals, Bishops, Priests, and the Hypocrite Preachers -- "Rabbi, Rabbi, HAVE WE NOT PROPHESED IN THEY NAME? And IN THY NAME CAST OUT DEVILS? And IN THY NAME DONE MANY WONDERFUL WORKS? (Matt. 7: 22).

For example: IN THY NAME, RABBI, have we not restored again every jot and tittle of the Moral, Sacrificial and Ceremonial Law, which you said (Matt. 5:17) you came to FULFILL, and which you said was "FINISHED" (John 19:30) and was nailed to your cross (Col. 2:14)? Have we not restored again ALL of those "Carnal Ordinances," such as Physical Water Baptism, and etc.? And aside from all of these we were nice enough to add many more IN THY NAME, which we do not even have Scripture to prove that you instituted them.

For instance, Rabbi, what about the Wonderful Work of stupendous Eucharistic Miracle of Transubstantiation" or changing the "Bread and Wine" into your actual Body and Blood, which we did IN THY NAME right before the very eyes of the congregation, by the true Jannes and Jambres fashion of uttering Ceremonial Prayers (or should I say, uttering lies) to the "Unknown God" of this World? Of course Rabbi, we know that for some reason you did not perform this "Miracle of Transubstantiation" when Satan asked you to change or make Bread out of stones during the time of your Temptation in the Wilderness of Judea (Matt. 4:1-4), neither was that the way you did it at the Last Supper as you explained beforehand, after you delivered your sermon to the Jews and murmuring disciples in the Synagogue in Capernaum, concerning this matter, which you explained by saying, THE FLESH PROFITETH NOTHING: THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK UNTO YOU, THEY ARE SPIRIT, AND THEY ARE LIFE (John 6:63). Transubstantiation by repeated prayer is our more modern way of performance, now Rabbi, don't you think it a "Wonderful Work" which we did in your name?

And Rabbi as for some of the many, many lies and other "Wonderful Works" which we did in Your Name; since you have ascended into Heaven and did not return; (now since Titus, the ruler of Pagan Rome tore down the Temple in Jerusalem which you (Yahshua) said would happen, Matt. 24:

2), and after Peter's death, WE built a physical church, St. Peter's in Rome upon him (Peter, or flesh and blood), and named it the Roman Catholic Church, instead of the Church of Elohim, in Yahweh,

We declared Peter to be our First Pope, the head of our church instead of YOU, and ourselves his successors. We also made Peter our "Foundation Stone," instead of you, now wasn't that WONDERFUL? Another "Wonderful Work" which we did IN YOUR NAME was to make the Blessed Virgin Mary OUR ONLY MEDIATOR between the Pope, ourselves and you. Rabbi, we decided to make Mary our only mediator anyhow in place of you or the Holy Spirit, which you said the Father would send in YOUR NAME which is Yahshua The Messiah (John 14:26; 1 Tim. 2:5), whom Paul said you were the only mediator between Yahweh and man. Now don't you think this was a Wonderful Work which we did in your name?

Rabbi, we made the Blessed Virgin Mary, your Mother also to be the Mother of Yahweh, you Father, even though you did say that your Father, Yahweh, is Spirit (John 4:24). Now don't you think that this was a Wonderful Work which we did in thy name? And Rabbi, we think it is just Great how the Protestants have adopted our re-established carnal ordinances, heretical doctrines and all other forms of our religious holiness! Now Rabbi, don't you think all these were Wonderful Works which we did in your name? Now Rabbi, you said yourself we would do greater things than you did, because you were going unto your Father. Now your Father by you brought 600,000 people out of bondage in Egypt, and we have brought 580,000,000 people out of worldly corruption unto the Roman Catholic Church! You know that you also said that the people must enter in at the strait gate, and you most surely know that there is no straiter (straighter) gate than the doors of the Roman Catholic Church!

And for all of these things that the Roman Catholics call "Wonderful Works," Messiah said that He will profess unto them, I never knew you: Depart from me ye that work iniquity (Matt 7:22-23). The reader will notice that Satan, the Father of Lies, approached Messiah in the wilderness of Judea and suggested that Messiah "Fall down" and worship him, and he (Satan) promised to give Him (Messiah) all of the kingdoms of the world. Satan incarnated in the Pope of Rome, claiming that he has the Keys to the Kingdom of Yahweh is still demanding that the true Sons of Yahweh "fall down" and worship him in order to gain enough Indulgences to satisfy him to grant their departure from Purgatory, and finally their admittance into Heaven.

In reality the Roman Catholic Church authorities are always telling the Protestant Churches what they teach as a "Religious Dogma," or an Article of Faith. HERE and NOW we wish to clarify this one particular point -- "THE CHURCH OR BODY OF THE MESSIAH" DOES NOT TEACH -- IT IS THE HOLY SPIRIT THAT TEACHES (John 14:26; 1 John 2:27), and NOT THE CHURCH, as claimed by the Roman Catholics. In reality the Catholic Ministry and the Protestant Ministry do not believe the things that they are TEACHING their congregations.

As afore stated, this idea of the Church teaching anyone is diametrically opposed to what Yahshua The Messiah and the Apostles UNDERSTOOD about the matter. The Messiah told His disciples, "But the comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, HE SHALL TEACH you all things, and BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE, whatsoever I have said unto you" (John 14:26). And the Apostle John wrote, "But the anointing (the Holy Spirit) which you have received of Him ABIDETH IN YOU, and ye need not that ANY MAN TEACH YOU; but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, `ye shall abide in him" (1 John 2:27).

Since it is the Holy Spirit which does the teaching, and the Holy Spirit is Yahshua The Messiah (or the comforter), who is the HEAD OF THE BODY (Eph. 1:22-23), then the Church (Congregation or Assembly) which is the Body of Elohim, emphatically DOES NOT TEACH. The Apostle Paul also said the same thing in a way not understood by Christendom when he stated, "Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence" (1 Tim. 2:11-12). Remember that the Apostle Peter said this of the Apostle Paul "As also in all his (Paul's) epistles speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned

(not taught by the Holy Spirit) and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scripture unto their own destruction (2 Pet. 3:16). So the above-mentioned statement of Paul's in regard to the woman not teaching is one of those things that is NOT understood by the theologians of this day, for Paul is not talking about a woman of flesh and blood, but the SPIRITUAL BODY OF ELOHIM which is the Bride or the woman. Hence, he is actually saying that the CHURCH (the Body, the Bride or the Woman) does not teach.

Here is an actual example of what happens when the Church rather than the Holy Spirit tries to teach. When Peter went unto the Gentiles (Cornelius' house) and began to preach to them, while he yet spoke, the Holy Spirit fell on those Gentiles, and Peter, somewhat surprised commanded them to be baptized in water (Acts 10:47,48) which was definitely against Messiah's teaching, for John the Baptist had definitely said, "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but He (Yahshua The Messiah) that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the Holy Spirit, and with fire" (Matt. 3:11). This commandment of Peter's for the Gentiles to be baptized in water issued from his mouth before he knew it, definitely was not prompted by the Holy Spirit, for no sooner than Peter gave the commandment he remembered the words of the Messiah (that is the Holy Spirit brought to his memory what John the Baptist had said, Acts 11:16), and he immediately repudiated the commandment for them to be baptized with water. The Holy Spirit brought to his remembrance, or the Holy Spirit taught him that water baptism was out, and baptism by the Holy Spirit was the new order of the day and still is.

The above mentioned case was one that did not prove disastrous for those concerned for Peter DID HAVE THE HOLY SPIRIT and the Gentiles DID RECEIVE the Holy Spirit through his preaching, but had not the Holy Spirit been in Peter the results could have proved disastrous in regards to is teaching the Gentiles and all could have been lost. The situation of the so-called Christian world today is to be likened unto the case of the Jews during the time of Messiah's ministry when He described them as "Whited Sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness: (Matt. 23:27). Church membership is at an all time high and there is a so-called Church of some sort on every corner, and the ministry are continually soliciting new members and carrying on missionary work in foreign countries and conducting mammoth evangelistic services wherever they feel that there is a need for them. This would seemingly point up the fact that all is well with the ministers and their congregation, but all is NOT well with them; this is just the kind of hypocrisy for which Satan is noted.

To back up the above statement that all is not well with them, allow me to cite an article which appeared in the December issue, 1959, page 86 of Cosmopolitan Magazine, by T.F. James entitled the "Agony of Religious Doubt". In this article appears the words of the ministers of both Protestant and Catholic faiths expressing the doubts in their minds as to some of the things that they preach from their pulpits; for example, the Virgin birth of Yahshua The Messiah, the belief that Messiah's resurrection is our pledge of assurance of eternal life, etc. The article states that this doubt reaches from the pulpit to the pew. The Gallup poll states that twenty six percent (26%) of all Americans either disbelieved or doubted the existence of life after death, and thirty nine percent (39%) had the same attitude toward the existence of a devil.

The percentage of such doubters among the ministers and the congregation is startling, so the article states, although outwardly they present a lovely picture of religious unanimity worshiping together in the faith of their choice. The article further states that "Pastors and laity are all playing a solemn game of 'Lets Pretend'. The members confide to each other that they no longer believe their church's doctrines, but "would not dare let their minister know they felt that way". The minister tells his confidants that he does not believe the doctrines either, but 'would not dare to say so from the pulpit'."

Such theological and ecclesiastical giants in so-called Christendom as Episcopal Bishop James A. Pike, who recently left his church, and foremost protestant thinker Paul Tillich admit

openly that they have religious doubts. The former said this, "There have been times in the middle of a service, when I have been assailed by the most appalling thoughts. I find myself saying; what am I doing here?" Does this make sense? The latter said this in the article, "No man can escape from the torment of doubt, but the answer to doubt is courage." The Catholic ministry all admits to these doubts.

Father Leonard Feeney, who was the Catholic chaplain at Harvard University, withdrew from the church and formed a separate religious society because he could not reconcile his beliefs about salvation with the official teaching of Catholicism. Bishop Fulton J. Sheen admits that doubt exists among his congregation. The Roman Catholics even have retreat houses throughout the country where laymen go for contemplation and faith renewal. The Rev. Arthur M. Tingle of the Religio-Psychiatric clinic at the American Foundation of Religion and Psychiatry in New York admits that MUCH OF HIS WORK IS COUNSELING MINISTERS who get discouraged and HAVE DOUBTS.

Such is the state of affairs in so-called Christendom today which definitely and positively points up the fact that something is amiss for it is written in Revelation 21:8, "But the FEARFUL, and UNBELIEVING (doubtful), and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and ALL LIARS shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death." But there is no need for such doubt, for if the present day ministry were preaching the True Evangel of Yahshua the Messiah, such doubt would not exist, for Yahweh has abolished all of our excuses before we concocted them in the way that he has revealed Himself to those who sincerely seek out HIS WAY and not theirs. For He said in Isaiah 35:8, "And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The Way of Holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those, the wayfaring men, THOUGH FOOLS shall not err therein." And Paul states in Romans 1:19-20, "Because that which may be known of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Supernal Nature; so THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE."

If all of the ministers understood the Purpose of Yahweh as it functions through the Ages, according to the Divine Pattern, it would eradicate all doubts, skepticism, atheism and agnosticism or else Yahweh WOULD NOT be able to judge the world in righteousness by that man whom He has ordained, Yahshua the Messiah. So there is NO EXCUSE as far as Yahweh is concerned, for our doubts and we must definitely get rid of these doubts and disbelief or else "hell will be moved from beneath to meet us at our coming" (Isa. 14:9).

The first edition of this book, entitled God, The Archetype (Original) Pattern Of The Universe was published in October, 1961 and was sent to most of the heads of religious, scientific and political organizations of the world along with an open letter to Pope John XXIII. We requested all of these world leaders to carefully peruse the book, and to send to us their appraisal whether complimentary or derogatory, but only two (President John F. Kennedy of the United States and Premier Ben Gurion of Israel) ever did us the courtesy to acknowledge that they had received the book. We knew beforehand, however, that they did not dare to agree with the work or to disagree for in either case, they would have opened themselves to unfavorable publicity or exposure.

Nevertheless the book had a most profound impact upon the religious, scientific and political world as evidenced by the drastic happenings in the eight years since it was published. This book was already in the hands of delegates to the World Council of Churches when it met in New Delhi, India in December, 1961 and that august body of Protestant clergymen resolved that they had been walking in darkness and that they needed to take another look at some of the beliefs in regard to water baptism, Lord's suppers etc. Then when the Roman Catholic Church convened its Vatican Council II in the years 1962, 1963 1964 and 1965, this book was evidently used as a guideline to their deliberations because practically every one of their doctrinal points that we had so clearly shown to be in error, these were the things that were discussed in the Council. The whole world was made cognizant of the shameful, and stubborn way that the

Roman Catholic Church had held unto some of its beliefs, only to repudiate them, and to admit at this Council that they had been wrong for almost 2000 years. Their discussions and deliberations also plainly showed the world that they were divided on most of the issues that were discussed, and that there was a powerful liberal force within the church that was crying out to be heard, and which wanted to make drastic changes in the church. These liberals were heard, and changes were agreed upon by the hierarchy, but after the Council was finished, there was a resistance upon the part of Pope Paul VI and the Roman Curia to implement or put into motion these changes. This attitude upon the part of the Roman Catholic Church hierarchy had led to world-wide revolt upon the part of the priests and laymen to the point that great numbers have left the church, and established underground churches or have just given up on their belief all together.

Then too, Pope Paul's encyclical entitled "Vitae Humanae" (Of Human Beings) in which he condemned the use of the contraceptive pill even though he had been advised by an investigative board of doctors, philosophers, clergymen, politicians, etc. that he should endorse it, was the straw that broke the camel's back. This board of distinguished men had been appointed by Pope Paul VI, and they had earnestly researched into the matter of birth control in the light of the potential population explosion, and had given the Pope its honest and sincere appraisal of the situation, after a five (5) year study. The Pope however, was faced with a dilemma which Yahweh had brought him to; he knew that for him to condone the pill was to admit that the Roman Catholic Church had been wrong about its teaching concerning birth control, and for him to condemn the pill, meant that thousands upon thousands of his faithful would leave the church and world governments would hold him in ridicule. He elected to hold on to the church's ruling concerning birth control, and condemn the pill with the result that as he, himself, has recently put, the church is experiencing a schism. He has called for a meeting of all of the Roman Catholic Bishops in August at the Vatican to get a first hand report of how bad the reaction to his encyclical really is; and to determine what might be done to save the church from its inevitable downfall.

Nevertheless, the Roman Catholic Church has fallen, and will continue to fall apart as we wrote in the first edition of our book, and as we documented this by the Holy Bible. Just as assuredly as our book foretold of the death of the Pope John XXIII on page 133 of that edition, when we wrote of his retirement possibilities (death) before Pentecost (June 6th) of 1963, and he died on June 3rd of that year, so must it come to pass that the Roman Catholic Church will be utterly forsaken and destroyed, for this is according to Yahweh's Purpose and Plan.

We cannot help but mention that the present Pope Paul VI, even chose his name according to this Divine Purpose for he is that man of sin spoken of in Revelation 13:18 with the Satanic number 6 6 6, so he unwittingly chose to be Paul (the dean of the Apostles) and the number 6 which goes along with his age of 66 years when he became Pope to make the number 6 6 6. Furthermore, as the Apostle John in Revelations spoke of that Beast who ascended out of the bottomless pit and went upon the breadth of the earth, and to the four corners thereof, so has this Pope travelled to all parts of the world to fulfill this prophecy, He will soon be making his 7th trip to the World Council of Churches in Geneva, Switzerland (June) and 8th trip in July to the continent of Africa. Could this 8th trip be his last before the closing of this Present Age, and the Revelation of Elohim from Heaven?

It is now in the succeeding pages, that I will try to convey to you the truth of the evangel as pertaining to the Anti-Messiah in this Present Age. It is my desire to try by these writings, to convey to you the reality of just who Satan and his angels really are, that you may become wise enough to be able to recognize the Pope of Rome as being the Spirit of the Anti-Messiah long hidden in the Mystery of Iniquity, since Lucifer (or Satan) appeared to Eve in the Garden of Eden. I sincerely hope that in the following pages that the reader will grasp the real significance and spiritual truth of what is written, for in so doing it will definitely and positively bring him from darkness into the Glorious Light of the Knowledge of our Saviour, Yahshua The Messiah, and save his Soul from an everlasting destruction.

**THE MYSTERY OF YAHWEH - THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY
THE MARK OF THE BEAST**

If the authors are to explain the Mystery of Yahweh, the Mystery of Iniquity and point out the Mark of the Beast and the ORIGIN of Satan, we must first understand Yahweh as He really is, and as He actually exists, as defined by Yahshua, who said, "YAHWEH IS SPIRIT," from whence all things emanate. (Important: if you haven't read Volume 1, please do so now!)

As we look upon the POLITICAL and RELIGIOUS confusion of so-called Christendom or Modern Day "Babylon," caused by Satan, the "Father of Lies," we honestly and sincerely feel that it is absolutely necessary for us, the True people of Yahweh to expose and identify him by the MARK 6 6 6 (Rev. 13:18) and geographically locate him, incarnated in "The Man of Sin or Son of Perdition" of this Present Age. Moreover, as we ponder this subject in our minds, we are reminded of the Words of Yahshua The Messiah, "When ye therefore shall see the 'ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION,' spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, STAND TN THE HOLY PLACE, (whoso readeth, let him UNDERSTAND:"(Matt. 24:15).

This brings us to ask YOU THE "TRUTH SEEKER" some very important questions in relation to our subject, which are as follows:

(1) Do you know what the "Abomination of Desolation" in this present age REALLY IS?

(2) Do you really know what Yahshua the Messiah (the second Adam - 1 Cor. 15:45; Rom. 5:14) meant when He told His disciples to stand in the HOLY PLACE?

(3) Do you know what or where the HOLY PLACE IS?

(4) Do you know where the Unholy Place and Most Unholy Place is and where you NOW STAND?

These questions cannot be answered nor understood without a profound Knowledge of Yahweh and His Purpose in operation through the Dispensations and Ages, according to the "Divine Pattern" or Plan. Neither can the Unholy Place nor the Most Unholy Place be located without this UNDERSTANDING AND KNOWLEDGE OF THE DIVINE PATTERN. Otherwise, we would not know WHAT or WHO Satan is, neither would we know HOW or WHERE to begin to LOOK and LOCATE the Beast Man of Sin, and identify him by the Satanic Number "6 6 6".

Therefore, when speak of Lucifer and his host being cast out of Heaven or the Most Holy Place, we are referring to the figurative Most Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle as seen by Moses in a VISION in Mount Sinai and shown in Chart, Series No. 1, page 26A, describing Yahweh-Elohim, the True Archetype (original) Pattern of the Universe. Let us learn what this Pattern is, and how it came about.

Beginning in Egypt, Elohim instituted the FIRST PASSOVER with Israel on the night of the 14th day of Abib (April). The next day after the stygian night of the Passover, Elohim, by th Phenomenal Cloud and the hand of Moses, led the twelve tribes of Israel out of the Plague torn, Chaotic Land of Egypt, through the Miraculously Divided Waters of the Red Sea into the Wilderness of Sinai in the year of 1490 B.Y. Fifty (50) days after, they came to Mount Sinai where Yahweh-Elohim spake to the Israelites the Ten Commandment Law from the Cloud that covered the Mount. Thereafter, Elohim called Moses, Aaron, Nadah, Abihu and seventy (70) of the elders of Israel up into Mount Sinai and they saw (in a Vision) the Elohim of Israel (Ex. 24:9-10, H.N.B.) in the Super Incorporeal Form of A MAN or a Great, Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being. Yahweh in this Form is the three-fold Archetype (original) Pattern of the Universe. It was also in the Mount that Moses, in a Vision, saw Elohim, the Great, Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being (see letter A on chart, page 26A), instantaneously Transform Himself into a three-fold, completely furnished Tabernacle (see Letters B and E of chart, page 26A), with its Brazen vesseled, exterior furnishings and Golden vesseled, interior furnishings with interior hanging curtains, and the departmental dividing vail, lavishly embellished with Angelic Frgures.

Thus, in this way, Elohim was able to show Moses the three-fold, Intangible Sanctuary or Tabernacle - and make him thoroughly understand and retain in his mind HOW, thereafter, he was to build the Figurative, three-fold, Tangible Sanctuary or Tabernacle for a dwelling place for Elohim among the children of Israel (as shown in the center of the chart on page 26A) fashioned like the Pattern which Moses had seen in the Mount (Ex. 25:40). This, it was necessary for the

PATTERN Plate-1	FIRST DAY Plate-6	SECOND DAY Plate-7	THIRD DAY Plate-8	MIGRATORY PATTERN Plate-13
	ANGELIC TRANSGRESSION Plate-14	ADAMIC TRANSGRESSION Plate-15	ANTEDILUVIAN APOSTASY Plate-16	
NOAH'S PREPARATION & ENTERING THE ARK Plate-18		END & BEGINNING OF POST DILUVIAN Plate-20		NOAH'S VINEYARD & HIS DEATH Plate-21
ABRAHAM & KING MELCHIZEDEK Plate-23	PATTERN Plate-25	CONCEPTION BIRTH & FLIGHT Plate-27		CRUCIFIXION, BURIAL, RESURRECTION & ASCENSION Plate-31
	PENTECOST Plate-32	APOSTASY Plate-37	ESCHATOLOGY Plate-38	

Tabernacle to be three-fold, since Yahweh-Elohim or the "Godhead" is three-fold (1 John 5:7).

"GODHEAD"

TABERNACLE

- | | |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| (1) The Father | (1) The Most Holy Place |
| (2) The Word | (2) The Holy Place |
| (3) The Holy Spirit | (3) The Outer Court |

**YAHWEH-ELOHIM THE ARCHETYPE (ORIGINAL) PATTERN
OF THE UNIVERSE**

While Moses was still in the Mount, he was shown another Vision. Moses heard and saw, within Six Solar Days, Elohim in the process of creating in the Image of Himself (The Pattern) day by day in logical sequence, until He reached the Seventh Day (see letter D on Chart, page 26A), whereupon this Day Elohim rested and sanctified that Day and called it the Sabbath. Carefully notice this Great, Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being which Moses saw transform Himself into the Intangible Tabernacle, and whom Moses, thereafter, saw in the process of creating the Universe in Six Solar Days by Himself; This Heavenly Form was Elohim, the Archetype Pattern of the Universe by whom the worlds were framed, as previously explained and illustrated in Volume I.

All of this took place during the forty (40) day period that Moses was in Mount Sinai (Ex 24:18).

The life of the Apostle John was spared until AD 96, so that he could appear on the Isle of Patmos on the Sabbath or "Lord's Day" for a witness or revelation of Elohim who is the beginning of the creation of Yahweh (Rev 3:14). Moses saw in a vision the creation of Heaven and Earth by the Pattern and John confirmed Moses' Vision, by a vision and revelation of the PURPOSE OF THE CREATION as revealed in the Messiah, of both The Mystery of Yahweh and the Mysery of Iniquity from Beginning to ending. This revelation is recorded by the Apostle John in the Book of Revelation

Since Yahweh is Spirit, Invisible, Inconceivable, it was His (Yahweh's) way, by creating the visible universe, to make Himself and His Purpose KNOWN to mankind, as the Apostle Paul said in Romans 1:19-20: "Because that which MAY BE KNOWN OF YAHWEH is manifest in them: for Elohim hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Supernal Nature (Godhead) so that they are without excuse."

ANGELIC TRANSGRESSION

Plate No. 14, illustrates the Angelic transgression, showing Satan, an evil Spirit Creature cast out of Heaven into the earth, as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle - Plate 1. Beginning with the Most Holy Place, Plate 14A, is a type of Heaven. As heretofore stated, the Invisible Angelic Realm was first created before the Physical Creation. It was here that Lucifer or Satan was first one of the Anointed Cherubims or Angelic Spirit, the wings of which covereth or overshadowed the Mercy Seat or Throne of Yahweh (Ezek 28:14). This is compared to the Most Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, a type of Heaven, Plate 1A, with the Ark of the Covenant therein and the Mercy Seat thereon overshadowed by the two Archangels, which is figurative of the Throne of Yahweh (Ex. 25:22; Lev. 16:2). Coming through the DIVIDING VAIL (Plate 14B) Lucifer or Satan was cast out of the Third Heaven or Most Holy Place into the Second Heaven or Holy Place or from Plate 14A to 14C, which is the Intermediate State in the unfinished Heaven and Earth in the beginning of the physical creation, where the Light or Spirit of Elohim moved upon the face of the waters in the (Ethereal) Darkness, and the Darkness (which is Lucifer or Satan) comprehended it not. This transformation from invisibility to Incorporeal Form made it possible for him to appear in a vision to Eve, Moses and the Prophets in the same way that the Righteous Angels appeared to Abraham Jacob and others.

This operation is compared to coming through the DIVIDING VAIL (Plate 1B), to the Holy Place in the Pattern of the Tabernacle, (Plate IC) the Intermediate State where the Light from the Golden Candlestick burned throughout night, representing the Light spirit of Elohim moving upon the face of the waters and the Light that shined in (Ethereal) Darkness and the Darkness comprehended it not (Gen. 1:2; John 1:1-5). Finally, passing through the door or First Vail (Plate 14D), we come to the Outer Court (Plate 14E), which reveals the DIVISION between invisibility and visibility, signifying this spirit (Lucifer) was cast out into the earth where we find him (Plate 14C to 14E), described as the Serpent that appeared in the Garden of Eden and was seen by Moses, AFTER the finished creation (Gen. 3:1), and later become incarnated in THE MAN, Cain, Adam's son (Gen. 4:6,15; 1 John 3:12; Jude 11). This is compared to the Outer Court in the Pattern of the Tabernacle (Plate 1E), with the services performed for Sin Atonement.

If we are to prove that this invisible Angelic Spirit Creature, Lucifer, and his host were cast out of Heaven into the Darkness in the beginning of the physical creation, and later appeared in the Garden of Eden, as described by Moses, who saw him in the vision while in the Mount (Gen. 3:1), and later incarnated in Man, then we should be able to look at the visible manifestation in the beginning of the Migratory Pattern, shown in Plate 13, with Satan incarnated in Pharaoh, the typical Beast Man of Sin and his host in Egypt (the Outer Court), BEFORE and AFTER the stygian night of the Passover.

Thereafter, Pharaoh and his host were overthrown in the Red Sea (Ex. 14:28; Psa. 136:15). This was also confirmed by John in his vision while on the Isle of Patmos and is recorded in Revelation 12:9 which reads, "And the great dragon was cast out, that old SERPENT, called the Devil, and Satan, which DECEIVETH the WHOLE WORLD: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." John further confirms this in Revelation 13:1 as follows: "And stood upon the sands of the sea, and saw A BEAST rise up out of the sea, having seven heads an ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of BLASPHEMY."

This abased, self exalted, evil angelic spirit creature, incarnated in "A MAN" is further typified in the scriptures by the King of Babylon referred to in Isaiah 14:12 which reads: "HO ART THOU FALLEN FROM HEAVEN, O LUCIFER, SON OF THE MORNING! HOW ART THOU CUT DOWN TO THE GROUND WHICH DIDST WEAKEN THE NATION!" And again he is referred to by the Prince of Tyrus in Ezekiel 28:13-19 thusly: "Thou hast been in Eden the Garden of Elohim; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the (or eternity) that thou was created.

	MIGRATORY	ANGELIC
PATTERN	PATTERN	TRANSGRESSION
Plate-1	Plate-13	Plate-14

Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of Elohim; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou was PERFECT IN THY WAYS from the day that thou wast created, TILL INIQUITY WAS FOUND IN THEE. By the multitude of thy MERCHANDISE they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast SINNED: therefore I will cast thee as PROFANE out of the mountain of Elohim: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of THY BEAUTY, thou has CORRUPTED thy wisdom by reason of THY BRIGHTNESS: I will cast thee to the ground I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. Thou hast DEFILED THY SANCTUARIES BY THE MULTITUDE OF THINE INIQUITIES, by the INIQUITY OF THY TRAFFICK; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall DEVOUR thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that BEHOLD THEE. All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a TERROR, and never SHALT THOU BE ANY MORE."

Yahshua The Messiah, who was Yahweh-Elohim (that created all things) incarnated in the flesh said, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from Heaven (Luke 10:18). This Satanic Spirit was revealed to the Apostle John as a Dragon or Serpent of whom he wrote thusly: And the great dragon was cast out, that old SERPENT, called the Devil, and Satan, which DECEIVETH THE WHOLE WORLD; he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in Heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our Yahweh, and the power of His Anointed; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our Elohim day and night" (Rev. 12:9-10).

NAMES APPLIED TO THE SATANIC SPIRIT

He is referred to in the Bible as the following:

SERPENT	ABADDON	THE WILFUL KING (OF BABYLON)
BEELZEBUB	APOLLYON	THE WISE AND ANOINTED CHERUB
LUCIFER	THE LITTLE HORN	THE PRINCE THAT SHALL COME
YOUR ADVERSARY	BEAST	THE ACCUSER OF OUR BRETHREN
DEVIL	SATAN	FATHER OF LIES
LIAR	MURDERER	SON OF PERDITION
DECEIVER	THE DRAGON	THE GOD OF THIS WORLD
ANTI-MESSIAH, ETC..		

This Satanic Spirit, incarnated in "A MAN," manifesting himself in the flesh as SUPREME HEAD over all Christendom, Political and Ecclesiastical in the Earth Plane, is an "ABOMINATION to the true seekers of Yahweh.

IDENTIFYING TITLES OF THE MESSIAH AND THE ANTI-MESSIAH

In the following illustration, we will show comparative and identifying titles of the Messiah and the Anti-Messiah.

(1) THE MESSIAH (Matt. 16:16)	THE ANTI-MESSIAH (1 John 4:3)
(2) MESSIAH THE ADOCAT (1 John 2:1)	SATAN IS THE ADVERSARY (1 Pet 5:8)
(3) THE MIGHTY YAHWEH-ELOHIM (Isa 9:6)	THE "GOD" OF THIS WORLD (2 Cor 4:4)
(4) YAHSHUA IS ALL AND IN ALL (Col 3:11)	ACCUSER OF OUR BRETHREN (Rev 12:1-10)
(5) BREAD OF LIFE (John 6:35)	MURDERER (John 8:44)
(6) HOLY ONE (1 John 2:20; Acts 3:14)	ANOINTED CHERUB (Ezek 28:14)
(7) HORN OF SALVATION (Luke 1:69)	TEN HORN BEAST (Dan 7:7; Rev 13:1)
(8) LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH (Rev 5:5)	DEVIL AS A ROARING LION (1 Pet 5:8)
(9) KING OF KINGS (Rev 17:14)	WILFUL KING (of Babylon - Isa 14:4)
(10) EVERLASTING FATHER (Isa 9:6)	FATHER OF LIES (John 8:44)
(11) MAN OF SORROWS (Isa 53:3)	MAN OF SIN (2 Thess 2:3)
(12) THE MARK OF THE HIGH CALLING IS IN YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH (Phil 3:14)	THE MARK OF THE BEAST (Rev 13:17-18)
(13) BEGINNING AND END (Rev 1:8)	SERPENT (Gen 3:1) BEAST (Rev 13:18)
(14) ELOHIM, THE SON OF YAHWEH, THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH (Eph 1:22)	LUCIFER, THE SON OF PERDITION, HEAD OF THE SATANIC HOST (Rom 1:25; Dan 8:9-10)
(15) YAHSHUA, THE HIGH PRIEST AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK (Heb. 5:10)	HIGH PRIEST AFTER EARTHLY ORDER OF ECUMENICAL COUNCILS (2 Thess 2:4)

THE FALL OF LUCIFER - ADAM AND EVE IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN

PATTERN	ANGELIC TRANSGRESSION	ADAMIC TRANSGRESSION
Plate-1	Plate-14	Plate-15

After Elohim had finished the physical creation, this evil, invisible Angelic Creature (Lucifer) entered the Garden of Eden, and Moses referred to him as the "Serpent" in Genesis 3:1 as follows "Now the SERPENT was more subtle than any beast of the field which Elohim had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath Elohim said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the Garden?" (Rev. 12:9-10). The Serpent appearing in this condition or (apparitional) form, in the earthly Most Holy Place (Garden of Eden), near the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil; Lucifer (or the Serpent), DECEIVED Eve by persuading her TOUCH and EAT OF THE FRUIT OF THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD and EVIL and to give it to her husband (Gen. 2:16-17) which brought about the transgression and fall of Adam, and caused his expulsion from the Garden of Eden as shown

In Plate 15, and compared to the Pattern, Plate No. 1, and also Plate No. 14.

The expulsion of Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden is illustrated by the Divine Pattern as shown by the illustration in Plate No. 15. The Most Holy Place in Plate 1A, is a type of Heaven, containing the Ark of the Covenant with the Archangels, their wings overshadowing the Mercy Seat, symbolizing the Throne of Yahweh (Lev. 16:2; Heb. 9:5). Likewise, the Garden of Eden is a type of Heaven, Plate 15A, with Adam, the son of Yahweh (Luke 3:38) in HIS INNOCENT HOLY STATE, whom Yahweh had appointed ruler over ALL THE EARTH including the beasts of the field (Gen. 1:26-28). Hence, Paul states that the first Adam was a figure of the second Adam, Yahshua (Rom. 5:14; 1 Cor. 15:45). For example, Elohim is set on the right hand of the Throne of the majesty in the heavens (Heb. 8:1), and all power in heaven and in earth is given unto him (Matt. 28:18).

The fall of Adam, by DISOBEDIENCE TO THE COMMAND OF YAHWEH, influenced by Satan in the Garden of Eden, caused his expulsion from the Garden by the Angels as shown from Plate 15A to 15C. The fall of Adam, the earthly father of all living and his expulsion from the Garden of Eden was a figure of the invisible angelic spirit creature, Lucifer (Satan) and his host which KEPT NOT THEIR FIRST ESTATE and WERE CAST OUT OF HEAVEN (2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6) by Michael and His Host through the DIVIDING VAIL into the Holy Place or Intermediate State, which shows a coming out from Heaven or degeneration as shown in Plate 14, from 14A to 14C. Yahweh-Elohim pronounced a CURSE upon the Serpent and the ground, and a PENALTY upon Eve to bring forth children in sorrow, and upon Adam to till the ground and in the sweat of his face shall he eat bread until he return to the ground as shown in the Outer Court, Plate 15E, bringing about Death upon all mankind, for in Adam all die (1 Cor. 15:22). This was a FIGURE of the Angels that lost their first estate, and were cast into the earth, Plate 14E, and ARE RESERVED in everlasting chains UNDER DARKNESS UNTO THE JUDGEMENT OF THE GREAT DAY.

After the expulsion of Adam from the Garden of Eden, it came to pass that Adam knew his wife, Eve and she conceived and bare Cain, and she said, I have gotten "A MAN" from Yahweh-Elohim. And she conceived again and bare his brother Abel. Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground (Gen 4:2, see Plate 15E).

CAIN, THE FIRST MURDERER AND THE MARK (666) OF THE BEAST OR SERPENT

As shown in Plate No. 16, Cain was born with an inherited "Consciousness" of his parental Disobedience, wherewith, in the process of time it came to pass, that he brought of the fruit of the GROUND an offering unto Yahweh-Elohim. And Abel, also brought of THE FIRSTLINGS OF HIS FLOCK and of the fat thereof. And Yahweh-Elohim had RESPECT unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and his offering he had NOT RESPECT. And Cain was very wroth, and his COUNTENANCE FELL. And Elohim said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy COUNTENANCE FALLEN? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. And Cain talked with his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him (Plate 16E). And the Elohim said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand: When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

Cain said unto Yahweh-Elohim, My punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou has driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me. And Elohim said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And Yahweh-Elohim set a Mark (666 - Rev. 13:18) upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him. And Cain went out from the presence of Yahweh-Elohim,

and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch; and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch, as shown in Plate 16 (Gen 4:3-17).

THE EVIL ANGELIC SPIRIT OR SATAN INCARNATED IN MAN

PATTERN	SPIRITUAL	PENTECOST	ANTEDILUVIAN	APSOTASY
	TEMPLE		APOSTASY	
Plate-1		Plate-32	Plate-16	Plate-37

Plate No. 16, illustrates CAIN, THE FIRST MURDERER, whom Yahweh-Elohim placed a MARK upon, establishing an event in the visible earth plane. It was the Purpose of Yahweh to place a MARK Cain to reveal the Mystery of Iniquity and the MARK OF THE BEAST - 6 6 6 - operating through the Ages and will the end of time when he shall be destroyed.

The above illustrations will reveal the contrast between the Mystery of Yahweh and the Mystery of Iniquity as compared to the three-fold Pattern of the Tabernacle. The second plate on the left, illustrates the True Spiritual Temple or Body of Elohim with Yahshua The Messiah officiating as High Priest and King in the Kingdom of Yahweh, which was established on the Day of Pentecost, Plate 32, revealing the Mystery of Yahweh as contrasted to the Mystery of Iniquity, shown in Plates 16 and 37.

Satan was not only the instigator of Abel's murder, he was the author of Cain's religion, spoken of by Jude, AS THE WAY OF CAIN (Jude 11; 1 John 3:12). Therefore, Satan, the wicked Angelic Spirit incarnated himself in "A MAN" -- Cain, whom Yahweh-Elohim MARKED in his FOREHEAD and in his HAND (Gen. 4:15) with the SATANIC NUMBER "6 6 6." Because of his jealous and depraved "MIND," Cain slew his brother Abel with his HAND. This was the first physical murder (referred to by Yahshua in John 8:44); which was caused by "Satan or the Beast," incarnated in the man, Cain. The disposition and life of Cain as in the murder of his brother Abel, shown in Plate 16E, was as the Sacrifices on the Altar in the Outer Court, Plate 1E, and the death of Adam, Plate 15E.

In Plate 2E, illustrates the Sacrifice of Yahshua The Messiah's blood (the second Adam) as

the Atonement for the transgression and death of the first man Adam, caused by Satan and typified by the death of Abel (Luke 11:51).

In Plate 32E, at the Last Supper, the night before Yahshua was crucified, He ate the Passover with His disciples in the upper room in fulfillment of the memorial of the First Passover which was instituted in Egypt in B.Y. 1491, and observed each year thereafter. The original Passover Lamb in Egypt was a figure of Yahshua the Lamb of Yahweh, who at the Last Supper took bread and break it, and the cup and supped, saying, this is My Body, which is broken for you and My Blood of the NEW TESTAMENT which is shed for you for the remission of sins (Matt. 26:26-28).

Yahshua Himself, being the "Word of Yahweh" made flesh, rose up after He had ended the Supper, laid aside His garments; and took a towel, and girded Himself. After that He poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciple's feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith He was girded (as Moses did Aaron and his sons at the Brazen Laver), and anointed them with Holy Anointing Oil, symbolizing the Holy Spirit, before they could begin to minister in the Sanctuary, Ex. 30:17-31). Judas, who was to betray Him, had already departed. Then cometh Yahshua to Peter to wash his feet, and Peter saith unto Him, Rabbi, dost thou wash my feet? Yahshua answered and said unto Him, WHAT I DO thou knowest NOT NOW, but thou shalt know HEREAFTER. * Peter saith unto Him, thou shalt never, wash my feet. Yahshua answered him, IF I WAS THEE NOT, thou hast no part with me. Simon Peter saith unto Him, Rabbi, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. Yahshua saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all (John 13:1-11).

(* Peter at that time, having NOT YET received the Holy Spirit DID NOT UNDERSTAND that Yahshua The Messiah, being the Word of Yahweh made flesh (John 1:1,14), had to fulfill the Law and the Prophets as reflected in the Pattern (Plate No. 1) before he could receive the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost (Plate 32). However, as Yahshua said he did understand through the Holy Spirit that Yahshua's Body was broken, His Blood shed, and that He had to receive the washing of Regeneration, by receiving the Holy Spirit -- Titus 3:5).

A Testament is of force after men are dead, that is, it did not become of effect in the heart or mind until the Day of Pentecost, establishing the New Covenant, fulfilling the PROMISE made to Abraham, which was after the death, burial and resurrection of Yahshua The Messiah (Heb 9:17, Heb. 12:22-24, see Plate 32A).

In Plate 37E, is illustrated the Apostasy of Pagan and Papal Rome which John spoke of in Revelation represented by a great Red Dragon (Rev. 12:3-9), which was cast out of Heaven into the Earth, and the Beast like unto a leopard (Rev. 13:2) that rose up out of the sea, which made war with the saints and overcame them (Rev. 13:7). The Papacy being the Mother Church, represented by the woman that sat upon the scarlet colored beast with a name written upon her forehead "Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots, and Abomination of the Earth" (Rev, 17:5), followed by Protestantism and others" have restored Carnal Ordinances, such as Water Baptism, Foot Washing, Lord's Suppers, etc. which were practiced under the Dispensation of the Law and fulfilled by Yahshua and nailed to the Cross (Col. 2:14). They that practice such things (worship the beast and his image and receive his mark in their forehead and in their hand) shall drink of the wine of the wrath of Yahweh, and shall be tormented with fire and brimstone and cast into the Lake of Fire (Plate 38E).

For committing this imbecillic and hideous crime, Yahweh-Elohim placed "A MARK" (666) upon Cain, the Man of Sin or Son of perdition and he departed for the Land of Nod on the east of Eden as shown in Plate 16C, being like unto the Priest entering into the Holy Place, Plate 1C.

In Plate No. 2, the entering in from the Outer Court to the Holy Place, 2E to 2G, through the First Vail, 2D, represents Yahshua, the Door as He said, I am the Door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved (John 10:9). In the Holy Place, Plate 2G of the True Spiritual Temple is shown the functioning of Elohim as High Priest in the Temple of our body as the illumination of our heart by the Spirit of Elohim (Holy Spirit) as Yahshua said "I am the Light of the world; he that followth Me SHALL NOT WALK IN THE DARKNESS but shall HAVE LIGHT OF LIFE"

(John 8:12), as compared to the CANDLESTICK, shown in Plate 1C. Next is illustrated the nourishment of our inner man (Eph. 3:16), being fed by the Words of Yahweh recorded in the law, for man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of Yahweh-Elohim doth man live (Deut. 8:3; Matt. 4:4); as compared to the Priests eating of the SHEWBREAD shown in Plate 1C. Next is illustrated the INTERCESSION made within us by the Spirit of Elohim or Holy Spirit, for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: (not by vain repetitions said on a rosary, or words written in a so-called prayer book), BUT THE SPIRIT ITSELF MAKETH INTERCESSIONS FOR US with groanings which cannot be uttered, as compared to the INCENSE offered on the ALTAR OF INCENSE, during the hours of prayer, as shown in Plate 1C (see article on Prayer later on in the script).

In Plate 32C, Page 16, is illustrated the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost, writing the Law of the Spirit in the heart and mind, establishing the True Spiritual Body of Elohim which is the Church (Ephes. 1:22-23; Ephes. 2:20-22; Col 1:24; I Pet. 2:5). In Plate 37C, Page 16, is illustrated the "FORMS" of Religious Apostasy, and shown as Mystery Babylon, composed of Roman Catholics, Protestants, Jews and others, having a FORM of "Godliness" (by their own righteousness, which is of the Law of works), BUT DENYING the Power thereof (of Yahweh) from such turn away (2 Tim. 3:5).

This Satanic Spirit or Satan himself, incarnated in "A MAN," as stated by John in Revelation 13:17-18 which reads thusly: "And that no man might buy or sell, save he that has the MARK, or the NAME OF THE BEAST; or the NUMBER OF HIS NAME, Here is wisdom Let him that hath UNDERSTANDING count the NUMBER OF THE BEAST: for it is the NUMBER OF A MAN: and his NUMBER is six hundred threescore and six" or 6 6 6. Plate 37 shows the Pope of Rome in his self-exalted position, trying to take the place of Yahweh, Elohim and the Holy Spirit (Yahshua), as compare with the TRUE which is shown in Plate 32, according to the Pattern, Plate No. 1 (2 Thess 2:4).

In plate 16A, page 16, we have Cain, the former agriculturist, who turned his attention to architecture and without any "Divine Pattern or Instructions" from Yahweh, he with an evil and corruptible MIND builded the earthly City of Enoch, as shown in Plate 16A. This Most Unholy earthly city, like Vatican City, Plate 37A, in a figure falsely corresponds with the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle, Plate 1A, also Satan's self-exalted Seat of Authority BEFORE being cast out of Heaven, Plate 14A. This earthly city (the wicked capitol of the Earth) with Cain in complete control, did not stand very long before the WICKEDNESS of man on earth was exceedingly great. The city of Enoch founded, built and controlled by Cain who had the Mark (666) placed upon him was a FIGURE of the Pope of Rome, in the Vatican (Plate 37A) has the Mark of the Beast in his FOREHEAD and in his HAND, sitting upon HIS THRONE in the earthly city of Rome, firmly establishing the Mystery of Iniquity and Mystery Babylon in this Present Age.

In Plate 2A and also 32A, page 16, is illustrated Elohim, who having entered through the Vail of His Flesh (Yahshna) into "Glorification" is NOW sitting upon His Throne in the Heavenly Jerusalem, being made a King and High Priest after the order of Melchisedec, having established by His Blood the New Covenant or Testament in our heart and minds by the Holy Spirit.

This was prefigured in the Most Holy Place, Plate 1A, with the Invisible Presence of Yahweh in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant between the wings of the Cherubim, representing the THRONE OF YAHWEH, having the Ten Commandment Law written on Tables of Stone which were placed within the Ark of the Covenant.

Warning to the True People of Yahweh -- remember there is NO PLACE FOR CORRECTION OR REPENTANCE to be found for Satan and his angels incarnated in physical bodies, THEY MUST BE CAST OUT OF THOSE POSSESSED WITH THSES SATANIC SPIRITS by the TRUE MINISTERS OF YAHWEH-ELOHIM. Satan and his angels ARE RESERVED TO THE DAY OF JUDGEMENT TO BE PUNISHED (2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6).

SATAN THE CAUSE OF THE FLOOD - NOAH AND THE THREE FOLD ARK

After Cain with the Mark of the Beast (666), which Yahweh had placed upon him, and with Satan incarnated within him had built the corruptible city of Enoch in the Land of Nod, the WICKNEDNESS of mankind with the Satanic Spirit incarnated in them upon the earth continued to increase (Gen. 6:1-8). Nevertheless, Noah, one of the sons of Lamech (Gen. 5:28-29) FOUND FAVOR in the sight of Yahweh and "Warned the Wicked" for 120 years. As illustrated at the bottom of Plate No. 18E, being dead in their conscience, as Adam was after his transgression as shown in Plate No. 15E and the sacrifices on the Altar in Plate 1E. Noah was born in the year 1056 AM or 2948 BY which was 126 years after the death of the first man, Adam. It was to Noah that Yahweh gave the Vision and Divine detailed specifications to build the three-fold Ark for the preservation of "Seed" to replenish the earth, after the destruction of man, beast and fowl from the earth plane by the overwhelming Deluge or Flood. The Ark was to be three stories high, being constructed with (1) the Lower Story, (2) the Middle Story and (3) the Upper Story (Gen. 6:16). According to the RECORD, this was the FIRST PHYSICAL STRUCTURE that Yahweh-Elohim had given mankind the command with Divine specifications to build, since Yahweh-Elohim created the Universe. Let us pause here and compare the structure of the three-fold ARK to the TABERNACLE and Solomon's TEMPLE.

ARK	TABERNACLE	TEMPLE
(3) The Upper Story	(3) The Most Holy Place	(3) The Oracle
(2) The Middle Story	(2) The Holy Place	(2) The Sanctuary
(1) The Lower Story	(1) The Outer Court	(1) The Porch

Noah began to build the Ark in the 480th year of his life or in 1536 AM or 2468 BY, whereas he was engaged 120 years in the building thereof (Gen. 6:3), and gathering everything of beast, fowl and man therein, and finished his work in the 600th year of his life in 1656 AM or 2348 BY. Illustrated in the center of Plate No. 18C, entering the Ark is also compared to the Priests entering into the Holy Place in Plate No. 1C. "In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, (Zif or May 17, 2348 B.Y.) the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights."

In the selfsame day entered Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the Ark (eight souls altogether); They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing after his kind, every bird of every sort. And they went in unto Noah into the Ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life. And they that went in went in male and female of all flesh, as Yahweh-Elohim had commanded him: And Yahweh-Elohim shut HIM IN (as illustrated at the top of Plate No. 18A, Elohim being in authority is also shown by the Throne of Yahweh in the Most Holy Place in Plate No. 1A). And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died -- And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days (Gen. 7:11-16, 21, 22, 24).

THE FLOOD - DURATION OF TIME

The total duration of the Flood, according to Genesis 7:11-12 and Genesis 8:14, was ONE YEAR and TEN DAYS, which reads as follows: "In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month (Zif or May 17, 2348 B.Y.), the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights, And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month (Zif or May 27, 2347 BY), was the earth dried."

AFTER THE FLOOD - POST DILUVIAN AGE - NOAHIC COVENANT

After the Flood the Ark rested up in the top of Mount Ararat, see Plate No. 20A. Noah, thanking Yahweh for the preservation of his life and that of his family, "BUILT AN ALTAR" and offered up Sacrifices unto Yahweh (Gen. 8:4-20). And Elohim blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth (as Yahweh-Elohim had said unto Adam and Eve - compare with Plate 15A, see Gen. 1:28). And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon all the fish of the sea; INTO YOUR HANDS ARE THEY DELIVERED. Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herbs have I given you all things. But BLOOD WHICH IS THE LIFE THEREOF OF FLESH, SHALL YE NOT EAT (Lev. 17:14 and Acts 15:20-29). And surely your Blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it; and at the HAND OF EVERY MAN'S BROTHER (Cain and Abel - Gen. 4:8) WILL I REQUIRE THE LIFE OF MAN. Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the Image of Elohim made he man (Gen. 1:27).

And Elohim spake unto Noah, and his sons with him saying, and I, behold, I will establish, My Covenant with you, and with your seed after you; and every living creature - that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that goeth out of the Ark, to every beast of the Earth. -- Neither shall all flesh be cut off anymore by THE WATERS OF A FLOOD; Neither shall there anymore be A FLOOD TO DESTROY THE EARTH. And Elohim said, This is the token of the Covenant which I will make between ME and YOU and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations; I DO SET MY BOW IN THE CLOUD (see Yahweh dwelling between the wings of the two Cherubims in the Most Holy Place, compare Plate 20A with Plate 1A) and it shall be for a token of A COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THE EARTH. And it shall come to pass, when I bring a Cloud over the earth, that the "Bow" shall be seen in the Cloud -and Elohim said unto Noah, This is the token of THE COVENANT which I have established between ME and ALL FLESH that is upon the earth (Gen. 9:1-19. Plate No. 1A, Most Holy Place).

Noah was the grandson of Methuselah, who had lived 243 years of Adam's life and died at the age of 969 years or in 1656 AM or 2348 BY, at which time Noah was 600 years old and the time of the Flood. And Shem, the youngest son of Noah was 98 years old. Thus, Noah and his whole family had lots of experience and knowledge of the Sin of the Post-Diluvian Age and they all knew why Yahweh had sent the Deluge or Flood to destroy mankind from the earth. Therefore if there ever was a "TIME" in the history of the world when the human race had an opportunity to work out the theory of "Human Government" it was after Yahweh-Elohim had established the covenant with Noah, and during the 350 years of Noah's life and his posterity after the Flood or in the Post-Diluvian Age. Noah, in the Post-Diluvian Age started right by "Building an Altar" and offering sacrifices unto Yahweh for himself and his immediate family.

Thereafter Noah began to be an "Husbandman" (Noah a type of Elohim, dealing with man) and he (Noah) PLANTED A VINEYARD (see Elohim, Adam, Eve and Garden of Eden, Gen. 2:8, Plate 21A and compare with Plate 15A). And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. And Ham, saw the Nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren. And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and covered the nakedness of their father (compare Plate 21C with the Holy Place in Plate 1C). When Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his Brethren. And he said Blessed be the Yahweh-Elohim of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. Elohim shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tent of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant. And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years (950); and he died (Gen. 9:20-29). "Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah; -- Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood. By these were the isle of the GENTILES DIVIDED In their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, In their nations" (Gen. 10:1,5).

It was by the Flood that Yahweh had cast Satan and his host OUT OF MANKIND and destroyed Satan's earthly Ante-Diluvian Kingdom, built by Cain without a "Divine Pattern and Divine

Specifications" (see city of Enoch in the Land of Nod, Plate 16, opposite page 24), leaving Satan after the flood without residence in MANKIND. And Yahweh said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? and he answered, From going to and fro in the earth and walking up and down in it (Job 1:7), And Satan, walking to and fro in the earth through dry places (see dry earth after the Flood -- Gen. 8:13-14) and seeking rest, findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out (that is in man), and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the LAST STATE OF 'THAT MAN' IS WORSE THAN THE FIRST. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation (Matt. 12:43-45). Yahshua said in John 12:31, "Now is the Judgement of this world: now shall the prince of this world (the Post-Diluvian Age) be cast out." "And after the sop, Satan entered into him (Judas Iscariot). Then said Yahshua unto him, That thou doest, do quickly" (John 13:27), Judas with Satan incarnated within him, after negotiating with the Sanhedrin Council or his (Satan's) angels, betrayed Yahshua the Messiah for thirty pieces of silver, committed suicide, releasing Satan from that physical body. According to Paul in Ephesians 2:2, this is the same spirit that now (in this Present Age) worketh within the children of disobedience, which we must locate and expose by the Satanic Number 6 6 6.

After the Flood, Ham, the second son of Noah begat sons, one of whom was Cush, and Cush begat Nimrod. And Nimrod began to be a 'MIGHTY ONE' in the earth (Gen. 10:6-8).

THE BEGINNING OF THE SATANIC KINGDOM OF BABYLON

(Note: See also the Second Babylonian Empire headed by Nebuchadnezzar recorded Biblically in 2 Kings and the Book of Daniel).

Nimrod was a Mighty Hunter before Yahweh-Elohim: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before Yahweh. And the Beginning of 'his kingdom' was Babel (City of Babylon - see marginal reference, King James Bible, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar (Gen. 10:9-10). "And the WHOLE EARTH WAS OF ONE LANGUAGE, and of ONE SPEECH. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. (It was here they failed to honor the Covenant that Yahweh-Elohim had previously made with Noah and all the earth - Gen. 9:11). And they said one to another (as Satan said to Eve), Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, let US BUILD US A CITY and A TOWER, (as shown in Plate 22C, Volume I, page 129, without Divine Specifications or a Pattern as Cain had previously done), WHOSE TOP MAY REACH UNTO HEAVEN; and let US MAKE US A NAME (see Name of Beast -- Rev. 13:1-18; Rev. 17:5), lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. And Elohim came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men (not of Yahweh) builded. And Yahweh said, Behold the people is one, and they have all ONE LANGUAGE: and THIS THEY BEGIN TO DO (without Yahweh's instructions or approval): and now nothing will be restrained from them, which THEY HAVE IMAGINED TO DO. Go to, let us go down, and there CONFOUND THEIR LANGUAGE, that they may NOT UNDERSTAND one another's SPEECH (see Plate 22A, Volume I; page 129) So YAHWEH SCATTERED THEM THENCE upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. Therefore is the name called Babel; (see Plate 32 and Acts 2:6-8) because Yahweh did their CONFOUND THE LANGUAGE OF ALL THE EARTH: and from thence did Yahweh scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth" (Gen. 11:1-9).

Thus, the building of the Tower of Babel; influenced by Satan, manifested the failure of the posterity of the sons of Noah to trust or continue to Believe in the Noahic Covenant of Yahweh. That is, Yahweh had PROMISED Noah and his posterity that He (Yahweh) would NEVER AGAIN TOTALLY DESTROY THE EARTH BY ANOTHER FLOOD. Both Sacred and Profane History shows that in ancient times Babel or Babylon had become the immediate Post-Diluvian seat of Pagan idolatry and corruption, unrivaled or unequalled only by Pagan and Papal Rome, the Mystic Babylon and

Mother of Harlots (or so-called Christendom) in the Present Dispensation (Rev. 17:5).

After the building of the Tower of Babel, the confusion of tongues, and the scattering abroad of the posterity of the sons of Noah upon the earth, the compiler of contemporary Sacred History, begins again with the descendants of Shem (Gen. 11:10), from which Abraham sprang through his father, Terah, in Ur of the Land of the Chaldees (Gen. 11:26-28). Terah took Abraham, his wife Sarai, and Lot and they went forth from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the Land of Canaan. After Terah's death they journeyed on into Canaan Land (Gen. 11:32, Gen. 12:5).

THE PRIESTHOOD AND KINGSHIP OF MELCHIZEDEK AND THE ABRAHAMIC COVENANT OF PROMISE

According to the Purpose and choice of Yahweh in the Dispensations of time, it was to "Abraham and his Seed" (not seeds - Gal. 3:16) that Yahweh made the Covenant of Promise (Gen. 12:1-3). That is, in his (Abraham's) Seed (who is the Messiah) He would "Bless" all of the families of the earth (Gen. 17:7, Gen. 18:18). The Promise was made four hundred and thirty (430) years before the giving of the Law (Ex. 12:40, Gal. 3:17).

It was after Abraham went down into Egypt, because of the famine, and returned to Canaan (Gen. 12:10), that Melchizedek, the High Priest and King of Salem, who was ordained of Yahweh (see Plate 23A), met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings and Blessed him while the Seed was still in his loins (Gen. 14:19 compare with Heb. 7:1-10).

(EXPLANATORY NOTE: Let us take advantage of this opportunity HERE and NOW to say that the Scriptures DO NOT say that Yahweh, who was manifested in Yahshua the Messiah, would set up an earthly Kingdom or Church upon FLESH and BLOOD, or any man on the earth plane. Moreover, Yahweh said through Daniel, before the birth of Yahshua the Messiah that the Kingdom would not be left to others (or sub-ruled by man - see Dan. 2:44). During the time of His ministry, Yahshua Himself said, "The Kingdom of Yahweh, cometh not by observation: (Luke 17:20). The Apostle Paul said in 1 Corinthians 15:50, "Neither can Flesh and Blood inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh." Furthermore, the Scriptures DO NOT SHOW that His Kingdom or Church would at any time be "Ruled Over" by any man on earth, but would be "Ruled" by the Holy Ghost ONLY, whom the Father Yahweh, would send in THE NAME OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH (Isa. 9:6), and He, the Holy Ghost would teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I (Yahshua the Messiah, not Satan or the Anti-Messiah) have said unto you (John 14:26). Even Peter, who was married to an earthly wife (Matt. 8:14) said in his own words, There is NO OTHER NAME GIVEN UNDER HEAVEN whereby man can be saved, saving the Name of Yahshua the Messiah (Acts 4:10-12), Surely Elohim would not leave the Church or His Bride (a Chaste Virgin) in the hands of mortal man).

"Now Sarai, Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, Yahweh hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. And Hagar bare Abram a son; and Abram call his son's name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael. And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram" (Gen. 16:1-2,15-16).

When Abram was ninety-nine years old, Elohim appeared to him again, and said, I am the Almighty Yahweh-Elohim; walk before me and be thou Perfect. And I will make My Covenant between Me and thee, and will multiply thee exceeding (Gen. 17:1-9). Abraham at the age of one hundred (100) years was given a son (Isaac) by Sarah, as Yahweh had promised -- see Plate 23C. After Isaac was weaned, Sarah saw the son of Hagar mocking and said to Abraham, let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for IN ISAAC SHALL THEY SEED BE CALLED. And also of (Ishmael) the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, BECAUSE HE IS THY SEED" (Gen. 21:12-

Yahweh had given Abraham the Covenant of Circumcision, saying unto him to circumcise himself, Ishmael and all of his household, which Abraham did that day, as Yahweh had commanded (Gen. 17:23-27). Isaac was circumcised on the eighth day after he was born (Gen. 21:4). As scripture saith, for in Isaac shall thy "Seed" be called (Gen. 21:12). The scripture clearly set forth that Yahweh chose Abraham to establish the Dispensation of Faith, under Melchizedek, King and High Priest of Salem; 427 years after the Flood. Yahweh made the Covenant with Abraham (430 years before the Mosaic Law of Commandments and sacrifices were given, (see Plate 23, page 9), that in his Seed (Elohim), He would bless both, Jew and Gentile by Faith, after the fulfillment and removal of the Mosaic Law, by the giving of the Holy Ghost on the Day of Pentecost, after the Resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah "Now to Abraham and his seed were the Promises made. He saith not, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Yahshua the Messiah" (Gal. 3:16).

Suffice us to say here that Paul said, "By faith, Abraham when he was tried, offered up his only begotten son (see Plate 23E, Page 9), of whom it was said, that IN ISAAC (not Ishmael) SHALL THY SEED BE CALLED. Accounting that Yahweh was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence HE RECEIVED HIM IN A FIGURE" (Heb 11:12-19) Notice, in the quotation of the Apostolic statement, how by faith Abraham's (Psychological) crucifixion, burial (baptism) and resurrection of Issac took place in a figure, typifying that of Yahshua the Messiah as shown in Plate 23E, p 9.

ESAU PREFIGURED THE SATANIC BEAST - MAN OR MAN OF SIN

Issac became the father of the twins, Esau and Jacob, by Rebekah (Gen 25:21). And when her (Rebekah's) days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold of Esau's HEEL: and his name was called Jacob; And the boys grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents (Gen. 25:24-27).

Esau, the first born of the twins with the robust, hairy body (like the body of the Natural Brute Beast, without the Spirit of Righteousness - 2 Pet. 2:12-19, prefigured the Satanic body of the 'Beast Man of Sin'), SOLD his birthright to Jacob for a MORSEL OF BREAD AND LENTILES and he did EAT AND DRINK (Gen. 25:30-34). (By Esau selling his birthright for a morsel of bread, under the Dispensation between Abraham, Isaac and Jacob or before the Law was given prefigures the betrayal of Yahshua by Judas Iscariot, with Satan incarnated in him, that the scriptures might be fulfilled, "I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scriptures may be fulfilled, He that EATETH BREAD with me hath lifted up HIS HEEL AGAINST ME" (John 13:18; Psa. 41:9; Matt. 26:19-25).

Remember Satan left his created estate and was cast out of Heaven (Jude 6; 2 Pet. 2:4), and as Eve allowed Satan to persuade or cause her to TOUCH and EAT of the forbidden fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil; likewise, Satan and his ministers, or his so-called Priests are causing the people to be DECEIVED and SELL their Spiritual Birthright by teaching them to believe that they are Transubstantiating the Bread and Wine into the actual Physical Body and Blood of Yahshua the Messiah. In so doing, they are EATING and DRINKING damnation to themselves, not discerning the Messiah's Body (1 Cor. 11:29), which they falsely claim they are administering at the so-called Sacramental Altar in the Roman Catholic Church.

Eve allowed Satan to deceive or sell her on the idea of TOUCHING and EATING the forbidden fruit of the tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, as Esau sold his physical birthright for a morsel of BREAD, and Judas Iscariot sold the Body, Soul and Spirit of Yahshua for thirty pieces of silver. Likewise, Satan and his ministers or his so-called Priests through their BLASPHEMY are causing the people to be deceived and sell their Spiritual Birthright by teaching them to believe that by their spoken words (Hoc est enim corpus meum) they are transubstantiating the Bread (wafer) and Wine into the actual physical Body and Blood of Yahshua the

Messiah, and partaking thereof, in order that they might receive Eternal Life. But in so doing they are EATING and DRINKING damnation to themselves not discerning the Messiah's Body. However, no other religious organization claims to possess such Miraculous Power to perform such a Stupendous Miracle, except the Pope and Priesthood of the Roman Catholic Church.

The Apostle Paul said in Romans 9th chapter and 6th through the 14th verses, "For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is they which are the children of THE PROMISE are counted for the seed. For this is the Word of Promise, at this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac; (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that THE PURPOSE OF YAHWEH ACCORDING TO ELECTION might stand, NOT OF WORKS, BUT OF HIM THAT CALLETH").

"It was said unto her, the ELDER shall serve the YOUNGER. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated." Seeing then that Esau sold his birthright to Jacob, it was Jacob that received the Blessing of his father Isaac, and Jacob, whose name was changed to Israel (Gen. 32:28) became the father of the twelve sons that were the Heads of the twelve tribes of Israel.

In the course of time, because of the Divine Circumstances involved (Gen. 15:13-14; Acts 7:6-8), Joseph the son of Jacob, by Rachel (Gen. 30:23-24) was sold by his brethren to the Ishmaelites for twenty (20) pieces of silver; and they brought Joseph into Egypt (Gen. 37:26-28; Acts 7:9). Later Jacob, the father and the rest of his sons, because of the famine throughout the land, sojourned from Canaan Land into the Land of Egypt, wherein, at that time Pharaoh or the King of Egypt had made Joseph; their brother, Ruler or Governor under him (Gen. 41st chapter; Acts 7:9-17). "All of the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons, wives, all the souls were threescore and six (66). And the sons of Joseph, which were born in Egypt, were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten (70) Gen. 46:26-27. And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly" (Gen. 47:27).

THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL MULTIPLY IN EGYPT

Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, Benjamin, Dan, Naphthali, Gad and Asher. And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy (70) souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already. And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them (Ex. 1:1-7).

Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. And he said unto his people, behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we: come on, let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land. Therefore they did set over them taskmasters to afflict them with their burden And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses. But the MORE THEY AFFLICTED THEM, THE MORE THEY MULTIPLIED and GREW. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour: And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiprah. and the name of the other Puah: And he said. when ye do the office of a midwife to

the Hebrew women, and see then upon the stools, if it be a son, THEN YE SHALL KILL HIM: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. But the midwives feared Yahweh, and DID NOT as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive. And Pharaoh charged all this people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive (Ex. 1:1-18,22). See Outer Court, Plate No. 13E.

THE BIRTH AND LIFE OF MOSES IN EGYPT (Condensed)

There went a man (Amram) of the house of Levi, and took to wife (Jochebed -- Ex. 6:20) a daughter of Levi. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months. And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink. And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him. And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it. And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, this is one of the Hebrew's children. Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she nurse the child for thee? And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, go. And the maid went and called the child's mother. And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child and nursed it. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, because I drew him out of the water (Exodus 2:1-10).

(By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of Yahweh, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; Esteeming the reproach of Yahweh greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had RESPECT unto the recompense of the reward -- see Heb. 11:24-26), And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrean, one of his brethren, And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? And he said, who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known, Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

MOSES IN THE LAND OF MIDIAN AND WILDERNESS OF SINAI - HOLY PLACE

EXPLANATORY NOTE: The Apostle Paul refers to the whole creation of Yahweh-Elohim, which includes the HEAVEN and EARTH as 'The Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle,' which Yahweh-Elohim pitched and not the man, Moses (Heb 8:2; Heb. 9:11). Our reason for calling this to the attention of the reader at this time, is because the "GROUND" upon which Moses was standing, listening to Yahweh speak from the "Burning Bush," was called of Yahweh, HOLY GROUND in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, where Yahweh thereafter spoke the Commandments to the Assembly or Congregation of the Israelites from the midst of the "Heavenly Pillar of the Cloud," atop Mount Sinai in the same allegorical and geographical location (see Ex, 20th chapter; Matt 24:15; Gal 4:22-26), The Apostle Paul while in Rome wrote an epistle of instruction to Timothy at Ephesus, hoping to meet with him later, wherein he made the metaphorical

and allegorical statement in reference to Yahweh-Elohim and the Church, saying to Timothy, "But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the HOUSE OF YAHWEH, which is the Church (congregation or assembly) of the Living Elohim, THE PILLAR and GROUND OF THE TRUTH" (1 Tim. 3:15, also Eph. 2:21-22). For further explanation see the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle; Plate No. 13, compared to Mosaic Tabernacle, Plate No. 1).

Moses was forty (40) years old (Ex. 2:11; Acts 7:23) when he slew the Egyptian and fled to the Land of Midian (Ex. 2:15). Here Moses met and married Ziporah, one of the seven daughters of Raguel or Reuel, who is Jethro. Jethro was a priest (or prince) of Midian, who owned a flock of sheep and Moses became a shepherd. One day, about forty years later, or when Moses was eighty (80) years old, he was tending the sheep, his attention was attracted by the appearance of a "Burning Bush," a short distance from where he was at that time. Moses drew near to the Burning Bush and Elohim spake to him, saying, Moses, Moses. And he said, here am I. And He (Yahweh) said, DRAW NOT NIGH HITHER: PUT OFF THY SHOES FROM OFF THY FEET, FOR THE PLACE WHEREON THOU STANDEST IS HOLY GROUND. Moreover, He said, I am the Elohim of thy father, the Elohim of Abraham, the Elohim of Isaac, and the Elohim of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon Elohim. And Yahweh said, I have surely seen the affliction of thy people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth My people the children of Israel out of Egypt. And Moses said unto Elohim, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? And He said, Certainly I will be with thee: and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve Elohim upon this mountain. And Moses said unto Elohim, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The Elohim of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is His name? What shall I say unto them? And Elohim said unto Moses, AYAH-ASHER-AYAH (I will be what I will to be). And He said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel I WILL BE hath sent me unto you. And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father-in law and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. And Yahweh said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt, for all the men are dead which sought thy life (Ex 3:1-14; Ex 4:18-19, HNB, KJV).

MOSES RETURNS TO EGYPT - YAHWEH - PHARAOH (SATAN) AND ISRAEL

At the command of Yahweh, Moses took his wife and sons and returned to the land of Egypt. Here Moses was to impart Yahweh's message to Pharaoh and to deliver the Israelites out of the land of Egypt. For Egypt was the OUTER COURT (Plate No. 13E) in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle (Ex. 15:17; Heb. 8:2), and the Earthly Geographical location where the children of Israel, the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob suffered 400 years of hardships (Ex. 12:40; Acts 7:6) under the Pharaohs or Kings of Egypt. Finally Yahweh raised up Pharaoh (Rameses) the typical "BEAST MAN OF SIN or SON OF PERDITION," who was also marked with the Satanic NUMBER 6 6 6 in his forehead and in his hand -- at that time 1490 BY.

For this particular Pharaoh (Rameses) had Brutally Handled or Enslaved and Persecuted the Israelites during the total time of his reign. Yahweh, before sending Moses back to Egypt told him that He would harden Pharaoh's heart (Ex. 4:21). Therefore, Pharaoh, though seeing the signs and Miracles which Yahweh performed by the hand of Moses in Egypt, refused to let

the children of Israel depart from Egypt as Yahweh had commanded Moses to tell him (Pharaoh) to do.

Moses' rod turned to a "Serpent" (Ex. 7:9-17; 2 Tim. 3:8), and devoured the rods of Jannes and Jambres, Pharaoh's magicians, whose rods had also turned into Serpents. The rod of Moses which had turned into a Serpent, turned again into a Rod, which Moses retrieved with his hands. This should have indicated to Pharaoh and his servants that Yahweh had sent Moses to them and both he and his servants, eventually would be EXPOSED and DESTROYED by Yahweh-Elohim through the hand of Moses. Nevertheless, it was impossible for Pharaoh to understand the sign by the Miracle of the rod, or any of the rest of the plagues that were to follow, that Moses had shown him, because Yahweh had already sent him A STRONG DELUSION or HARDENED HIS HEART (Ex. 4:21; 2 Thess. 2:11).

The Ten Plagues that were poured out on the Egyptians are listed in the following order as they were poured out:

PLAGUES

- (1) Waters of Egypt turned to Blood -- Ex. 7:19
- (2) Frogs -- Ex. 8:2
- (3) Lice -- Ex. 8:16-17
- (4) Flies -- Ex. 8:21; see marginal reference
- (5) Murrain of Beast (a curse placed on the beast which is a disease or sickness of animals -- Ex. 9:3)
- (6) Boils and Blains (a swelling and sore under the skin -- Ex. 9:9-10)
- (7) Hail -- Ex. 9:22
- (8) Locuste -- Ex. 10:4
- (9) Darkness -- Ex. 10:21
- (10) Firstborn of bothe Man and Beast Slain -- Ex. 12:12

The Apostle Paul states in 1 Cor. 10:11, "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples (or types); and they are written for OUR ADMONITION, upon whom the ENDS of the world are come. "See also Revelation in which John writes that he is seeing, in his vision, looking back into Egypt to confirm what Moses experienced in Egypt and later wrote about. John on the Isle of Patmos foretells of the Plagues that will come upon the unbelieving world in the latter days (Rev. 15:5-8; Rev. 16:4, 10, 21) or those that receive the Mark of the Beast or HIS IMAGE (Rev. 14:9-10); or upon Satan and his angels that sinned and were cast out of Heaven and are reserved until the Day of Judgement to be punished (2 Pet. 2:4; Jude 6).

Finally after the pouring out of the "NINE PLAGUES," devastating Egypt and simultaneously with the pouring out of the "TENTH and LAST PLAGUE OF DEATH," Yahweh that same stygian night, caused the Paschal Lamb to be slain, his Blood placed over the lintel of the door and on each side of the door posts, before Israel, ready to depart, ate the Passover Feast (Ex. 12:11; Rev. 11:8). That same night Elohim passed over Egypt and everywhere the Blood of the Lamb WAS NOT SEEN, the First Born of both Man and Beast of the Egyptians, including Pharaoh's first born were slain (Ex. 12:29, Plate 13E).

A great cry went over all the land of Egypt that same night, for there was not a house where there wasn't one dead of the Egyptians (Ex. 12:30; Rev. 11:8), and Pharaoh (with Satan incarnated in him), the typical "BEAST MAN OF SIN or SON OF PERDITION," and all of HIS SERVANTS (who typify the angels that were cast out of heaven) went forth and called for Moses and Aaron saying to them, Rise up, and get ye and the children of Israel also your flocks and herds and go, serve Yahweh, as ye have said (Ex. 12:31). The Israelites, numbering six hundred thousand (600,000 -- Ex. 12:37; Num. 1:46), having previously prepared to depart, took their belongings or possessions and began their JOURNEY or MIGRATION from Egypt, under and guided by the Phenomenal Cloud and the hand of Moses toward the Red Sea. Shortly after the departing of the Israelites on foot, out of the cities from Rameses to Succoth (Ex. 13:20), Pharaoh changing his mind, took his servants and a great army with their horses and chariots

and began to pursue the Israelites.

The Israelites, having now reached and encamped by the Red Sea, looked behind them in the distance and saw the Egyptians approaching and they (except Moses) were frightened and began to Murmur against Moses. Moses said unto the Israelites, "Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of Yahweh, which he will shew to you today; for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again NO MORE FOREVER. Yahweh-Elohim shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace. And Yahweh said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward: But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and DIVIDE IT: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea. And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. And the Egyptians shall know that I AM YAHWEH-ELOHIM, when I have gotten ME honour upon Pharaoh (see Rom. 9:17,22-23), upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. And the angel of Yahweh, which went BEFORE the camp of Israel, removed and went BEHIND them; and the PILLAR OF THE CLOUD went from BEFORE their face, and stood BEHIND them: And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a CLOUD and darkness to the Egyptians, but it gave 'LIGHT BY NIGHT TO THEM' (the Israelites) so that the one came not near the other all the night.

And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea: and Yahweh-Elohim caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and THE WATERS DIVIDED (see Migratory Pattern, Plate 13E). And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left (see 1 Cor. 10:1-2). And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. And it came to pass, that in the morning watch Yahweh-Elohim looked unto the host of the Egyptians. And took off their chariot wheels, so that they drave them heavily: causing them to say, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for Yahweh fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

And Yahweh said unto Moses, stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the SEA RETURNED TO IT'S STRENGTH when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and Yahweh overthrew the Egyptians (including Pharaoh and all of his host -- see Psa. 136:14-15) in the midst of the sea. And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them that there remained not so much as one of them (see Ex. 14:9-10). But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. Thus Yahweh-Elohim saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians DEAD UPON THE SEASHORE. And Israel saw that great work which Yahweh did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared Yahweh, and believed Yahweh, and his servant Moses (Exodus the 14th chapter).

Thus, the slaying of the Passover Lamb and plague-stricken Egypt being in Chaotic Darkness with Pharaoh and his host therein, using the wind-swept waters of the Red Sea for a surrounding boundary line, typifies the slaying of the Lamb of Yahweh for sin from the Foundation of the World (atmospherical heaven and earth) when it was in its Dark Chaotic State and was surrounded by water in the Beginning of the Creation (Gen. 1:1-2; Rev. 13:8). Pharaoh and his host being in this chaotic darkness and overthrown in the Red Sea with their bodies being washed ashore, typifies Satan and his host having been cast out of heaven into the chaotic darkness of the earth (Rev. 17:8), while it was yet void and without form. Furthermore Satan's later appearing to Eve, (Adam's wife) in the Garden of Eden, after being cast out of heaven (of which the Garden of Eden is a type) typifies the appearance of Pharaoh to Israel (Yahweh's wife -- see Jer. 31:31-34) in Goshen (a type of Heaven and Garden of Eden) BEFORE

and AFTER they became enslaved.

Satan's being defeated and cast out of Heaven by the Archangel Michael and His Host (Rev 12:8-10), typifies the defeat of Pharaoh and his host by Moses and the Israelites by means of the Plagues. Whereas the slaying of the Paschal Lamb and His Blood placed on each side of the door posts and over the lintel of the door in Egypt, was also TYPICAL of the crucifixion of Yahshua the Messiah nailed to the cross, as the Lamb of Yahweh in Egypt (Rev. 11:8). The slaying of the Paschal Lamb of the Israelites, BEFORE the beginning of the Migration from Egypt, led by Moses under the Phenomenal Cloud guided by Yahweh, is TYPICAL of the Lamb of Yahweh slain from the Foundation of the world (Rev. 13:8), in the Beginning of the physical creation. (See also Visions of Moses and later John on the Isle of Patmos, in Volume I). Hence, the comparative or correlative story of the slaying of the Lambs and the two BEGININGS have been partly described and explained herein by showing the parallelism of the Beginning of the Physical Creation and the Beginning of the Migration of Israel from Egypt to Canaan Land. The overthrow of Pharaoh in the Red Sea (BY 1490), typified the binding of Satan.

OTHER SATANIC TYPES

Satan was also incarnated in Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon (it is important to note that another type of the declination of Satan stemming from Nimrod and the Tower of Babel to Nebuchadnezzar can be seen in the loss of the power of Nebuchadnezzar which we shall by pass for the present time), and many years later in Herod. The prophetic incarnation of Satan was evidenced in Herod when he slew the Hebrew children in Jerusalem for the purpose of destroying the infant, Yahshua the Messiah, of whom it had been prophesied would be born at that time to be the King of the Jews (Matt. 2:1-10). Whereby, Joseph, being warned by Yahweh-Elohim in a dream, took the young child and fled down into Egypt, wherein Yahshua's physical body portrayed the entire body of Israel in Egypt. This behavior of King Herod's in defense of the Roman Rulership over the Israelites was symbolic of King Pharaoh's ruthlessness during the Egyptian captivity of the Israelites when they were massacred and slain before they received deliverance at the hand of Moses through the inspiration of Yahweh, and escaped through the Red Sea. As that was so, Joseph and Mary, after hearing that Herod was dead and buried, as was Pharaoh in the Red Sea, took the child Yahshua, and departed from Egypt into their own country, fulfilling the prophesy "Out of Egypt have I called My Son" (Hosea 11:1; Matt 2:16).

The binding of Satan, incarnated in Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Yahshua and was bound in death by committing suicide at that time AD 33, and the Crucifixion, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension of Yahshua the Messiah (Elohim) into Heaven, before the Holy Ghost was poured out on the Day Pentecost, marked the beginning of this Dispensation of Grace in this Present Age, wherein we must again locate and expose Satan incarnate in THE MAN OF SIN wearing the SATANIC NUMBER 666 -- enslaving or Brain-washing and Circumscribing the human creatures of Yahweh's creation with false and erroneous, so-called Christian Doctrines. In other words, Satan was incarnated in Pharaoh and his heart was hardened by Yahweh-Elohim, which caused him to persist in the enslavement of the chosen people of Yahweh, the Children of Israel. Therefore, we can discern that Judas Iscariot, who became exposed by Yahshua the Messiah, was overthrown or buried in Potter's Field, which was purchased for thirty (30) pieces of silver (see Matt. 27:9-10). Judas Iscariot is also typical of the Man of Sin or Son of Perdition of this present age, who has the people of Yahweh on the earth plane enslaved in Babylon for filthy lucre's sake (1 Pet. 5:2) by false and erroneous so-called Religious Doctrines, or Doctrines of Devils (1 Tim 4:1).

Instead of the present day "MAN OF SIN" being overthrown in the Red Sea as Pharaoh with Satan incarnated in him was overthrown in the Red Sea was washed ashore, or as the physical body of Judas Iscariot with Satan incarnated in him was buried in Potter's Field after his betrayal of Yahshua the Messiah. The physical body of this present day "MAN OF SIN" in which

Satan is incarnated will be eventually exposed and destroyed, and this lying, deceitful, cunning, sly, and "EVIL SPIRIT" will be "Consumed in the Lake of Fire" (Rev. 20:10), for Our Yahweh-Elohim is a Consuming Fire (Heb. 12:29).

ISRAEL IN THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI - THE GEOGRAPHICAL HOLY PLACE

The Israelites guided by the Phenomenal Cloud, passed into the DIVIDED waters of the Red Sea, and all of them were baptized in the Cloud and in the Sea, after which they all reached the other side of the seashore. When Pharaoh and the Egyptians pursuing the Israelites entered the Red Sea, Moses lifted up his Rod over the Sea and they (Pharaoh and all of the Egyptians) were all bodily destroyed in the Sea, and the children of Israel sang the Song of (Victory) Moses (Ex. 15:1-22; Rev. 15:3).

The Israelites, having now arrived in the Wilderness, wherein they were now standing upon HOLY GROUND in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle. Here they began to murmur for Bread and Moses made intercessions to Yahweh for them and Yahweh gave them Manna and Quail from heaven (Ex. 16:11-16). Shortly after Moses had led the children of Israel into the Wilderness (referred to as the Holy Place), Yahweh speaking from the Cloud atop Mount Sinai, which is allegorical to heaven (or the Most Holy Place) gave the Law of Commandments to the 600,000 congregated or the FIRST CHURCH. Thereafter, Yahweh called Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu and seventy of the elders of Israel up into Mount Sinai and they saw (in a vision) the Yahweh-Elohim of Israel, who had TRANSFORMED HIMSELF (in part, not in totality) from Pure Spirit into the Super Incorporeal Form of a man or a Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being (Ex. 24:9-10, see also Vision of Transfiguration, Matt. 17:1-9). Thereafter, Moses remained in the Mount while the others, except Joshua (Yahshua) returned to camp (Ex. 32:17). It was also in the Mount that Moses saw Elohim, the Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Being, instantaneously transform Himself into a completely furnished, Intangible or Incorporeal Sanctuary so that Moses could SEE the total structure with its Brazen vesseled exterior furnishings and the Golden vesseled interior furnishings therein and also the interior hanging curtains and the departmental DIVIDING VAIL, lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures.

Thus, in this way, Yahweh-Elohim was able to show Moses the three-fold Intangible Sanctuary and make him thoroughly understand and retain in his mind, HOW, thereafter, he was to build the (Figurative) three-fold Tangible Sanctuary for a dwelling place for Him (Yahweh) among the children of Israel (Ex. 25:8), fashioned like the PATTERN which Moses had seen in the Mount (Ex. 25:40).

This was necessary since Yahweh or the Godhead is three-fold, namely: (1) the Father, (2) the Word and (3) the Holy Ghost and these THREE are ONE (1 John 5:7, K.J.V.) ALL IN ALL (1 Cor. 15:28) SUPREME SPIRIT EMBODIMENT (Acts 17:28). Therefore, the transformed state of the Godhead into the Intangible Sanctuary or "INCORPOREAL PATTERN," shown to Moses in the Mount, must be three-fold or divided into three parts. These parts are namely: (1) the Outer Court, (2) the Holy Place and (3) the Most Holy Place. These manifested three-fold phases (with the Phenomenal Cloud standing above it), are in reality one complete TABERNACLE herein called the Incorporeal Pattern of the Angelic Host and the Universe with its contents which are as follows:

DESCRIPTION OF THE TABERNACLE AND CONTENTS

(1) OUTER COURT

- (a) The Brazen Altar of Sacrifice
- (b) The Brazen Laver (containing water for Priests to wash -- Ex. 40:12)
- (c) The Holy Anointing Oil

(2) THE HOLY PLACE

- (A) The golden Candlestick
- (b) The Golden Overlaid TABLE of Shewbread
- (c) The Golden Altar of Incense

(3) THE MOST HOLY PLACE (entrance into the Second Vail)

- (a) The ark of the covenant with its two Cherubims of Glory with their wings over shadowing the Mercy Seat, whereupon Yahweh was to dwell in the Cloud above it (Lev. 16:2). Also the tables of stone and Aaron's Rod. (An interior blue, purple and scarlet colored departmental Vail lavishly embellished with Angelic Figures DIVIDED the Holy Place and the Most Holy Place). The exterior coverings of the Tabernacle were rams skin dyed red, and badgers skin. The interior curtains were covered with Angelic Figures (Ex. 26:1).

In this Vision which Moses saw in the Mount, we are referring to Yahweh as Universal Spirit, transformed in part, into the Super Incorporeal Form, or the Archetype Pattern, by which the Angelic Host and Universe were created. Thereafter, Moses was to construct the Tangible or Physical Sanctuary or Tabernacle (on the Holy Ground where Moses was told to remove his shoes), in the Wilderness. This was the earthly geographical HOLY PLACE in the Migratory Pattern, which took place in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle. Here Moses built the Tangible Tabernacle and each of the vessels that were to be put in their proper places therein, according to the dimensions and manifested description thereof, which Elohim had shown to him in the Mount, and as we have explained in the paragraphs above (see pictorial description in Plate 13, opposite page 8).

FOOTWASHING OF THE AARONITE PRIESTHOOD AND ITS EXPLANATION

"And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the Tabernacle was reared up." (Abib or Nisan -- April 1, 1490 BY - Ex. 40:17). Yahshua the Messiah before His death, in fulfilling this part of the Law and Prophets (Ex. 40:12; Isa. 8:20; Isa. 1:15; Matt 5:17), rose up from the LAST Supper Table (the table signifying the Brazen Altar, and Himself as the Sacrificial Lamb of Yahweh), girded Himself about with a towel, poured water in a basin (the basin signifying the Brazen Laver at the door of the Tabernacle with water therein, where Moses washed Aaron and his sons and anointed them with Holy Anointing Oil); and began to wash His disciples feet, saying to them, "Ye know not what I do now, but ye shall know hereafter" (John 13:4-8), Yahshua inferring that He was the "Word of Yahweh made flesh" (John 1:14), and His disciples would know or understand the meaning of what He had done, after His resurrection and ascension and they had been "anointed" with the Holy Ghost (Acts 2:1-2; Titus 3:5; Eph. 5:26, see also Plates 31 and 32).

It was also here within the Cloud atop Mount Sinai in the Wilderness where Elohim showed Moses the Vision of the Tabernacle and He showed Moses another Vision this time, the Vision of the creation of heaven and earth, or the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, by Elohim, who is the True Archetype Pattern, which took place day by day, in logical sequence, during the six solar days (Gen. 1:1-31; Gen. 2:1-4), in which the Cloud covered the Mount in the eyes of the children of Israel (Ex. 24:16-17).

THE GREATER AND MORE PERFECT TABERNACLE COMPARED TO MOSAIC TABERNACLE IN THE WILDERNESS AND THE TABERNACLE OF THE PHYSICAL BODY

The three-fold Tabernacle in the Wilderness of Sinai with the twelve tribes surrounding it, three tribes on each of the four sides and the Aaronite Priesthood officiating therein was a "FIGURE or TYPE" of the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle -- the Heaven and the Earth, with Yahweh manifested on earth in the Flesh in Yahshua the Messiah, the One and Only High Priest, after the order of Melchisedec (not Aaron) officiating in the Holy Place, not made with hands (Heb 9:11), and entered through the Vail into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of Yahweh for us (Heb 9:24).

GREATER AND MORE PERFECT TABERNACLE

Yahweh, after the night of the slaying of the Paschal Lamb and the Passover -- delivered the Children of Israel from Pharaoh (the Devil, indicated by Moses' Rod turning into a Serpent and swallowing up Jannes and Jambres rods that had turned into Serpents also - see Satan and his ministers in Egypt or the world in sin).

The Cloud illuminating their pathway to and through the DOOR or DIVIDED waters of the Red Sea wherein they were Baptized in the Cloud and in the sea.

Yahweh had now delivered Israel from Pharaoh (the Devil) and the Cloud illuminated their pathway and residence in the Wilderness by the "BURNING CLOUD" by night.

Yahweh spoke the words of the Commandments from Mount Sinai and gave them Manna or Bread from Heaven.

Yahweh gave them Moses and Aaron to communicate and intercede according to the Law between Him and the children of Israel.

Yahweh dwelt in the "Cloud" which stood over and above the Tabernacle in the Wilderness and showed His Residence in Eternity.

Yahweh gave them water to drink, from the Rock in the Wilderness.

At the expiration of 40 years in the Wilderness and the decease of Moses, Yahweh gave them Joshua (Yahshua), who led them through the DIVIDED waters of the River Jordan into Canaan Land, their destination.

MOSAIC TABERNACLE

See the Brazen Altar of Sacrifice in the Outer Court of the Tabernacle.

See the Brazen Laver of water placed at the Door to wash with before entrance into Holy Place within the Tabernacle -- and the Cloud above the Tabernacle (1 Cor. 10:1).

See the Golden Candlestick in the Tabernacle.

See the engraved Tables of Stone inside the Ark of the Covenant. See also the Table of Shewbread in the Tabernacle.

See the Golden Altar of Incense in the Tabernacle.

See the Cloud above the Mercy Seat between the Wings of the two Cherubims on the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle.

See Tabernacle filled with refreshing Glory of Yahweh, indicated by fragrance of smoking Incense and the Shechaniah, after Atonement for Israel was made.

See the Blue, Purple and Scarlet colored Vail, DIVIDING the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle.

(See also Solomon's Temple).

As the whole creation or greater and more perfect Tabernacle was created by Yahweh-Elohim and unerringly controlled by the "Law of the Spirit" (Rom. 8:2), so also was the physical Tabernacle constructed by Moses with the Law of Commandments within the Ark of the Covenant, intended to "CONTROL THE ENTIRE BODY OF ISRAEL", under the Dispensation of the Law. Likewise, the Tabernacle is a FIGURE of our PHYSICAL BODY, which is a reflection of Elohim, because our BODY is the Temple of the Holy Ghost (1 Cor. 6:19), and the Temple of the Universe in its totality, which expression includes every inanimate object and animated creature is embodied in Yahweh, and is controlled with unerring accuracy by Yahweh, who, within Himself is Universal Spirit Law (not the Anti-Messiah), on the earth plane controlling us.

Hereafter, we will use the complete Tabernacle which is THE PATTERN to EXPOSE the Anti-Messiah, who is the Man of Sin or Son of Perdition with the Satanic Number 6 6 6 in his forehead and hand, in this Present Age.

CONDUCT OF ISRAEL IN THE WILDERNESS

After the overthrow of Pharaoh and his host or Lucifer and his host in the Red Sea, the 'Personal Identity' of Satan and his ministry was LOST or UNKNOWN among the children of Israel in the Wilderness. However, the conduct and disobedience of Israel often manifested the Invisible Presence of Satan and his ministers among them, from the time they entered the Wilderness, even among them that were born therein, until the time of their departure. For example, (1) After the arrival of Israel in the Wilderness and the giving of the Commandments from Mount Sinai, Yahweh called Moses and the seventy elders up into the Mount and manifested Himself to them in the Super Incorporeal Form of the Great Heavenly Anthropomorphic Man. Thereafter, Aaron, his sons and the rest of the elders returned to camp. Moses remained in the Mount forty days and nights, hearing the words of Elohim, and seeing the Visions of the Tabernacle, the creation of Heaven and Earth and receiving the Tables of Stone with the Commandments written with the "Finger" of Elohim therein. During the forty days and nights of Moses absence, Israel thinking that Yahweh and Moses had forsaken them, SINNED by persuading Aaron, the brother of Moses, to take their jewelry and make the Golden Calf for them to worship.

By Aaron, who was to become the High Priest, typifying Adam, and Israel typifying Eve, allowing Israel to remove her jewelry and made a golden calf to BOW DOWN and worship instead of Yahweh, they were as NAKED as Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden after Yahweh had given them the Commandment not to EAT of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, for Aaron and the children of Israel after they had also been given the Commandments by Yahweh-Elohim which they broke and disobeyed Yahweh by erecting and worshipping the Golden Calf (Ex. 32nd chapter; Rom 1:19-20). See Satan tempting Yahshua forty days in the Wilderness and asking Him to fall down and worship him -- Satan (Matt. 4:1-11). Now Moses, descending the Mount with the Tables of Stone with the previously spoken Commandments of Yahweh, written therein with the Finger of Elohim, and a profound knowledge of the Pattern for the Tabernacle, in his mind, seeing Israel worshipping the Golden Calf; he waxed hot, threw down the Tables of Stone and broke them (Ex. 32:19). This necessitated Moses rebuking Aaron and Israel as Yahweh did Adam and Eve, and making an atonement for their Sin (Ex. 32:30). Thereafter, Moses returned unto Elohim for the second Tables of Stone which were to be placed within the Ark of the Covenant (this signifying or foreshadowing, under the Dispensation of the Law, the necessity of Yahweh making a NEW COVENANT with Israel, which was to be placed within their Hearts and Minds under the Dispensation of Grace -- Deut. 10:1-5; Jer. 31:31-34; 2 Cor. 3:3).

(2) Korah of the tribe of Levi, with Dathan and Abiram, brothers of the tribe of Reuben (Num 16:1), forming the Satanic Trinity, rebelled against Yahweh and withstood Moses and Aaron in the Wilderness concerning the Tabernacle and the services therein, and were swallowed up in the earth (Num. 16:28-33). This typifies Moses' previous experience in Egypt when Pharaoh and his magicians, Jannes and Jambres also rebelled against Yahweh, showing the same Satanic Trinity.

(3) The further extended or continued 'Ignominious Conduct' of Israel toward Yahweh, caused by the Invisible Presence of Satan and his host among the Israelites, nearing the end of their sojourn in the Wilderness, caused Yahweh to send fiery Serpents among them and many of the Israelites died because they were bitten by them (Num 21:4-6). Yahweh told Moses to make and erect the 'Brazen serpent' upon a pole, that whosoever was bitten by a Serpent and then looketh upon the Brazen Serpent shall live (Num. 21:6-9; Rev. 9:19-21; John 3:14-15). In fact, in the typical Migratory Pattern, all of the Israelites that came out of Egypt except Caleb, Joshua, Eleazar and Phinehas (Num 14:30; Num 34:2, 17; Joshua 24:33) died in the Wilderness and only those that were 'BORN' in the Wilderness were permitted to enter through the Miraculously DIVIDED waters of the River Jordan (as indicated by the second Vail in the Mosaic Tabernacle -- Heb. 9:1-3), and entered into Canaan Land, or the Promised Land under the leadership of Joshua (Josh. 1:1-2).

MOST HOLY PLACE IN MIGRATORY PATTERN - CANAAN LAND

Here we shall not review the entire history of the Israelites in the Land of Canaan, as both time and space will not permit us to do so. Moreover, the thought would be lost, whereas our main objective is to UNITE the DIVINE TYPICAL PATTERN, and call attention to the most important HISTORICAL EVENTS and things related thereto.

After the death of Moses (Deut. 34:7) and all of the Israelites that came out of the land of Egypt, except Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Eleazar the priest, Phinehas the son of Eleazar, and Joshua the son of Nun, and Moses' minister (Ex. 24:13; Num. 14:28-38; Deut. 1:35-38; Num. 34:2,17; Josh. 24:33), the children of Israel, all of whom were BORN in the Wilderness, during the forty years therein, were placed under the leadership of Joshua, whom Yahweh had appointed and commissioned to be their leader (Joshua 1:1-2). At the Command of Joshua, the Israelites were given three days to make necessary preparations to go over the River Jordan and possess the allegorical Land of Canaan, which Yahweh PROMISED to give to the SEED of Abraham according to the flesh (Gen. 12:7).

After the necessary preparations were made, "It came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over the Jordan River, and the Priests bearing the ARK OF THE COVENANT before the people, and as they that bare the Ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the Ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of the harvest), that the waters which came down from above and rose up, upon an heap very far from the city of Adam that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the Salt Sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho. And the priests that bare the ARK OF THE COVENANT OF YAHWEH, STOOD FIRM ON DRY GROUND IN THE MIDST OF JORDAN, and all the Israelites PASSED CLEAN OVER JORDAN" (Joshua 3:14-17).

At the 'INVISIBLE PRESENCE OF YAHWEH' in the CLOUD above, upon the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant (see Satanic imitation by 'Papal Pallbearers', bearing Satan in his chair upon their shoulders, above their heads, in the person of the seated Pope of Rome, the God of this world -- 2 Cor. 4:4, see comparative illustration opposite page 96), the WATERS in the River Jordan STOOD UP as a heap and were CUT OFF or DIVIDED in the MIDST, so that the Israelites passed through the MIDST of the River Jordan on DRY GROUND into Canaan Land as their ancestors from Egypt had passed through the DIVIDED WATERS of the Red Sea on DRY GROUND into the Wilderness of Sinai. The reason Yahweh DIVIDED the waters of the Red Sea and the River Jordan in the Migratory journey from Egypt to Canaan Land (shown in Plate 13) is to show the combined and comparative relationship with Moses' Vision of the Pattern of the Tabernacle and the department thereof, also the DIVIDING VAILES in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle in the six days of creation also shown in each of the pictorial illustrations of all the plates.

As Joshua, the minister of Moses and son of Nun was also a type of Yahshua the Messiah;

having been in Egypt and later BAPTIZED in the CLOUD and in the Red Sea with the Israelites and Moses, tarried in the Wilderness with them forty (40) years, likewise, Yahshua tarried forty (40) days in the Wilderness of Judea after His BAPTISM by John the Baptist. Also Joshua and the Israelites triumphantly entered the PROMISED LAND through the DIVIDED waters of the River Jordan (a configuration of the Second Vail in the Tabernacle), fully armed and prepared to conquer and purge the Gentiles; as Yahshua was prepared to conquer Satan and his host, manifesting themselves among the Jewish Scribes, Pharisees, Saducees, Proselytes, and Pagan Rulers from Rome during the three and one-half (3½) years of His earthly ministry; Yahshua again ascended through the Second Vail into heaven itself, angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto Him, fully prepared to preach the Kingdom of Yahneh of which Canaan Land, conquered by Joahua, was a type thereof.

Joshua and the Israelites marching inland about eight miles to the WALLED CITY of Jericho, the seven priests bearing the seven TRUMPETS before the Ark of the Covenant, led by armed men, compassed the city once each day for SIX consecutive days, blowing the trumpets, whereas on the SEVENTH DAY, they compassed it seven times, blowing the trumpets (typifying the preaching of the Word of Yahweh through the Dispensations and Ages -- Matt. 24:14; Ex. 19:16; Joel 2:1; Acts 2:14-17). On the SEVENTH DAY the walls fell and Joshua permitted the otherwise silent, heretofore forbidden Israelites to SHOUT, for Yahweh had given them that city (Joshua 6th chapter). Passing on, also taking the city of Ai, they made a League or an Agreement with the lying, deceitful and crafty Gibonites, which League thereafter caused the Gibonites to be condemned to perpetual bondage. (See Joshua 9th chapter; also see Joshua 11:19, then compare to the perpetual bondage of Satan and his host or the Beast and them that receive THE MARK OF THE BEAST in the flesh (6 6 6) in their foreheads and in their hands, indicating perpetual bondage and reservation until the Day of Judgement to be punished destruction -- Rev 13:15-16; 2 Pet 2:4; Jude 6 and Rev 14:9-11). When Adonizedec, King of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai and utterly destroyed it as he had done Jericho and her King, and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them, he feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the ROYAL CITIES, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

Wherefore Adonizedec, filled with fear, got together four other Gentile Kings of Canaan, beside himself, and made an agreement with them to war against Israel. These five kings and their armies rose up to engage the invading Israelites in a mighty war. Joshua informed of this matter by the Gibonites, was told by Yahweh not to fear these kings. Joshua went up from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all his mighty men of valor. He met these kings and their armies and began the war at Gibeon. With the help of Yahweh, the Israelites smote them as they fled from Gibeon to Rethoron to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. (The five kings hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah -- Joshua 10:16). "It came to pass, as they fled before Israel, and were in the going down to Rethoron, that Yahweh cast down great stones from Heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: there were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword" (compare Josh. 10:11 with Rev. 16:21).

"Then spake Joshua to Yahweh in the day when Yahweh delivered up the Amorites before the Israelites, and he (Joshua) said in the sight of Israel, SUN, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou MOON, in the valley of Ajalon. And the SUN STOOD STILL, and the MOON STAYED, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the Book of Jasher (or book of the Upright, see marginal reference in Bible)? So the SUN STOOD STILL in the MIDST of Heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. And there was NO DAY like that before it or after it, that Yahweh hearkened unto the voice of a man; for Yahweh fought for Israel" (Joshua 10:12-14).

Joshua returning from the war, rolled the STONES away from the cave, brought forth the five kings and slew them before the eyes of Israel (Josh. 10:15-26). Joshua continued the conquest of Canaan and the dividing of the land by casting LOTS, according to the command of

Yahweh, given to Moses before his death (Num. 26:52-56). After the death of Joshua, Israel was ruled by Judges until the anointing of Saul, her first Israelite chosen, but Yahweh rejected the disobedient king (1 Sam. 8:5-9; 1 Sam. 10:1; 1 Sam. 11:15; 1 Sam. 12:1; 1 Sam. 15:10-23).

JOSHUA LEAVES NATIONS IN CANAAN LAND TO PROVE ISRAEL

In Leviticus 26:18-28, Moses told Israel that if they disobeyed the Commandment of Yahweh -- He would punish them seven (7) times more. We will show the six times of servitude below and we will show the seventh (7th) time after we have discussed the division of the Israelite Kingdom, forming the Kingdom of Judah.

<u>FIRST SERVITUDE</u> , to Mesopotamia (Judg. 3:4)	8 years
First Judge: Othneil	40 years
<u>SECOND SERVITUDE</u> , to Moab (Judg. 3:12-14)	18 years
Second Judge: Ehud	80 years
Third Judge: Shamgar	
<u>THIRD SERVITUDE</u> , to Jabin & Sisera (Judg. 4:3) ...	20 years
Fourth Judge: Deborah and Barak	40 years
<u>FOURTH SERVITUDE</u> , to Midian (Judg. 6:1)	7 years
Fifth Judge: Gideon	40 years
Sixth Judge: Abimelech	3 years
Seventh Judge: Tola	23 years
Eighth Judge: Jair	22 years
<u>FIFTH SERVITUDE</u> , to Ammon (Judg. 10:7-8)	18 years
Ninth Judge: Jephthah	6 years
Tenth Judge: Ibzan	7 years
Eleventh Judge: Elon	10 years
Twelfth Judge: Abdon	8 years
<u>SIXTH SERVITUDE</u> , to the Philistines (Judg. 13:1) .	40 years
Thirteenth Judge: Samson	20 years
Fourteenth Judge: Eli	40 years
<u>Total Years of Servitude</u>	111 years
<u>Total Years of the Judges</u>	339 years
<u>TOTAL YEARS OF THE SERVITUDE AND THE JUDGES</u>	<u>450 years altogether</u>

In Acts 13:18-22, Luke states that Paul said that for forty (40) years Yahweh suffered the manners of Israel in the Wilderness. Then, after the dividing of Canaan Land by Joshua, for about 450 years, Yahweh gave them Judges, which it would appear, included Joshua and the Elders that outlived him, until Samuel the Prophet, who acted as Judge from the death of Eli to the Anointing of Saul, by Samuel (1 Sam. 10:1) as King, forty years. Then it follows that Samuel, the Prophet Anointed David King (1 Sam. 16:11-13), who reigned for forty years, and then comes the Anointing of Solomon as King (1015 B.Y.), who laid the Foundation of the Temple in the 4th year of his reign, and the 480th year after Israel's departure from Egypt (1 King 6:1). The Temple was finished in the 11th year of Solomon's reign (1004 BY). The ten years between the Beginning of the Building of the Temple and its dedication were taken up in building the Temple, constructing new furnishings for it and moving both the old interior contents of the Tabernacle as well as the newly constructed furnishings into the Temple. Hence, we can easily understand that the total time of the Israelites Servitude was 111 years, and the total time of Rule of the Judges was 339 years, which when added together accounts for the total of the 450 years of Acts 13:18-22, spoken of by the Apostle Paul.

After Saul's forty years SATANIC rule over Israel (1 Sam. 15:35; Acts 13:21), Yahweh raised up unto them David to be their King; to whom Yahweh gave testimony, and said, "I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all My will" (1 Sam. 13:14; Acts 13:22). Yahweh was with David and Israel in the time of war and also in the time of peace. During a short time of peace in the early part of his reign (1042 B.Y.), King David expressed to the Prophet Nathan, his desire to build Yahweh a HOUSE because the ARK OF YAHWEH was still dwelling within curtains. Nathan agreed with David's idea. But that same night, Yahweh in a VISION, told Nathan to tell King David that He would APPOINT a PLACE for Israel, His people, and David would have a SON, and when his days were fulfilled, Solomon would BUILD THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH, and He (Yahweh) would establish the THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM FOREVER. That He (Yahweh) would be His father, and he, the son, would be His son (2 Sam. 7:1-17).

In the latter part of David's reign (1017 B.Y.), it is said (2 Sam. 24:1-2) that Yahweh, being angry with Israel, suffered Satan to move David to number Israel (1 Chron. 21:1) contrary to the Law of Moses (Ex. 30:11-16) which was still in effect at that time. King David assumed full responsibility for the transgression (2 Sam. 24:10; 1 Chron. 21:17) because, when he numbered Israel, he did not require of them, in the meantime, the HALF SHEKEL for the Sanctuary, according to the LAW that there be NO PLAGUE among them (Ex. 30:11-16). Therefore, Yahweh sent the pestilence of plague upon Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, which caused the death of seventy thousand men. When the Angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, Yahweh said, "It is enough: stay now thine hand. David SAW the Angel by the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite (2 Sam. 24:15-16), which is in Mount Moriah" (2 Chron. 3:1),

(This Mount Moriah is the same place where Abraham offered up Isaac -- Gen. 22:2 compare with 2 Chron. 3:1 and Heb. 11:17-19). David spake unto Yahweh when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, "Lo, I have sinned, and have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house." The same day on which David saw the Angel in the Mount, Gad his seer, came to him and said, "Go up, rear an ALTAR unto Yahweh in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite. David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as Yahweh had commanded." Araunah, having seen the Angel also, hid himself, but when he saw David and his servants coming he went forth to meet David and comply with his request. When they met, King David explained that he desired the threshingfloor to build an altar unto Yahweh that the PLAGUE might be stayed, Araunah offered the threshingfloor and oxen to King David without cost. David refused to accept the gift, but paid Araunah fifty shekels of silver for the oxen and six hundred shekels of gold for the threshingfloor (2 Sam. 24:24; 1 Chron. 21:25), built the Altar unto Yahweh, and offered up burnt offerings and peace offerings. So Yahweh was entreated for the land, and the PLAGUE was stayed from Israel (2 Sam. 24th chapter).

After King David had confessed his sin, purchased the site for the TEMPLE without architectural knowledge of its structure, reared up the ALTAR and offered up his sacrifice with prayer, Yahweh answered from Heaven by fire upon the ALTAR. Yahweh commanded the Angel and he put up the SWORD. At that time when David SAW Yahweh-Elohim had answered him in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there, for the TABERNACLE OF YAHWEH which Moses made in the Wilderness, and the ALTAR of burnt offerings were at that season in the high place at Gibeon. But David could not go before it to inquire of Yahweh; for he was afraid, because of the SWORD of the Angel of Yahweh (1 Chron. 21:17-30).

PATTERN FOR THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH REVEALED TO KING DAVID

"Then David said, THIS THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH and THIS IS THE ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERINGS FOR ISRAEL" (1 Chron. 22:1; Heb. 12:22-24). It was here, at this TIME and PLACE that Yahweh gave King David the PATTERN for the TEMPLE or for HIS (YAHWEH'S) HOUSE (1 Chron. 28:19). Yahweh's

APPOINTED TIME had come for Him to make KNOWN to King David, the PLACE for His HOUSE, and give to him the PATTERN or PLAN for HIS HOUSE. David, having previously UNDERSTOOD, twenty-five years beforehand, through the Prophet Nathan, that Yahweh would not permit him to build the TEMPLE (2 Sam. 7:5-9), because he was a man of war (1 Kings 5:3; 1 Chron. 22:8), having already purchased the land in Mount Moriah, he began immediately to make the necessary advance preparations for the building (1 Chron. 22:6-7,11). He also charged his princes to assist Solomon in the building thereof (1 Chron. 22:17-19). Then David gave to Solomon the `PATTERN' of all that he had received by the `SPIRIT' (1 Chron. 28:11-12) which he explained in this way: "All this said David, ELOHIM MADE ME UNDERSTAND IN WRITING BY HIS HAND UPON ME, EVEN ALL THE WORKS OF THIS PATTERN" (1 Chron. 28:19).

(Explanatory Note: The Israelites, having reached Canaan Land (or Palestine) their permanent `Earthly Destination' in the typical geographical Migratory Pattern, finally placed the Tabernacle on Mount Zion where it stood for many years (2 Chron. 5:2). Yahweh, the Great Eternal and Invisible spirit King and Architect of the Universe (Gen. 2:4; Psa. 90:1-2; Prov. 8:25) whose Throne is in the Heavenly Jerusalem (Isa. 66:1; Gal. 4:26; Heb. 12:22; Rev. 3:12 and Rev. 21:2,10), forbade David to even start to try to build Him (Yahweh) a house, according to his own ENTHUSIASTIC DESIRE and ARCHITECTURAL IMAGINATION before the proper time, place and PATTERN was REVEALED to him (1 Chron. 17th chapter): but Elohim, thereafter, revealed to earthly King David by His Spirit and drew with His Hand the PATTERN of the Temple by His Great Spirit Body upon the physical body of the earthly King of allegorical Jerusalem and made the King UNDERSTAND IN HIS MIND all the works of operation of the ETERNAL ARCHETYPAL PATTERN or Eternal Spirit Embodiment through his (David's) physical anatomy or through the structure and operation of his own physical body while he was in Mount Moriah (2 Chron. 3:1) which King David was to thereafter give to Solomon, his son (1 Chron. 28:6-9) who later would build the Temple. Mount Moriah is in the city of Jerusalem (formerly called Salem, and Zion, the City of David) in which Melchisedec, many years before this time had been ordained by Yahweh to carry out the functions of both King and High Priest.)

Melchisedec, having no geneology or pedigree, was without beginning or ending of days, and officiated in Salem 430 years before the giving of the Law from Mount Sinai and the establishment of the Levitical Priesthood. Mount Moriah was also the exact PLACE to which Yahweh had directed Abraham who offered up Isaac, his only son (by Sarah -- Gen. 22:2), which son was a type or figure of Yahshua the Messiah (Heb. 11:17-19) our present King and ONLY HIGH PRIEST. Now Isaac, also being a `figure of Him who was to come' by the Promise, through the seed of Abraham, was figurative of the Tabernacle or Temple of the Body of Yahshua the Messiah (Elohim). When Abraham offered up Isaac as a sacrifice it showed forth the tearing down of the Temple of Yahweh, as Yahshua the Messiah, also a sacrificial body, later stated (John 2:19-21) "Destroy this Temple and in three days I will raise it up," speaking of His own body of which the Temple was a figure.

After Solomon had finished the Temple, according to the PATTERN shown only to his father, King David, he dismantled the Tabernacle which was also constructed according to the PATTERN shown to Moses in Mount Sinai. This shows according to the statement of Yahshua (John 2:19) and the following Apostolic interpretation, what takes place with the physical body (or Tabernacle) when the Spiritual body (or Temple), which IS NOW being "Built" by Yahshua the Messiah (Matt. 16:18), upon the Rock, Yahweh is manifest (Gen. 49:24; Isa. 28:16). "For that Spiritual Rock that went with them: and that Rock was the Messiah (or Elohim -- 1 Cor. 10:4, HNB) or Foundation of the Prophets and Apostles and Yahshua the Messiah Himself, being the Chief Cornerstone in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in Yahweh (Eph. 2:20-22). This is further expressed in these words: "For we know that if our earthly house of this TABERNACLE were dissolved, we have a building of Yahweh, an house not made with HANDS, ETERNAL in the heavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. For we that are in THIS TABERACLE do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be

unclothed but clothed upon, that MORTALITY might be swallowed up of life" (2 Cor. 5:1-4). Nevertheless, at this time we have THIS TREASURE in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of Yahweh, and not of us (2 Cor. 4:7).

After David had given Solomon, his son, the PATTERN he took a free-will offering of the people to be used in the construction of the Temple (1 Chron. 29:6-9), and prayed that Solomon would have WISDOM and UNDERSTANDING to build the HOUSE OF YAHWEH (1 Chron. 29:19), according to the PATTERN (1 Chron. 28:19). Solomon was then anointed King over Israel the second time (1 Chron. 29:22). King Solomon was fully determined to build the TEMPLE (2 Chron. 2:1), as he was given Special Instructions to build (2 Chron. 3:3). He employed all the strangers in taking further preparations for the building (2 Chron. 2:2,17-18; 1 Kings 5:15). He applied to King Hiram (Hiram) of Tyre for a SKILLFUL WORKMAN to superintend the building (2 Chron. 2:7,13,14). He employed thirty thousand Israelites in the work (1 Kings 5:13-14), contracted with King Hiram for wood, stone and labor (1 Kings 5:6-12; 2 Chron. 2:8-10), received stone and cedar wood, hewn and plumbed to exact measurements in the quarries and forest by his and Hiram's builders (1 Kings 5:13-18), cedar wood shipped from Lebanon in floats by sea to Joppa and carried up to Jerusalem (2 Chron. 2:16), and laid the (costly stone) FOUNDATION (1 Kings 5:17; 1 Kings 6:37), on Mount Moriah in Jerusalem (2 Chron. 3:1), in the 480th year after the Israelites came out of the land of Egypt (1 Kings 6:1). They commenced to build on the Second Day of the second Month of the Fourth Year of Solomon's reign (1 Kings 6:1; 2 Chron. 3:2) and built the temple without the noise of hammers, axe, or any tool (1 Kings 6:7).

The TEMPLE was DIVIDED into three parts as follows:

- (1) The Oracle or Most Holy Place (1 Kings 6:19).
- (2) The Sanctuary, greater House or Holy Place (2 Chron. 3:5).
- (3) The Porch or Outer Cour (2 Chron. 3:4).
 - (a) Surrounded with three stories of Chambers communicating with the interior on the right side (1 Kings 5:5-10).
 - (b) Surrounded with spacious Courts (1 Kings 6:36; 2 Chron. 4:9).

Additional specifications for the building of the HOUSE which King Solomon built for Yahweh are observed in that it was three score cubits long, twenty broad, and thirty high (1 Kings 6:2; 2 Chron. 3:3). It was lighted by narrow windows (1 Kings 6:4), and the walls, ceilings and floors were of cedar wood (1 Kings 6:15). The whole House was overlaid with gold (1 Kings 6:21-22; 2 Chron. 3:7), and garnished with precious stones for beauty (2 Chron. 3:6).

(1) The ORACLE or MOST HOLY PLACE:

The Oracle or Most Holy Place was twenty cubits every way (1 Kings 6:15,20). The floor and walls were covered with cedar and fir-wood, overlaid with gold; walls were carved with cherubims, palm trees and open flowers (1 Kings 6:15,29-30). The double doors and posts entering the Oracle forming a fifth part of the wall were of olive-wood, overlaid with gold, carved with cherubims, palm trees and open flowers (1 Kings 6:31-32), the remainder, a partition of gold chains (1 Kings 6:21) and the beautiful, blue, purple and crimson colored, fine linen VAIL, lavishly embellished with angelic figures, separating the ORACLE or MOST HOLY PLACE from the SANCTUARY or HOLY PLACE (2 Chron. 3:14). The contents of the Most Holy Place were the same golden ARK OF THE COVENANT which formerly occupied the Most Holy Place in the Tabernacle. The same Tables of Stone, engraved with the LAW were still within the ARK (2 Chron. 5:5-10). There were two standing CHERUBIMS, each ten cubits high, made of olive-wood, overlaid with gold, one facing the other at each end of the ARK, together they had a total wing expansion of twenty cubits, one wing of each Cherubim extended backward overhead, touching the wall on their respective sides, the other wing of each Cherubim, extended forward, meeting each other in the center of the ARK and overshadowing the MERCY SEAT thereon (1 Kings 6:23-28; 2 Chron. 3:10; 2 Chron. 5:7-8, see also the dedication).

(2) The SANCTUARY, GREATER HOUSE or HOLY PLACE:

The Sanctuary, Greater House or Holy Place was forty cubits long (1 Kings 6:17), ceiled with fir tree, overlaid with gold, carved with palm trees and chains (2 Chron. 3:5). The walls were of cedar, overlaid with gold, carved with open flowers and cherubims or angelic figures (1 Kings 6:18; 2 Chron. 3:5-7). It had folding doors of fir wood, overlaid with gold, carved with cherubims, palm trees and open flowers (1 Kings 6:34-35), The door posts of olive wood were overlaid with gold, carved with cherubims (1 Kings 6:32-33; 2 Chron. 3:7). The contents were the ten golden candlesticks, the golden altar of incense and ten golden tables of shewbread, all of which were carved with open flowers (1 Kings 7:48-49; 2 Chron. 4:7-8).

(3) The PORCH (a) the Chambers and (b) the Courts:

The Porch was twenty cubits long and ten cubits broad (1 Kings 6:3), one hundred and twenty cubits high, overlaid with gold (2 Chron. 3:4), supported by two pillars, one on the right which Solomon called 'Jachin' (that is, HE SHALL ESTABLISH), and one on the left which he called 'Boaz' (that is, IN HIS STRENGTH -- 1 Kings 7:21; 2 Chron. 3:17), made of molten brass having two chapiters, each five cubits high, placed one on top of each pillar. The engraved decorations of the chapiters were of checker work, wreaths of gold chain work, pomegranites and lily work (1 Kings 7:16-20). The Porch, (a) surrounded with three stories of Chambers, communicating with the interior on the right side (1 Kings 6:5-10), also the nethermost Chambers, surrounding the ORACLES and the SANCTUARY in like manner, the nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, the middle was six cubits broad and the third was seven cubits broad; the Door for the middle chamber was in the right side, and went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third (1 Kings 6:5-10). (b) The Courts were three in number; the first of which was the Court of the Gentiles (1 Kings 6:5; Ezek. 40:16-17; Rev. 11:2). The second Court was that of all Judah and Israel (2 Chron. 4:9; 2 Chron. 20:5) and the third Court was that of the Priests (2 Chron 4:9); the Doors of the Courts were brass (2 Chron 4:9).

(4) For the Court of the Priests (b) which surrounded the Sanctuary and the Most Holy Place, on the outside, Solomon made these Brazen Vessels: (b-1) The Brazen Altar of Sacrifice was twenty cubits long, twenty cubits broad and ten cubits high (2 Chron. 4:1).

(b-2) The Ten Brazen Lavers in which burnt offerings were washed (2 Chron. 4:6), each one four cubits, each one had a water capacity of four baths, were placed, five on the right side and five on the left side of the HOUSE (1 Kings 7:38), each Laver, independent of the other, set upon independent bases, each base, four cubits long, four cubits broad and three cubits high, beautifully decorated with lions, oxen and cherubims, and mounted on four wheel carriages (1 Kings 7:27-37).

(b-3) The Molten Sea he made for the Priests to wash their bodies before entering the Sanctuary and Most Holy Place. The Molten Sea was ten cubits from brim to brim, thirty cubits in circumference, five cubits high, total water capacity three thousand baths, under which stood the similitude of twelve oxen, three facing the north, three facing the west, three facing the south and three facing the east. The brim was decorated with flowers of lillies (1 Kings 7:23-25; 2 Chron. 4:2-5). He set the Molten Sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south (2 Chron. 4:10). The smaller instruments for the Priests to use about the HOUSE OF YAHWEH, he made of gold (1 Kings 7:48-50),

In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of Yahweh laid, in the month of Zif (or Iyar - May): And in the eleventh year, the month Bul (or Marchesvan - October), which is the eighth month, was the HOUSE finished throughout all the parts thereof, according to all the FASHION (or PATTERN) of it. So, was he seven years in building it (1 Kings 6:37-38). Thus in the 480th year, 2993 A.M. or 1011 B.Y., after the Israelites had come out of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel (on the second day, 2 Chron. 3:2), in the month of Zif (or Iyar - May), which is the second month (in the Ecclesiastical Year). he began to Lay

the Foundation or Build the House of Yahweh, and in the eleventh year of his reign (3000 A.M. or 1004 B.Y.), which was seven years thereafter, in the month of Bul (or Marchesvan - October) which is the eighth month (in the Ecclesiastical Year), the "House of Yahweh was finished." Hence, from the TIME he began to lay the foundation until the HOUSE was finished, more accurately and chronologically stated, was seven years and six months.

The Temple, elevated on Mount Moriah, with its Porch, Sanctuary and Oracle overlaid with gold, shining against the highly polished, glistening white, precious stones, blinding the eyes of onlookers, the dazzling light of the Sun beaming down upon it, adding to the attraction of its magnificence and celestial glory, was now "Finished" and ready for the ARK of the COVENANT to be placed within the Oracle. Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto himself in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the Ark of the Covenant of Yahweh out of the city of David which is Zion (2 Chron. 5:2). And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto King Solomon at the "Feast" in the month of Ethanim (or Tishri), which is the seventh month. And the elders of Israel came, and the Priests took up the Ark. And they brought up the Ark of Yahweh and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the "Holy Vessels" that were in the Tabernacle even those did the Priests and the Levites bring up (2 Chron. 5:5). And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him were with him before the ARK, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the Priests brought the Ark of the Covenant even under the wings of the Cherubims. For the Cherubims spread forth their Two Wings over the place of the Ark, and the Cherubims covered the Ark and the staves thereof above (see contents of Oracle).

They drew out the staves. And when they were come out of the Holy Place, the "CLOUD" filled the House of Yahweh (1 Kings 8:11; Ex. 40:34-35). So the Priests could not stand to minister because of the "CLOUD:" for the GLORY OF YAHWEH HAD FILLED THE HOUSE. Then Solomon Dedicates the Temple, keeps the "Feast of Tabernacles" and observes the Day of Atonement (1 Kings 8:1-66). The Dedication of the Day of Atonement, in the year 3000 A.M. or 1000 B.Y., this year being the Ninth Jubilee and the opening of the Fourth Millenary of the world, which took place in the 490th year, after the Israelites had come out of the "Dark, Plague Stricken land of Egypt," marking the END of this particular cycle in the prophetic TYPE, set forth in the MIGRATORY PATTERN.

THE DEDICATION

Solomon deferred the "Dedication" of the Temple for one and one-half (1½) years following its completion, because the year it was finished, according to Usher was a Jubilee. (See 1 Kings 8:1-9, as quoted, in part below; compare with 2 Chron. 7:8-10). This was the 9th Jubilee, opening the 4th Millenary of the world or 3000 A.M., wherein Solomon with great magnificence, celebrated the Dedication of the Temple seven (7) days, the "Feast of the Tabernacles," another 7 days; and the celebration of the 8th day of Tabernacles being finished, upon the 23rd day of the seventh month, the people were dismissed, every man to his home. The 8th day of the seventh month, was the 30th of October, being Friday; was the first (1st) of the seven days of the "Dedication;" the 10th day, Sunday, November 1st, was the "Feast of Expiation," or Atonement, held; whereon, according to the Levitical Law, the Jubilee was proclaimed by sound of Trumpet. The 15th day, Friday, November 6th was the 1st day of the "Feast of Tabernacles" the 22nd day (13th of our November) being also Friday, was the Feast of Tabernacles, which was always very solemnly kept (2 Chron. 7:9; Lev. 23:36; John 7:37), and the following November 14th being our Saturday, when the (Jew's) Sabbath was ended, the people returned home.

**THE FOLLOWING CHRONOLOGY COMPARES SOLOMON'S TEMPLE TO
THE BODY OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH**

- 1491 BY - Departure of Israel from Egypt (we sometimes use 1490 BY)
-476 Yrs - Time from the departure to beginning of Solomon's reign
1015 BY - Solomon began to reign (1 Kings 2:12)
-4 Yrs - Solomon laid the Foundation of the Temple in the 4th year after he began to reign (1 Kings 6:1)
1011 BY - 480th year after the departure of Israel from Egypt when the Foundation of Solomon's Temple was laid
-7 Yrs - 7 years, 6 months is the length of time Solomon's Temple was in construction (1 Kings 6:38)
1004 BY - 487th year Solomon's Temple finished, but Dedication was deferred
-3 Yrs - Number of years taken to move furniture of Tabernacle and new furniture into Temple and keep the Feasts, (see also Yahshua after His Baptism by John choosing His disciples and the 3 years of His ministry)
1001 BY - which is really 1000 BY because of the half years: 490 years after the Israelites departure from Egypt is the time of the dedication and also the opening of the 4th Millennium
-30 Yrs - Number of years Solomon's Temple stood without molestation after the dedication, (see also 30 years age of Yahshua at the time of His Baptism)
971 BY - King Shishak from Egypt invaded Jerusalem and spoiled the Temple (1 Kings 14:25; 2 Chron. 12:2). This makes a total time of 33 years that the Temple stood after it was finished before being molested; whereby the Temple was a FIGURE of the total life span (33 years) of Yahshua the Messiah - AD 33.

The same daily routine of Divine Services, according to the Mosaic Law was transferred to and carried on in the Temple exactly as it was in the Tabernacle, only on a more convenient and larger scale. The reign of Saul, Israel's first King, was 40 years (1 Sam 31:6 Acts 13:21); the reign of David, Israel's second King, was 40 years. King David reigned 33 years in Jerusalem and 7 years in Hebron, making the total time of reign 40 years (1 Kings 2:10-11). The reign of Solomon, Israel's third King, was 40 years (2 Chron. 9:30), which makes the total reign of Israel's first three Kings 120 years (40 + 40 + 40 = 120).

ISRAEL DIVIDED FORMING TWO KINGDOMS - ISRAEL AND JUDAH

After the decease of Solomon in 975 B.Y. his son, Rehoboam, began to reign in his father's stead (2 Chron. 9:31; 2 Chron. 10:1). Rehoboam is the son of Solomon by the Ammonite princess Naamah (1 Kings 14:21,31). Rehoboam selected Shechem as the place of his coronation (975 B.Y. probably as an act of concession to the Ephraimites. The people demanded a remission of the severe burdens imposed by Solomon, and Rehoboam, rejecting the advice of his father's counsellors, followed that of his young courtiers, and returned an insulting answer which led to an open rebellion among the tribes and he was compelled to flee to Jerusalem. The tribes revolted forming the Kingdom of Judah (2 Chron. 10:17), hence, the Kingdoms of Israel and Judah. Judah and Benjamin alone remained true to Rehoboam (2 Chron. 11:3). An expedition to reconquer Israel was forbidden by the Prophet Shemaiah (1 Kings 12:24); still during Rehoboam's lifetime peaceful relations between Israel and Judah were never restored (2 Chron. 12:15; 1 Kings 14:30). In the fifth year of Rehoboam's reign the country was invaded by a host of Egyptians and other African nations under Shishak (2 Chron. 12:1-5). Jerusalem itself was taken, and Rehoboam had to purchase an ignominious peace by delivering up all the treasures with which Solomon had adorned the Temple and Palace (2 Chron. 12:9). The rest of Rehoboam's life was unmarked by any events of importance. He died in 954 B.Y., after a reign of 17 years, having ascended the

throne in 975 B.Y., at the age of 41 (1 Kings 14:21; 2 Chron. 12:13).

Jeroboam was made King of the ten Northern tribes and set up for a time his capitol at Shechem. It was the first capitol of the new Kingdom (1 Kings 12:25). Subsequently, Tirzah became the royal residence, if not the Capitol, of Jeroboam (1 Kings 14:17) and of his successors (1 Kings 15:33; 16:8). The division of the Kingdom (975 B.Y.) known as Israel, rapidly declined and in the year 721 B.Y., King Hoshea and the Ten Tribes, were carried captive to Assyria by Shalmaneser (2 Kings 15:29; 17:6; 18:1-11) or by Sargon, his successor (Isa. 20:1). The two Tribes, known as Judah, survived for over 100 years longer and in 606 B.Y. the SECOND Babylonian Empire was set up under the rulership of Nabopolassar, father of Nebuchadnezzar. (Note particularly that the FIRST Babylonian Empire was in 2247 B.Y. under Nimrod which has already been adequately discussed in this book). Nebuchadnezzar led an army against Judah and overcame Ninevah and Egypt while his father reigned. We have shown that Solomon's Temple was FINISHED in 1004½ and DEDICATED in 1000½ B.Y.; then 400 years after the Temple was finished would be 604 B.Y. when Nebuchadnezzar, successor Nabopolassar, ascended the Babylonian Throne, according to Smith Peloubet Dictionary of the Bible, page 437, and overthrew Judah and subjected them to three (3) years servitude in their own land of Canaan (2 Kings 24:1). Judah was later taken captive to Babylon. These actions on the part of Nebuchadnezzar were in obedience to the Will of Yahweh as stipulated in the judgements and laws which Yahweh had made between Himself and the children of Israel in Mount Sinai by the hand of Moses (Lev. 26th chapter).

The Babylonian captivity in 601 B.Y. is confirmed by Yahweh-Elohim, in that He told Solomon that He would let the Temple stand forever if Israel did not sin against Him (1 Kings 9:1-8). The actual time when the last servitude began was exactly 400 years following the completion of Solomon's Temple. Yahweh-Elohim had previously told Moses that He would visit the iniquity of the fathers upon the children of the third and fourth generation, and if for all this they did not harken unto Him, He would punish them SEVEN TIMES MORE (or 70 weeks times 7 years is equivalent to 490 years), and this period of servitude to Nebuchadnezzar was the beginning of the "Times of the Gentiles" (Luke 21:24), spoken of by Yahshua the Messiah.

The chronological calculations can be observed in that Yahweh-Elohim had shown Moses by THE VISION OF THE CREATION that the SUN was created on the fourth (4th) day. In Psalms 90:4 and 2 Peter 3:8, we read that "one day is with Yahweh as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." Relating the SON, Yahshua the Messiah, in manifestation to the ethereal SUN; Moses shows in Genesis 1:14-19, that the SUN was placed in the Heaven on the fourth (4th) day and Yahshua was born in the closing of the fourth (4th) Millennium or four-thousandth (4000th) year after the Creation. Hence, the Times of the Gentiles would be 2520 years, beginning with 601 B.Y. and reaches to 1919 A.D. This is figured by showing one day for one year (Num. 14:34; Ezek. 4:6), or 360 days times seven (7) years. The 2520 years reached to 1919 A.D., but the Covenant must be confirmed with many for one week or seven (7) years which would reach from 1919 A.D. to 1926 A.D.

TABLE ACCORDING TO PROPHETIC TIME

360 days = 1 year and 7 times 360 days = 2520 years
The 7 times is the duration of 70 weeks -- Daniel 9:24
The 7 times more would equal 7 X 70 = 490 years

There are some Bible students that ignore the last and 7th time, servitude of three (3) years of Judah to Nebuchadnezzar and also do not believe or show that Nebuchadnezzar ascended the throne in 604 B.Y., but they dated the Times of the Gentiles to begin with 606 B.Y., the fall of Ninevah and the beginning of the last Babylonian Empire. Therefore, if we begin the 7 X 360 = 2520 with B.Y. 606, the Times of the Gentiles would end in 1914 A.D. which is not true. It is also said by some that Elohim came into the world in 1914 A.D. to gather up His

Host; this also is not true since Yahshua said Himself, "Lo I am with you alway" (Matt. 28:20).

Jerusalem was finally destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar in 586 B.Y. (2 Kings 25:1-10). This ended a long drawn out period of notorious and deadly tribal wars which are always historically punctuated by the ministry of a noble succession of great divinely inspired prophets.

SONS OF ABRAHAM

1. Ishmael - by Hagar, bondwoman - Gen. 16:11,16
2. Isaac - by Sarah, his wife - Gen. 21:2-4
3. Zimran - the last six sons were all by Keturah - Gen. 25:1-2
4. Jokshan
5. Medan
6. Midian
7. Ishbak
8. Shuah

SONS OF ISAAC

Twins

1. Esau - by Rebekah - Gen. 25:24-26
2. Jacob - by Rebekah - Gen. 25:26

SONS OF JACOB

1. Reuben - by Leah - Gen. 29:32
2. Simeon - by Leah - Gen. 29:33
3. Levi - by Leah - Gen. 29:34
4. Judah - by Leah - Gen. 29:35
5. Dan - by Bilhah, Rachel's maid - Gen. 30:3-6
6. Naphthali - by Bilhah, Rachel's maid - Gen. 30:7-8
7. Gad - by Zilpah, Leah's maid - Gen. 30:9-11
8. Asher - by Zilpah, Leah's maid - Gen. 30:12-13
- 9, Issachar - by Leah - Gen. 30:17-18
10. Zebulun - by Leah - Gen. 30:19-20
- 11, Joseph - by Rachel - Gen. 30:23-24
12. Benjamin - by Rachel - Gen. 35:18 (Benoni)

JUDAH WITH THE SCEPTRE IN BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY

According to the prophecy of Jacob in Egypt, concerning his twelve (12) sons, especially in reference to Judah in Genesis 49:10, which reads as follows: "The SCEPTRE shall not depart from Judah, nor a Lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh (Yahshua the Messiah, not Peter or the Pope of Rome) come and unto Him shall the gathering of the people be." There are some who claim that the SCEPTRE DID depart from Judah when the tribe of Judah was taken into captivity to Babylon. This is not true, however, because it was Yahweh that made the Covenant with Abraham concerning Himself. Isaac, Jacob and the sons of Jacob or the children of Israel (Gen 12:3; Gen. 17:1-2). Just as Yahweh, being angry with Israel (2 Sam. 24:1-2; 1 Chron, 21:1) suffered Satan to move David to number Israel. Yahweh also moved Satan, incarnated in Nebuchadnezzar (at that time), having the Mark of the Beast (6 6 6) in his forehead and in his hand (Rev. 13:15-18), to invade Jerusalem and carry the Tribe of Judah into captivity (2 Kings 24:14 and the Two Babylons contained herein).

Therefore, during the whole seventy (70) years captivity, Yahweh defended this Tribe when they were in Babylon, and thereafter, or until the coming of the Messiah, unto whom the gathering of the people should be. Nebuchadnezzar made an Image of Gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and breadth six cubits, and set this Image up in the plain of Dura and issued a decree

that everyone who failed to fall down before it should be put to death (Dan. 3: 1-7). For example, the Jews, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, leaders of the Hebrews, failed to fall down and they were put in the Fiery Furnace heated one SEVEN TIMES MORE than it was wont to be heated, Nebuchadnezzar later returned to the furnace and saw four men walking in the midst of the fire, and the four of them were not hurt -- the form of the fourth man was LIKE THE SON OF YAHWEH (Dan. 3:25), WHO WAS SHILOH, that was to come and unto Him was the gathering of the people to be.

Another example, pointing up the fact that the SCEPTRE had not departed from Judah, is the instance of Daniel's being placed into the den of lions because he prayed three times a day to his Yahweh-Elohim despite the fact that King Darius had established a decree that every man who asked of Yahweh, or man within thirty days, save of thee (King Darius), that man would be placed into the den of lions (Dan. 6:1-17). These examples prove that the SCEPTRE DID NOT depart from Judah and the prophecy DID NOT FAIL.

THE CLEANSING OF THE SANCTUARY AND THE 2300 DAYS OF THE PROPHECY

In Daniel 8:1-2,13-14, we read, "In the third year of the reign of King Belshazzar a vision appeared to me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at first. And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which was in the providence of Elam; and then I heard one saint speaking and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the DAILY SACRIFICE, and the transgression of desolation to give both THE SANCTUARY and THE HOST to be TRODDEN UNDER FOOT? And He said unto me, UNTO TWO THOUSAND AND THREE HUNDRED DAYS: THEN SHALL THE SANCTUARY BE CLEANSED, and the vision of the EVENING and the MORNING which was told is true; wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days."

As pertaining to the Sanctuary (which was the body of Yahshua the Messiah) and the Host trodden under foot, during the 2300 day period with Yahweh, Matthew said, "Yahshua, when He had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the Veil of the Temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints (the sons) which slept arose, and came out of the graves AFTER HIS RESURRECTION, and went into the Holy City, and appeared unto many" (Matt 27:50-53). The Jews said unto Yahshua the Messiah, "What SIGN shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? Yahshua answered and said unto them, DESTROY THIS TEMPLE, and in THREE DAYS I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this Temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in THREE DAYS? But He spake of the TEMPLE OF HIS BODY" (John 3:19-21).

Again the Jews asked Yahshua to show them a SIGN, and He said, "For as Jonah was THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS in the whale's (fish) belly; so shall the Son of man be THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS in the heart of the earth" (Matt 12:40). Jonah reads thus, "Now Yahweh had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS." The reader will notice that we have already explained that the two tribes, Judah and Benjamin, were carried captive to Babylon in 604 BY. Wherefore Daniel saw this vision about BY 555, or 49 years or 7 weeks before the Decree of Cyrus in 534 BY, or 98 years before the going forth of the Commandment of Artaxerxes in BY 457, to restore and rebuild Jerusalem unto the Messiah. Now if we add the 33 years of the life of the Messiah to the 457 years before His birth, we have the 70 weeks or 490 years, which reached to Pentecost, to complete the fulfillment of the prophecy, "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon the holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make AN END OF SINS, and to make RECONCILIATION FOR INQUITY, and to bring in EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS, and to SEAL UP THE VISION and PROPHECY and TO ANOINT THE MOST HOLY" (Dan 9:24).

CALCULATION TO VERIFY THE 2300 DAYS OF PROPHECY

604 BY = Date of Babylonian Captivity
-555 BY = Date of Daniel's Vision
49 BY = or 7 prophetic weeks after captivity

49 Yrs = Time after the capture
+21 Yrs = Before the going forth of Commandment (457 B.Y.) to Artaxerxes
70 Yrs = Time of Captivity

457 BY = Commandment going forth under Artaxerxes
+33 Yrs = Total time of Life of Yahshua the Messiah
490 Yrs = 70 weeks, or 490 years to complete fulfillment of the prophecy

THE TIME FIXED BY YAHWEH TO BUILD THE TEMPLE 490 YEARS

1995 BY = Abraham born, father of Jewish nation
-1490 BY = Law given from Mount Sinai - Tabernacle built
505 Yrs = The years difference
-15 Yrs = Ishmael was born before Isaac - Promised Seed
490 Yrs = To dedication of Tabernacle

1490 BY = Law given at Mount Sinai - Tabernacle built
-1000 BY = or 1000½ BY Dedication of Solomon's Temple
490 Yrs = To dedication of Solomon's Temple

1000 BY = Or 1000½ BY dedication of Solomon's Temple
-510 BY = Dedication of Zerubbable's Temple
490 Yrs = To dedication of Zerubbable's Temple

510 BY = Dedication of Zerubbable's Temple
-53 Yrs = From dedicatin of Zerubbable's Temple to edict
of Artaxerxes - 457 BY
457 Yrs = Edict of Artaxerxes
+33 AD = Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost
490 Yrs = To Pentecost, Spiritual Temple

33 AD = Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost

457 BY = Edict of Artaxerxes to restore Jerusalem - Daniel 9:25
+33 AD = Duration of Yahshua's life
490 Yrs = From edict to Pentecost, or Spiritual Temple

49 Yrs = 7 weeks, building of walls
434 Yrs = 3 score and 2 weeks of prophecy
+4 Yrs = The chronological error
487 Yrs = To baptism of Yahshua by John the Baptist
+3½ Yr = Time of Yahshua's ministry
490 Yrs = Messiah crucified (or cut off)

33 AD = Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost

16 BY = Foundation of Herodian Temple was laid
33 AD = Dedication of Spiritual Temple, Pentecost
49 or = 490 years to Pentecost, Spiritual Temple

16 BY = Foundation of Herodian Temple was laid
+30 AD = Baptism of Yahshua by John the Baptist
46 Yrs = The Herodian Temple was in the building
+3½ Yr = Years the Ministry of Yahshua the Messiah
49 or = 490 years to Pentecost, Spiritual Temple

490 YEAR CYCLE AND ADAM

980 Yrs = 2 x 490 year cycle years
-930 Yrs = Life span of Adam
50 Yrs = short of two 490 year cycles years
930 Yrs = Adam's life span years
-490 Yrs = 70 x 7 cycles years or 50 years short of 490 year cycle
440 Yrs = years added to make 490 year cycle
+50 Yrs = years added to make 490 year cycle
490 year cycle with Adam

490 YEAR CYCLE AND NOAH

120 dys = 120 years Noah preached
60 dys = 1 year or 360 days Hebrew time
+10 dys = 10 days + 1 year = Flood was upon the earth
490 days or years the Ark settled on Mount Ararat

490 YEAR CYCLE AND THE TOWER OF BABEL

2247 BY = Tower of Babel built
-1656 AM = Flood
591 years difference
-101 years from Flood to Tower of Babel
490 year cycle with the Tower of Babel - confusion of tongues
2348 BY = Year of the Flood 7 B.Y.
-2247 BY = Year of the Tower of Babel
101 years from Flood to Tower of Babel
457 BY = Commandment by Artaxerxes to restore and
build Jerusalem unto Messiah
+33 Yrs = The ministry of Yahshua the Messiah
490 year cycle reconciliation of tongues at Pentecost

We must also REMEMBER that Yahshua the Messiah is Master and Rabbi (Yahweh-Elohim), as seen in John 13:13. We must understand that the 2300 days mentioned in Daniel 8:14 are a part the 70 weeks, or 490 year period (Dan. 9:24). However, we must also understand that the Real True Sanctuary, that must be cleansed in the 2300 day period is the Sacrificial Body of Yahshua the Messiah which was made a curse and hung upon the tree, or the Cross (Gal. 3:13). Prophetically speaking, the Body of Yahshua the Messiah was made to be the ATONING SACRIFICE for the world (Psa. 40:6; Heb. 10:5), and was made to be Sin or the Scapegoat for us that we may be the Righteousness of Yahweh-Elohim in Him (2 Cor. 5:21). As David stated in Psalms 90:4, and Peter quoted in 2 Pet. 3:8, both saying that ONE (SOLAR) DAY with Yahweh (not the man) IS AS A THOUSAND YEARS, and A THOUSAND YEARS IS AS ONE DAY.

Now to confirm the statement in Psalms and Peter, we must see this in its execution and application in the case of the first man, Adam. (Paul said that the first man, Adam WAS A FIGURE OF THE SECOND ADAM, YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH (Rom. 5:14; 1 Cor. 15:45). Therefore what applied to the first Adam reflected itself in the case of the Messiah, as applied to time with Yahweh. That is, Elohim told Adam that the Day that he touched or ate of the Fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, he would surely die (Gen. 2:16-17). On the same solar day that Adam did touch and eat the fruit, instantaneously he died, that is on that SAME SOLAR DAY he was "Condemned" before Elohim in his Consciousness, and he hid himself (themselves) among the trees (Gen. 3:7-10). But it took this Death of Adam the remainder of the 930 years or 70 years short of a thousand (1000) year day with Yahweh to REFLECT or MANIFEST itself in Adam's PHYSICAL BODY see Plate No. 15, opposite page 8, also opposite page 48).

It must be remembered that the 2300 days of the prophecy is a part of the 490 year period figured from the Commandment going forth under Artaxerxes, for the Body of Yahshua the Messiah is THE TEMPLE or SANCTUARY OF YAHWEH that necessitated cleansing, after being made Sin for us. The resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah (Elohim) was very early in the morning or Sunday, or the 300th part of that 1000 year day with Yahweh.

1000 Years = Friday, Yahshua was crucified
1000 Years = Saturday, or Sabbath, Yahshua at rest in Joseph's New Tomb
+300 Years = Sunday, Elohim (Yahshua) rose from the dead early in the morning
2300 Years = 2300 days the Sanctuary of Elohim was raised a glorified or Spiritual Body (Dan. 8:14; 1 Cor. 15:3-4)
1000 Years = One day with Adam, who was a figure of Yahshua (Rom 5:14)
-930 Years = Total life span of Adam (Gen. 5:5)
70 Years = Or 700th part of the day that Adam lived short of the one day

THE 2300 DAYS WITH ADAM AS COMPARED WITH YAHWEH - YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH - THE SECOND ADAM

Here we can understand that where the Breath of Life left the body of Adam, this is the instant Yahshua the Messiah (Elohim) raised from the dead, redeeming or reconciling the world unto Himself, or abolishing Death and bringing LIFE and IMMORTALITY to LIGHT (2 Tim. 1:10; see also chart, Plates 31C and 32C; John 20:21-22; Acts 2:1-2).

- 1000 Years = One Day with Yahweh
- 700 Years = The 700th part of the one day which Adam lived short of 1000
- 300 Years = The 300th part of the one day in which Elohim rose from the dead

THE 2300 DAYS AS RELATED TO THE THREE DAYS OF CREATION

- 1000 = 1st day of creation - cosmic light in darkness. Earth is in a state of death.
- 1000 = 2nd day of creation - earth buried or baptised in water. The waters are parted.
- +300 = 3rd day of creation - seed of vegetation raised up, figurative of the Seed of Abraham (Yahshua the Messiah), showing the reflect even in the vegetable kingdom.
- 2300 = The death, burial and resurrection (or new life state) of the earth (see chart, plates 6, 7, 8, and 31, opposite page 9).

THE 2300 DAYS AS RELATED TO THE EXODUS OF THE ISRAELITES FROM EGYPT BY MOSES

- 1000 = The day Moses and Israelites leave Egypt, Cosmic Light (the Cloud) is in darkness or night, or early morning of April 15th. Israelites in state of death and bondage under Pharaoh.
- 1000 = The day Israel reached Red Sea and is buried or baptised in the Cloud and in the Sea. The waters are parted.
- +300 = Resurrection from the dead or from Egypt. Coming into new life.
- 1000 = 1 day into the sea.
- 1000 = 1 day Jonah in the belly of the fish.
- +300 = 300th part of the day then Jonah cast ashore.
- 2300 = 3 days, being the only SIGN given (Matt. 12:40) which was already stated in prophecy BY 862 (Jonah 1:17).

STILL YET FURTHER PROOF IN THE SCRIPTURES AS RELATED TO JONAH

- 2300 = days of prophecy or years with Yahweh.
- 457 B.Y. = Artaxerxes' commandment.
- 1843 A.D. or 1844 if you count the half-year as a full one. This date is in years after the Birth of Yahshua the Messiah.

The above is considered and held as fact by some of Christendom, that this 1843-1844 is the date when Yahshua entered in the Most Holy Place, through the Second Vail in the Presence of Yahweh. This is in grave error, for if that be the case, then it means that the world was yet in its SINS for 1810 years AFTER PENTECOST and the out-pouring of the Holy Spirit, which event could only have happened when the SANCTUARY of the Prophecy was cleansed, or the Body of Yahshua the Messiah which was made to be Sin for us was accepted by Yahweh for the Remission of Sins at that time. The Apostle Paul in 1 Corinthians 15:3-4, said that Yahshua the Messiah died for our sins ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES and raised from the dead on the THIRD DAY, ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES. Then for 40 days after His resurrection, He tarried on earth before he ascended. "For Yahshua is NOT entered into the Holy Place MADE WITH HANDS, which are the figures of the true; but into Heaven itself, NOW (AD 33, not 1843-1844) to appear in the Presence of Yahweh for us" (Heb. 9:24, see plate 31 and 32, opposite page 9).

Unto 2300 days then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed (Dan. 8:14), and that one day with Yahweh is as a thousand years, and a thousand years is as one day (Psa. 90:4; 2 Pet. 3:8), as compared and applied elsewhere in the "Scriptures", pointing to the Messiah, Adam, the Creation, the Israelites, Jonah and reconfirmed by Peter's imprisonment and release in A.D. 43 or 10 years to the date after the resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah (Acts 12:1-19).

It is necessary for understanding to retain these cardinal points of the correlation of the first and second Adam, and of the THREE DAYS and THREE NIGHTS of the death, burial and spiritual resurrection of Yahshua: (Continued on page 49).

THE 2300 DAYS SHOWN IN THE FALL OF ADAM AND REDEMPTION IN YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH BY THE PATTERN

PATTERN OF THE TABERNACLE	ADAMIC TRANSGRESSION AND FALL BY THE PATTERN	YAHSHUA - SECOND ADAM, RESURRECTED BY THE PATTERN	SPIRITUAL TEMPLE OF YAHSHUA ESTABLISHED
---------------------------------	--	---	---

The first man Adam, a figure of the second Adam (Yahshua The Messiah). Adam was placed in the Garden of Eden, the Most Holy Place. By

The second Adam Yahshua The Messiah), was made to be Sin Offering in the Outer Court for the Atonement of Sin inflicted upon man by the 1st man,

transgression, he died that day in his conscience and was driven out in COOL of the day as the SUN was going down into Outer Darkness - (Outer Court).

Adam. He was crucified, buried, and resurrected early Sunday morning, the THIRD DAY as the SUN was rising, rending the Vail in the Temple and was seated at the right hand of the Throne of Yahweh, 40 days thereafter.

1000 Years = 1 day with the Lord
-930 Years = Adam's life span
70 Years or 700th part of day Adam lived, 300 days short of 1000 year day with Yahweh-Elohim.

1000 Years = Friday, Yahshua was Crucified
1000 Years = Saturday, rested in tomb
±300 Years or early Sunday morning
2300 Years or 2300 days The Messiah Resurrected, Sanctuary Cleansed (see Dan 8:14).

(Continued from page 48.)

(1) The TRUE SANCTUARY, to which the 2300 day Prophecy related, was the physical body Yahshua, in whom Yahweh-Elohim manifested Himself to physical Israel.

(2) That the Mosaic Tabernacle, and the Temple that Solomon built were figures, types shadows of His physical and Incorporeal Body (Ex. 25:40; Heb. 8:5; 1 Chron. 28:19).

(3) That in the creation, Elohim called the Light "Day" and the Darkness He called "Night" (Gen. 1:5).

(4) That the Light of Life was going out in that Sanctuary (His physical body), during the time that the Light of the Golden Candlestick was out in the Sanctuary or Temple.

(5) That Yahshua represented the goat for the Sin Offering, and also the Scapegoat. In fact, ALL SACRIFICES meet their fulfillment in Yahshua the Messiah, because as it is said, "Sacrifices and burnt offerings thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared for me" (Lev 16:18-20; Isa. 53:6-7; Psa. 40:6; Heb. 10:5).

(6) That the Light in the Sanctuary of the Temple was snuffed out at 9:00 A.M., and that it remained out till 3:00 P.M. in the afternoon. Further that the sacrifice was offered up twice during the day at 9:00 A.M. and at 3:00 P.M. (Ex. 29:38-39; Num. 28:4; Matt. 27:45) and pointed to Yahshua.

(7) That Adam, after his transgression was driven out of the Garden of Eden, IN THE COOL OF THE DAY, by an Angel with a flaming sword (Gen. 3:8,24; Plate No. 15C, page 9).

(8) That Yahshua was crucified, during what is termed daylight, beginning at 9:00 A.M., it began to gradually grow dim, the Light of day diminishing to the twilight of evening, til noon. At 12:00 noon, it then turned DARK over the face of the earth, from the 6th to the 9th hour or from 12:00 noon till 3:00 P.M. in the afternoon. This phenomenal darkness is the same as the stygian darkness in Egypt during the Plague of Death, at the time of the PASSOVER, BEING IN THE SHADOW of the Death of Yahshua, who is our PASSOVER (Ex. 10:22; 1 Cor. 5:7; John 19:14 -- see Plates 13E and 31E, page 9). PHENOMENAL DAY (Zech 14:6-7).

(9) FRIDAY -- dawn till 9:00 AM -- LIGHT = DAY
PHENOMENAL 9:00 AM till 12:00 noon -- TWILIGHT = EVENING
DAY 12:00 noon till 3:00 PM -- DAWN to LIGHT = DAY

FRIDAY -- 3:00 PM till 6:00 PM -- DAWN to LIGHT = DAY
REGULAR 6:00 PM till 9:00 PM == TWILIGHT = EVENING
DAY 9:00 PM till dawn -- DARKNESS = NIGHT

SATURDAY -- 1 DAY and 1 night

This gives you the total of 3 DAYS and 3 NIGHTS of Matthew 12:40. The resurrection was during the very early dawn of the NEW DAY, the 1st day of the week, SUNDAY morning, SATURDAY being the Sabbath Day.

By using the direct Pattern of the time element associated with the daily internal Priestly functions of the Temple, starting with the Outer Court, the MORNING sacrifice was offered up at 9:00 A.M. in the morning, which also was the morning hour of prayer (Psa. 55:17; Luke 18:1; Acts 3:1). At this time 9:00 A.M. the Priest went into the Holy Place or Sanctuary to perform the services of Yahweh-Elohim (Ex. 30:7-8). The next sacrifice was not offered up till 3:00 P.M. in the afternoon, which also was the afternoon hour of prayer. The division between these two periods may be denoted by the hour of prayer at 12:00 noon, at which time no sacrifice was offered for any atonement or sins.

Now in dealing with the Sanctuary, of either the Mosaic Tabernacle or the Herodian Temple we find that at the same time of the daily sacrifices,

the Priest also had to fulfill his sacerdotal (priestly) functions unerringly, with the Golden Candlestick of the Holy Place. At the 9:00 A.M. sacrifice, the Candlestick was extinguished, and at the same time its reservoirs were refilled to their capacity with pure beaten Olive Oil (Lev. 24:2). At the 3:00 P.M. sacrifice, the Candlestick was re-lit again to burn all through the Night, extinguishing all

darkness in the Sanctuary. This Candlestick was lit at all times with the exception of the time that it was out from the hours of 9 in the morning till 3 in the afternoon. This is favorably compared with Friday, that PHENONENAL DAY at the crucifixion in which it turned dark from 9 A.M. to 3 P.M., showing the Light of Life being extinguished in that Sanctuary of the Prophecy, or the Temple of His body.

Now taking the Body of Yahshua hanging on the Cross, and comparing this to the Sanctuary, or Temple and to the Priestly services therein, of which everything pointed to, it is easily discerned that as the Light of Life, which is the Blood, was draininig out of His Body, from 9 AM till 12 noon, that same day, Friday, and He was in the last stages of His Physical Life from 12 noon to 3 P.M. or where the stygian darkness was across the face of the earth in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle. As the Light was out in the Sanctuary from 9 AM till 3 PM, so also was the Light dying out, or being extinguished in His body or the True Sanctuary, during the same hours of that same Day, Friday, the evening of which the Jewish Sabbath began.

The transitional Light or time from 9 A.M. till 12 noon also shows the psychological death which took place in the conscience of the first man, Adam in the Garden of Eden (Plate No. 15, page 9), from the time that he disobeyed the Commandment of Yahweh-Elohim till the time that he was expelled from the Garden (Plate No. 15C, 15D and 15E); being cast out in the COOL of the day or as the SUN was going down and the evening shadow and darkness came upon the face of the earth. This casting out into the "Outer Court" (Plate 15E), which casting out completes the Pattern from 12 noon to 3 P.M., represents the blood finally draining out of that body, and the fulfillment of TOTAL DEATH (Plates 31E and 15E).

Please note that as Adam the first man and Son of Yahweh-Elohim, was going down being the Degenerator, even the Sun in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle was also going down in the Heaven. Compare this with the second Adam, Yahshua the Messiah, who, in the power of His resurrection, rose from the dead very early in the morning as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, showing that the Son of Yahweh, as Malachi said, "the SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS would rise with healing in His wings" (Mal 4:2); along with the Sun in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle coming up together, or Regenerating the world to a new day and a new life.

This Immortal Body in which the Messiah tarried for forty days and nights in the Holy Place or the resurrection, in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, appearing to His disciples eleven times before He ascended into the Most Holy Place, or Heaven, brought Life and Immortality to Light or as Paul said in 2 Timothy 1:10, "But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Yahshua the Messiah, who hath abolished death, and hath brought Life and Immortality to Light through the Gospel." The resurrected form in which He tarried, shows that our redemption, both of the conscience, and of the body, was purchased by the Blood of the Messah, who offered Himself, without spot to Yahweh for us, as manifested in His ascension into Heaven, NOW to appear in the presence of Yahweh, to make intercessions for us (Rom. 8:23; Heb. 9:14,22-23).

ANALYSIS AND SUMMARY OF THE PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL TEMPLES

In the calculation of the 2300 days, as pertaining to the cleansing of the Sanctuary, our bethren, not having the Holy Spirit, who is the teacher of all things spiritual, misunderstood and "CONFUSED" the Temple of His body, with the Herodian Temple, in which the Outer Court, Holy Place (Sanctuary), and Most Holy Place was located. They did not, nor do they yet understand that the blood and physical body of Yahshua, according to the scriptures, took the place of the DAILY and YEARLY sacrifices, offerings, and gifts, common to the Outer Court of the Herodian Temple. How much more shall the blood of the Messiah, WHO THROUGH THE ETERNAL SPIRIT, offered Himself without spot or blemish to Yahweh, purge your CONSCIENCE from dead works to serve the Living Elohim?

For this cause. He (Yahshua the Messiah, not Mary or the Pope) is the mediator of the New

PLATE 1	PLATE 2	PLATE 3	PLATE 4
SANCTUARY - LIGHT	SANCTUARY OF	SANCTUARY OF HIS	SANCTUARY - HEROD'S
SUN BY DAY	YAHSHUA	BODY, DARKENED	TEMPLE DARKENED
CANDLESTICK BY NIGHT	(LIGHT)	FRIDAY, BLOODSHED	6th TO 9th HOUR

The Sanctuary (Plate #1) is a figure of the Body of Yahshua (see John 2: 19) and was illuminated at all times, by day from the Light of the Sun and by night from the Light of the Candlestick, which was trimmed and filled at 9 o'clock in the morning and lit at 3 o'clock in the afternoon and burned thru the night. The sacrifice was also offered at 9 o'clock and 3 o'clock, being a figure of Yahshua the true sanctuary which was the Light of the World and the Sacrificial Body for Sin (see Psa 40:6-8; Luke 24:44; Heb 10:5). John wrote of Him in Rev 1:13, and said he saw one like unto the Son of Man in the midst of the Seven Golden Candlesticks (being the Sanctum of Sanctuaries) (Plate #2).

This routine was interrupted on the Friday that Yahshua, the true Sanctuary was crucified (Plate #3). At (9 o'clock) the hour of sacrifice, His body was hung on the cross, turning dark or lifeless as His Blood was shed, coincided with the darkness of the Sun in the Sanctuary of the Universe, from the 6th hour (12 o'clock) to the 9th hour (3 o'clock) also leaving the Sanctuary of Herod's Temple in total darkness (Plate #4). It was one day that was known only to Yahweh-Elohim (see Zech. 14:6,7).

VOLUME IV

Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first Testament, they which are called might receive the Promise of ETERNAL INHERITANCE.

Yahshua the Messiah is not entered into the Holy Places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, NOW to appear in the Presence of Yahweh for US: or yet that He should offer Himself often, as the High Priest entereth into the Holy Place every year with blood of others; for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world; but NOW ONCE in the END of the world (or the Post-Diluvian Age, Heb 9:24-26; Jer 4:27-28) hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.

Where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator, for a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth. It is therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these (Heb. 9:14-28). The Holy and Most Holy Place of the Herodian Temple stood as a figure of His body which was the Temple, or the Sanctuary of Yahweh. The New Testament did not come of effect till that body, which took on the likeness of sinful flesh, was cleansed. He appeared in the Presence of Yahweh Himself for us in 33 A.D., or He entered into the Most Holy Place at that time, CLEANSED, as did all High Priests who officiated in the Herodian Temple. He did not enter into the Most Holy Place, or into the Presence of Yahweh for us in the year 1844 A.D., for this would have left the world in it's sins for a period of 1810 years after the Heavenly or Angelic and Earthly Creatures had been redeemed, by the shedding of His blood, and Sin had been abolished. For Yahshua our Passover was sacrificed for us (1 Cor. 5:7) in A.D. 33.

As the Levitical High Priest, on the "Day of Atonement," when he offered the blood or sprinkled it seven times toward the Mercy Seat on the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place before the Presence of Yahweh, witnessed the Lighting of the Shechaniah, within the Cloud between the wings of the Cherubims, so also did the Apostles witness the same event, as the Sun began to rise in the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle or Temple, and also as the Son of Righteousness arose in their hearts on the Day of Pentecost when the Light of the world was poured out or flashed as the Spiritual form of the Holy Spirit.

The Gentiles were grafted into the Kingdom of Yahweh by the baptism of the Holy Spirit in 40 AD, even while the Herodian Temple still yet stood, and have continued to be grafted in even after the Temple had been torn down (destroyed by Titus in AD 70). It must be remembered that the Messiah entered into Heaven itself and appeared before the Presence of Yahweh before AD 70, and this was not in the (Herodian) Temple, the Vatican, or in any other building of brick, mortar or stone, in fact it includes no Temple made with hands. The Purpose of Yahweh is to gather all those that are in Heaven, and all those that are in the earth, into the One Body of His Son, Yahshua

the Messiah, and since this is now a Spiritual Body, this plan could only be accomplished by the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, who now dwells not in buildings made with hands, but in the Temple of our bodies, which (a Holy Nation and Royal Priesthood groweth into a Holy Temple in Yahweh for a habitation of Elohim, through the Spirit, Eph 2:22; 1 Pet 2:5), no man has built or erected.

We know that the Foundation for the Herodian Temple was laid in 16 B.Y. and it was 46 years in the building, at the time that Yahshua was baptized or went into His ministry in A.D. 30. However, the Temple was in a condition whereby the Jews could hold their services in it before (Luke 2:21-46), and during the Ministry of Yahshua, for it is written in Matthew 21:12-13, "And Yahshua went into the Temple of Yahweh, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, and said unto them, it is written, My house shall be called the house of prayers; but ye have made it a den of thieves," Again in Matthew 26:55, "In that same hour said Yahshua to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me." (See also Mark 14:49; Luke 19:47 and Luke 22:53).

According to the prophecy of Daniel this Temple was also to be destroyed and the Jews would again undergo persecution and dispersion. "At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved; therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision. Seventy weeks of years are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to restrain transgression, and MAKE AN END OF SIN-OFFERINGS, and to make atonement for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to complete the prophetic vision, and to anoint the holy place. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall MESSIAH BE CUT OFF, WITHOUT A SUCCESSOR TO FOLLOW HIM: AND THE PEOPLE OF THE PRINCE THAT SHALL COME SHALL DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY; AND THE END THEREOF SHALL BE WITH A FLOOD, AND UNTO THE END OF THE WAR DESOLATIONS ARE DETERMINED. And he shall make a strong covenant with many for one week; and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, instead he shall cause the prevalence of an abominable idol that maketh desolate, even until the destruction, that is determined, shall be poured upon the desolator" (Dan. 9:23-27).

Further prophecy is "And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days" (Dan. 12:11). This prophesy of Daniel concerning (1) the Destruction of the (Herodian) Temple, and (2) the dispersion of the Jews, till the fulness of the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled, which was also confirmed by Yahshua in these words, " And Yahshua went out, and depart from the Temple; and His disciples came to Him for to shew Him the building of the Temple. And Yahshua said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, THERE SHALL NOT BE LEFT HERE ONE STONE UPON ANOTHER, that shall not be thrown down: (Matt 24:1-2). "And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, UNTIL THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES BE FULFILLED: (Luke 21:24).

According to the Prophecy of Daniel, and the History of its fulfillment, the Herodian Temple was completely demolished, or destroyed on Friday, August 9, AD 70, by the Roman Emperor, Titus, who invaded Jerusalem at that time. It was at this time when the daily sacrifice was taken away, that is, as far as the Physical Jew was concerned, and the abomination of desolation was set up, according to the Prophecy of Daniel, mentioned by Yahshua in Matthew 24:15. Jerusalem thereafter began to fall by the edge of the sword and was led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem was to be trodden down of the Gentiles, "Until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled" (Luke 21:24), or until Yahshua (Elohim) is Revealed from Heaven. The "Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled," is not to be CONFUSED with the -- "Fullness of the Gentiles be come in" (Rom. 11:25). Because the "Fullness of the Gentiles be come in," actually began to take place, seven (7) years after the Day of Pentecost in AD 33, or in AD 40½ or 41, when the Apostle Peter was sent from Joppa to preach the Gospel to the Gentiles (Cornelius and his household), in the city of Caesarea (Acts 10th and 11th chapters).

But looking at the matter from the pure Theological point of view, that is, "The Temple, and the Host shall be trodden under foot until the Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled," or until Yahshua the Messiah is revealed from Heaven. Many Bible students of today look forward to the Jews returning to Palestine and the re-building and dedication of the new physical Temple to take place on this present physical earth plane. However, Anthropologically speaking, as the Apostle Paul states in Romans 2:28-29, "For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of Yahweh." For we are builded upon the foundation of the Prophets, Apostles, and on Yahshua the Messiah, Himself, as Paul writes, "And are built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Yahshua Himself being the chief cornerstone" (Eph. 2:20). For we

are being gathered together unto Heavenly Jerusalem (not geographical Jerusalem in Palestine), which is the Mother of us all (Gal. 4:26).

Wherefore after the revelation of Yahshua from Heaven and the renovation of the earth by FIRE (2 Pet 3:10-13), we shall appear with Him in Glory (Col. 3:4). "For ye are not come unto the mount that might not be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness and darkness and tempest. But ye are come unto Mount Sion, and unto the city of the living El, the Heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels. To the general assembly and the church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to Yahweh the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect" (Heb. 12:18,23-24). We look not for the restoration of the physical Holy Lands to their original height of ancient biblical stature and glory, by any modern day movement. Nor do we look for the so-called physical Jew to return to the geographical Holy Lands (as some believe since the establishment of the Zionist movement) with the express desire of re-creating the ancient national Judaic State, and to re-build the Temple there, with the intent of offering up physical animal sacrifices, while they yet await the FIRST APPEARANCE OF THE MESSIAH, especially now in this, the present Dispensation of Grace.

As we have already stated, the true Jew is not one outwardly in the flesh, but one inward in the spirit, therefore a so-called Physical Jew, irregardless of his circumcision (for he has rejected Yahshua the Messiah, Matt. 18:17), is in reality, a Gentile, and again repeating ourselves, "till the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled during which the Holy Lands and Jerusalem will be trodden down under their feet." In conclusion, Yahweh now dwells and resides in the Temple not made with hands, but in the Temple of your body, which Temple is now the Temple of the Holy Spirit (whose name is Yahshua the Messiah, John 14:26), which now offers up spiritual sacrifices, and maketh intercession for us with groanings that cannot be uttered (Rom. 8:27; 1 Cor 6:19; 1 Pet 2:5 and Heb 13:15-16).

THE PROPHETIC BIRTH OF THE MESSIAH AND HIS WORK

Whether or not we understand and correctly interpret the Law and the Prophets, we are definitely told and must obey the "Divine Command and Instruction" of Yahweh -- "To the Law and to the Testimony, if they (Israel's Diviners) speak not according to this word, it is because there is NO LIGHT (OR HOLY SPIRIT) in them" (Isa. 8:20). For the keys of the Kingdom of Yahweh (Matt. 16:19) is a profound knowledge of the Law and the Prophets as revealed by Yahshua, the Holy Spirit (Luke 24:44-48). According to the Law and the Prophets (Num. 14:34; Ezek 4:6) the Prophetic Time Table for Israel is one day for a year, or seven (7) days to make a week seven (7) years. Hence, seventy weeks, counting seven years to the week equal 490 years or $70 \times 7 = 490$.

Seventy weeks or 490 years (Dan. 9:24) is the Prophetic Time for the appearance of the Messiah, and the fulfillment of this Prophetic Period, reaching from the Decree under Artaxerxes in BY 457 to AD 33½, which was Pentecost. The Scripture places the birth of the Messiah within this period. The Jewish Calendar has an AM figure of 5730 or 243 years difference to the Gregorian Calendar, which is AM 5973. In using the Jewish Calendar the Messiah must appear within this 490 year Prophetic Period or 243 years later. The prophecy of Micah gave the place of His birth as Bethlehem (Micah 5:2). Numbers (a book of the Law) speaks of a Star out of Jacob (Num 24:17).

No one, Jew or Gentile can scripturally deny the timely appearance of this personality (the Messiah), who in every respect fulfills the predictions of Moses ("Yahweh thy Elohim will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto Him ye all harken" -- Deut. 18:15), and the Prophet Isaiah "Therefore Yahweh Himself shall give you sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name Immanuel" (Isa 7:14, see Plate No. 27A, page 9).

CONCEPTION BIRTH AND FLIGHT

Plate No. 27 illustrates the predicted conception and birth of Yahshua by the virgin Mary and their flight with the child into Egypt, foretold by the Scriptures as compared to the three fold Pattern of the Tabernacle. Yahweh in His Infinite Wisdom and Eternal Purpose, which He purposed within Himself before the creation of the Stellar Universe, declaring the END from the BEGINNING, prepared a body in whom Yahweh manifested Himself in the closing days of the Law and Prophets, for a sacrifice, which was His only begotten SON, to atone for the transgression inflicted upon all mankind, by Lucifer, the Son of Perdition. The Immaculate Conception of the birth of Yahshua must be witnessed by the scriptures or the Law and Prophets, because Yahshua came into the world to fulfill the scriptures which were written of Him. In the Law we learn from Moses' record of the creation that the earth brought forth vegetation which could only be impregnated by Yahweh-Elohim Himself (Gen. 1:9-13). Then we understand that Sarah, the wife of Abraham being past the age of bearing children was promised a son by Yahweh-Elohim. This son was Isaac, who was born, not by the will of the flesh, but of Yahweh (Gen. 21:1-5).

In the Most Holy Place (Plate 27A, Page 9), illustrates the Virgin Mary a chosen vessel or Ark, for the birth of Yahshua, overshadowed by the Holy Ghost, which impregnated within her womb the Seed of Yahshua, the prepared body in whom was the Messiah, the Law of the Spirit of Life, the true Spirit that opposes the Anti-Messiah. The impregnation of the seed in the womb of the virgin Mary (not having shape or form), is compared to the Ten Commandment Law, a figure of Elohim (Law) being laid in the Ark of the Covenant (Plate No. 1A), overshadowed by the Two Archangels. The Seed developed in the womb into shape and form representing the flesh of Vail (Plate 27B), and when the fullness of time had come, the child pressed the loins of the virgin Mary and was born into the world (Plate 27C), and is compared to the Law being manifest in ceremonies and carrying out the orders of the Law as shown in the Holy Place (Plate 1C).

After the birth of Yahshua, an angel appeared to Joseph in a dream saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother and flee into Egypt and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. Egypt is figurative to the Outer Court (Plate 27E, compare to Plate 1E).

The departure of Yahshua from Egypt was fulfilled in the Law when the Israelites were called out of Egypt by the hand of Moses (Plate 13E, page 9), and by the Prophet (Hosea 11:1), "When Israel was a child then I loved him and called my son out of Egypt." (See chart on the Carnal Ordinances as fulfilled by Yahshua the Messiah on the next page).

THE SIGN OF THE MESSIAH'S COMING AND THE END OF THE AGE (WORLD)

As Yahshua departed from the Temple (which was a figure of His Body - John 2:19), His disciples came to Him for to shew Him the buildings of the Temple. Yahshua said to them, See ye not all these things? Verily, I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. His disciples came unto Him in the Mount of Olives, saying, Tell us when shall these things be? and what shall be the SIGN of THY COMING, and of the END OF THE WORLD? Yahshua answered and said unto them, Take heed that NO MAN deceive you. For MANY (Not a few, but many) shall come in My Name, saying, I am the Anointed (or the True Church which is His Body - 1 Cor. 12:12; Eph. 1:22-23; Col. 1:24); and shall DECEIVE MANY. Then if ANY MAN shall say unto you, Lo, here (in Jerusalem) is the Anointed, or there (in Rome); Believe it NOT. For there shall arise FALSE MESSIAHS and FALSE PROPHETS, and shall SHEW great SIGNS and WONDERS: insomuch that, IF IT WERE POSSIBLE, they shall deceive the very elect (Matt. 24:1-5, 23, 24).

Yahshua the Messiah, the true Son of Yahweh, had previously said that the Scriptures cannot be broken (John 10:35). He also said, "Think not that I am come to destroy the LAW or the PROPHETS: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and

(B.H.D. IS BIOGRAPHY, HISTORY AND DOCTRINE)

	<u>LAW</u>	<u>PROPHETS AND PSALMS</u>	<u>BHD</u>
THE SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD	Gen 3:14-15 Gen 22:19 Gen 26:4 Gen 28:14	Isa 49:6	Gal 4:4-8
GOVERNMENT UPON HIS SHOULDERS FROM THE LINEAGE OF DAVID	Num 24:17 Gen 49:9-10	Isa 9:6-7 Isa 11:1-5	Matt 28:18 John 7:42
CONCEIVED OF A VIRGIN	Lev 21:10-14	Isa 7:14	Luke 1:26-35
BIRTH PLACE	Deut 18:15	Micah 5:2	John 7:42
MESSIAH WAS THAT PROPHET	Deut 18:15-19	Isa 28:11	John 6:14
RULER OVER HIS KINGDOM	Gen 41:40	Isa 9:6	1 Pet 3:22
HIS ARRIVAL ON AN ASS	Gen 22:3-5	Zech 9:9-10	Matt 21:1-9
FILTHY LUCRE	Ex 21:32	Zech 11:12-13	Matt 27:3-10
THE MESSIAH DESERTED	Deut 31:16 Deut 32:17-18	Job 19:13-14 Psa 31:11	Matt 26:55-56 Mark 14:50
INFLICTION OF PUNISHMENT TO UNDERGO PAIN WILLINGLY	Deut 19:10 Gen 49:23-24	Isa 50:6 Isa 53:4-7	John 19:1-3 Mark 14:65
THRUST WITH A SWORD	Num 25:8	1 Sam 31:4	John 19:34-37
BITTER WATER AND GALL	Ex 12:8	Psa 69:20-21	Matt 27:33-34
CAST LOTS FOR GARMENTS	Lev 16:8	Psa 22:18	John 19:23-24
APPEAL TO YAHWEH	Ex 2:23	Psa 22:1-11	Matt 27:46
DIED ON THE CROSS	Num 21:9	Psa 22:16	Luke 23:33
NOT A BONE TO BE BROKEN	Ex 12:46	Psa 34:20	John 19:31-36
BURIED	Gen 23:5	Jonah 1:17	Matt 12:39-40
WAS TO BEAR THE SINS OF WORLD	Ex 34:9	Isa 53:5-12	John 1:29 John 11:49-52
RAISED FROM THE DEAD	Gen 22:1-18	Psa 16:10-11	Acts 2:27 Acts 13:35 1 Cor 15:4
ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN	Gen 28:12	Psa 110:1	Mark 16:19
HOLY SPIRIT POURED OUT	Num 11:16-17	Joel 2:28-29	Acts 2:14-18
NEW TESTAMENT WRITTEN IN OUR HEARTS	Ex 35:31-35	Jer 31:31-34 Psa 40:8	2 Cor 3:3
HEAD OF THE BUILDING	Gen 49:24	Isa 28:16 Psa 118:22	Matt 21:42 Acts 4:11-12
THE SECOND COMING	Deut 18:15	Dan 7:13-14	Matt 24:29-30
GRAVES OPENED	Gen 50:24-26	Ezek 37:12-13	Matt 27:52

earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the LAW, till all be fulfilled" (Matt 5:17-18). Now as Yahshua was born of the virgin Mary, a woman under the Dispensation THE LAW (Gal 4:4), and His death was at the close of the Dispensation of the Law, it was there after, necessary that He and His Disciples keep the Last Feast of the Passover, often called the LAST SUPPER, before Yahshua died on the cross, because IT HAD TO BE FULFILLED by Him, that is, it had to be done away with in its "Carnal" sense, during His earthly lifetime and ministry (Matt 26:17-29).

Furthermore, Judas Iscariot, the last Son of Perdition or Man of Sin under the Dispensation of the Law, had sat in the Temple of Yahweh (Matt. 26:14), before the Last Feast of the Passover which was kept by Yahshua and His disciples at the house of one whom He had designated (Matt. 26:18 -- not in Temples), and negotiated with the chief priests that he (Judas Iscariot unconsciously, might fulfill the Scriptures by his betrayal of Yahshua the Messiah, for thirty (30) pieces of silver (Matt. 26:14-15), and that Judas, the Son of Perdition, should be exposed before the death of Yahshua and before the close of the Dispensation of the Law. Although Yahshua knew from the very beginning of His earthly ministry, which one of the twelve disciples He had chosen would be the one to betray Him (John 6:70-71), He waited three and a half (3½) years or until the Last Feast of the Passover to expose Judas Iscariot, and in so doing, the Scriptures concerning Himself and the Son of Perdition of that Dispensation would be fulfilled. "For a testament is of force AFTER men are dead; otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth" (Heb. 9:17).

After the ascension of the Messiah (Acts 1:2), and the descent of the Holy Spirit upon His disciples (Acts 2:4), which marked the beginning of the Age of Grace, the true hearted people of Yahweh, most particularly after the decease of the True Apostles, have been and ARE NOW looking for the Messiah, PREDICTED and Apostolic CONFIRMED appearance of Satan incarnated in the Present Day Son of Perdition, or the Anti-Messiah, bearing the number of the Beast 6 6 6 (Rev 13:18) IN HIS FOREHEAD and IN HIS HAND (Rev 14:9-10), in THIS PRESENT AGE (world) and Dispensation of Grace, BEFORE the next instantaneous Revelation of Yahshua from Heaven (Matt 24:30-31; 2 Thess 1:7-8). The Son of Perdition that we are now looking for at this time, is in reality the same Devil that was cast out of Heaven and reserved in Darkness, and has continued to manifest himself through the Ages, from the Garden of Eden to the present time, being first incarnated in Cain, he was exposed and marked with the Satanic Number 6 6 6 by Yahweh-Elohim in the Ante-Diluvian Age, as we have already explained.

When we carefully investigate the "Mystery of Yahweh and the Mystery of Iniquity," by the Divine Pattern in operation in the Ante-Diluvian Age, the Post-Diluvian Age and the Present Age, we find a great similarity of analogical and chronological events. For this same Satanic Spirit and his host in the Post-Diluvian Age, was manifested in Pharaoh, his magicians and magistrates in Egypt and exposed by Yahweh-Elohim. Later he was identified and exposed by Yahshua in Judas Iscariot, as we have already pointed out.

The 6 6 6 Shown In Three Ages

	ANTE-DILUVIAN AGE		POST-DILUVIAN AGE	C	PRESENT AGE	
		F		r		
	LUCIFER	l	PHARAOH	u	PAGAN ROME (NERO)	
	&	o	&	c	&	
	CAIN	o	JUDAS	i	PAPAL ROME (POPE)	
		d		f		i
x				6		6
i	6			o		
				n		

6 6 6 SHOWN IN BINDING OF WOMAN

The three 6's are also shown in the spine of the woman that Yahshua healed on the Sabbath Day, as Luke writes in Luke 13:11-16: "And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen (18) years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Yahshua saw her, He called her to Him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. And He laid His hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified Yahweh. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Yahshua had healed on the Sabbath Day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: (Satan's number 6 or 1 short of 7), in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath Day (7th day or day of rest). Yahshua then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath Day?"

The spinal column, created in man as a support to hold his body erect and walk upright containing 33 vertebra, was made in the Image of Yahweh-Elohim and pointed to the 33 years that Yahweh was in Yahshua the Messiah, bearing the sins of the world. The woman with the infirmity for 18 years whom Yahshua called and made straight, manifested the Mark of the Beast in the spine of her body at the time of Yahshua, as compared to the 33 years of His life.

12 years = Age of Yahshua when He went up to Jerusalem (Luke 2:42)
+3 years = To reach to 15 years
15 years = Age of Yahshua when woman was afflicted
18 or = 6 + 6 + 6 = The years that Satan had the woman bound
33 A.D. = The year the woman was loosed from the bondage of her affliction (Satan) as compared to the resurrection of Yahshua from bondage of Death, Hell, and the Grave

6 + 6 + 6 = The years that Satan had the woman bound.

In this Present Church Age and Dispensation of Grace, Satan, the Father of Lies and Murderer (John 8:44), transformed into "An Angel of Light" (2 Cor 11:14) must again be incarnated in "A MAN" and identified by the revealed Satanic Number 6 6 6 (Rev 13:18), and exposed as the Anti-Messiah, referred to by Yahshua the Messiah and the Apostles (Matt 24:24; 1 John 2:18; 4:1-4). However, Satan and his host WILL NOT be destroyed until the next appearance or manifestation of Yahshua, according to the statement of the Apostle Paul, written in AD 54, recorded in 2 Thessalonians 2:1-10 as thus:

"NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the COMING OF OUR SAVIOUR YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH, and by our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that THE DAY OF THE MESSIAH IS AT HAND. Let NO MAN deceive you by any means: FOR THAT DAY SHALL NOT COME, EXCEPT THERE COME A FALLING AWAY FIRST, and THAT MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION; who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called Yahweh, or that is worshipped; so that HE AS YAHWEH SITTETH IN THE TEMPLE OF YAHWEH, SHEWING HIMSELF THAT HE IS YAHWEH. Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might BE REVEALED IN HIS TIME. For THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY DOTH ALREADY WORK: only he who now restraineth will restrain, until he be taken out of the way. And THEN SHALL THAT WICKED BE REVEALED, whom Yahweh-Elohim shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the BRIGHTNESS OF HIS COMING: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all POWER and SIGNS and LYING WONDERS, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received NOT THE LOVE OF THE TRUTH, THAT THEY MIGHT BE SAVED."

Later in the script, we shall again call your attention to these words of the Apostle Paul showing at that time AD 54, the "Mystery of Iniquity" in this Present Age and Dispensation of

Grace had already begun, even before the decease of the True Apostles of the Messiah. Notice also that John, after AD 90 wrote in his first epistle, BEFORE he was banished to the Isle of Patmos, "Little children, it is the last time and as ye have heard that the Anti-Messiah shall come, even NOW are there many Anti-Messiah's; whereby we know that it is the LAST TIME. BELOVED, BELIEVE NOT EVERY SPIRIT, but try the SPIRITS whether they are of Yahweh: because many false prophets ARE gone out into the world. HEREBY KNOW YE THE SPIRIT OF YAHWEH: And every spirit that confesseth that Yahshua the Messiah IS COME IN THE FLESH IS OF YAHWEH: And every spirit that confesseth NOT that Yahshua the Messiah IS COME, in the flesh is NOT of Yahweh: and this is that spirit of ANTI-MESSIAH, whereof ye HAVE HEARD that it should come; and even NOW ALREADY IS IT IN THE WORLD. Ye are of Yahweh, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is He (Elohim or the Holy Spirit -- John 14:26; Acts 2:4) that is (now) in you, then he (the Anti-Messiah) that is in the world" (1 John 2:18; 4:1-4).

John in writing in his first epistle to the Yahshuans, or those who had received the Holy Spirit, concerning the seducing spirits, "These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. But the anointing which ye have received of Him (Elohim, the Holy Spirit) abideth in you, and ye need not that any man (Pope, the Anti-Messiah) teach you; but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is TRUTH, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in Him" (1 John 2:26-27).

VOLUME IV Page 58

ROMAN CATHOLIC SIGH OF THE CROSS
OR
THE MARK OF THE BEAST
IN THE FOREHEAD AND IN THE HAND
(See Rev 13:18 also Rev 14:9-10)

- | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|
| (a) IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER | (b) AND OF THE SON |
| (c) AND OF THE HOLY | (c) GHOST |

THE 18 YEARS

It is not by making the SIGN OF THE CROSS as illustrated above, but Yahshua said, THESE SIGNS shall follow them that believe; IN MY NAME SHALL THEY CAST OUT DEVILS; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take SERPENTS; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. (Mark 16:17,18).

THE MYSTERY OF INIQUITY WORKING IN THIS PRESENT AGE

The Papacy or Roman Catholic Church authorities claim that Nero Caesar, born in AD 37, ruled Pagan Rome fourteen (14) years or from AD 54 to the time of his death in AD 68 (see Douay Version of the Bible, edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell MA, STD, Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch - Archbishop of Chicago - Copyright 1958, Catholic Dictionary, page 38). They say that the death of Nero occurred about two years BEFORE the destruction of the Temple in Jerusalem by Titus in A.D. 70, which fulfilled the prediction of The Messiah, relative to the destruction of the Temple (Matt 24:2). They believe that he (Nero Casear) was the "Beast" of Revelation 13:18, marked with the Satanic Number 6 6 6 or that he was the Anti-Messiah or Son of Perdition in this Present Age that persecuted and caused the martyrdom of the early Yahshuans. The Roman Catholics say that (by numerical and Aramaic letter equivalents), Nero Caesar was the Beast (and not the Pope of Rome), that John on the Isle of Patmos, saw rise up out of the sea, having the name "Blasphemy" written upon its seven heads (Rev 13:1, also Douay Version of the Bible, edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell, MA, STD, Imprimatur - Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Catholic Dictionary, page 170 and 241). See also all other Roman Catholic calculation and interpretation of the "Mark of the Beast" (666 - Rev 13:18).

Since Yahshua The Messiah, the True Son of Yahweh, who was born King of the Jews (Matt 2:2; 27:37), fulfilled the Law and the Prophets (Matt 5:17), nailing "Carnal Ordinances" to His cross (Col 2:14), and He is NOW officiating in Heaven itself, and He is the One and Only Mediator between Yahweh and man (1 Tim 2:5), the Only True King and High Priest, after the order of Melchisedec (Heb 5:5-10; 7:14-21). Then Satan operating through the earthly Roman Catholic Church tries hard to emulate or imitate Him (Yahshua the Messiah), and thereby continues to "Deceive" the people of this earth plane, as the Serpent or Satan did the woman Eve, in the Garden of Eden.

It is also worthy to note that the Pope of Rome or the Anti-Messiah, the true or real Son of Perdition is marked in his forehead with the Satanic Number 6 6 6 by his title, conceived in his mind, which functions through his brain in his forehead, therefore he claims to be the "Vicar of the Son of God" on earth (Rev 14:9). This mark is also manifested to be in his hand, by his making outward signs of the cross with HIS HANDS and other supposed to be Holy gestures, and his so-called bestowal of Holy Blessings upon his people, inoculated, brain washed and circumscribed with the false doctrine of Mystery Babylon (Rev 17:5), or the Roman Catholic Church (see Plate No 37, page 9). Hence, Satan incarnated in the Pope of Rome, Son of Perdition or Anti-Messiah is now busily engaged in fulfilling the "Mystery of Iniquity," by falsely claiming that "Jesus Christ" is the founder of the Roman Catholic Church, which he (Satan) and his angels, or the Roman Catholic authorities claim that "Jesus Christ" founded upon Peter, and that Peter by the authority of the Messiah, was the Prince of the Apostles, and that He was the first Pope of the Roman Catholic Church, setting up his Kingdom at Antioch and later Rome and they (the Pope, Cardinals, Priests, etc.) further claim that they are the successors of the Apostles.

This unholy, Satanic character, professes that he is Supreme Head over all Civil Law Courts (Yahshua did suffer under Herod and the Roman Governor, Pontius Pilate). And to add insult to injury, he, the Anti-Messiah, is also now posing as the Supreme Head over all "Christendom." Therefore, the Anti-Messiah MUST BE IDENTIFIED by all "Christendom" and REVEALED to the world by the Satanic Number 6 6 6 according to Revelation 13:18, which will be shown in the calculus, which reads as follows;

"Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the BEAST; for it is the number of A MAN; and HIS NUMBER IS Six hundred threescore and six" (or 6 6 6). In the following illustrations, the Mark of the Beast 6 6 6 is shown (by some of so-called "Christendom," the Roman Catholics) in the titles applied to Nero(n) Caesar, ruler of Pagan Rome. Then it is also shown how it was transferred by Divine Providence from Constantine, ruler of Pagan Rome

(see the Outline of History, by H.G. Wells), in AD 331-337 to the Pope of Rome, who later is called "Vicarius Filii Dei," which means "Vicar of the Son of God" or "Vicar of Christ" on Earth.

It is true that Pagan Rome was still ruling the world under Nero Caesar, which we will show by Aramaic numerical letter equivalents (value) applied to the name of Nero Caesar. However, an extra (N), which carries the numerical value of 50 must be added to his first name, making his name Neron instead of Nero. Adding this 50 brings the Number 616 to a total of 666. This added 50 also represents the fifty day period from the Israelite Passage through the Red Sea to Yahweh-Elohim speaking the Ten Commandments from Mount Sinai, and from the Resurrection of Yahshua The Messiah to the Day of Pentecost, which is after the Passover or transitional period from the Dispensation of the Law to the Dispensation of Grace, or from Pagan Rome (Dragon) to Papal Rome (Leopard - Rev 13:1-2). In this instance the Passover or changeover period can also be considered to represent the inclusion of political power under Pagan Rome to the Papal authority, under one Supreme Head, Pagan Rome and Ecclesiastical Papal Rome.

The following illustrations will show how the Mark of the Beast 6 6 6, which the authorities of the Apostate Roman Catholic Church say they believe was, or should be placed on Nero Caesar and the transfer of all of Nero Caesar's political power and authority from Pagan Rome to Papal Rome took place. According to history, the first Ecumenical Council of the Apostate Roman Catholic Church was held at Nice in AD 325, under the Pagan Roman Emperor, Constantine, and the so-called Pope Sylvester I, and from there on, unstullified history of the Mystery of Iniquity shows how the Papacy inherited the Number 6 6 6 from Pagan Rome. For further Sacred Historical proof, see the Number 6 6 6 in the following examples (1) and (2) as applied to Pagan and Papal Rome as illustrated by actual photograph of the Papal throne, the Pope thereon, and the two individuals standing on each side of the Pope in the Vatican, attempting to reflect the Throne of Yahweh upon the Ark of the Covenant and the two cherubims of Glory overshadowing the Mercy Seat or the Throne of Yahweh.

Revelation 13:17-18 reads as follows: "And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had THE MARK, or THE NAME OF THE BEAST, or THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of THE BEAST: for it is the number of A MAN; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six." 2 Thessalonians 2:3-4, "Let NO MAN deceive you by any means: for THAT DAY SHALL NOT COME, EXCEPT THERE COME A FALLING AWAY FIRST, and THAT MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION; WHO OPPOSETH and EXALTETH HIMSELF ABOVE ALL THAT IS WORSHIPPED: SO THAT HE AS YAHWEH SITTETH IN THE TEMPLE OF YAHWEH, SHEWING HIMSELF THAT HE IS YAHWEH . "

(May I ask you WHAT "MAN" on earth DO YOU KNOW that shows himself as being Yahweh, other than the Pope of Rome in the Vatican, that sits in the Temple of Yahweh, which is His Physical Body -- 1 Cor 6:19-20).

VOLUME IV Page 60

**PHOTOGRAPH OF PAPAL THRONE AND CROWN
TAKEN FROM LOOK MAGAZINE**

ROME OR "MYSTERY BABYLON"	PAGAN ROME	PAPAL ROME
S 60	N 50	V 5
A	E	I 1
T 400	R 200	C 100
U 6	O 6	A
R 200	(N) 50	R
N		I 1
666	K 100	U=V 5
	A	S
Original Name	E	
of Rome was	A 60	F
Saturnia	A	I 1
	R <u>200</u>	L 50
	666	I 1
		I 1
		D 500

E
I 1
 666

Vicar of the
Son of God

CHALDEAN OR
BABYLONIAN
LETTERS

ARAMAIC
LETTERS

ROMAN
LETTERS

This is the numerical explanation in reference to the True Son of Perdition or Satan, having the MARK of "666" in his FOREHEAD and in his HAND, (SEE Rev 14:9-10; Rev 13:18) who, being A MAN, is now revealed to be the Pope of Rome.

According to the Mosaic Law the High Priest started officiating at the age of 30 and retired at the age of 50 (Num 4:3; Num 8:24-25).

50 = Law retired High Priest at age of 50
-30 = High Priest under the Law must be 30 years old before anointed High Priest
20 = Total length of time High Priest served under Levitical Priesthood
-3 = Total length of ministry of Yahshua
16½ = Remainder of BY years to lay foundation and years in building of the Herodian Temple to birth of Yahshua The Messiah
+30 = Age of Yahshua when John baptized Him (Luke 3:21-24)
46 = BY and AD time spent in building last Temple at time of Yahshua's baptism (John 2:19-20). The two Pope Johns XXIII = 46
+31 = Total time of Yahshua's ministry in AD 33
49 = Resurrection and completion of building of Temple of His body also 7 X 7 = 49 or Seven Sabbaths after His resurrection and ascension
+1 = The 8th day or 1st day after the Seventh - Sabbath = New Age
50 = Day of Pentecost or 50 days after resurrection and the completion of Passover of The Messiah and beginning of His reign as High Priest after the order of Melchisedec, having fulfilled and removed the Aaronite or Levitical Priest hood and Carnal Ordinances altogether (Col 2:14; Heb 9:10)

7 X 7 = 49 + 1 = 50 = Feast of Pentecost (Lev 25:8-16; Acts 2:1-4)

Below are shown the comparative calculations of the two Pope Johns XXIII with the true (Aaronite) Priesthood, under the Dispensation of the Law, to show the retirement possibility in the present Pope John XXIII as the last Pope, according to the statement of the Apostle Paul in 2 Thess 2:7-8, which reads as follows: "For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth (preventeth) will let (prevent), until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that wicked one be revealed, whom Yahweh-Elohim shall consume with the spirit of His mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of His coming:"

Pope John 23 the 207th Pope or 1st Pope John XXIII - 1410 to 1415 AD
Pope John 23 the 262nd Pope or 2nd Pope John XXIII - 1958 to ?
46 = The total of the two Pope Johns (John 2:20)
+3 = Years, figuring from 1958 to 1961 next Ecumenical Council?
49 = Will the 262nd Pope be the last Pope?
+1 = Purgatory - Hell - Lake of Fire???
50 = Will it be the end of the Anti-Messianic reign on Earth???

The above prophetic calculations relative to Pope John XXIII's death were contained in the first volume of "God, The Archetype (Original) Pattern Of The Universe," published in October 1961. One can see that this prophecy did come true for Pope John was made Pope in October 1958 and had reigned for three (3) years when this book was published. Adding another year would

bring him into his 50th year ($23 + 23 = 46 + 3 = 49 + 1 = 50$) which would commence in October 1962. Then remembering that Pope John XXIII himself stated that he wished to live to see another Pentecost, and when he did get sick, he asked all of the 550 million of his church to pray for his recovery; it is apparent that he did not make it, as he died three (3) days short (June 3, 1963) of Pentecost just as had been prophesied according to the scriptures.

Revelation 14:9-10 reads, "And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, if any man worship THE BEAST and HIS IMAGE, and receive HIS MARK in his forehead, or in his hand, He same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of Yahweh, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the LAMB:

To further compare the SEAT OF THE BEAST to the SEAT OR THRONE OF YAHWEH let us recall

that in the Wilderness of Sinai, Yahweh-Elohim told Moses to place the Ten Commandment Law, written on Tables of Stone, into the Ark of the Covenant (Deut 10:2-5) which was overshadowed by the wings of the two cherubims, one on each end of the Ark of the Covenant and that He, Yahweh-Elohim would dwell among His people in the Cloud above the Mercy Seat, symbolizing the LAW of the SPIRIT OF YAHWEH (Rom 8:2) being written in the fleshly tables of the hearts of men (2 Cor 3:2-3) which takes place by the Holy Spirit and which they would recognize after the death, burial and resurrection of Yahshua The Messiah (Jer 31:31-34) which did come of effect on the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2:4).

It is by the SPIRIT OF YAHWEH that we are led, for as Paul said in Romans 8:14-15, "For as many as are led by the SPIRIT OF YAHWEH (not Roman Catholic or Protestant Church Traditions), they are the sons of Yahweh-Elohim. For ye have NOT received the spirit of bondage again to fear (that you have not accumulated enough indulgences); but ye have received the SPIRIT of adoption whereby we cry Abba, Father." Further Paul stated in Galatians 5:18, "But if ye be led by the Spirit ye are not under the law."

Now in this Dispensation of Grace the authorities and the congregation of the Roman Catholic Church proclaim the Pope of Rome as their Holy Father and also call their Priests, Father, ignoring the expressed words of Yahshua Himself while He was here in the flesh, saying, "CALL NO MAN YOUR FATHER UPON THE EARTH: for ONE IS YOUR FATHER which IS IN HEAVEN" (Matt 23:9). Now Satan being the "copycat" that he is, has subscribed the Roman Catholic Church in his earthly kingdom to recognize him as its Holy Father, instead of Yahweh.

Furthermore, the Papacy has from time to time re-established Carnal Ordinances, established indulgences, laws and by-laws and regulations which for the most part are unknown, forgotten or overlooked by themselves (the Roman Catholic Church has 2,414 laws - see Douay Challoner Text, Catholic Dictionary, Commandments of Church, page 54, by Rev John D O'Connell MA, STD, for the world to exist under and give obedience and allegiance to, thereby placing the Ecclesiastical World under bondage despite the removal of their bondage through Jesus Christ. The "Ecclesiastical Bondage" of the Roman Catholic Church is impossible to live up to, necessitating confessions to their so-called Father of their earthly kingdom. The world is kept in darkness by this satanic influence and John wrote in Revelation 16:10-11, "And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the SEAT OF THE BEAST: and HIS KINGDOM WAS FULL OF DARKNESS; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and BLASPHEMED THE ELOHIM OF HEAVEN because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds."

According to the statement issued at the Council of Trent, it appears that the person referred to bearing the name Pope, mentioned in the preceeding paragraphs, is handling the scriptures deceitfully (2 Cor 4:2), Remember Yahshua The Messiah said, "The Scriptures cannot be broken" (John 10:35). None is LOST but the Son of Perdition that the Scriptures might be fulfilled (John 17:12). Hence, the person or persons in whom Satan has become incarnated through the Dispensations and Ages were, and still are "LOST." The Apostle Paul said, "But if our gospel be hid, IT IS HID TO THEM THAT ARE LOST: In whom the Spirit of THIS AGE hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Elohim, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF YAHWEH, should shine unto them" (2 Cor. 4:3-4).

(The word "POPE" is not in the Bible, except its synonym as the "ANTI-MESSIAH".)

FROM THE DECREES OF THE COUNCIL OF TRENT (AD 1545 - 1563)

"... the pope is immaculate, infallible, and irresponsible to any earthly tribunal or Power. He is judge of all, can be judged by none, kings, priests, nor people. He is free from all laws, so that he cannot incur any sentence or penalty for any crime... He is all in all, and above all so that God and the pope, the vicar of God, are but one. Wherefore the pope had power to abrogate laws, to dispense all things in regards to marriage, usury, divorce, homicide, perjury. He hath all power on earth, purgatory, heaven, and hell, to bind, loose, command, permit, dispense, do and undo. Therefore it is declared to stand upon necessity of salvation

for every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff. All temporal power is his; the dominion, jurisdiction, and government of the whole earth is his divine right. All rulers of the earth are his subjects, and must submit to him.... Infallibility in the spiritual order and absolute sovereignty in the temporal are synonymous and convertible terms." From the Decrees of the Council of Trent.

(The Council of Trent opened under Pope Paul III in 1545, continued under Pope Julius III, and concluded under Pope Pius IV in AD 1563). See Concise Catholic Dictionary compiled by Robert C. Broderick, M.A..

To further identify the "Beast Man of Sin" in the Present Day, John states, "And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a BEAST rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the NAME OF BLASPHEMY. And the BEAST which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the BEAST. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the BEAST: and they worshipped the BEAST, saying, Who is like unto the BEAST? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a MOUTH speaking great things and BLASPHEMIES; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And HE OPENED HIS MOUTH IN BLASPHEMY AGAINST YAHWEH-ELOHIM, to BLASPHEME HIS NAME, and HIS TABERNACLE, and THEM THAT DWELL IN HEAVEN" (Rev. 13:1-6).

"At the command of Mary, all obey, even God himself." Liguori, The Glories of Mary, page 181.

"Through a papal brief, April 2, 1951, Pius XII officially promoted the Archangel Gabriel to the rank of Supreme Supervisor of all the telephones and telephonists, television sets and television fans, of the world." (Osservator Romano).

Yahshua and later the Apostles speak of the dishonesty if this deceptive Papal power, even before it became universally known, or come to "Light."

In Luke 22:31-32 Yahshua said, "Simon, Simon (Peter, Matt. 4:18) behold, Satan hath desired to have YOU (instead of ME to be the first Pope to build the Roman Catholic Church upon) that he may sift (262 or more Popes out of) you as wheat: But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail NOT: And when thou art Converted, strengthen thy brethren."

"Therefore seeing we (the true Apostles) have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; But have renounced the Hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the Word of Yahweh deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of Yahweh. But if our gospel be hid it is hid to them that are LOST: In whom THE SPIRIT OF THIS AGE (the Pope) hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Yahshua, who is the image of Yahweh, should shine unto them" (2 Cor 4:1-4).

"For such are false apostles (that is, they falsely claim to be successors of the Apostles), deceitful workers, TRANSFORMING themselves into the Apostles of The Messiah, And no marvel; for SATAN himself is TRANSFORMED into an angel of light (or the Pope, Rev 2:13; Rev 16:10). Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers (the earthly Roman Catholic Priesthood) also be TRANSFORMED as the ministers of righteousness; Whose end SHALL BE according to their works" (2 Cor 11:13-15).

Let us repeat what the Apostle Paul spoke of this Mystery of Iniquity, "NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Saviour, Yahshua The Messiah, and by our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, or by letter as from us, as that THE DAY OF THE MESSIAH is at hand. Let NO MAN deceive you by ny means: FOR THAT DAY SHALL NOT COME, EXCEPT THERE COME A FALLING AWAY FIRST, and THAT MAN OF SIN BE REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION: who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called Yahweh, or that is worshipped; so that he as Yahweh sitteth in THE TEMPLE OF YAHWEH, shewing himself THAT HE IS YAHWEH. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these

things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be REVEALED IN HIS TIME. For the MYSTERY OF INIQUITY DOTH ALREADY WORK (in AD 54): only he who now letteth (preventeth) will let (prevent), until he be TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY. And then shall that WICKED BE REVEALED, whom Yahweh-Elohim shall consume with the Spirit of His mouth, and shall DESTROY with the brightness of his coming: Even, him, whose coming is after the working of SATAN with POWER and SIGNS and LYING WONDERS, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause Yahweh SHALL SEND THEM A STRONG DELUSION, that they should believe a LIE: That they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." (2 Thess 2:1-12).

STRONG DELUSION OF VIRGIN MARY SENT FROM YAHWEH

See and read "The Miracle of Fatima" (outside cover) by Rev. J. J. Gannon OP, but better known by the title of Father J. J. Gannon OP (see inside, page 2). See also "The Story of Fatima," in Search Magazine, page 14, April 1959, by Prof. J. A. Steichert. See also "Our Lady Of Fatima," page 207, by William Thomas Walsh. As you read the Miracle of Fatima, these things are vitally important to REMEMBER, which are as follows:

(1) That the man Yahshua the Messiah is the only MEDIATOR (not the Blessed Virgin Mary). The Apostle Paul said, "For there is ONE ELOHIM AND ONE MEDIATOR between YAHWEH and men, the man Yahshua the Messiah" (1 Tim 2:5).

(2) Yahweh shall (or rather did in 1917) send them (the Papacy) a strong DELUSION that they should believe A LIE: that they (Pope, Priesthood and Laity) all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness (2 Thess 2:11-15).

(3) Further we are also told in the Story of the Miracle of Fatima, that in the year of 1960, the sealed message according to Lucia Dos Santos from the Virgin Mary, will be opened at that time. Until then, it is claimed that only Lucia knows the contents, and speculation is useless (see page 38, Miracle of Fatima).

(4) At the same time (1917) of the occurrence of the Strong Delusion or the appearance of the Virgin Mary, the Russian Government began to lay plans for its Materialistic and Political domination and World Conquest.

We will prove that the "Miracle Of Fatima" is a STRONG DELUSION and it was sent of Yahweh, witnessed by approximately 30,000 to 70,000 persons at one time in Portugal. Yahshua the Messiah said, "These things have I spoken unto you, being YET PRESENT with you. But the COMFORTER, which is the HOLY SPIRIT whom the Father WILL SEND IN MY NAME (which is Yahshua the Messiah), He (not the Anti-Messiah, or the Blessed Virgin Mary) WILL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS and BRING ALL THINGS TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE, WHATSOEVER, I HAVE TOLD YOU" (John 14:25-26, 1 John 2:27). Ten days after His ascension or on the Day of Pentecost, Yahweh did send the COMFORTER, in the NAME OF YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH, which is the HOLY SPIRIT (not a STRONG DELUSION, Acts 2:1-4, see Plate No. 37, page 9). A strong DELUSION or apparition of the Virgin Mary was sent from Yahweh to the Roman Catholic Church worshippers of Mary, Peter and the Pope or the Creature, rather than the Creator, Yahweh-Elohim (Rom 1:25), because they would not receive the Love of the Truth, which is the Messiah, and not the Blessed Virgin Mary, as was the case described in the "Miracle of Fatima." Moreover, we will show by the Apostle Matthew and following calculations that MARY IS NOT THE MOTHER OF YAHWEH, but the Mother of Yahshua (Matt 1:21), nor was she ever Mediator between Yahweh and man (1 Tim 2:5).

1960 AD = Time when sealed message was to be opened
-34 years = Time of Holy Spirit at Pentecost, 10 days after ascension
 1926 years = Time from Pentecost to 1960 AD
 -1260 years = Time given Gentiles to tread Court Without (Rev 11:2)
 42 months X 30 = 1260 years

 666 years = MARK OF THE BEAST (Rev 13:18)

1917 AD = Occurrence of Miracle of Fatima
 * -1294 AD = From birth of Yahshua by Virgin Mary to fulfillment of time
 of Gentiles

 623 years = Total number of years difference
 ** +43 years = Years more from Miracle of Fatima to 1960 or event of Virgin
 Mary and Peter

 666 = MARK OF THE BEAST

1260 years = 42 months from Pentecost to 1294 (Rev 11:2)
+34 AD = From birth of Yahshua to Pentecost
 * 1294 = Total time from birth of Yahshua to fulfillment of time of
 Gentiles

33 AD or 33½ years from birth (by Virgin Mary, the Roman Catholic so-
 called "Mother of God" and so-called Mediator) to Pentecost
 +10 years = From Pentecost to Peter's imprisonment and release by Angel
 (or confirmation of crucifixion, burial and resurrection of
 Yahshua, Acts 12:3-11)

 ** 43 AD = Years from birth of Yahshua to Peter's release from prison

1960 AD = Time when sealed message was to be opened, 4 times cycle or
 490 Yrs.
 -1917 AD = The time of the Miracle of Fatima
 ** 43 years = From Miracle of Fatima to 1960

The Mark of the Beast (6 6 6) can also be revealed chronologically on
 time, indicating that the "Mystery of Iniquity" is controlled with unerring
 accuracy by the Divine Plan of Yahweh. Dating from the reign of Pope
 Boniface VIII, the last Pope to reign during the 1260 years the time of the
 Gentiles, who died in 1303 AD, from 1303 AD to 1917 AD when the Miracle of
 Fatima was revealed (A STRONG DELUSION), plus, the 43 years from the birth
 of Yahshua by the Virgin Mary, to Peter's confirmation of the Resurrection
 of The Messiah, esteemed to be the first Pope with the 9 years reign by the
 Wicked King Herod after killing James (Acts 12:2) and thinking to put Peter
 to death, after Easter (Passover) ends 666 years, These facts and figures
 are taken from the list of Popes, Roman Catholic Encyclopedia Vol. XV, pages
 126 and 127, H.G. Wells, Profane History, pages 692-693, (Catholic Words and
 Actions), and in the Douay Version of the Bible, (Our contention is not with
 the Catholic (Universal) Church of Yahshua The Messiah or Yahweh, but with
 the ROMAN Catholic Church).

1917 AD = Miracle of Fatima (a Strong Delusion) sent from Yahweh
 * -10 AD = Death of Pope Boniface VIII
 614 = Years from death of Pope Boniface VIII to Miracle of Fatima
+43 AD = Peter's release from prison (so-called Pope)
 657 = Years from death of Pope Boniface, plus time to Peter's
 release
+9 or 10 = Years reign of King Herod after death of James (Acts 12:1-
 23)
 666 = MARK OF THE BEAST

1260 years = 42 months (Rev 11:2) given Gentiles to tread Court without
+34 AD or 33½ years to reach to birth of Yahshua by the Virgin Mary
 1294 AD = Pope Boniface was elected Pope
 +9 years = Reign of Pope Boniface (H. G. Wells, Profane History, 692
 -693)
1303 AD = Death of Pope Boniface VIII and End of 1260 years reign of
 the Gentiles, wherein they trod underfoot the Holy City (Rev
 11:2)

 1917 AD = The time of the Miracle of Fatima
+50 = The year of Jubilee when Jews returned to Jerusalem
 1967 AD = The year when Pope Paul VI 'Re-enacts' Miracle of Fatima

It was absolutely necessary for Pope Paul VI to make his trip to Fatima, Portugal in October, 1967 on the 50th anniversary of the Miracle of Fatima to prove that he is that Man of Sin or the Son of Perdition (Serpent). There is a popular saying that a murderer always returns to the scene of his crime, but there is a more sure way of analyzing all events and that is, according to the Scriptures. There is nothing that happens just by chance or accident, but all things happen according to the Pattern, and Purpose and Plan of Yahweh which just repeats it self over and over again. Let us then, analyze the Pope's visit to Portugal in the light of previous biblical events.

When Moses received his vision in the Land of Midian (geographical Holy Place -- according to the Migratory Pattern, Ex 3:5), he was attending his sheep and beheld an Angel in a burning bush who told him that he was to be sent to Egypt to free the Israelites from the bondage of Pharaoh. Moses was given a sign that this angel would be with him throughout his mission, and this sign was demonstrated by Moses casting his rod to the ground and its turning into a serpent. Moses fled from this serpent but the angel told him to pick it up by its tail, and when he did, the serpent turned back into a rod in his hand.

This same set of circumstances occurs again when Moses went into Mount Sinai and received his vision of the creation of Heaven and Earth, but the manifestations are a little different, Moses sees Adam in the Garden of Eden with his companion, Eve, who is innocent in spirit and Mind (just as Moses was in the Land of Midian with the flock of innocent sheep). Moses sees the Serpent in the Garden of Eden at the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil which Yahweh had forbidden Adam to eat of or to touch, and the Serpent beguiles Eve (just as Moses was at the Burning Bush and the angel told him not to come any closer, and Moses' rod is turned into a serpent which often victimize sheep).

Later on, Yahshua The Messiah fulfills these circumstances when he went into the Garden of Gethsemane where there were bushes and trees, with his disciples (his companions who were defenseless) and Judas (the Serpent) and his armed band came into the Garden to apprehend the Messiah.

In all of these situations, the same set of circumstances are at work: the man, the woman the serpent, and the tree. So it was in October, 1917, the three little children (a boy and two girls - innocent) received a Strong Delusion in a vision when they saw an apparition of the Virgin Mary (remember that the Serpent appeared to Eve in the Garden of Eden as a beautiful angel -- not as a serpent -- Gen 3rd chapter; Ezek 28:13-20; Isa 14:12-20; Rev 12:9). And these children were in an area where there were trees (out in the meadows).

Thus, in October, 1967, exactly 50 years from the date of the Strong delusion, Pope Paul VI (as that Serpent) MUST go to Fatima, Portugal to the spot where the three little children received their vision. The Pope flew to Portugal by plane (for he is the Prince of the Power of the Air -- Ephes 2:2), then he travelled the rest of the way by motorcade which wound its way through the heavily-treed countryside just as a long serpent moves about. (This was viewed by millions on TV who were seeing it as from a helicopter flying overhead). Please keep in mind that according to the Law of Moses, every 50th year was the year of Jubilee ($7 \times 7 = 49 + 1 = 50$) and the Jews were to sell all of their belongings, and free their slaves and were to

return to Jerusalem to worship for one whole year. Also, according to biblical historians, it was the Year of Jubilee when Judas betrayed Yahshua The Messiah.

When Pope Paul VI arrived at Fatima, Portugal, he was met by one surviving member of the threesome, Lucia Dos Santos, a woman, and she knelt at the Pope's feet and kissed his ring, and she appeared overwhelmed by his personage as Eve was of Satan (as the serpent). There was also on display a replica of the tree which was at the spot where the three children saw the apparition in 1917. This train of events proves conclusively that Pope Paul VI is that Man of Sin and he was ignorantly fulfilling the Will of Yahweh by his words and actions in making his trip to Fatima, Portugal.

The Roman Catholics further claim that Yahshua meant by His words recorded in Matthew 16:18, ("And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it"); that Peter was the "Stone or Rock" upon which the "Church of Christ" is built (see the book entitled "The Unchangeable Church" by John Duffy, Imprimatur John M. Farley, DD, Archbishop of New York, page 71). But Peter himself and Paul both dispute their claim and the Apostles set forth Yahshua The Messiah as the Stone or Rock, as Peter wrote, "To whom coming, as unto a LIVING STONE, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of Yahweh, and precious, Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices (which does not mean "Carnal Ordinances" or physical sacrifices), acceptable to Yahweh by Yahshua The Messiah, wherefore also it is contained in the scriptures (Isa 28:16; Gen 49:24), BEHOLD, I (YAHWEH-ELOHIM) LAY IN SION A CHIEF CORNERSTONE, ELECT, PRECIOUS: and he that believeth on Him (The Messiah) shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore which believe He (The Messiah) is precious: But unto them (Satan and his ministers) which be disobedient, the stone (Yahshua the Messiah) which the builders disallowed, the same is made the HEAD OF THE CORNER, and a stone of stumbling, and a ROCK OF OFFENCE, even to them (Satan and his angels) which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed" (1 Pet 2:4-8).

The Apostle Paul agrees with Peter as he writes, "And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that SPIRITUAL ROCK that followed them: and that ROCK was YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH" (1 Cor 10:4). According to the Roman Catholic's own statements this would make Peter both "Foundation Stone" and also "Head of the Church of Christ," which leaves The Messiah NO PLACE at the Foundation or Head of His own Body, which is the Church (Col 1:24; Ephes 1:22-23; John 2:19-21).

Peter, NEVER WAS A POPE, according to his own statement, which reads as follows: "The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also AN ELDER (NOT A POPE), and a witness of the sufferings of Yahshua and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed" (1 Pet 5:1). Wherefore, the Roman Catholic Church "twist" the Scriptures and the words of Yahshua and the Apostolic Epistles in order to justify Peter as being a "Christ appointed Pope," in their Church. They further claim that the Apostle Peter was in Rome instead of Babylon as the Head and Foundation of their Church dating from AD 41 to his death twenty five (25) years thereafter (by Nero Caesar) on AD 67 (as stated in "The Unchangeable Church" by John Duffy, Imprimatur John M. Farley, DD, page 18). However, this statement cannot be proven in Sacred History, written by Luke in AD 63 or 64, or in the Apostolic Epistles.

Yahshua The Messiah DID NOT tell Peter or any of the rest of them to go and set up IN A TEMPLE MADE WITH HANDS in Jerusalem, Rome or any other place in the world for twenty five (25) years as the Roman Catholics say Peter did in Rome. (See "Understanding the Catholic Faith, Baltimore Catechism No 3, page 24, Rev John A. O'Brien, Ph D, LLD - Imprimatur Edwin V. O'Hara, Archbishop, Bishop of Kansas City, August 4, 1954).

Herewith, we shall prove that the scriptures do not show that the Apostle Peter was ever in Rome, to the contrary there is ALL of the proof that he never went to Rome. Yahshua the Messiah spoke to His disciples before His death and prophesied to each of them as to what would happen to them in fulfillment of Jacob's prophesying to his twelve sons, while leaning on his staff, as to what would befall them (Gen 49th chapter). Yahshua prophesied of Peter thusly,

"Verily, verily, I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkest wither thou wouldest; but when thou shall be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify Yahweh --" (John 21:18-19).

Yahshua The Messiah spoke these words to Peter in direct reference to his (Peter's) being taken or led to Babylon by John Mark, his companion, and author of the Gospel according to St Mark. Peter wrote an Epistle from Babylon proving that he did go there, and he spoke thusly, "The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus (Mark) my son" (1 Pet. 5:13). The Roman Catholic Church claims that this reference to Babylon means the Apocalyptical Babylon referred to by John in the Book of Revelations (chapters 17-11 and this Babylon denotes Rome (Pagan) which was idolatrous and sinful. Well, we say that the Roman Catholic Church has grossly distorted and twisted the truth. Why say that Peter was referring to Rome in the verse above-mentioned when he plainly states, Babylon; if Babylon means Rome, then Rome means Babylon, and one could say that all the Popes reigned in Babylon rather than in Rome.

The very nature and disposition or attitude of the Apostle Peter to his going to Babylon (remember that the Messiah said that some one would carry him where he did not want to go -- John 21:18) was in direct fulfillment of the Prophet Jonah's reluctance to go to Nineveh and preach the gospel. Yahshua the Messiah referred to Peter thusly, "Thou art Simon the son of Jonah: thou shalt be called Cephas which is by interpretation, a stone" (John 1:42), and in another scripture, Yahshua referred to Peter as Simon Barjona (the word BAR in Hebrew means the SON OF -- Matt. 16:17). The prophet Jonah was a Hebrew and Yahweh spoke to him and told him to go to the people of Nineveh, a city which is in the same geographical region as Babylon, to preach unto the Ninevites regarding their wickedness but Jonah did not want to go. He, instead went to Joppa and got aboard a ship which was headed for Tarshish (Tarsus) intending to flee from the presence of Yahweh. Yahweh, however, caused a great wind to go over the sea and to cause it to become very turbulent, to the point that everyone on board feared for his life; they, therefore, began to lood about for a cause for this turbulence, and when they cast lots, the lot fell on Jonah. He then told them of his flight from Yahweh to keep from going to Nineveh, and he advised them that if they would cast him into the sea that it would become calm again. So, Jonah was cast overboard into the sea, and immediately it was calm, but Yahweh had prepared a big fish which came along and swallowed Jonah, and he was in the belly of the fish three (3) days and three nights. Jonah cried mightily unto Yahweh from the fish's belly (which typified the grave or hell) and Yahweh answered his prayer, and after the three days and three nights, Jonah was spat out upon the dry ground, and he went on down to Nineveh as Yahweh had ordered him, and preached to the Ninevites and they repented.

Now concerning the fulfillment of this situation regarding Jonah, Yahshua the Messiah told the Jews when they asked him for a sign that, "An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the Prophet Jonas: for as Jonah: was three days and three nights in the whale's (fish's) belly; so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth" (Matt 12:39-40). It is absolutely necessary for us to stop right here and explain these words of the Messiah for we have not read any commentary, nor have we heard of any theologian who could explain how Yahshua the Messiah was in the heart of the earth (grave) for three days and three nights, being crucified on Friday and raising from the grave early Sunday morning. When one goes to the Law and to the Testimony as we have been admonished (Isa 8:20; John 5:39; Luke 24:44) we find that when Elohim created the Heaven and the Earth and divided the light from the darkness on the first day, he called the light, Day and the darkness he called Night (Gen 1:3-5). The above passage is in the Law, and now let us refer to the Testimony or Prophets: Zechariah wrote, of the day of Yahweh thusly: "And it shall come to pass in that day that the light shall not be clear or dark, but it shall be one day which shall be known to Yahweh, not day nor night: but it shall come to pass that at

evening time it shall be light (Zech. 14:6-7), Furthermore, under the Law, we find that the sacrifice of the Lamb and the Passover Supper took place at night (Ex 12:1-8), so then, if Messiah is to fulfill this, He (as the Sacrificial Lamb) must be crucified or offered up at night, therefore it had to turn dark over the face of the earth from the 6th to the 9th hour (12 noon to 3 P.M. -- Matt 27:45; Mark 15:33; Luke 23:44). The Prophet Amos had also prophesied of this day saying, "And it shall come to pass in that day, sayeth Yahweh-Elohim, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day" (Amos 8:9).

Now, if we will review in sequential order the events of Messiah's crucifixion taking into account the way that the Jews told the time of day, we would find that sunrise marked the beginning of the daylight hours (6 AM); so then, it was light or day from sunrise until Messiah was placed on the cross at the third hour (9 AM) to the sixth hour (12 noon) there was a gradual dimming of the light of day to correspond with the ebbing away of Messiah's life, and at the 6th hour (12 noon) there was complete darkness until the 9th hour (3 PM). This was a phenomenal darkness such as was present in Egypt at the time of the Plague of Darkness (Ex 10:21-23). Then from the 9th hour (3 PM) until the 12th hour (6 PM) there was the light of the regular day, and at the 12th hour when the daylight period would come to an end, then darkness would set in. If therefore, we designate the light periods of this phenomenal day (known only to Yahweh) as a day, and designate the dark periods as night, we find that we have two (2) days and two (2) nights on this one day of Friday! Now, counting Saturday from 6 AM to 6 PM, as a day, and from 6 PM to 6 AM Sunday as a night, we find that this adds up to the three days and three nights that Messiah was in the heart of the earth (for He resurrected very early on Sunday morning as the sun was rising toward the dawn of a new day).

Now returning to our train of thought regarding Jonah, Messiah and Peter, we find that after Yahshua the Messiah had risen from the grave, he made eleven different appearances unto the disciples, but it is the THIRD appearance that we want to make reference to now. Peter and six other disciples (seven in all) had gotten into a ship and had gone fishing on the Sea of Tiberias, and had fished all night without catching any fish (John 21st chapter). When the morning was come, these disciples saw the Resurrected Yahshua the Messiah (in a vision) standing on the shore, but they did not recognize Him, and He called to them, and asked them if they had caught any fish. They answered, "NO," and He told them to cast their net on the right side of the ship and that they would get some fish (Note: the NIGHT signified the darkness or ignorance of the Purpose of Yahweh which was present before the Death, Burial and Resurrection of the Messiah, and the outpouring of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost -- likewise, LEFT side of the ship signified the same thing). Now, when they cast their net on the right side of the ship (the right side signifies the Dispensation of the Holy Spirit) they brought forth a net full of fish numbering 153 in all (the 153 fish signified the three Pentecosts during the three year ministry of the Messiah plus the three days He was in the tomb $50 \times 3 + 3 = 153$). It was this miraculous feat that made John recognize the Messiah, and he exclaimed to the rest of the disciples that it was the resurrected Messiah. When Peter heard this, he cast himself into the sea, just as Jonah had been cast into the sea hundreds of years before. Then the seven disciples, dragging their net of fish behind them (the seven disciples and Messiah fulfill the eight that were in Noah's Ark and came on over from the Ante-diluvian to the Post-diluvian Age) came toward the shore, and they saw that Messiah had prepared a big fish which was already cooked over some coals of fire. They were invited by the Messiah to come and dine upon this fish (which was big enough for all of them), and they all did dine and consume the big fish that Messiah had prepared.

This particular event regarding the consuming of the big fish by the disciple was one that had to be fulfilled AFTER Messiah had raised from the grave, for it was not contained in the Carnal Ordinances given unto Israel; in other words, Yahweh had never commanded Israel to observe the eating of fish in any ceremonial rite. Therefore, the big fish signified the grave or death and hell (Jonah 2:2) which swallowed up Jonah, but it had no power over the Messiah for He triumphed over death, hell and the grave in His resurrection on the third day; and it

was through Messiah's triumph over the grave that the disciples and everyone else is liberated from the bondage of death and sin. Therefore, the disciples were invited to eat and consume the fish (the grave or hell and death) to signify this triumph which was in fulfillment of the Prophet Hosea's words, "I will ransom them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes" (Hosea 13:14). The Apostle Paul sums the matter up thusly, "For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So, when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" (1 Cor 15:53-55).

Please keep in mind that we are primarily interested in showing how Peter fulfilled the same attitude and disposition of Jonah, and as Jonah had to go to Nineveh in the region of Babylon, so did Peter go to Babylon rather than Rome as is stated by the Roman Catholic Church. Seeing that Peter (Simon Barjona) was one of the seven disciples who consumed the big fish prepared by Yahshua the Messiah, this is a direct confirmation of Jonah's being liberated from the belly of the fish (or hell or the grave) after which he went on down to Nineveh. So it is right at this point (John 21st chapter), that Messiah began to ask Peter if he loved him, and Peter answered affirmatively, and Messiah asked him the same question three times; and each time that Peter would answer yes, Messiah would tell him to feed his lambs, then feed his sheep then feed his sheep. The lambs signified the newborn Jews, the sheep signified the fully, spiritually matured Jew, and the sheep again signified the Gentiles. This statement of Messiah's to Peter to feed his lambs and sheep meant for Peter to preach the Gospel to the Jews and Gentiles which is just what Yahweh told Jonah to do and he rebelled or did not want to go. This is also the point (John 21:18-19), at which Messiah prophesied of Peter's not wanting to go to Babylon and of some one (Mark) leading or taking him there, of his eventual death there. Peter, later on spoke of his own death in one of his epistles thusly, "Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; KNOWING that shortly I must but off this my tabernacle, even as the Messiah HATH SHEWED ME" (2 Pet 1:14). So the Apostle Peter just took off the flesh or died a natural death in Babylon where he was preaching the gospel with his son in the faith, John Mark. (Peter was NOT crucified upside down in Rome as acclaimed by the Roman Catholic Church). Peter's death took place about AD 66, and this left Mark in Babylon by himself. Now the Apostle Paul did go to Rome, as the Bible plainly states, for he was brought before the local magistrates and rulers in Jerusalem and Caesarea to answer the accusations made against him concerning the gospel that he was preaching, And the Spirit spoke thusly to Paul at Jerusalem "Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome" (Acts 23:11); notwithstanding, it appeared at one point during Paul's trial at Caesarea that he would not have to go to Rome to appear before Caesar, but due to the fact that Paul had appealed unto Caesar, he had to go to Rome. King Agrippa, Felix the Governor, and Festus the High Priest said this in reference to Paul, "This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar" (Acts 26:31-32).

It was absolutely necessary for Paul to go to Rome, as well as Peter to go to Babylon in order to fulfill the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh as we shall show a little later on in this discourse. Paul wrote his second epistle to Timothy from Nero's Palace in Rome, as a footnote in the King James Version of the Holy Bible plainly states: The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians was written from Rome when Paul was brought before Nero Caesar the second time. In this epistle, Paul tells Timothy this: "Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me; ONLY Luke is with me, Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry" (2 Tim 4:9-11). The Apostle Paul who was in Rome was plainly telling Timothy to bring Mark, who was with the Apostle Peter in Babylon until his

death, to Rome with him when he came.

Furthermore, Paul does not make mention of Peter being in Rome with him. In his epistle to the Colossians written from Rome about AD 64, he says, "Luke, the beloved physician and Demas greet you" (Col 4:14), and in his epistle to the Phillipians written from Rome about AD 64, he says "All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household (Phil 4:22). This substantially proves that Peter was in Babylon until his death, and not in Rome sitting on a throne serving as a Pope as the Roman Catholic Church acclaims.

Now we will give a chronological account of where the Apostle Peter was, during the years A.D. 41 - A.D. 66, that the Roman Catholics claim that he served as Pope, and we shall document this by Biblical references.

AD 41 -- Peter is at Joppa upon a housetop and receives a vision telling him to go to "Caesarea and preach unto Cornelius and his household (Acts 10th chapter). (Please note that Jonah got on board a ship at Joppa intending to sail to Tarshish -- Jonah 1:3). From Joppa, Peter goes to Caesarea, and then to Jerusalem (Acts 11:2) to report to the other brethren of the conversion or grafting in of the Gentiles.

AD 43 -- Peter is in bonds in the old Phillipian jail having been apprehended by Herod who intended to kill him as he did the Apostle James (Acts 12th chapter). However, Peter is miraculously freed from prison exactly 10 years to the day that Messiah was resurrected from the grave to confirm and prove that Messiah's disciples did not come and steal him away from Joseph's tomb as reported by the unbelieving Jews. It was the same angel, Michael, that affected Peter's delivery from prison as rolled the stone away from Joseph's tomb with Messiah being delivered.

AD 52 -- All of the Apostles met in Jerusalem to discuss the matter of the Gentiles conversion, and the Holy Spirit was also present (Acts 15th chapter). Peter spoke at this council of how he had been the first one to preach unto the Gentiles at Cornelius' house in Caesarea in AD 40-41.

AD 53 -- According to Luke's testimony, (Nero) Claudius Caesar had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome (Acts 18:1-2), and if Peter was there at that time, the commandment of Caesar would have necessitated his departure from Rome, because Peter was a Jew, like Aquilla and Priscilla.

AD 66 -- Peter has been in Babylon for some time with Mark, his companion, and son in the faith at the time of his death in this year (1 Pet 5:13).

These Biblical proofs definitely show that the Apostle Peter was not sitting up at Rome acting as the first Pope of the Roman Catholic Church; in fact, for him to have done so would have been in direct and flagrant disobedience to the commandment of Yahshua the Messiah; for Yahshua commanded His disciples thusly before He ascended, "and being assembled together with them (His disciples), COMMANDED them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which saith He, you heard of Me. But you shall receive power, after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth" (Acts 1:4-8). Yahshua the Messiah also told His disciples before He ascended, "Go ye therefore, and teach ALL nations baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world, amen" (Matt. 28:19-20), It is easy to see, therefore, that Peter was not disobedient to the heavenly vision or to Yahshua the Messiah, and therefore could not and would not have gone to Rome and sit down for 25 years on a throne as a Pope, rather than out preaching the Gospel to the whole world as commanded.

Now there remains one further explanation to be made in reference to Peter's going to Babylon, and Paul's going to Rome, and John's going to the Isle of Patmos. If one will consult a map that shows these various regions, he will better understand what is discoursed here. When Nebuchadnezzar was King of Babylon, he had a dream (Dan 2nd chapter) but when it was finished

he could not remember what it was he had dreamed. He, therefore, called in all of the wise men, magicians, sorcerers and astrologers in his kingdom, and asked them to tell him the dream with the interpretation thereof, or else they would lose their lives. They hemmed and hawed but were not able to come up with the dream, so the king commanded that all of the wise men

should be slain. Then Daniel stepped forth, and went to the king and asked for time to reveal the dream and its interpretation, and Yahweh made known to Daniel in his house just what the dream and its interpretation were. So Daniel went again, to the king and told him that he (the king) had dreamed of a great image whose brightness was excellent, whose head was of gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, his legs of iron and his feet part of iron and part of clay. He further told the king that he had seen a stone cut loose out of the mountain and that it struck this image on its feet and broke it into pieces as the chaff and the wind carried it away. Then this stone that smote the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth.

After Daniel had told King Nebuchadnezzar what he had seen in his dream, then he went on to give him the interpretation which is as follows: The head of this Satanic Image (gold) was the kingdom of Babylon with Nebuchadnezzar as its king; this was the first universal dynasty. Babylon would be overthrown, however, and would be replaced by a second kingdom, the combined kingdom of Media and Persia which form the arms and the chest region of the image (silver). This second universal dynasty of Media and Persia would later fall, and be succeeded by a third kingdom, Greece, which is the abdominal region of the image (brass). After this, a fourth kingdom would rise and overthrow Greece, and this would be Rome which forms the thighs, legs and feet of the image (iron and clay), but this kingdom would be divided into Pagan Rome and Papal Rome. In the days of this fourth kingdom Yahweh, Himself, would set up a kingdom (Yahshua, the stone hewed out of the mountain) which would break into pieces these kingdoms and would fill the whole world and reign forever.

It was absolutely necessary that this prophetic vision be fulfilled, and it was fulfilled in this manner. Yahshua the Messiah was that stone which was hewn out of the mountain and come down (from Heaven) tearing down the kingdoms of the world. When the Messiah went into his ministry, He sent His disciples out to preach that the Kingdom of Heaven was at hand (Matt 10:7), and after He had finished His ministry and had been crucified, buried and resurrected from the dead, His own disciples questioned Him. "Master, wilt thou at this time restore again the Kingdom to Israel? And He said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in His own power, but ye shall receive power after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth" (Acts 1:6-8). Not many days after this (ten days to be exact), the kingdom DID come when the Apostles received the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost. This is an Invisible Kingdom that does not come by observation, that is, one can not see it with his eyes for it is a Spiritual Kingdom (Luke 17:20, Rom. 14:17).

When therefore, the Apostles went forth into all the world to preach this gospel as Yahshua the Messiah had commanded them (Matt. 28:19-20), they were setting up this Kingdom of Heaven and tearing down the Kingdoms of the Devil. Now, if we will consult our map, we will find that Babylon is the head of this image (of a man) and Rome is the foot of this image, the peninsula of Italy where Rome is located, is even shaped like a foot to unmistakably impart this idea. If one can picture in his mind the image of a man laid out on a map with the head of the image in the region of Babylon, and the foot of the image at Rome, then one can see how that Peter (or Cephas, meaning stone) would have to go to Babylon to attack this image at the head. The Apostle Paul, that mighty Apostle of Faith would have to go to Rome to attack this satanic image in the feet, and the Apostle John on the Isle of Patmos in the Aegean Sea would be in the middle portion of this image. These three representing the Unity of the Spirit (or the Godhead) fulfilled the prophecy of Daniel, with the resurrected Spirit of Yahshua the Messiah in them, and overthrew that Satanic Image. Thus, we have proved conclusively, and beyond the shadow of a doubt that the Roman Catholic Church is lying and distorting the Truth when they maintain that Peter was the first Pope, and ruled at Rome between AD 41 and AD 66.

VOLUME IV Page 72

This chart (looking from right to left) illustrates the mystery of the Kingdom of Elohim and kingdom of Satan or Lucifer with the Mark of the Beast, 666 (Rev 13:18), manifested in the plane according to the Purpose of Yahweh.

Beginning with Adam and Eve in their Perfect heavenly state in the Garden of Eden (a figure of heaven). It was here that Lucifer, that evil angelic Spirit Creature, deceived Eve with the fruit of the tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil which Elohim forbade them to touch nor eat. Adam, because of his love for his wife, Eve, partook of the fruit of the tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil and died in his conscience and was driven from the garden, after which Eve gave birth to her first son Cain, a murderer with the Spirit of Lucifer in him.

This same Spirit of Lucifer, manifested in the Kingdoms of the Earth was shown to king Nebuchadnezzar in a dream of a great Image of a Man as illustrated, extending from Babylon to Rome.

The image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of Brass, his legs of Iron, his feet part Iron and part clay (Dan 2:32-33).

The interpretation of the dream of the Image seen by Nebuchadnezzar was revealed to Daniel. Also revealed to Daniel by vision concerning these kingdoms of the earth with that Satanic spirit in them, was as the disposition, characteristic and brutality manifested in beasts, also illustrated on the chart and written in the book of Daniel.

This same spirit of Lucifer was revealed to the apostle John who wrote Revelation as the Dragon, Leopard and Two Horned Lamb (also illustrated) confirming that the Spirit of Satan was in operation from Genesis to Revelation, and still existing today.

Nebuchadnezzar saw in his dream, a stone cut out of the mountain without hands (shown at the head which was Elohim or Christ) and smote the Image and break it to pieces and the Stone representing the Kingdom of Elohim filled the whole earth. This was accomplished by the Death, Burial, and Resurrection of the Messiah, second Adam (Stone) and Ascending into heaven establishing the Kingdom of Heaven or restoring the Kingdom to its original state as it was with the first Adam.

Also proving by this chart is that Peter and Paul's mission and ministry foreordained of Elohim in the earth plane. Peter went to the head of Babylon and Paul went to foot or Rome.

A more extensive explanation is found elsewhere in the text.

BABYLON - SYMBOL AND FACT

Babylon, in the Apocalypse, is the symbolical name by which Rome is denoted (Rev 14:8; Rev 17:18). The power of Rome was regarded by the later Jews as was that of Babylon by their forefathers (compare Jer 51:7 with Rev 14:8). The occurrence of this name in 1 Peter 5:13 has given rise to a variety of conjectures, many giving it the same meaning as in the Apocalypse; others refer it to Babylon in Egypt. The most natural supposition of all is that by Babylon is intended the old Babylon of Assyria, which was largely inhabited by Jews at the time in question. Now, looking at the subject from the Babylonian point of view, we shall find both the name and number of the beast brought home to us in such a way as leaves nothing to be desired on the point of evidence. Osiris, or Nimrod, whom the Pope represents, was called by many different titles, and therefore, as Wilkinson remarks, he was much in the same position as his wife, who was called "Myrionymus," the goddess with "ten thousand names." Among these innumerable names, how shall we ascertain the name which the Spirit of God points in the enigmatical language that speaks of the name of the beast, and the number of his name? If we know the Apocalyptic name of the system, that will lead us to the name of the head of the system. The name of the system is "Mystery" (Rev 17:5). Here, then, we have the key that one unlocks the enigma.

We have now only to inquire what was the name by which Nimrod was known as the god of the Chaldean Mysteries. That name, as we have seen, was Saturn. Saturn and Mystery are both Chaldean words, and they are correlative terms. As Mystery signifies the Hidden system, so Saturn signifies the Hidden god.* To those who are initiated the god was revealed; to all else he was hidden. Now, the name Saturn in Chaldee is pronounced Saturn; but, as every Chaldee scholar knows, consists only of four letters, thus Stur. This name contains exactly the Apocalyptic number 6 6 6: --

S = 60
T = 400
U = 6

+ Vol. iv. page 179

* In the Litany of the Mass, the worshippers are taught thus to pray: "God Hidden, and my Saviour, have mercy upon us." -- (M'Gavin's Protestant, vol ii, page 78, 1837). Whence can this invocation of the "God Hidden" have come, but from the ancient worship of Saturn, the "Hidden God"? As the Papacy has cannonised the Babylonian god by the name of St Dionysius, and St Bacchus, the "martyr," so by this very name of "Satur" is he also enrolled in the calendar; for March 29th

is

the festival of St Satur, the martyr. -- (Chamber's Book of Days, page 435).

If the Pope is, as we have seen, the legitimate representative of Saturn, the number of the Pope, as head of the Mystery of Iniquity, is just 6 6 6. But still further it turns out, as shown above, that the original name of Rome itself was "Saturnia," "the city of Saturn." This is vouched alike by Ovid,* by Pliny,+ and by Aurelius Victor.# Thus, then, the Pope has a double claim to the name and number of the beast. He is the only legitimate representative of the original Saturn at this day in existence, and he reigns in the very city of the seven hills where the Roman Saturn formerly reigned; and, from his residence in which, the whole of Italy was "long after called by his name," being commonly named "the Saturnian Land."

* Fasti, lib. vi. 11, 31-34, vol iii, p 342.

+ Aurel. Voct., Origo Genti. Roman, cap. iii.

Hist. Nat., lib. iii. 5, p 55.

But what bearing it may be said, has this upon the name Lateinos, which is commonly believed to be the "name of the beast"? Much! It proves that the common opinion is thoroughly well-founded. Saturn and Lateinos are just synonymous, having precisely the same meaning, and belonging equally to the same god. The reader cannot have forgotten the lines of Virgil, which showed that Lateinos, to whom the Romans or Latins race traced back their lineage, was represented with a glory around his head, to show that he was a "child of the Sun." & Thus, then, it is evident that, in popular opinion, the original Lateinos had occupied the very same position as Saturn did in the Mysteries, who was equally worshipped as the "offspring of the Sun." Moreover, it is evident that the Romans knew that the name "Lateinos" signified the "Hidden One," for their antiquarians invariably affirm that Latium received its name from Saturn "lying hid" there.= On etymological grounds, then, even on the testimony of the Romans, Lateinos is equivalent to the "Hidden One;" that is, to Saturn, the "god of Mystery."@

& See Ante, p 236.

= Ovid, Fast, lib. i. 1, 238, vol iii, p 29; also Virgil, Aeneid, lib. viii. 1. 319, &c, . p 384.

@ Latium Latinus (the Roman form of the Greek Lateinos), and Lateo, "to the lie hid," all alike come from the Chaldee "Lat," which has the same meaning. The name "Lat," or the hidden one, had evidently been given, as well as Saturn, to the Great Babylonian god. This is evident

from the name of the fish Latus, which was worshipped along with the Egyptian Minerva, in the city of Latopolis in Egypt, now Esnech (Wilkinson, vol iv, p 284, and vol v, p 253), that fish Latus evidently just being another name for the fish-god Dagon. We have

seen

that Ichthys, or the Fish, was one of the names of Bacchus; and the Assyrian goddess Atergatis, with her son Ichthys is said to have been cast into the lake of Ascalon. -- (Vossius de Idolotria, lib. i. cap. xxiii, p 89, also Athem AEus, lib. viii. cap. viii, p 346, E.) That the sun-god Apollo has been known under the name of Lat, may be inferred from the Greek name of his mother-wife Leto, or in Doric, Lato, which is just the Feminine of Lat. The Roman name Latona confirms this, for it signifies "The lamentar of Lat," as Bellona signifies "The lamenter of Bel." The Indian god Siva, who, as we have seen, it sometimes represented as a child at the breast of its

mother,

and has the same bloody character as Moloch, or the Roman Saturn, is called by this very name, as may be seen from the following verse

made

in reference to the image found in his celebrated temple at Sommut: This image grim, whose name was LAUT, Bold Mahmoud found when he took Summanut." -- Borrow's Gypsies in Spain, or Zinicali, vol ii, p 113.

While Saturn, therefore, is the name of the beast, and contains the mystic number, Lateinos, which contains the same number, is just as peculiar and distinctive and appellation of the same beast. The Pope, then, as the head of the Babylonian "Mystery." When, therefore, the Pope requires all his services to be performed in the "Latin tongue," that is as much as to say that they must be performed in the language of "Mystery"; when he calls his Church the Latin Church, that is equivalent to a declaration that it is the Church of "Mystery." Thus, by this very name of the Pope's own choosing, he has with his own hands written upon the very forehead of his apostate communion its divine Apocalyptic designation, "Mystery -- Babylon the great." Thus, also, by a process of the purest induction, we have been led on from step to step, till we found the mystic number 6 6 6 unmistakably and "indelibly marked" on his own forehead, and that he who has his seat on the seven hills of Rome has exclusive and indefensible claims to be regarded as the Visible head of the Beast.

The reader, however, who has carefully considered the language that speaks of the name and number of the Apocalyptic beast, must have observed that, in the terms that describe that name and number there is still an enigma that ought not to be overlooked. The words are these:

"Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast -- for it is the number of a man" (Rev 13:18). What means the saying, that the "number of the beast is the number of a man"? Does it merely mean that he has been called by a name that has been borne by some individual man before? This is the sense in which the words have been generally understood. But surely this would be nothing very distinctive -- nothing that might not equally apply to innumerable names. But view this language in connection with the ascertained facts of the case, and what a Divine light at once beams from the expression. Saturn, the hidden god -- the god of the Mysteries, whom the Pope represents, whose secrets were revealed only to the initiated, -- was identical with Janus, who was publicly known to all Rome, to the uninitiated and initiated alike, as the grand Mediator, the opener and the shutter, who had the key of the invisible world. Now, what means the Janus? That name, as Cornificius in Macrobius shows, was properly Eanus;* and in ancient Chaldee, E-anush signifies "the man."

* Saurialia, lib. i. cap. 9, p 54, G. (Taken from the book entitled "The Two Babylons," by Rev. Alexander Hislop, Publishers Partidge, London, 1926, pages 269-271).

(Also see article on the Planet, Saturn, surrounded by three (3) rings among the Heavenly Bodies, and the Roman Festival celebrated in December, at Rome, and defined and described in "Funk & Wagnalls Dictionary," Vol 11, 1941. See Creation, 4th Day, Vol I.) This Planet among the Heavenly Bodies allegorically describes how the Roman Catholics are surrounded by Imprimaturs and Censors, under the supervision of Satan or the Pope, being brain-washed and circumscribed with the Pagan Philosophy of superstitions, traditions and stultified history. For as Paul said in Romans 1:20, "For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His Eternal Power and Supernal Nature; so that they are without excuse." Thus, we have said that Satan as indicated by this planet must continue through the ages, and will be destroyed as the Apostle Paul said in 2 Thess 2:8-10, and other Apostles, Peter and Jude, said he is reserved until the Day of Judgement to be punished (2 Pet 2:4; Jude 6; 2 Pet 3:10).

We are fully aware of the fact that some of the Protestant denominations are claiming that the Papacy rose up somewhere between the third and fifth centuries; and they further claim the overthrow of the Roman Empire took place in A.D. 476 to which we humbly agree. They continue to say that in AD 538, the Papacy had grown into its maturity, and to this statement, we stand in disagreement. They continue in their hypothesis by saying that from AD 538, counting 1260 years therefrom to AD 1798, when the end of this world wide Satanic or Papal reign was temporarily interrupted, and when Napoleon the Great abolished the Vatican's Civil Powers only to be restored again, in part, by Mussolini in 1929.

They overlook the fact that Satan (the god of this world -- 2 Cor 4:4) and his minister the "Mystery of Iniquity," was already at work down through the Dispensations and Ages of time, being also at work in the days of the Apostles (2 Thess 2:7; 1 John 2:18). Even if the world did not recognize their Satanic presence until between the third and fifth centuries, the "Mystery" had been functioning in harmony with the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh (that is, Yahweh permitted it to exist), even from the creation of the physical world, beginning with Satan and Adam in the Garden of Eden. So it is that we must begin to recognize the same old "Mystery of Iniquity" in this present age, or Dispensation of Grace, beginning with the outpouring the Holy Spirit on the Day of Pentecost AD 33½. In reality he is the same old Devil, who transformed into an Angel of Light, or the Spirit of Anti-Messiah, hidden in the Pope of Rome but is manifested to the True people of Yahweh, as he that has continued down through the ages, reserved until the "Day of Judgement" to be punished (2 Pet 2:4; Jude 6). Hence, in order to deceitfully establish his own so-called Papal throne, the Devil, claims that Peter was the first Pope that they may fill in the gap of time between Pentecost and AD 325. In so do the Devil, as Yahshua said desired to have Peter to sift him as wheat (Luke 22:31). Satan selected Peter as the first Pope, Linus as the second, and has them succeeding one another

a standing bread line of 300 or more Popes and Anti-popes.

If we look at the many published so-called records of Popes, and Anti-popes, written and numerated by different authoritative Catholic writers, who seldom agree conclusively (see and compare record in "The Unchangeable Church," with the "Baltimore Catechism," No. 3, page 24, and with the "Bible Dictionary" in the Douay Version, edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell, MA, STD -Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch), we find many discrepancies and variations in these so-called authentic records, which supposedly date back to the times of Yahshua and Peter.

For example, the Roman Catholics claim that Peter was the first Pope, and that he reigned at Antioch for awhile and then at Rome for twenty-five (25) years, or from AD 41 to AD 67, and was suppose to have been martyred in Rome under Nero Caesar in AD 67. That Linus (a Companion of the Apostle Paul - 2 Tim 4:21) was elected the second Pope, his reign lasted from AD 67 to AD 79. Anacletus, became the third Pope, reigning from AD 79 to AD 90. His successor was Clement, being the fourth Pope, reigning from AD 90 to AD 99. (Refer to "The Unchangeable Church," by John Duffy, Imprimatur John M. Farley, DD, Archbishop of New York, pages 12 and 13 also page 80).

Continued enumeration of the exhausting list of "so-called" authentic Popes is unnecessary since it is impossible for Linus, Anacletus and Clement to be DIVINELY appointed as SUCCESSORS of the Apostles, as the Roman Catholics claim they are. This statement is justified since we know that at least one of the true Jewish Apostles, or eye witnesses which Yahshua the Messiah had appointed was still alive. Note the case of the Apostle John, who was still alive in AD 96, at which time it is said that he wrote the book of Revelation by the authority of Yahweh (Rev 1:1-10).

Moreover, if the Apostle Peter was the first Pope of the Roman Catholic Church, and reigned on the Papal Throne for twenty-five years as the Roman Catholics say he did, why wasn't the Apostle John chosen to be the second Pope, instead of Linus and sit in the Holy See and govern the Roman Catholic Church, which they say "Jesus Christ" founded upon Peter? Roman Catholic writers assert that the Apostle John was not chosen to be the second Pope of Rome because John was Bishop of Ephesus, and his dominion was over the churches in Asia and therefore, his jurisdiction was ONLY LOCAL, while that of Peter and Linus at Rome was UNIVERSAL. Thus, claiming Linus succeeded Peter.

(1) Therefore, according to Roman Catholic reasoning it would appear that Yahshua the Messiah made a mistake when, following His resurrection, He told His eleven disciples to go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature (Matt. 28:19).

(2) Again, the Roman Catholic's according to the Historical Index of the Douay Version (Imprimatur, James Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop of Baltimore), state that Peter was martyred in A.D. 68, and John came from Asia to Rome about that time and was boiled in oil, under Domitian and banished to the Isle of Patmos to write a letter to the seven churches in Asia, over which they claim he presided.

(3) Would not this miraculous preservation of his life, justify his succeeding Peter to the Papal Throne, that is, if Peter ever was the first Pope of Rome, reigning from AD 41 to AD 67, or if Rome was ever invested with Divine Authority to appoint any Pope and successors of Popes?

As heretofore stated, the Roman Catholic Church contends that Peter is the Rock upon which "Christ" said He would build His Church. They base this contention mainly on the words of Yahshua spoken to Peter and the eleven when they came unto the Coasts of Caesarea, Philippi (Matt 16:13-23). Let us hear them explain it in their own words as written in the book, "The Unchangeable Church," Vol 1, page 6, John Duffy, publisher, Imprimatur - Samuel Stritch: We quote: "When `Jesus' asked His disciples the momentous question, Whom do you say that I am?" It was Peter who won the immortal glory of giving that which has from that time been the answer of all the Christian world, "Thou art `Christ', the Son of the living God." Then `Jesus' said to Peter: "Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: because flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee,

but my Father who is in heaven. And I say to thee that thou art Peter, and upon THIS ROCK I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give to thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt bind upon earth, it shall be bound also in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose upon earth, it shall be loosed in heaven." These words of "Jesus" to Peter, spoken in the vernacular: or vulgar tongue, of the Jews, were the same as if the Saviour of mankind had said in our own language: "Thou art a rock, and upon this rock I will build my Church."

The Roman Catholic hierarchy put a tremendous amount of emphasis on what "Jesus" said to Peter at this time and quote verbatim what Matthew records as being verbally exchanged between the two, but unexplainably do not tell the whole story. Their quotes carry one from the 13th to the 19th verses of the 16th chapter of Matthew, but with characteristic subtlety fail to say what was said further, we quote verses 20 through 23 of the same chapter:

"Then charged He His disciples that they should tell no man that He was Yahshua the Messiah. From that time forth began Yahshua to show unto His disciples, how that He must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Rabbi this shall not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offense unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of Yahweh, but those that be of men."

Before we exploit the reason for the above obvious omission on the part of the Roman Catholics let us take cognizance of the fact that they base their contention that Peter is the rock upon which "Christ" built His Church, mainly upon these two things. Yahshua said to Simon when Andrew, his brother, brought Simon unto Him, "Thou art Simon the son of Jonas; that shalt be called Cephas" (which is by interpretation, a stone - John 1:41-42). They exploit this first fact to show that Yahshua personally called Peter a stone or a rock. Then they exploit the passage, "Upon this rock I will build my church: to show that Yahshua meant that He would build His church on Peter.

We intend to show that Yahshua had no such intention knowing what was in Peter at the time and being fully cognizant of the fact that He (the Messiah) was the Rock upon which the Church would be built. Since Yahshua the Messiah therefore had no intention of building His church up on Peter, then it would behove those who would have you to believe that He had such an intention, to disguise and distort the true nature of Peter (at that time) by not revealing what Yahshua later said to him "Get thee behind me, Satan." There would be no other reason for hiding a statement that Yahshua made just a couple of verses away from where one bases his contention. Why not cite the whole story?

According to Yahshua's words (Matt 16:23), Peter had Satan incarnated in his physical body. While at this particular point let us exploit the fact, Peter (with Satan in him) made a statement to Yahshua that is an age-old characteristic of Satan, that of lying and distorting the truth! For Peter said unto Yahshua (Matt 16:22), after Yahshua told His disciples that He would be killed and be raised the third day. "This shall not be unto thee." In other words, Peter told Yahshua, "Oh nothing is going to happen to you." Do not these words sound very similar to what Satan told Eve in the Garden of Eden when he asked her what did Yahweh-Elohim say unto them concerning the forbidden fruit, and she said, "We may not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, Elohim hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die." And the Serpent (Satan) said unto the woman, YE SHALL NOT SURELY DIE! (Gen 3:1-4), In both cases, Satan in Peter, and Satan in the Garden, deny and refute the words of Yahweh-Elohim. Satan is a liar and the Father of lies and with his deceivableness and lying he murders millions of people (John 8:44).

Let us turn our attention to the reason that Peter (with Satan in him) knew who Yahshua was, Peter himself AS A MAN did not know that Yahshua was the Messiah. It was Yahweh in that physical body (Yahshua) who revealed unto Peter who He was, therefore He said flesh and blood

hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. Yahshua had told His disciples on many occasions that, "I am in the Father, and the Father is in me" (John 10:38). He then being Yahweh in a physical body (1 Tim 3:16) was recognized by Satan (in Peter) and thus Peter spoke, thou art the Messiah, the son of the Living Elohim. Satan knew the Messiah for he had exalted himself against Him and had been cast out of heaven. Yahshua said to His disciple when they marvelled at being able to cast out devils saying to Him that even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven" (Luke 10:17-18).

Therefore, Satan KNEW the Messiah and the Messiah KNEW Satan. Satan is an Incorporeal Spirit and can incarnate in man's physical body. Whether incarnated in a physical body or not, he is recognizable by the Messiah or by anyone with the Messiah in him. When Satan was disembodied in the Wilderness of Judaea, he tempted Yahshua saying, "If thou be the Son of Yahweh (knowing all of the time that he was) command this stone that it be made bread," and Yahshua answered, "It is written that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of Yahweh-Elohim" (Matt 4:3-4). Later the devil tempts him further by taking him up into an high mountain and shewing him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time and says, unto him, "All this power I will give thee, and the glory of them; For that is delivered unto me: and to whomsoever I will, I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine." Yahshua answered and said unto him; Get thee behind me Satan; for it is written, thou shalt worship Yahweh thy Elohim, and Him only shalt thou serve." Note the same admonishment given here to Satan disembodied in the Wilderness of Judaea as was given to Satan (embodied in Peter) when Peter rebuked Yahshua about saying that He would be killed and be raised the third day: It was the same old devil that was just dressed up in Peter, but he could not fool Yahshua and neither can he fool those of the Messiah. It should be recalled here that Satan was also disembodied in the Wilderness of Sinai after the drowning of Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea.

The devil was incarnated in Pharaoh, but left his body after its death and was unrecognized in the Wilderness. He caused confusion, discontent, disbelief, hatred and idolatry among the Israelites and they did not recognize him, so Elohim allowed serpents to bite them therein the Wilderness causing many of them to die, and others pleaded with Moses to appeal unto Yahweh-Elohim. When Moses appealed, Elohim told him to raise up a serpent (brass) in the Wildernes and those who were bitten by snakes and would look on the face of the serpent would be healed. Elohim did this so that the Israelites might discern just what it was that was causing all of their troubles (Num 21:6-9). It was none other than Satan in his invisible or Incorporeal Form.

Then, when Yahshua visited the synagogue in Capernum there was a man there which had a spirit of an unclean devil and this devil cried out with a loud voice, "Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Yahshua of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of Yahweh" (Luke 4:33-34). Later on Yahshua cast devils out of many others, and as they were cast out they would cry with a loud voice "Thou art the Messiah the Son of Yahweh" (Luke 4:41). So it is quite obvious that Satan and his angels knew Elohim and Elohim knew them.

Satan was a created angel and dwelt in heaven with the rest of the angelic host that Elohim created, He was created beautiful and wise, but because of his beauty and wisdom he tried to exalt himself above Yahweh-Elohim, his Creator (Ezek 28th chapter - King of Tyrus is a type of Satan). There was a war in heaven and Satan and his angels were cast out by Michael and his angels (Rev 12:7-10) into the earth.

In the earth plane Satan first showed himself to Eve in the Garden of Eden in the form of a serpent and caused her to eat of the forbidden fruit along with her husband, Adam. Later Satan was evidenced again embodied in Cain and caused him to kill his brother, Abel. Then later we see him again disembodied in the Land of Nod when he tempted Job, the servant of Yahweh. Satan afterwards becomes embodied in Pharaoh in Egypt and abuses the Israelites, and we have

already spoken of his later disembodiment in the Wilderness of Sinai. Finally we arrive at the time when Yahshua is to be born and we find that Satan is embodied this time in King Herod.

We have cited the above progression of Satan from his former heavenly state right on down to the time of the birth of Yahshua to show that he has continued right along with the Messiah for the Scriptures cannot be broken (John 10:35). This so-called veiling and unveiling of Satan from his being cast out of Heaven down to the present time comprises the Mystery of Iniquity (2 Thess 2:7), and it parallels its opposite, the Mystery of Yahweh (Eph 3:3) throughout the Ages and Dispensations until the final consummation of Satan and his angels (2 Pet 2:9). This IS the Purpose and Will of Yahweh being carried out. Therefore, at the time of the promised appearance of the Messiah, it is no miracle that Satan was right there waiting to do his dirty work.

The coming of the Messiah had been prophesied long before His appearance. When Yahshua was ministering He told the Jews, "Search the scriptures for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of me" (John 5:39). Since the Gospels had not been written at that time, Yahshua could not have been referring to them as the scriptures: He could only be referring to the Books of the Old Testament (Genesis to Malachi). Isaiah had said about 700 years before Yahshua's birth, "To the Law (first five books of the Old Testament) and to the Testimony (the books of Prophecy) if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them" (Isa 8:20). Accordingly all of the events and happenings of Yahshua's life, His birthplace, condition of birth, when He would be born, what He would do and everything were prophesied before His coming. And when He came, He merely fulfilled those things which were spoken of Him before He arrived. (We intend to show later that it was prophesied that Yahshua the Messiah would be the rock and not Peter).

Yahshua, then had to be born of an Immaculate Conception for Isaiah had said in the Prophecy or Testimony, "A virgin shall conceive and bear a son and shall call his name Immanuel" (Isa 7:14). Moses too had said in the Law, "Yahweh thy Elohim will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken" (Deut 18:15). Yahweh had further promised David that He would raise up a son of his seed to sit on his throne forever (2 Sam 7:12-13). Therefore, seeing that Solomon, David's son, reigned for only 40 years, it meant that Yahweh's promise alluded to some one else of David's lineage. Then too this Son was to be the Son of the Most High El. So Mary the virgin, espoused to Joseph, who was of the lineage of David was overshadowed by the Holy Ghost and conceived a son, Yahshua. Isaiah prophesied of him saying, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulders: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty El, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgement and with justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of Yahweh of hosts will perform this" (Isa 9:6-7).

The Jewish people had looked for this promised King for a long time, and they thought that He was going to set up an earthly kingdom. Even Yahshua's disciples thought this. They all had heard of the splendor of David and Solomon's kingdom and the magnificence they enjoyed. They asked him "Rabbi, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom of Israel" (Acts 1:6). Yahshua replied unto them "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in His own power. But you shall receive power, after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth" (Acts 1:7-8). In other words, Yahshua was telling them that it would be later revealed to them by the Holy Spirit that His Kingdom would not be a physical one, but a spiritual one. He also told them that the Holy Spirit would teach them all things and bring to their remembrance whatsoever He (Yahshua) had said unto them (John 14:26), consequently when He said, "Upon this rock I'll build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it" (Matt 16:18), He was NOT talking about a physical church built on flesh

and blood, but a spiritual body built upon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets (please note the plural) with Himself being the chief cornerstone in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an Holy Temple in Yahweh; in whom all who are of the Messiah are builded together for an habitation of Yahweh through the Spirit (Eph 2:20-22). Yahshua, then, was speaking of a spiritual body or church and He knew that this would not be revealed to the Apostles until they received the Holy Spirit. Since it takes the Holy Spirit to reveal this unto one, Satan and his angels (Pope, Roman Catholic Church and others) have not discerned this and are all still believing in or trying to set up an earthly kingdom to be ruled over and governed by a great flesh and blood dignitary such as the Pope.

This same idea therefore, prompted King Herod (with Satan incarnated in him) to try to kill the baby Yahshua after he had heard that he was born, King of the Jews in Bethlehem (Matt 2nd chapter). Joseph was warned of this in a dream by an angel and he took the child Yahshua and Mary his wife and fled into Egypt. Later when Joseph learned (from this same angel in a dream) that Herod was dead, he brought the child out of Egypt to fulfill the Prophecy, "out of Egypt have I called my Son" (Num 24:8; Hosea 11:1). Herod's death however did not terminate the efforts to kill Yahshua as others (the Jews) not believing in Him and possessing the spirit of devils sought to kill Him later during His ministry. Herod did not want any rival to jeopardize his earthly kingdom which is typical of the devil for he is the ruler of this world (Eph 6:12). The Jews looking upon Him felt that He was an imposter for they saw nothing in His physical appearance to make them feel that He would ever become a king, and then too, He disagreed with their idea of righteousness. He was preaching the kingdom of heaven which is by faith in Yahshua the Messiah unto Yahweh and their righteousness was of the Law (Phil. 3:9). The Jews, not knowing who He was (1 Cor 2:8) kept right on after Him and finally with the aid of Judas (Satan having left Peter and entered into Judas - Luke 22:3; John 13:2), succeeded in crucifying Him (Acts 2:23). Now He has ascended into heaven and set down on the right hand of Elohim far above all principality, power, might and dominion and has put all things under His feet, being the head over all things to the Church which is His body (Eph 1:20-23). If then, the Messiah is raised a quickening spirit (1 Cor 15:45-47) and the Church is His body, it naturally follows that the Church MUST BE a spiritual body, and not a fleshly or materialistic body as Satan would have us believe. Since it is not a fleshy or materialistic body, it could not be built on Peter. Peter was not the Rock on which the Church was built as claimed by the Roman Catholics. Paul in speaking of the journeying of the Israelites from Egypt wrote: "Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant (as the Roman Catholics are) how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; and were all baptized unto Moses in the Cloud and in the sea; and did all eat the same spiritual meat; and did all drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that Spiritual Rock that followed them (this should be that Rock that led them); and that Rock was the Messiah"(1 Cor 10:1-4).

David said in the 18th Psalms, "Yahweh-Elohim is my Rock, and my fortress." Peter, himself denies that he is the rock upon which the Messiah built His Church for He says, "Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house (the True Church) an holy priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to Yahweh by Yahshua the Messiah. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a Chief Corner Stone, elect, precious, and he that believeth in Him (not Peter or the Pope) shall not be confounded" (1 Pet 2:5-6). When the Catholics ignorantly acclaim Peter as the Rock upon which the Church is built and also say that he was the first Pope or Head of their church, they unwittingly make him the Foundation and the Head or the Foot and the Head which no person can possibly be.

Moreover, according to their own acknowledged statement, the so-called Pope of Rome was not recognized as the successor of Peter, until AD 1438-1439, at the Council of Ferrara-Florence. This was convened to unite the Greeks and other Oriental Sects with the Latin Rite. It was defined that "the Holy Apostolic See and Roman Pontiff hold the primacy over all the world that the Roman Pontiff is the successor of Peter, prince of the Apostles; that he is the true

"Vicar of Christ," the head of the whole Church, the Father and teacher of all Christians." Taken From "Concise Catholic Dictionary," compiled by Robert C. Broderick, MA, Imprimatur; Moses E. Kiley, Archbishop of Milwaukee).

THE PAPACY AND THE RUSSIAN KREMLIN OR SATAN DIVIDED AGAINST HIMSELF

The Papacy (see the Vatican) is again trying to dominate the world and the Russian Kremlin is trying to do likewise; both follow the same "Structural Pattern" (see picture on page 83). The Papacy with its Pagan Doctrines or the so-called Religious and Political forms of Universal government and the Russian Kremlin from the so-called Materialistic and Political forms of Government, both have been mortal enemies since 1917, when Lenin and Trotsky launched the world's first Socialist Soviet Republic at the same time (1917) the Papacy received a "Strong Delusion" that is, the apparition of the Blessed Virgin Mary, with the message from Yahweh (2 Thess 2:1) as described in the "Miracle of Fatima."

The new government of Russia was always hostile to Ecclesiastical Power, and the Vatican as only one Villain in its religious Rogues' Gallery. Its policy was flatly and unashamedly anti-religious, and had described religion as "an opiate and as a counter revolutionary force." See also Fatima and the Rosary, page 5, by Rev. Joseph Cacella, Imprimatur Francis J. Spellman DD Archbishop of New York). From 1917 forward the New Government of Russia began to lay plans for its Materialistic and Political domination and World Conquest, only to be temporarily interrupted by two World Wars, but since that time she has renewed the effort and stepped up the pace through Political propaganda and the COLD WAR. (See picture taken from Russian Magazine, opposite page 88).

Likewise, as heretofore stated, it has always been the prophetically described disposition of the "Man of Sin or Perdition," operating in the "Mystery of Iniquity" from the Garden of Eden to this present time, now disguised as the Pope of Rome, to skillfully use carefully planned Political Propaganda and Religious Deception, in the "Name of God" in an effort to dominate and force the overthrow of the Ecclesiastical and Political Government if the World.

"The Pope is the supreme judge of the law of the land. He is vice-regent of Christ ... The King of kings and Lord of lords ... The Pope, by virtue of his dignity, is at the summit of both powers -- the temporal and spiritual." From *Civilita Cattolica*, March 18, 1871.

For example, let us repeat that the Prophet Isaiah shows that Elohim had abased or cast Lucifer out of Heaven and describes Lucifer's self exalted, lying, deceitful, blasphemous disposition in these words, "How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of Elohim: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High. (But Yahweh Hath said) Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this THE MAN that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;" (Isa 14:12-16).

This Satanic Spirit is now incarnated in the Pope of Rome', who is the Beast Man of Sin (Rev 13:18), and has continued through the Ages in his self exalted pose as the Supreme Head over all of the Ecclesiastical and Political Powers of the world. The Pope and his Satanic Angels have issued many Blasphemous so-called Ecclesiastical statements. The Roman Catholic Church dogmatically insists that its teachings must be heard and obeyed, using as the basis of this dogma the words of Yahshua when He said to the disciples that if a brother trespassed against one of them to go to him first and tell him of his fault and if he failed to hear him to take one or two other brothers so that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. Then, if the trespassing brother neglected to hear the Church (Assembly), let him be unto thee as an heathen and a publican (Matt 18:15-18). Pope Pius XII in his encyclical

letter, "The Mystical Body of Christ," June 29, 1943 said this: "As therefore in the true christian community there is only one Body, one Spirit, one Lord and one Baptism, so there can be only one faith. And so if a man refuses to hear the Church (Roman Catholic) let him be considered, so the Lord Commands, as a heathen and a publican." Pope Pius XII does not understand that Yahshua in the above-mentioned passage from Matthew was speaking of the physical church which was the congregation of Israel and under the Law! Through His redemptive blood He (Yahshua) was going to do away with this physical church or congregation and establish the Spiritual Church or His Body. When Peter asked him how often should he forgive his brother who had sinned against him, seven times? Yahshua said unto him, "I say not unto thee, until seven times; but until seventy times seven" (Matt 18:21-22). This would equal four hundred and ninety (490) times that a brother should be forgiven which is fulfilling the 490 year prophecy of Daniel dating from 457 BY to 33 AD at the expiration of which the transgression would be finished and sin brought to an end, a reconciliation would be made for iniquity, everlasting righteousness brought in, the vision and prophecy sealed up and the Most High anointed (Dan 9:24). This time (AD 33) would mark the beginning of a new era, and when the Holy Spirit was poured out on the Day of Pentecost the old order, the physical, went out and the Spiritual came in. So the Roman Catholic Church is indeed declaring that those who do not follow the old order of a physical church are heathens and publicans, not realizing that the Body of the Messiah or the True Church is Spiritual.

Such dogmatism on the part of the Roman Catholic Church and its reaching to attain ecclesiastical supremacy over the entire world pitted against the Communists' aspirations for World Conquest by a materialistic supremacy has brought the world to the brinks of an universal catastrophe. The lines of battle are not clearly drawn for those who are ignorant of what is going on but seeing that the Roman Catholic Church under Pope John XXIII and Russia under Premier Nikita Khrushchev did not give one inch to one another due to the fact that they both had (and their successors have) the same goal in mind -- world domination, one along ecclesiastical lines and the other along political lines, a world catastrophe is the only possible outcome. Yes, I stated that the lines are not clearly drawn, but if one looks behind the scenes of the conflict in Cuba, the struggle in Africa, the fighting in Viet Nam, the seething in the Middle East, the restlessness of the Americas, he will see the afore-mentioned forces at work -- both of them of the devil, and Satan's kingdom divided against itself cannot stand (Matt 12:25-26). Some of their own words are alphabetically recorded AS IS. Ours and the Apostolic comments follow theirs, in numerical order in the following paragraphs:

ROMAN CATHOLIC PROCLAMATION - THE SUPREMACY OF THE POPE AND THE DIVINE REBUTTAL

(a) When the triple tiara is put on the pope's head, the officiating cardinal says, "Receive the three-fold crown of the tiara and know that Thou art the Father of princes and kings, the Ruler of the round earth, and here below, the Vicar of Jesus Christ, to Whom be honor and glory forever." The Holy Bible, Douay-Challoner Text, edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell MA, STD, Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago. *

(1) In direct disagreement and disapproval to the above statement, the Apostle Paul says "And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they DO IT TO OBTAIN A CORRUPTIBLE CROWN; BUT WE AN INCORRUPTIBLE" (1 Cor 9:25). "Put on the WHOLE ARMOUR OF YAHWEH (not just the man-made physical crown), that ye may be able to stand against the WILES OF THE DEVIL (the Pope). For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world (Satan), against spiritual wickedness in high places" (the Vatican) Eph 6:11-12). "Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life,

* Authors note: Since the first edition of our book, "God-The Archetype (original) Pattern Of The Universe" was sent to the Vatican in 1961, the Pope has given this Crown away to be auctioned off for charity. Thus, VAINLY attempting to remove the threefold Mark of the Beast (6 6 6).

The above photograph was taken from a Russian Magazine, dated August, 1937, illustrating their attitude and conception of the Papal Hierarchy as spies and fifth columnists (see Dan 2:44; Rom. 13:1).

VOLUME IV Page 83

nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature (the Pope), shall be able to separate us from the LOVE OF YAHWEH, which is in Yahshua the Messiah our Elohim" (Rom. 8:37-39). Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, LOOKING UNTO YAHSHUA the AUTHOR and FINISHER OF OUR FAITH; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the THRONE OF YAHWEH" (Heb 12:1-2).

(b) "The Holy Father is not alone the supreme head of the Catholic Church. He is also the head of a sovereign State. Thirty eight countries have representatives at the Holy See." Cardinal Spellman, March 12, 1940, See New York Times, March 12, 1940.

(2) To the first sentence of Cardinal Spellman's above statement -- Yahshua the Messiah Himself condemned the title, "Holy Father," as addressed and applied to the Pope of the Roman Catholic Church. Yahshua in His own words said, "Call NO MAN your Father upon the Earth (the reason) FOR ONE is your Father which is in Heaven" (Matt 23:9). "Holy Father keep through thine Own Name those whom thou hast given Me, that they may be one, as we are" (John 17:11). (The word Pope is not in the Bible, except its synonym as the Anti-Messiah -- 2 Thess 2:3-12; Rev 17:1-10).

Do you think that the true people of Yahweh on this earth plane have had their conscience so badly "Seared or Brain Washed and Circumscribed" with the Roman Catholic Doctrine or Philosophy that they should completely ignore the expressed words of Yahshua the Messiah Himself, forbidding us to call the so-called Pope of Rome, "The Father, or worse yet, the Holy Father," and that we should do it anyhow, contrary to the Divine Command of Yahshua the Messiah?

Again, may I ask you, if you think that Yahshua was praying to the Creator (Yahweh-Elohim) or a creature like Peter, or some other so-called Pope or Ruler on earth or in heaven for political domination, and ecclesiastical unity, when he said, "Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given Me, that they may be one, as We are" (John 17:11).

Remember also that Yahshua said to those, who afterwards crucified Him, "Ye call me Master and Rabbi: and ye say well; for SO I AM" (John 13:13). "And why call ye Me, Rabbi, Rabbi, and DO NOT the things which I say?" (Luke 6:46). To those who deliberately choose to 'IGNORE' or DISOBEY the Divine Command of Yahweh and continue to call the Pope of Rome the Father or Holy Father, the Apostle Paul said, "For whom Yahweh loveth He chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom He receiveth. If ye endure chastening, Yahweh dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the Father chasteneth not? But if ye be WITHOUT CHASTISEMENT, whereof all are partakers, then are ye BASTARDS, and NOT SONS" (Heb 12:6-8).

As for the second and third sentence of Cardinal Spellman's statement, above, in reference to the so-called Holy Father, which reads thus: "He is also the head of a sovereign State. Thirty eight countries have representatives at the Holy See." May I remind the Cardinal that The Elohim of Heaven and Earth permitted King Nebuchadnezzar and his assistants to establish Babylon, but thereafter Yahweh overthrew it, not to mention the details of his overthrow of the Media-Persian, Grecian and Roman Empires for their so-called religious and Idolatrous, Political worship. The chosen people of Yahweh, the Israelites, were taken captive to Babylon for seventy (70) years because of their disobedience (the true prophets of Yahweh suffered with the disobedient), during which time Daniel the Prophet, prophesied -- "And in the days of these kings shall The Elohim of Heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE LEFT TO OTHER PEOPLE (that is to say, NO MAN in the flesh on the earth plane, including Peter and the rest of the Apostles or their so-called successors, Pope, Cardinals, Priests, Preachers and Political Diplomats), but it SHALL BREAK IN PIECES and CONSUME ALL THESE KINGDOMS, and IT SHALL STAND FOR EVER" (Dan 2:44).

(c) "Either sword is in the power of the (Catholic) Church; that is to say, the spiritual and the material. The former is to be used by the church, but the latter for the Church: the

one in the hand of the priest, the other in the hand of kings and soldiers, but at the will and pleasure of the priest. It is right that the temporal sword and authority be subject to the spiritual power. MOREOVER, WE DECLARE, SAY, DEFINE, AND PRONOUNCE THAT EVERY BEING SHOULD BE SUBJECT TO THE ROMAN PONTIFF, TO BE AN ARTICLE OF NECESSARY FAITH." Pope Boniface VIII in his Unam Sanctam. See Catholic Encyclopedia, Vol XV, pages 126, 127.

(3) "Yahshua answered, MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD: if my Kingdom were of this world, then would My servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is My Kingdom not from hence" (John 18:36). ("FOR THE WEAPONS OF OUR WARFARE ARE NOT CARNAL, BUT MIGHTY THROUGH YAHWEH to the pulling down of strong holds;) Casting down imaginations, and EVERY HIGH THING THAT EXALTETH ITSELF AGAINST THE KNOWLEDGE OF YAHWEH, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of the Messiah;" (2 Cor 10:4-5). "No man can serve TWO MASTERS: FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE, AND LOVE THE OTHER; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot SERVE ELOHIM and MAMMON" (Matt 6:24). "And Yahshua came and spake unto them, saying, ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME, IN HEAVEN AND IN EARTH" (Matt 28:18). Therefore, "Let every SOUL BE SUBJECT UNTO THE HIGHER POWERS. For there IS NO POWER BUT OF YAHWEH: the powers that be are ordained of Yahweh" (Rom 13:1).

(d) "The Roman Pontiff ... having plentitude of powers over nations, and kingdoms, judging all and being judged by none ... decrees that all persons whatsoever ... be they Counts, Barons, Marquis, Dukes, Kings and Emperors, who hitherto shall be found of deviating from the faith ... shall ipso facto, without any process of law or proof of fact, be deprived of their dignities as Counts ... etc ... altogether and absolutely." Bull, Cum ex Apostolatus Officio, Pope Paul IV.

(4) "And I saw THREE UNCLEAN SPIRITS like frogs come out of the mouth of the DRAGON, and out of the mouth of the BEAST, and out of the mouth of the FALSE PROPHET. FOR THEY ARE THE SPIRITS OF DEVILS, WORKING MIRACLES, which go forth unto THE KINGS OF THE EARTH and OF THE WHOLE WORLD, to gather them to the battle of that great day of YAHWEH ALMIGHTY" (Rev 16:13-14). "And when the thousand years are expired, SATAN SHALL BE LOOSED OUT OF HIS PRISON, and shall go out to DECEIVE THE NATIONS which are in the four quarters of the earth, GOG and MAGOG, to gather them together to battle: The number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went upon the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city; and FIRE CAME DOWN FROM YAHWEH OUT OF HEAVEN, and DEVoured THEM" (Rev. 20:7-9).

"But the NATURAL MAN receiveth not the things of the Spirit of Elohim: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But HE THAT IS SPIRITUAL JUDGEth ALL THINGS, YET HE HIMSELF IS JUDGED OF NO MAN" (1 Cor 2:14-15). "which he wrought in the Messiah, when He raised Him from the dead, and set Him at His own right hand in the heavenly places, FAR ABOVE ALL PRINCIPALITY, and POWER, and MIGHT, and DOMINION, and EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED, not only in THIS WORLD (AGE), BUT ALSO IN THAT WHICH IS TO COME: And hath put all things under His feet and gave Him to be the head over all things to the Church, which is His body, the fulness of Him that filleth all in all" (Eph 1:20-23).

(e) "... in the social order and in the political order; and thus to direct not only the governed, but rulers as well. It is our own strict duty to direct all men, without exception according to the rules and standards of morality in private and in Public life." Pius X Civilita Cattolica, October 6, 1906.

(5) "Put on the whole armor of Elohim, that ye may be able to stand AGAINST THE WILES OF THE DEVIL for we wrestle NOT AGAINST FLESH and BLOOD, BUT AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES, AGAINST POWERS, AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD, AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES" (Eph 6:11-12).

(f) "The Pope is the supreme judge of the law of the land. He is viceregent of Christ ... The King of kings and Lord of lords ... The Pope, by virtue of his dignity, is at the summit of both powers--the temporal and spiritual. From Civilita Cattolica, March 18, 1871.

(6) "Which in His time He (The Messiah) SHALL SHEW, WHO IS THE BLESSED and ONLY POTENTATE THE KING OF KINGS, AND RULER OF RULERS; WHO ONLY HATH IMMORTALITY, dwelling in the LIGHT which

NO MAN can approach unto; whom NO MAN hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting" (1 Tim 6: 15-16). "Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of Yahweh-Elohim; ANGELS and AUTHORITIES and POWERS BEING MADE SUBJECT UNTO HIM" (1 Pet 3:22). "And He (Yahshua, not the Pope) hath on His vesture and His thigh a name written KING OF KINGS, and RULER OF RULERS" (Rev 19:16).

g) "The Roman Pontiff, constituted by God above Kings and Kingdoms, is the supreme hierarch of the Church militant, and has obtained principality of all mortal men." Pope Boniface VIII.

(7) "Wherefore henceforth KNOW YE NO MAN AFTER THE FLESH: yea, though we have known Yahshua after the FLESH, YET NOW HENCEFORTH know we him NO MORE" (2 Cor 5:16). "Beware lest ANY MAN (Pope, Cardinal or Priest) SPOIL YOU THROUGH PHILOSOPHY and VAIN DECEIT, after the TRADITION OF MEN, after the RUDIMENTS OF THE WORLD, and not after The Messiah. For in Him (Yahshua the Messiah) dwelleth all the fullness of the Supernal Nature in Bodily Form. And ye are complete in Him, WHICH IS HEAD OF ALL PRINCIPALITY and POWER:" (Col 2:8-10).

(h) "At the command of Mary, all obey, even God himself." Liguori, The Glories of Mary, page 181.

(8) "And there was given unto him a MOUTH SPEAKING GREAT THINGS and BLASPHEMIES; and WAS GIVEN UNTO HIM to continue forty and two months" (Rev 13:5).

(i) "Through a papal brief, April 2, 1951, Pius XII officially promoted the Archangel Gabriel to the rank of Supreme Supervisor of all the telephones and telephonists, television sets and television fans, of the world." (Osservator Romano).

(9) "And he OPENED HIS MOUTH IN BLASPHEMY AGAINST YAHWEH, TO BLASPHEME HIS NAME, and HIS TABERNACLE, and THEM THAT DWELL IN HEAVEN" (Rev 13:6).

(j) "I acknowledge no civil power; I am subject of no prince; and I claim more than this. I claim to be the supreme judge and director of the conscience of men. Of the peasants that till the fields, and of the prince that sits upon the throne; of the household that lives in the shade of privacy, and the legislature that makes the laws for the kingdom. I am sole, last supreme judge of what is right or wrong. Moreover, we declare, affirm, define and pronounce it to be necessary to salvation to every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff!!" Cardinal Manning speaking in the name of the pope - Tablet, October 9, 1846.

(10) In contrast to this statement the Apostle Paul said, "BECAUSE THE 'CARNAL MIND' IS ENMITY AGAINST YAHWEH: FOR IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO THE LAW OF YAHWEH, NEITHER INDEED CAN BE" (Rom 4:7). "These things have I spoken unto you being yet present with you. But the comforter which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, (Yahshua The Messiah, not Peter or the Pope) HE SHALL TEACH YOU THINGS, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you" (John 14:25-26). "But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning and expounded it by order unto them, saying, And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I THE WORD OF YASHUA (NOT THE POPE), how that He said, John indeed baptized with water, BUT YE SHALL BE BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT" (NOT WATER) Acts 11:4-5,15-16.

(k) "Thou art the shepherd, thou art the physician, thou art the director, thou art the husbandman; finally, thou art another God on earth," Christopher Marcellus (R.C.) addressing the pope in the 4th session of the 5th Lateran Council, 1512. History of the Councils, Labbe & Cossart, Vol XIV, page 304.

(11) Isaiah said in contradiction to Christopher Marcellus' statement as written in Isa 45:5,21-23, "I AM YAHWEH, and THERE IS NONE ELSE, THERE IS NO ELOHIM BESIDE ME: I girded thee, though thou hast not known Me. Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I YAHWEH? and THERE IS NO ELOHIM BESIDE ME; a just ELOHIM and SAVIOUR; THERE IS NONE BESIDE ME. LOOK UNTO ME, and BE YE SAVED, ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH FOR I AM EL, and THERE IS NONE ELSE. I have sworn by Myself, the word is gone out of My mouth IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, and shall not return

that unto me every KNEE SHALL BOW, EVERY TONGUE SHALL SWEAR." "who opposeth and exalteth himself (the Pope) ABOVE ALL THAT IS CALLED YAHWEH, OR THAT IS WORSHIPPED; so that he as Yahweh sitteth in the temple of Yahweh, shewing himself that he is Yahweh" (2 Thess 2:4). "But if our evangel be hid, it is hid to them that ARE LOST: IN WHOM THE SPIRIT OF THIS AGE (THE POPE) HATH BLINDED THE MINDS OF THEM WHICH BELIEVE NOT, lest the light of the glorious evangel of The Messiah, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF YAHWEH, SHOULD SHINE UNTO THEM" (2 Cor 4:3-4). "By NO MEANS: yea, let Yahweh be TRUE, BUT EVERY MAN A LIAR; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy SAYINGS, and MIGHTEST OVERCOME WHEN THOU ART JUDGED" (Rom 3:4). "I AM THE FIRST and THE LAST, THE BEGINNING and THE ENDING, SAITH YAHWEH, WHICH IS, and WHICH WAS, and WHICH IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY" (Rev 1:8).

"Then said Yahshua unto them again, VERILY, VERILY, I SAY UNTO YOU, I AM THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP. ALL that ever came BEFORE me are THIEVES and ROBBERS: but the sheep did not hear them. I AM THE DOOR: by Me (not the Pope) if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I AM COME THAT THEY MIGHT HAVE LIFE, and that they might have it more abundantly. I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD: THE GOOD SHEPHERD GIVETH HIS LIFE FOR THE SHEEP" (John 10:7-11).

(L) "We of the Roman Catholic Church are ready to go to the death for the Church. Tell us that we think more of the Church than we do of the United States. Of course we do! Tell us that in the conflict between the church and the civil government we take the side of the church. Of course we do! Why, if the government of the United States were at war with the church, we would say: 'To hell with all the governments of the world'! Why? THE POPE IS THE RULER OF THE WORLD!" S.D. Phelan, editor, The Western Watchman, 1912.

(12) "But ye 'ARE COME' unto Mount Zion, and unto the city of the living El, the HEAVENLY JERUSALEM (NOT ROME), and to an innumerable company of angels, To the general assembly and Church of the Firstborn (not the Roman Catholic Church), which are written in heaven, and to Yahweh the Judge of ALL, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Yahshua the mediator of the New Covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel" (Heb 12:22-24). "And out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it He should smite the nations: and He shall rule them WITH A ROD OF IRON: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of EL-SHADDI" (Rev 19:15, HNB).

(m) "Moreover the superiority and the power of the Roman pontiff by no means pertains only to heavenly things, to earthly things, and to things under the earth, but are even over angels, than whom he is greater. So that if it were possible that the angels might err in the faith, or might think contrary to the faith, they could be judged and excommunicated by the pope. The Pope is as it were God on earth, sole sovereign of the faithful of Christ, chief king of kings, having plenitude of power, to whom has been intrusted by the omnipotent God direction not only of the earthly but even of the heavenly kingdom. The pope is of so great authority that he can modify, explain, or interpret even divine laws. Whatever the Lord God Himself, and the Redeemer, is said to do, that His vicar does." Extracts published in Rome 1899 at the Press of the Propaganda.

(13) "But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in DAMNABLE HERESIES, even denying YAHSHUA that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. But CHIEFLY THEM THAT WALK AFTER THE FLESH in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are THEY, SELF-WILLED, they are not afraid to SPEAK EVIL OF DIGNITIES. Whereas angels, which are GREATER in power and might, bring not railing accusation against THEM BEFORE ELOHIM. But these, as NATURAL BRUTE BEASTS, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their OWN CORRUPTION: And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with THEIR OWN DECEIVINGS while they feast with you" (2 Pet 2:1,10-13).

"For there are certain men crept in unaware, who were before of old ordained to this

The Beast referred to in Daniel, represents the Roman Empire which ruled the World in the days of Yahshua The Messiah. In these last days this same Beast with the feet of a Bear also represents the Russian Kremlin, and the Little Horn is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, with a mouth speaking Great Blasphemous things (see Dan 7:4-8; Rev 13:1-5).

VOLUME IV Page 89

condemnation, wicked men, turning the grace of our Elohim into lasciviousness, and denying the ONLY ELOHIM, and OUR SAVIOUR YAHSHUA THE MESSIAH. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that Yahweh, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgement of the great day" (Jude 4,5,6).

"For such are FALSE APOSTLES, DECEITFUL WORKERS, TRANSFORMING THEMSELVES into the Apostle of The Messiah. And no marvel; for SATAN HIMSELF IS TRANSFORMED INTO AN ANGEL OF LIGHT. Therefore it is no great thing IF HIS MINISTERS ALSO BE TRANSFORMED AS THE MINISTERS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; whose end shall be according to their works" (2 Cor 11:13-15). "And the fifth angel poured OUT HIS VIAL UPON THE SEAT OF THE BEAST; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and BLASPHEMED THE ELOHIM OF HEAVEN because of their pains and their sores, and REPENTED NOT of their deeds" (Rev 16:10-11).

"I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the BLASPHEMY of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN. Fear none of these things which thou shalt suffer: behold the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the Assemblies; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death. And to the angel of the Assembly in Pergamos write; These things saith He which hath the sharp sword with two edges I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's SEAT IS: and thou holdest fast My name, and hast not denied My faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was My faithful martyr who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth" (Rev 2:9-13).

"Now unto the KING ETERNAL, IMMORTAL, INVISIBLE, THE ONLY WISE EL, BE HONOUR and GLORY FOR EVER and EVER." (1 Tim 1:17).

(n) "Semper eadem" (Always the same), is a motto of the Roman Catholic Church. "The unchangeable Church," Imprimatur John M. Farley, DD, Archbishop of New York (John Duffy, Publisher).

(14) We agree, because Peter and Jude both say that Satan and his host ARE RESERVED, "For if Elohim spared not the angels that sinned, but cast, them down to HELL, and delivered them in to chains of DARKNESS, to be RESERVED UNTO JUDGEMENT; And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, He hath RESERVED IN EVERLASTING CHAINS UNDER DARKNESS UNTO THE JUDGEMENT OF THE GREAT DAY" (2 Pet 2:4; Jude 6). These Satanic Spirits incarnated in man must be cast out as Yahshua said in Mark 16:17, "And these signs shall follow them that believe; In My name SHALL THEY CAST OUT DEVILS; they shall speak with new tongues."

(o) "As therefore in the true Christian community there is only one Body, one Spirit, one Lord and one Baptism, so there can be only one faith. And so if a man refuses to hear the (Roman Catholic) Church, let him be considered--so the Lord commands--as a heathen and a publican Pope Pius XII, in his encyclical letter, The Mystical Body of Christ, June 29, 1943.

(15) "But if our (Yahshua The Messiah and the True Apostle's) evangel BE HID, IT IS HID TO THEM THAT ARE LOST: In whom the SPIRIT OF THIS AGE (The Pope) HATH BLINDED (or brain-washed the MINDS of them which believe NOT, lest the light of the glorious evangel of The Messiah, who is the image of Yahweh, should shine unto them" (2 Cor 4:3-4), According to the evangel of Paul in Romans 16:17-18, "NOW I beseech you, brethren, MARK THEM WHICH CAUSE DIVISIONS and OFFENCES CONTRARY TO THE DOCTRINE WHICH YE HAVE LEARNED; and AVOID THEM. For they that are such serve NOT OUR Elohim, Yahshua The Messiah, BUT THEIR OWN BELLY; and by good words (Papal Encyclicals) and fair speeches DECEIVE the hearts of the SIMPLE." "And call NO MAN your father up on the earth; for ONE IS YOUR FATHER, which is in heaven" (Matt 23:9).

(p) "But she (the Church of Rome) cannot change her teachings. She holds the same creed, she teaches the same doctrine--the same 'absolute spiritual values' today, that she held in the days of St. Paul; of St. Augustine; of St. Francis of Assisi; of Joan of Arc; of St. Thomas

More; of St. Francis of Sales; of St. Teresa of Lisieux; of St. Gemma Galagni who died as recently as 1903. That the values she teaches are absolute and spiritual is proved by this fact of sanctity, a note peculiar to the Catholic Church, and distinguishing it from non-Catholic Christian sects. Sanctity is the supreme test of spirituality, the fruit of the spiritual life. The Catholic Church holds it before her children as the prize beyond all others worth striving for. It cannot be won by material means, nor by natural man unaided by grace. Sanctity is the highest development possible to the Christian soul, the complete possession and absorption of that soul by Christ. That standard of sanctity can never be lowered by the Catholic Church; it has never been raised by any of the others. The charge of materialism cannot be brought against the Catholic Church with any justice until she ceases to summon her children to the ranks of the canonized ... In teaching that faith, the Church cannot err. Therefore she cannot change a single dogma once it has been defined ... While God remains, and man has free will there will be a hell." Catholic World, July 1944, pages 332, 333 & 334.

(16) Paul is explaining the Eternal Love of Yahweh as stated in Romans 8:38-39, "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature (even the Pope) shall be able to SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF YAHWEH, which is in Yanshua The Messiah our Elohim." "For we wrestle not against FLESH and BLOOD, but AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD (Satan - the Pope and his angels), AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES" (the Vatican) Eph 6:12.

(q) "All dogmatic decrees of the Pope, made with or without his general council, are infallible and irreformable. Once made, no pope or council can reverse them. There is no choice left to prelates about enforcing them or their clergy and people. No clergyman holds his position, and no one of the faithful is entitled to the sacraments, on any terms than entire submission and obedience. This is a Catholic principle, that the Church cannot err in faith." Catholic World, June 1871, page 422.

(17) In Paul's epistles to Titus and Timothy, he is telling them of false teachers, "They profess that they know Yahweh; but IN WORKS (manufacturing and worshipping of so-called Saints, or re-establishing of Carnal Ordinances) THEY DENY HIM, being ABOMINABLE and DISOBEDIENT, and unto every good work REPROBATE" (Titus 1:16). "NOW THE SPIRIT (not the Pope of Rome) speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from THE FAITH, giving heed to SEDUCING SPIRITS (the Roman Catholics), and DOCTRINES OF DEVILS; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared (or brain-washed) with a hot iron; Forbidding to marry (only in the Roman Catholic Church), and commanding to abstain from meats (fish on Friday), which Elohim had created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe (Yahweh) and know the truth" (1 Tim 4:1-3).

Peter in speaking in his epistle of the sure word of prophecy of The Messiah, not some man, "Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able AFTER MY DECEASE to have these things always in remembrance. For we HAVE NOT FOLLOWED CUNNINGLY DEvised FABLES (such as the Ecumenical Councils of the Popes), when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Elohim, Yanshua The Messiah, but were eye witnesses of His Majesty. For He received from Yahweh the Father HONOUR and GLORY (and not from some man), when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased" (2 Pet 1:15-17).

Paul is speaking in Hebrews 6:1, of crucifying Yanshua afresh, "Therefore leaving the principles of the Doctrine of The Messiah, let us go on unto perfection; NOT LAYING AGAIN THE FOUNDATION OF REPENTANCE FROM DEAD WORKS, and OF FAITH TOWARD YAHWEH." Paul is warning the people of false teachings and practices (of Carnal Ordinances) in Colossians 2:16-18, "LET NO MAN (Pope, Cardinal or Priest) THEREFORE JUDGE YOU IN MEAT, OR IN DRINK, OR IN RESPECT OF AN HOLY DAY, OR OF THE NEW MOON, OR OF THE SABBATH DAY (as does the Pope): which are a shadow of things TO COME; but the BODY IS OF THE MESSIAH LET NO MAN (Pope, Cardinal or Priest) BEGUILE YOU OF YOUR REWARD in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those

things which He hath not seen, VAINLY PUFFED UP BY HIS FLESHLY (OR CARNAL) MIND."

JERUSALEM, THE TEMPLE OR ROME AND THE VATICAN, ST. PETER'S??

(See Plate No. 37 and compare with Plate No. 16, page 9). Does Yahweh, the Prophets and the Apostles endorse the geographical location of Jerusalem as the proper and typical Most Holy Place of Yahweh's created Earth as the permanent allegory to heaven -- or do they endorse Rome as that location? (See Jerusalem in Migratory Pattern, Plate No. 13, page 9).

This is the answer! From the time of Abraham, Melchizedek, Moses, Joshua, David, Solomon, Yahshua The Messiah and the Apostles, Jerusalem had ALWAYS been respected as the Yahweh appointed Most Holy Place (or City) on this earth plane -- being accepted without question by all nations (2 Chron. 6:5-6; Isa. 52:1). Isaiah 2:1-3 reads thusly: "The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and JERUSALEM. And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of Yahweh's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and all nations (Jews and Gentiles) shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of Yahweh, to the house of the Elohim of Jacob; and He (not the Pope) will teach us, His ways, and we will walk in His Paths: for out of ZION shall go forth the Law and the Word of Yahweh from JERUSALEM" (not Rome).

No thoughts contrary to the above statements were ever entertained until Satan and his ministers decided to make Peter the first Pope, whom they claimed moved the Holy See (which had originally been in Jerusalem) thence, from Antioch to Rome in A.D. 41 (see The Unchangeable Church, pages 12,13, John D. Farley, D.D. - Imprimatur, John Duffy, Pub.), where Peter abode until his death in A.D. 67, and Satan, the Father of Lies (John 8:44) and his ministers (or the Pope, Cardinals, etc.), appointed themselves as the so-called successors of the Apostles - even BEFORE the decease of the Apostle John. Hence, these impostors who claim that Peter moved the Holy City from Jerusalem (the Most Holy Place of the Greater and More Perfect Tabernacle, (see Plate No. 13, page 9) to Vatican City in Rome, they expose their ignorance and stupidity by trying to show that Peter moved Heaven and Earth because JERUSALEM beneath is allegorical to JERUSALEM above. The Apostle Paul wrote to the Galatians in AD 58, and stated, "which things are AN ALLEGORY: But Jerusalem (not the virgin Mary or Rome) which is above is free, which is the Mother of us all" (Gal r:24-26). Therefore, Roman Catholic structuralism makes the Divine authenticity of Paul's writings also libelous.

If we are to accept the Roman Catholic teaching, that is, that Rome is the Holy or Eternal City instead of Jerusalem, we must then believe that they are also teaching that Pete had to re=route or transfer all the saints that slept in the dust of the earth and rose from the dead, after the Resurrection of ?The Messiah and went on "into Jerusalem," and were seen of many witnesses (Matt 27:52-53). Thus, according to the claims of the Papacy these saints were not permitted to remain in Jerusalem or the Holy City, but were rerouted and transferred into Rome that is, if Rome is the Eternal City.

Again, in his epistle to the Hebrews written in AD 64, Paul stated, "But ARE COME UNTO MOUNT SION, and unto the city of the living El, the heavenly Jerusalem (not Rome), and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly (not the ecumenical council) and Church of the first born, which are written in heaven, and to Yahweh the Judge of all (not the Pope), and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to YAHSHUA THE MEDIATOR (not the virgin Mary) OF THE NEW COVENANT, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel" (Heb 12:22-24). Also, after the decease of Peter, the Apostle John on the Isle of Patmos in AD 96, said, "I John saw the Holy City, new Jerusalem (not Rome), coming down from Yahweh (not the Pope) out of heaven (not the Vatican or St. Peter's in Rome), prepared as a bride adorned for her husband" (Rev. 21:2). If we recognize and consider the dates of each of the apostolic epistles, and the so-called four gospels, all of which were written after Peter was suppose to have established the Holy See at Rome; it should not be hard for us to see that

neither Yahweh nor the Apostles recognized Rome to be the Holy City, as do the Roman Catholics

The Hierarchy of the Roman Catholic Church recognized that Vatican City or as it is often called the Eternal City of Rome IS NOT the Yahweh and Apostolic endorsed Holy City, and yet they refuse to admit and teach it to their laity and the rest of the world. They would rather the world remain in ignorance of the fact that the Holy Land, with its capital, Jerusalem, was the ONLY PLACE in the world where Yahweh instructed man to build a 'Stationary Temple' according to His Divine specifications. Nevertheless, a Council at Vienne (A.D. 1311 and 1312) was called by the Roman Catholic Church and "the purpose of this Council was to settle the affairs of the Templars, to advance the rescue of the Holy Land, and to reform abuses in the Church..." (See Concise Catholic Dictionary, compiled by Robert C. Broderick, M.A., Imprimature Moses E. Kiley, Archbishop of Milwaukee.)

Moreover, at the time A.D. 41, which the Roman Catholics claim is the time that the Apostle Peter moved the "Holy See" from Antioch to Rome, the House of Yahweh or Temple was still standing in Mount Moriah in Jerusalem. It was not destroyed until twenty-nine (29) years thereafter, or in A.D. 70 by the Pagan Roman ruler, Titus. Thus fulfilling the prophetic words of Yahweh, "The Heaven is my throne, and the Earth is my footstool: where is the House that ye built unto Me? and where is the place of My rest?" (Isa. 66:1). The Roman Catholic answer to the question, "Where is the House that ye built unto me," according to all of their writings, the Temple was destroyed in Jerusalem, and the Vatican and St. Peter's in Rome is now the right place or the center of the Christian world (see Douay - Challoner Text, edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell, M.A., S.T.D., Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago, Catholic Dictionary. See also The Unchangeable Church, page 71, John Duffy, Pub., Imprimatur John D. Farley, V.D., Archbishop of New York).

Yahshua The Messiah did say that the Temple in Jerusalem would be destroyed (Matt 24:1-2) but said nothing about it being removed to, or being replaced by the Vatican or St. Peters in Rome. We believe that we have justifiable, Divine evidence in disagreement to what Roman Catholics tell us, for Yahshua talking to the woman of Samaria about the Temple, said, "Woman, believe Me, the hour cometh, when he shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for SALVATION IS OF THE JEWS (not Gentiles - Roman Catholics). But the hour cometh, and NOW IS, when the TRUE WORSHIPPERS shall worship the Father in SPIRIT and in TRUTH: for the Father seeketh such to worship Him. YAHWEH IS SPIRIT: and they that worship Him MUST worship Him in Spirit and in Truth" (John 4:21-25).

Now, according to the words of Yahshua recorded above, we in this Dispensation of Grace, believe as the Apostle Paul said, that our body is the true Temple of the Holy Spirit WHICH IS IN YOU, which you have of Yahweh (and not confined to physical Jerusalem or Rome) and ye are not your own (neither do ye belong to Peter or the Pope). For ye are bought with a price: (the full price of Redemption, paid for by Yahshua on Calvary, and not with indulgences issued from the Pope of Rome), therefore Glorify Yahweh IN YOUR BODY, and IN YOUR SPIRIT, which are His (1 Cor. 6:19-20). Furthermore Yahshua said in John 8:36 "If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed" (that is free indeed from all sin and not obligated to Roman Catholic Ecclesiastical Bondage). We can only worship Him in the true Heavenly Jerusalem of Yahweh being in our HEARTS and MINDS of which one is allegorical of the other symbolizing Mount Sinai and Jerusalem. "Which things are an allegory: for these are the two Covenants: the one from the Mount Sinai which gendereth to bondage which is Agar. But JERUSALEM WHICH IS ABOVE IS FREE, WHICH IS THE MOTHER OF US ALL" (Gal. 4:24-26).

Not only so but the Jews in Jerusalem which DID NOT BELIEVE in Yahshua were broken off, as Yahshua said in John 15:1-2, that they would be, while it is true that the Jews who DID BELIEVE received the Holy Spirit first, or seven years before the Gentiles were grafted in AMONG THEM. The Apostle Paul tells the Romans (or Gentiles) NOT to boast against the natural branches or the Jews (Rom. 11:17-24) as the Gentiles or all Roman Catholics do and teach.

Paul, while passing through Mars Hill, in Athens, Greece, and seeing the inscription "TO THE UNKNOWN EL whom therefore ye ignorantly worship" was given the inspiration to say the following which is recorded by Luke in Acts 17:24-30; "Elohim that made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Ruler of Heaven and Earth, DWELLETH NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS; NEITHER IS WORSHIPPED WITH MEN'S HANDS, as though He needed anything, seeing He giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; That they should seek Elohim, if haply they might feel after Him and find Him though He be not far from everyone of us: for in Him we live, and move and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also His offspring. And the times of this ignorance Yahweh winked at; but now (in this Dispensation of Grace) commandeth all men (Jews and Gentiles) everywhere to repent."

Since the rise of Roman Catholicism, the Papacy has tried diligently, within the foundation of its DOCTRINE, to establish a justifiable reason and a "Divine Premise" for the construction of the Vatican, especially St. Peter's Basilica and for claiming that they are continuing the "Gospel of Jesus Christ" by building a physical Church over the presumptuous, or so-called tomb of St. Peter. This was done because the Herodian Temple which sat in Jerusalem and which represented the Temple of the body of Yahshua The Messiah was destroyed in A.D. 70 by Titus. (According to the story of Roman Catholics, St. Peter's so-called Church was built over the tomb of Peter to show that "Christ" said, Peter was the Rock upon which "Jesus" said He would build His Church (see book entitled "The Pope Speaks," compiled by Michael Chinigo, Imprimatur Francis Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York, page 363). Author's Note: During the past several years (since the first edition of our Book was published), the Roman Catholic Church has been digging around and under the Altar of St. Peter's looking for Peter's Bones, to date, they have not found any evidence that Peter is buried there. They never will find him as Peter was never in Rome.

Again Roman Catholics try to establish the "Premise," that the Popes, as they say, by "the authority of Jesus Christ," elected to carry on the ministry of "Jesus Christ" within the stone and mortar halls of this (St. Peter's) physical structure. However, through their Satanic blindness and willful ignorance, they have failed to see that Yahweh, after the resurrection of Yahshua The Messiah, never gave any "Divine Specifications" and Instructions to anyone for the erection and Dedication of another physical man-made structure or form of an enclosure to be erected in "HIS NAME" in Jerusalem, Rome or elsewhere, wherein it was to be called the physical House of Yahweh for the purpose of worshipping Him. As Yahshua said in Matthew 16:18, "And I say also unto thee, Thou art Peter, and upon THIS Rock I WILL build My Church (the Church of Yahshua in Yahweh); and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." This fact is again pointed out by the words of Yahshua and recorded in the 2nd chapter of John, verses 19 through 21 which reads: "Yahshua answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I WILL raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But Yahshua spake of THE TEMPLE OF HIS BODY." Therefore, the TRUE CHURCH IS HIS CHURCH, the Church of Yahshua in Yahweh, not the Roman Catholic or Protestant Church.

This also gives verification to the fact, that John, writing the book of Revelation, which was recorded as a result of his DIVINE INSPIRATION, concerning the Temple of His (The Messiah's) body, in this Present Earth State and the New Earth state, wrote the following: "And I saw NO TEMPLE therein: for the Yahweh-Elohim Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it" (Rev. 21:22). The Apostle John was neither directly nor indirectly advised, by that same inspiration to make any reference to St. Peter's Basilica, or Vatican City in Rome as being the Temple of Yahweh in this present earth plane and Dispensation of Grace, nor in the New Earth State, yet to come. John writing by the instructions of Yahshua The Messiah, was CHARGED to send this written Revelation direct to the seven (7) Churches (Assemblies) which were in Asia (Rev. 1:4). Although The Messiah did tell John to tell the angel of the Assembly in Pergamos,

that He knew where "Satan's Seat" was (Rev. 2:12-13, that is, even in A.D. 96, during the reign of the so-called first three Popes (according to false testimony of Roman Catholics concerning Popes succeeding Peter); please note that the Apostle John was not instructed to send the Revelation to Rome to be Censored for errors, nor was it to receive the signature of some Roman Catholic Official's Imprimatur. To prove that He (The Messiah) did know where Satan's Seat was, even at that time, John recorded in Revelation 16:10, that "the fifth angel poured out his VIAL upon the SEAT OF THE BEAST; and HIS KINGDOM WAS FULL OF DARKNESS; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and BLASPHEMED THE ELOHIM OF HEAVEN because of their pains and their sores, and REPENTED NOT OF THEIR DEEDS." See Photograph on page 101 of Satan's Seat or the Papal Throne, and compare it with the Mercy Seat between the wings of the two Cherubims on the Ark of the Covenant, Plates 1 and 25, page 9.

The following is a definition of "The Church" by the Roman Catholics as recorded in the Douay Bible, Catholic Dictionary, page 212, edited by Rev. John D. O'Connell M.A., S.T.D., Imprimatur Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago.: ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH "A name commonly used to designate the Holy Catholic Apostolic Roman Church, the Church founded by Christ. The current usage of 'Roman Catholic' instead of 'Catholic' originated among Protestants, who wished to imply that other Churches have a right to be called Catholic (the word Catholic mean: Universal). The name is now commonly used also by Catholics, but with the proper connotation, i.e., the true Church, which has its center in Rome."

(True definition -- The True Church of Elohim or Yahweh IS A CATHOLIC CHURCH, which means Universal Church as defined by Yahshua The Messiah and the Apostles in the King James Version of the Bible -- But NOT the ROMAN Catholic Church, as defined in the above Roman Catholic statement).

The present Church, (St. Peter's) built in the 120 years between 1506, when the architect Bramante turned in his completed plans and blueprints, and 1626, when it was finally dedicated by Urban VIII, is the largest Christian Church in the world. Begun by Bramante, for a while supervised by Raphael, with the glorious dome contributed by Michelangelo -- the basilica of St. Peter's dominates the whole of the world's tiniest state. Taken from the book entitled "The Vatican," by Ann Carnahan, Imprimatur Francis Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York, page 36.

According to the above Roman Catholic definition of the word "Church," and its present geographical location, that is, in Rome, it is apparent, according to their testimony that Peter did move "Christ's Church" (which is His Body -- Eph. 1:22-23) from the earthly Jerusalem BENEATH and the heavenly Jerusalem ABOVE to Rome (Gal. 4:26; Heb. 12:22). They overlooked the fact that after Cain slew his brother, Abel, Yahweh marked him with the same Satanic Number 6 6 6, and he departed to the Land of Nod, where he builded the wicked City of Enoch (Gen. 4:17) and taught his traditional, rebellious Satanic philosophy (1 John 3:12; Jude 11), just as the Roman Catholics are still doing today. Cain's wickedness and the philosophy he established, which was handed down from generation to generation, caused Yahweh to instruct Noah, a preacher of Righteousness to build the Ark, which took him 120 years to complete (Gen. 6:3; 1 Pet. 3:20), before Yahweh brought in the Flood upon the ungodly, ending the Ante-Diluvian Age.

Satan incarnated in Pharaoh in Egypt enslaved the Hebrews in the building of the treasure cities of Pithom and Raamses (Ex. 1:11), and the Papacy taking over the Political Rule from Pagan Rome, built Vatican (treasure) City and St. Peter's in Rome, enslaving the people in Satan's earthly kingdom. Likewise, according to the above statement of Ann Carnahan, the Roman Catholics have spent an equal amount of time, as Noah did in building the Ark, or 120 years in building St. Peter's so-called CHURCH in Rome, with the preservation of its Old Relics to DECEIVE the world with its "Carnal Minded," Pagan or Satanic Doctrine in this Present Age.

Looking again at the picture of the Papal Throne, (author's note: since we sent the first edition of our book to the Vatican, the Pope has constructed a new throne); and the two persons standing one on the right and the other on the left (Page 101), comparing it with the Ark of the

THE ARK OF THE COVENANT was borne ONLY by the Priests of the tribe of Levi (Joshua 3:3; Deut. 31:9,25), with staves run through rings, because they were not permitted to touch the ARK with their hands (Num. 4:15).

THE PAPACY, with NO INSTRUCTIONS FROM YAHWEH, have imitated the TRUTH and have designed a Sedia Gestatoria (chair) bearing the Pope, having the Spirit of Satan, has exalted himself above all that is called Yahweh, causing mankind to worship him the creature, more than the Creator (Rom. 1:25; 2 Thess. 2:4). The Pope through blasphemy, not only TOUCHES but sits on the SEAT.

Covenant, (Plate No. 1 and 25) with its two Cherubims of Glory, their wings overshadowing the Mercy Seat or Throne of Yahweh, any so-called skeptic, atheist, agnostic or infidel can see that the Pope of Rome is Satan himself, disguised as an ANGEL OF LIGHT (2 Cor. 11:14), setting upon HIS SO-CALLED THRONE, trying to take the place of Yahweh or the Holy Spirit in the Hearts and Minds of Yahweh's people on this Earth Plane. That it is he (Lucifer or Satan, who is NOW called the Pope of Rome) of whom the Prophet Isaiah said, "HOW ART THOU FALLEN FROM HEAVEN, O LUCIFER, SON OF THE MORNING! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN, I WILL EXALT 'MY THRONE' ABOVE THE STARS OF YAHWEH: I WILL SIT ALSO UPON THE MOUNT OF THE CONGREGATION (or the Church) in the sides of the north: I WILL ASCEND ABOVE THE HEIGHTS OF THE CLOUDS; I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH. YET THOU (Lucifer, Satan, Anti-Messiah or the Pope) SHALT BE BROUGHT DOWN TO HELL, TO THE SIDES OF THE PIT. They that see thee (being revealed to them by the Holy Spirit) shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, IS THIS THE MAN (the Pope) that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms" (Isa. 14:12-16).

As for the MEANING of the fifth angel pouring out his VIAL upon the "SEAT OF THE BEAST" and "HIS KINGDOM" becoming full of DARKNESS, and they gnawed their tongues for pain and REPENTED NOT OF their deeds, which means that Satan, THE SPIRIT OF THIS AGE, with his subtlety (2 Cor. 4:4), has BLINDED OR DARKENED THEIR MINDS causing them to "BELIEVE NOT" that Yahshua died upon the cross, removed the Mosaic Law and fulfilled the Prophecies (Matt. 5:17; John 19:30) thus, making the "BURDEN LIGHT," as Yahshua said in Matthew 11:28-30, "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For MY YOKE IS EASY, and MY BURDEN IS LIGHT." But the Pope, being Satan himself incarnated in the flesh, SETTING UPON HIS SO-CALLED THRONE, operating through the Roman Catholic Church, denying through his CARNAL MINDED Papal Edicts that the Burden has been made light, by the removal of all Carnal Ordinances (Col. 2:8-14) through the death, burial and resurrection of Yahshua the Messiah, has placed anew, UPON THE SHOULDERS of his Cardinals, Priests, Nuns and Laity, the Burdensome weight of Carnal Edicts, INCREASING the volume to a staggering number of 2,414 man-made laws, thus involving the Wrath of Yahweh, causing Him to send the fifth angel to pour out his VIAL upon the SEAT OF THE BEAST, filling "HIS KINGDOM" full of DARKNESS or IGNORANCE of the Righteousness of Yahweh, which is by Faith in Yahshua The Messiah (Rom. 10:1-7; Gal. 3:1-12).

Moreover, as the Priests of the Levitical Priesthood bore the Ark of Yahweh, the Father, upon their shoulders, likewise, Satan the Father of Lies (John 8:44), and of the "GOD" of this world (2 Cor. 4:4), rides upon the shoulders of the Papal Pallbearers on his Sedia Gestatoria (see illustration, opposite page 96). In this Dispensation, the Pope, being the Anti-Messiah or Satan incarnated in the flesh, tries hard to imitate Yahweh's instructions to the Levitical Priesthood, how they should transport the Ark of the Covenant with staves, from place to place upon their shoulders (Ex. 37:1-8; Josh. 4:1-6). However, the Pope with his traditions and worldly customs, being adorned in his forbidden costly apparel (1 Pet. 3:3), and making gestures, that appear to be humble, with his HANDS AND HIS HEAD (see picture opposite page 96 and 2 Thess. 2:9-12), attempts to impart the idea that he is bestowing a spiritual blessing upon the people of the Roman Catholic Church. Now, those who CONDONE and SUBSCRIBE to this circus attraction, do it through colossal and willful ignorance, being as we have previously said, inoculated, brain-washed, and circumscribed with his (Satan's) false doctrine, causing them to applaud and to worship him, the creature, more than the Creator, who is blessed forever, (Rom. 1:25).

These so-called Christians are kept in literal, political and ecclesiastical bondage or darkness, with all of the Satanic man-made laws, superstitions, traditions, and the paganistic customs of the Roman Catholic Church, which in reality is "Mystery Babylon," from which Yahweh is constantly calling His People to come out of her, that they be not partakers of her sins and receive of her plagues (Rev. 17:5; Rev. 18:4). This superstition, exemplified by the Roman

Catholic Church in it's constant parade of pageantry, and idolatrous entertainment, points up exactly what Luke said the Apostle Paul encountered at Mars' Hill. "Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' Hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I PERCEIVE THAT IN ALL THINGS YE ARE TOO SUPERSTITIOUS. For as I passed by, and BEHELD your devotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN EL. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. Elohim that made the world and all things therein, seeing that He is Ruler of Heaven and Earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; (as does the Pope, who is Satan incarnated in the flesh). Neither is worshipped with men's hands (as the Pope is), as though he needed anything:" (whereas the Pope and his ministers are taking lives and causing people to loose their souls by brain washing and circumscribing them through his false and Satanic doctrine, which his ministers blindly enforce -- see Acts 17:22-26).

The following paragraphs are DIRECT QUOTATIONS, BEING EXAMPLES of how the erroneous Satanic philosophy expounded by the Roman Catholic Church is in "DIRECT CONFLICT" with the words and teachings of Yahshua The Messiah.

"The Third Reich is the first power in the world not only to recognize but to translate into practice the high principles of the Papacy. Nazism is the Christian counter-movement against the spirit of 1789 ... we stand at the beginning of the Christian Revolution." Papal Chamberlain Von Papen upon the signing of the Concordat between the Vatican and Hitler. The Concordat was signed July 20, 1933, by Pacelli for Pius XI. (Pacelli was Pius XII.)

"Until now, God spoke through papal encyclicals, numerous sermons, catechisms, the Christian press, through missions, through the heroic examples of the saints, and so on And? They closed their ears. They were deaf. Now God has decided to use other methods. He will prepare missions. European missions! World missions! They will be upheld not by priests but by army commanders led by Hitler. The sermons will be well heard with the help of cannons, machine guns, tanks and bombers. The language of these sermons will be international. No one will be able to complain that he did not understand it, because all people know very well what death is, and what wounds, disease, hunger, fear, slavery and poverty are." Priest Petar Pajic, in Katolicki Tjednik (The Catholic Weekly), No. 35, 1941. It is the organ of Archbishop of Sarajuvo, independent state of Croatia, Yugoslavia. Title of article is Hitler Upholds the Missions.

"Kill all Serbs. First of all, kill my sister who is married to a Serb, and then all Serbs. When you finish this work, come here to the church and I will confess you and free you from sin" Fr. Srecko Peric, of the Gorica monastery near Livno, Croatia, Yugoslavia, in a sermon in the Church of Gorica.

"The death sentence is a necessary and efficacious means for the Church to attain its end when rebels against it and disturbers of the ecclesiastical unity, especially obstinate heretics and heresiarchs, cannot be restrained by any other penalty from continuing to disturb the ecclesiastical order and impelling others to all sorts of crime, particularly ecclesiastical crime it (the Church) can and must put these wicked men to death." Vol. 11, page 143, of a book of Cannon Law, published in 1901, by Marianus da Luca, S.J., a professor of Cannon Law at the Gregorian University at Rome. The book opens with a strong commendatory letter by Leo XII.

"The (Catholic) Church has persecuted. Only a tyro in church history will deny that.... When she thinks it good to use physical force, she will use it////But will the Catholic Church give bond that she will not persecute at all? Will she guarantee absolute freedom and equality of all churches and faiths? The Catholic Church gives no bond for her good behavior She has countenanced violence when more human measures would have been of more avail. Her children and her clergy have often been carried away by popular passion. But she give no bonds that such things shall occur again." Western Watchman, December 24, 1908. (Cf, Par. 401).

"Col. Nestor Mesa Priesto, chief of Caqueta territory in Colombia, banned all but Catholic religious worship. Police were ordered to break up all non-Catholic religious gatherings. Violators would be fined and jailed." Associated Press dispatch of September 12, 1950.

"On orders of the mayor, all Protestants at Toribio Cauca (Colombia) were rounded up, arrested, their Bibles destroyed, and they were forced to sign, under threat of death. a

SATAN'S KINGDOM FULL OF DARKNESS

AND THE FIFTH ANGEL Poured OUT HIS VIAL UPON THE SEAT OF THE BEAST; AND HIS KINGDOM WAS FULL OF DARKNESS; AND THEY GNAWED THEIR TONGUES FOR PAIN, (*Rev. 16:10 see also Isa. 14:12-13; Ezek. 28:14-15; 2 Thess. 2:4-11*).

The above photograph is a modified picture of the Papal Throne occupied by the Pope of Rome, taken from "Look Magazine", March 31, 1959, Page 66

VOLUME IV Page 101

renunciation of Protestantism." Christian Science Monitor, September 12, 1950.

The following verses, are taken from Matthew's recorded words of Yahshua and from the Epistle of the Apostle Paul. They tersely reprove and debunk the afore-mentioned quotations pertaining to the Roman Catholic Words and Actions, which were and are still yet prompted by their heretically Satanic philosophy and doctrine.

In the book of Matthew 13:25-29, Yahshua speaking in a parable (Mark 4:34), "But while MEN SLEPT, his enemy came and sowed TARES among THE WHEAT, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow GOOD SEED in thy field? from whence then hath it TARES? He said unto them, AN ENEMY HATH DONE THIS. The servants said unto Him wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But He said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the TARES, ye root up also the WHEAT with them." Again in the same book (Matt. 25:31-33), Yahshua said, "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then shall He (not the Pope) sit upon the throne of His glory: and before Him shall be gathered all nations: and He (not the Pope) shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And He (not the Pope) shall set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left."

To further disprove the afore-mentioned Satanic or Papal doctrine, in John 16:2, Yahshua said, "They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the TIME COMETH, that whosoever KILLETH YOU (as the Roman Catholics have done and are still doing) WILL THINK that he doeth Yahweh service." (See Plate No. 37, page 9). Moreover, Yahshua also said to the Jews (John 15:1), "I AM THE TRUE VINE (not Peter), and My Father (Yahweh, not the Pope or so-called Holy Father) is the husbandman, every branch in Me that beareth not fruit He (Yahweh) taketh away: (not excommunicated by the Pope). Paul in referring to the "GENTILES" being grafted in among the Jews or the branches said, "And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, WERT GRAFTED IN AMONG THEM, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; BOAST NOT AGAINST THE BRANCHES (as the Roman Catholics do). But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee, Thou wilt say then, the branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. WELL; BECAUSE OF UNBELIEF THEY WERE BROKEN OFF, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: For if Yahweh spared not the natural branches, take heed lest He also spare NOT THEE" (Rom. 11:17-21).

ROMAN CATHOLIC DOCTRINE OF INDULGENCES AND PURGATORY

Neither time nor space will permit us to go into every detail of the Satanic, Paganistic doctrines of Indulgences, Prayers and Purgatory, as being held and taught by the Roman Catholic Church of Today. In our concluding remarks, we will at that time, make direct reference to the most profound religious DECEPTIONS, SUPERSTITIONS, and TRADITIONS of the present ecclesiastical and monastic world.

By reading Roman Catholicism's own imprimatured, and duly authorized religious literature we learn that they define the word "Indulgences," as follows:

(1) The remission granted by the Church for the temporary punishment due to sin that has already been forgiven. (Ref. Catholic "Holy Bible," edited by Reverend J.P. O'Connell, Imprimatur by Samuel Cardinal Stritch, Archbishop of Chicago, page 117).

(2) An indulgence is a remission of the punishment of sin which still remains after the sins have been confessed, and the penance imposed for them performed. (Ref. "Indulged Prayer and Aspirations," Imprimatur by Carolus Hubertus LeBlond, page 7).

It is further explained in Roman Catholic literature that an indulgence, "is gained by the performance of some 'good work' prescribed by the Church, in consideration of which the Church draws an atoning value from the treasury of the merits and atoning works of 'Jesus Christ' and of the Saints." (Ref. "Assist the Souls in Purgatory," Imprimatur, Carolus Hubertus LeBlond,

Stephen L. Testa has written in his book entitled, "The Truth About Catholics, Protestants and Jews," several chapters concerning Indulgences and Purgatory. In it he has this to say about the Treasury of Indulgences in the hands of the Pope.

TREASURY OF INDULGENCES IN THE HANDS OF THE POPE

(Quote) The Treasury of Indulgences is made up from three sources;

(1) The surplus merits of the saints who earned more credits than were required for their salvation. (Some saints canonized by the Pope suffered self-imposed fastings, privations, tortures and self-scourgings even unto blood, to gain more merits). Those extra "works of supererogation" are left in the treasury of the Church. (2) The superabundant merits of the Virgin Mary. (3) The infinite merits of Christ. This immense and inexhaustible treasury of merits is entrusted in the hands of the Pope for him to bestow in the form of "Indulgences" on those Catholics who have not earned enough merits or credits during their lifetime -- the indulgences are granted to make up the difference.

Indulgences are for the remittance or cancellation of the penalty due to venial sins. They are plenary or partial. Plenary indulgence remits the whole penalty due to sin, the partial indulgence remits only part of the penalty.

Indulgences are not applied for the forgiveness of mortal sins. These are to be confessed to the priest and be forgiven by him. But at the confessional, which is called the "tribunal of penance," the priest after the "absolution" usually gives the penitent a list of prayers, or reparation for the sins he has confessed and been forgiven. It is these prayers and good work which are rewarded with indulgences. Failure to perform these "good works" and to say these prayers is called "venial sins." These are canceled by indulgences, a vicious circle which is difficult to understand.

To elucidate: The priest forgives only mortal sins at the confessional, which saves you from hell, but will not forgive venial sins. You have to atone for these by prayers and good works done here in this present life, or you will suffer in the flames of Purgatory after death, until "the last farthing" is paid off. See what an intricate procedure is this Doctrine of Indulgences (unquote).

On the sale of indulgences Elder Testa states, quote: THE SALE OF INDUGENCES. For years indulgences were sold for cash. Especially when Pope Leo X needed money to build St. Peter's Church in Rome, he sent preaching monks to every nation, peddling indulgences, promising forgiveness of sins to the living and release from the flames of Purgatory to the dead. The eloquent monk John Tetzel went to Germany and preached that "a soul was released from Purgatory and carried to heaven at the moment the money was dropped into the box." It was this unholy traffic that roused the indignation of the pious monk Dr. Martin Luther, who protested against the scandal and affixed the ninety-five thesis on the door of the Cathedral of Wittenberg on October 31, 1517, and so started the Protestant Reformation.

After the Reformation, the Church by its Council of Trent, 1545, stopped the sale of indulgences and recommended that donations be offered instead for prayers, novenas, masses, etc. for the repose of the dead.

So rivers of money began to flow into the coffers of the Church, for a devout Catholic would part with his last dollar to give relief to the soul of a dear relative suffering in Purgatory (unquote).

Thus, with Purgatory becoming commercialized the results, just to mention a few are as follows: (Quote).

PURGATORY PICTURES AND SHRINES: Lurid pictures of souls suffering in the flames of Purgatory can be seen in Catholic churches especially in Catholic countries, in homes and at wayside shrines. The pictures have usually a printed prayer to be recited and a box for the offerings.

Any time you enter a Catholic church you may see a woman dipping her fingers in the holy

THE TRUE PURPOSE
BY THE PATTERN

COMPARED
TO THE

FALSE CONCEPTION
THE CATHOLIC DOGMA

MOST HOLY PLACE

HEAVEN

A figure of Heaven, where
Elohim, the forerunner has
entered; made a High Priest
after the order of Melchizedec
(Heb. 6:20)

HOLY PLACE

PURGATORY

A figure of the Spiritual Body
of The Messiah, the True Church.
Yahshua said, Stand in the Holy
Place (Matt. 24:15; Dan. 9:27)

OUTER COURT

HELL

A figure of the Earth Plane
where Satan and his angels were
cast and HELL incarnated in man
(Matt. 8:28; Rev. 12:7-9)

water font and sprinkling the drops on the floor while mumbling a prayer. She believes that those drops will refresh a soul in Purgatory whose name she mentioned in her prayer.

On street corners in cities and towns in Italy you see wayside shrines having a lighted oil lamp and a coin box in front of the Purgatory picture. Often they have a Bible verse of the Apocripha, saying: "Is it nothing to you who pass ... that the Lord has afflicted my soul?" In Naples I saw a woman in front of the shrine who kept the oil lamp lighted and appealed to passers-by to drop a coin in the box to refresh the souls of their dear departed who are in Purgatory. I told her that my soul was insured to go to heaven, not in Purgatory. "No," she answered, "we all have to go to Purgatory even if you were a priest or bishop." In Palermo I saw in the Church of St. Joseph a printed invitation in front of the statue of St. Joseph, saying that you could enroll in the Confraternity of St. Joseph and share the many indulgences, and be guaranteed a happy death with the assistance of St. Joseph, all for the payment of thirty centimes, (six cents in American money). A bargain indeed!

LARGE GIFTS AND REQUESTS FROM THE RICH. All the above are the small gifts from the poor, but the rich people can really buy their way to heaven by paying (pardon - offering) large sums of money.

PERPETUAL MASSES. Wealthy people give large sums of money, and often bequeath their entire estates to the Church to have masses said every day in perpetuity for the repose of their souls. Some even deprive their widows and orphans of their inheritance, because they willed all to the Church.

Rich members of the nobility in the middle ages used to have a private chaplain in their castles who said mass for them every day. It is said that some of the profligate rich committed many sins, which he would confess and the chaplain would give him a long list of prayers to be said as penance. He in turn would engage poor women to recite those prayers for him at so much per day, usually at ten cents per day.

FIRE INSURANCE FOR SOULS FOR \$40.00. All America was scandalized by the action of Archbishop Sinnott, at Winnipeg, Canada. During the Second World War he sent a pastoral letter dated March 1st 1944 to the parents in Canada who had sons in the services, He told them he could guarantee that if their sons were killed in the war their souls would "escape Purgatory and go straight to their Maker" for the sum of \$40.00 paid all at once or in installments of \$5.00 per month. He exhorted every mother to make this sacrifice to insure their sons even if they had to pay it out of the meager Government allowance,

"ALL SOULS DAY" on November 2nd of each year. This is a field day for priests, for they work overtime in their annual drive to gather gifts and recite prayers for the souls in Purgatory. After the mass for the "poor forgotten souls in Purgatory," the priest stands at the foot of the altar to say short prayers in Latin for the particular souls whose names are supplied by members of the congregation. As the altar boy I use to collect the pennies from the women of the congregation for prayers according to their length, "Liberate me Domine" two cents, "De Profundis" four cents, the "Dies Irae" eight cents. The women gave me the money and the name of the beneficiary: "Michele, Antonio, Teresina, etc." I passed them to the priest who mentioned those names in the prayer which lasted one or two minutes each (end quote),

Let us pause here and point out that such delusions and terrorism of men's souls mentioned in the above paragraph will not go unpunished. Because the violation or profanation of anything sacred or held sacred as men's souls are, is a sacrilege. And the destruction for such unregenerate atrocities as making merchandise of men's souls and selling them for filthy lucre is clearly set forth in the Book of Revelation, 18th chapter; 2 Peter 2:3.

PURGATORY

Yahshua said when ye therefore shall see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the HOLY PLACE, NOT PURGATORY (whoso readeth, let him understand - Matt. 24:15). We want you the reader to understand that according to the Divine Pattern the HOLY PLACE, which is an intermediate state, is between Heaven and Hell, NOT PURGATORY. When Yahshua

died and was buried in Joseph's new tomb it was a figure of him entering into Hell and preaching to the souls held captive there, which is a figure of the OUTER COURT. It is recorded by David in Psalms 16:10, that Yahweh would NOT LEAVE HIS SOUL IN HELL; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. (See Chart, Series No. 2 and compare Plate No. 1E with Plate No. 31E, page 9).

After He rose from the dead, and tarried on earth for forty (40) days in an Incorporeal body He was in an Intermediate State, which is comparable to the Holy Place, see chart, Series No. 2, page 9 and compare Plate 1C with Plate 31C. The Apostle Peter, under the influence of the Holy Spirit said, that Yahshua The Messiah IS GONE INTO HEAVEN AND IS ON THE RIGHT HAND OF YAHWEH: angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto Him (1 Pet 3:22) proves, according to the Divine Pattern, that He ascended into HEAVEN itself of which the MOST HOLY PLACE is a figure, not the Vatican or St. Peter's in ROME, see Plate 31A and compare with Plates 1A and 37A. The Apostle John, who was on the Isle that is called Patmos, for the Word of Yahweh, and for the testimony of Yahshua The Messiah, said, he was in the Spirit on the Sabbath Day and he "saw under the ALTAR (of Incense in the Holy Place) the souls of them that were slain for the Word of Yahweh, and for the Testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Yahweh, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto everyone of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethern, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled" (Rev. 6:9-11).

When we examine the Divine Pattern, we find that the ALTAR OF INCENSE stood in the HOLY PLACE and was symbolic of The Messiah who is OUR INTERCESSOR. And if we are standing in the HOLY PLACE (or in The Messiah) there can be no such thing or place as PURGATORY. Because in The Messiah there is no waiting TO BE DELIVERED, you have already BEEN DELIVERED through His death, burial, resurrection and ascension (see Plate 31C, page 9).

SUMMATION OF INDULGENCES

The Bible does not substantiate the Satanic Roman Catholic Doctrine of INDULGENCES. It does NOT say lay up "INDULGENCES" in the Vatican Treasury on Earth which is left in the hands of the Pope of Rome. But it does say, that Yahshua said in Matthew 6:19-21: LAY NOT UP for yourselves TREASURES UPON EARTH, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: BUT LAY UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. See Plate 32A, which shows, according to the Divine Pattern, that the Most Holy Place, with the Ark of the Covenant, containing the Tables of Stone, with the Law written thereon, which is a type of heaven, prefigures the Law of the Spirit being written not on Tables of Stone, but in the fleshy tables of our hearts and minds (2 Cor. 3:3). The Elohim spoken words of the New Covenant are recorded in Jer. 31:31: Heb. 10:16, which is in effect NOW in this Dispensation of Grace. "If ye then be risen with The Messiah, seek those things which are above, where The Messiah sitteth on the right hand of Yahweh. Set your affections on things ABOVE, NOT ON THINGS ON THE EARTH" (Col. 3:1-2).

CONFESSION

Under the Dispensation of the Law, Yahshua spoke these words: "But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgement and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of HELL FIRE (NOT PURGATORY FIRE). Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the sacrificial Altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee: Leave there thy gift before the Altar, and go thy way; FIRST BE RECONCILED TO THY BROTHER (NOT THE PRIEST), and then come and offer thy gift" (Matt. 5:22-24). Also James said, "Confess

your faults ONE TO ANOTHER" (James 5:16).

Notice carefully that neither Yahshua, nor James said anything about "CONFESSING" your faults or sins to a priest, as is the custom of Roman Catholics today. Also Matthew 23:9, reads: "And CALL NO MAN YOUR FATHER UPON THE EARTH (neither the Priest, Cardinals or Pope); for ONE (YAHWEH) IS YOUR FATHER, which is in Heaven." This does away with the Roman Catholic idea of confessing to a priest which is another of Satan's inventions.

WORKS

Almost all of so-called Christendom PRACTICE some kind of Carnal Ordinances as WORKS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, which they believe pertains to salvation. Such ideology is the working of the Carnal Mind of man, and must be added to the already full list of Satan's inventions as another of his tricks to keep the people under Religious Bondage in "Mystery Babylon" (Rev. 17:5; Rev. 18:4). But those of us who have received the gift of the Holy Spirit know, beyond a shadow of a doubt that the TRUE WORKS are as Yahshua Himself said, (John 6:29) "Then said they unto him, WHAT SHALL WE DO, that we might WORK THE WORKS OF YAHWEH? Yahshua answered and said unto them, This is the WORK OF YAHWEH, that ye BELIEVE ON HIM WHOM HE HATH SENT."

We would like to add to what Elder Testa has written in this book and say, any person, minister or layman that has actually become a true recipient of the Holy Spirit, KNOWS that the Scriptures contained in the Holy Bible sets forth the whole Revealed Purpose of Yahweh, according to the Divine Pattern, from Beginning to Ending. They also KNOW that the whole Satanic Inspired system of Roman Catholic operation, which includes the idea of Indulgences, Confessions, Penances, Masses, Peter's Pence, etc. embraces an endless routine of CEREMONIES and Carnal Ordinances. A careful study and investigation of the Scriptures will reveal that these doctrines are all without "Scriptural Foundation: and consequently none of them can be endorsed by the Words of Yahweh-Elohim, or proven to be in existence by Yahweh-Elohim's Pattern. As a final result of the ideologies. without reservation must all fall in the same category of Damnable Heresies or Doctrines of Devils, as expressed by the Apostles Peter and Paul (2 Pet. 2:1; 1 Tim. 4:1),

For example, Roman Catholics admit and confess that they do not know the exact or actual location of Purgatory., But they do say that they "Believe" it to be an Intermediate State somewhere between Heaven and Hell, where those destined for Heaven are purged of the "Venial Sins" before admittance or entrance into Heaven is finally granted. Now, when we take a good look at the Yahweh-given Pattern, we as well as they are unable to locate a place for Purgatory to exist. Therefore, we must conclude that in reality there is no place for Purgatory to exist and it will be necessary for us to finally conclude (and they will have to do likewise) that it is another one of Satan's Inventions to "Deceive the people of this earth plane for filthy lucre sake" (see references to Satanic Inventions on the following page).

Listed on the next page are some of the Roman Catholics inventions and the date of their birth, of which all who believe and practice them will have to "appear before the judgement seat of Yahweh; that everyone may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad" (2 Cor. 5:10).

PRAYERS FOR THE DEAD	in the year A.D. ...	300	-- Rom. 8:26-28
MAKING THE SIGN OF THE CROSS		300	-- Rev. 14:9-10
WORSHIP IN LATIN LANGUAGE		600	-- 1 Cor. 14:14-19
WORSHIP OF MARY AND SAINTS		788	-- Matt. 4:10; Rev. 19:10
WORSHIP OF THE CROSS, IMAGES AND RELICS		788	-- Ex. 20:4-5; Isa. 44:15-20
BAPTISM OF BELLS		965	-- Ex. 20:4-5; Isa. 44:15-20
FASTING OF FRIDAYS AND IN LENT		998	-- 1 Tim. 4:1-4; Rom. 14:-17
FABRICATION OF HOLY WATER		1000	-- Acts 1:5
MARRIAGE OF PRIESTS FORBIDDEN		1079	-- 1 Tim. 4:1-4
ROSARY BEADS INVENTED		1090	-- Matt. 6:7
SACRIFICE OF THE MASS		1100	-- 1 Cor. 11:20; Col. 2:14
SALE OF INDULGENCES		1190	-- Rev. 18:1-24
TRANSUBSTANTIATION OF WAFER		1215	-- John 6:53-63
ADORATION OF THE WAFER		1220	-- John 6:53-63
AURICULAR CONFESSION OF SINS TO THE PRIEST		1215	-- James 5:16; Matt. 6:9,14-15
CUP FORBIDDEN TO PEOPLE AT COMMUNION		1414	-- Col. 2:20-23
PURGATORY PROCLAIMED		1438	-- Matt. 24:15
APOCRYPHAL BOOKS ADDED TO THE BIBLE		1546	-- 2 Tim. 3:16
IMMACULATE CONCEPTION OF MARY		1864	-- Rom. 3:22-23

THE NATURAL MAN

"The natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of Yahweh: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned" (1 Cor. 2:14).

(a) Here it is plain that by "the natural man" is not meant a person devoid of natural judgment, reason, or conscience, in which sense the expression is often used among men.

(b) Nor does it signify one who is entirely governed by his fleshly appetites, or what the world calls a voluptuary, or sensualist.

(c) Neither does it signify merely a man in the rude state of nature, whose faculties have not been cultivated by learning and study, and polished by an intercourse with society.

The Apostle manifestly takes his "natural man" from among such as the world holds in the highest repute for their natural parts, their learning and their religion. He selects him from among the philosophers of Greece, who sought after wisdom, and from among the Jewish Scribes, who were instructed in the revealed law of Yahweh (1 Cor. 1:22-23). These are the persons who he terms the wise, the scribes, the disputers of this world -- men to whom the gospel was a stumbling-block and foolishness (1 Cor. 1:20-23). The natural man is here evidently opposed to "him that is spiritual" (1 Cor. 2:15), even as the natural body which we derive from Adam is opposed to the spiritual body which believers will receive from The Messiah at the Revelation of Yahshua The Messiah from Heaven (1 Cor. 15:44-45).

Now the spiritual man is one who has the spirit of The Messiah dwelling in him (Rom. 8:9), not merely in the way of miraculous gifts, as some have imagined (for these were peculiar to the first area of the "Christian Church," and even then not common to all the saints, nor inseparably connected with salvation - 1 Cor. 14:1-4), but in his saving influences of light, holiness and consolation, whereby the subject is made to discern the truth and excellency of spiritual things and so to believe, love and delight in them as his true happiness. If therefore

a man is called "spiritual" because the Spirit of The Messiah dwells in him, giving him views, dispositions and enjoyments, then the "natural man," being opposed to such, must be one who is destitute of the Spirit, and of all his saving and super-natural effects, whatever may be his attainments in human learning and science. It is obviously upon this principle that Yahshua insists upon the necessity of the New Birth in order of our entering into the Kingdom of Heaven (John 3:3-5).

It is impossible for the natural man with a carnal mind to enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh because of his natural or fleshly mind. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh, but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

(i.e. CARNAL: "For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For to be carnally minded (the minding of the flesh) is death; but to be spiritually minded (the minding of the Spirit) is life and peace. Because the CARNAL MIND) is enmity against Yahweh: for it is not subject to the Law of Yahweh, neither indeed can be" -- Rom. 8:5-8).

PRAYER

The object of this article will be to touch briefly on: (1) The doctrine of Scriptures as to the origin, nature and efficacy of prayer; (2) Its directions to Yahweh (not to persons, dead or alive, such as are made to Mary) and to time, place and manner of prayer; (3) Its types and examples of prayer.

Scripture does give at least some explanation of the mystery which attaches to prayer. That is, since true prayer in every Dispensation and Age is influenced by the Spirit and directed to Yahweh, who is Spirit (John 4:24), He said, "Thou shalt not take the name of Yahweh thy Elohim in Vain" (Ex. 20:7). It must also be remembered that Yahshua The Messiah, the true Messiah was the same Yahweh incarnated in the flesh, reconciling the world unto Himself (1 Tim 3: 16; Heb. 9:17; 2 Cor. 5:19), that taught His disciples not to use vain repetitions when they prayed (as the Roman Catholics do when they repeat over and over some man-made prayer), but to pray after this manner:

THE DISCIPLES PRAYER

"Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be Thy Name. Thy Kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptations, but deliver us from evil; For thine is the kingdom, and the power and the glory, for ever." (Matt. 6:9-13).

Again we must remember that for the most part, the Jews, under the "Dispensation of the Law" were NOT ALWAYS influenced by the Spirit of Yahweh to pray for the things which they requested of Yahweh. But they made many petitions or requests purely from a "Carnal Mind" according to their own imaginations and selfish desires. As an example of what we mean we quote:

"Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy Kingdom. But Yahshua answered and said, YE KNOW NOT WHAT YE ASK. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. And He saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of My Cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on My right hand, and on My left is not Mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of My Father" (Matt 20:20-23).

However, the difficulty of understanding the real efficacy of Prayer arises chiefly from two sources: from the belief that man lives under general laws, which in all cases must be fulfilled unalterably; and the opposing belief that he is master of his own destiny, and need not

to pray for no external blessing. Now, Scripture, while, by the doctrine of spiritual influence, it entirely disposes of the latter difficulty, does not so entirely solve that part of the mystery which depends on the nature of Yahweh. It places it clearly before us, and emphasizes most strongly those doctrines on which the difficulty turns.

Yet, while this is so, on the other hand the distinctive influence of the Spirit of prayer upon the conscience of man is solemnly sanctioned and enforced on every page. Not only is its subjective effect asserted, but its real objective efficacy, as a means appointed by Yahweh-EIoim for obtaining Spiritual and physical blessing, is both implied and expressed in the plainest terms. Thus, as usual in the case of such mysteries, the two apparently opposite facts are emphasized, because they are needful to man's true conception of his inseparable relationship to Yahweh; their reconciliation is not, and perhaps cannot be fully revealed.

Paradoxical as it may seem, words are not always adequate to express the realized influence to the Holy Spirit on the heart of man, sufficiently for him to expose by utterance the exact contents of his mind. For, in fact, it is involved in the inscrutable mystery which attends on the conception of any free action of man as necessary for the working out of the general law of Yahweh's UNCHANGEABLE WILL. At the same time it is clearly implied that such a reconciliation exists, and that all the apparently isolated and independent exertions of man's spirit in prayer are in some way perfectly sub-ordinated to the one supreme will of Yahweh, so as to form a part of his scheme of providence. It is also implied that the key to the mystery lies in the fact of man's spiritual unity with Yahweh as manifested in Yahshua and of the consequent gift of the Holy Spirit. So also is it said of the spiritual influence of the Holy Spirit on each individual mind that: "Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities; for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us (not Mary or any other dead spirit) with groanings which cannot be uttered. And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the WILL OF YAHWEH" (Rom. 8:26-27).

Here, as in all other cases, the action of the Holy Spirit on the soul of man, is to HIM WHO UNDERSTANDS what the same "Spirit Law" of nature is to things so-called animate, and is the power which harmonizes the will of the individual action with the Universal Will of Yahweh.

There are some directions as to prayer given in the Mosaic Law: the duty is rather taken or granted, as an adjunct to sacrifice. It is hardly conceivable that, even from the beginning, public prayer did not follow every public sacrifice. Such a practice is alluded to in Luke 1:10 as follows:

"And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of INCENSE" (the burning of the Incense, under the Dispensation of the Law, typified the Holy Spirit). Such a practice was common; and in one instance, at the offering of the first-fruits, it was ordained in a striking form. In later times it certainly grew into a regular service both in the temple and in the synagogue. But, besides this public prayer, it was the custom of all at Jerusalem to go up to the temple, at regular hours if possible, for private prayer (Luke 18:10; Acts 3:1), and those who were absent were wont to "open their windows toward Jerusalem," and pray "toward the place of Yahweh's presence (1 Kings 8:46-49; Psa. 5:7; 28:2; 138:2; Dan. 6:10). The regular hours of prayer seem to have been three (Psa. 55:17; Dan. 6:10): "the evening" that is, the ninth hour (Acts 3:1; 10:3), the hour of the evening sacrifice (Dan. 9:21), the "Morning," that is, the third hour (Acts 2:15), that of the morning sacrifice; and the sixth hour, or "noonday."

Grace before meat would seem to have been a common practice (Matt. 15:36; Acts 27:35). The posture during the time of prayer among the Jews seems to have been most often standing (1 Sam. 1:26; Matt. 6:5; Mark 11:25; Luke 18:11), unless the prayer was offered with special solemnity and humiliation, which was naturally expressed by kneeling (1 Kings 8:54; 2 Chron. 6:13; Ezra 9:5; Psa. 95:6; Dan. 6:10, or prostration, Josh. 7:6; 1 Kings 18:42; Neh. 8:6).

The only form of prayer given for perpetual use in the Old Testament is the one in Deut. 2:5-19, connected with the offering of tithes and first-fruits, and containing in simple form

the important elements of prayer, acknowledgment of Yahweh's mercy, self-dedication and prayer for present and future blessing. To this may perhaps be added the three-fold blessing of Numbers 6:24-27, couched as it is in a precatory form, and the short prayer of Moses, (Num. 10:35-36) at the moving and resting of the Cloud, the former of which was the gem of the 68th Psalm. But of the prayers recorded in the Old Testament the two most remarkable are those of Solomon at the dedication of the Temple (1 Kings 8:23-54), and of Joshua (Yahshua) the high priest, and his colleagues, after the captivity (Neh. 9:5-38). It appears from the question of the disciples in Luke 11:1, and from Jewish tradition, that the chief teachers of the day gave special forms of prayer to their disciples as the badge of their disciples and the best fruits of their learning.

The True Sons or Yahshuans of the Present Dispensation of Grace are the answer to Yahshua's prayer, which he prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane and which is recorded by John (John 17:1-20) and which pointed up the beginning of His great work of intercession. It is the Holy Spirit of Elohim in you "the only mediator between Yahweh and man" (1 Tim. 2:5) that makes the acceptable intercession to Yahweh for us, and not the so-called man-made prayers, written in Missals, or Prayer Books by learned Scribes, Monks, Priests, etc..

The influence of the Holy Spirit and these prayers are more distinctly traced in the prayers contained in the Epistles (Rom. 16:25-27; Eph. 3:14-21; Phil. 1:3-11; Col. 1:9-15; Heb. 13 15-21; 1 Pet. 5:10-11), and also in those Historically recorded in the Acts. The public prayer probably in the first instance took much of its form and style from the prayers of the synagogues. In the record of prayers accepted and granted of this Dispensation to which they belong. In the patriarchal period, they have the simple and child-like tone of domestic supplication for the ordinary and apparently trivial incidents of domestic life. In the Mosaic period they assume a more solemn tone and a national bearing, chiefly that of direct intercession for the chosen people. More rarely are they for individuals. A special prophetic class are those which precede and refer to the exercise of miraculous power. James writes in James 5:17-18, of Elias praying according to the Purpose of Yahweh, "Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not in the earth by the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit." In the so-called New Testament they have a more directly spiritual bearing. It would seem the intention of Holy Scripture to encourage all prayer, more especially intercession, in all relations and for all righteous objects, political and ecclesiastical governments of mankind on the earth plane, according to the Purpose of Yahweh (1 Pet. 2:13-16; Rom. 13:1).

A CONDENSED EXPLANATION ABOUT HELL

The Prophet Isaiah said in speaking prophetically of the so-called Shepherds of the Flock (Ministers, Priests, etc.) "His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping lying down, loving to slumber" (Isa. 56:10), He was not speaking of their being devoid of worldly knowledge, but their being alienated from the True Evangel of Yahshua The Messiah; and there is not a sphere where there is more ignorance than in their knowledge and concept of HELL.

Witness an article in the January 1961 issue of Ebony Magazine entitled "What Happened To Hell?" The academically trained ministers who contributed to this article openly admitted that they did not know anything about Hell and consequently were speculating and opinionating, and had changed there manner of speaking about Hell, that is, a fire and brimstone hell, to satisfy the whims of their audiences who no longer wanted to hear about eternal damnation and punishment. "Such fire and brimstone sermons only saved to make the giver uncomfortable and uneasy," one minister said There were as many opinions and concepts of Hell as there were pastoral contributor's to the article. Such open admission on the part of the clergy of their ignorance of what is the state and condition and location of hell is bonafide proof that they are not true

ministers of Yahshua The Messiah, for none of the True Ambassadors of Yahshua The Messiah bit their tongues in reference to hell and openly and frequently reminded their followers of its existence and warned them that it was both a state of condemnation and a place reserved for the wicked, until the revelation of Yahshua The Messiah from Heaven (Rev. 20:12-13).

There are others in these modern times who are of diverse opinions as to what and where hell is. Rev. Clarence Larkin, author of "Dispensational Truth," 16th edition, 1918, page 98, says that Hell is one compartment of the underworld, the other compartment being Paradise, with a Impassable Gulf between them, and in the depths of the Gulf is the Bottomless Pit where the Evil Spirits are temporarily confined. The Roman Catholics teach that all who die in Mortal Sin go directly to hell where they are punished eternally whereas those who die in a state of grace, but are guilty of Venial Sin repose temporarily in a place called Purgatory where they suffer for awhile, that is, until the last farthing is paid and they finally go to heaven. There is, in fact, no agreement between the ecclesiastical and religious groups as the state and condition and location of hell.

The New Standard Dictionary, Funk & Wagnalls, Vol. 1, page 1137 defines hell thusly:

1. The abode of evil spirits; the infernal regions, especially as a place of eternal punishment for lost spirits; the state of eternal punishment; also the infernal powers.
2. Figuratively, any place or state of extreme torment, evil, or misery.
3. The place of departed spirits; called by the Greeks, Hades and by the Hebrews, Shoel.
4. Christian Science: - Mortal belief, error; lust, remorse; hatred; revenge, sin.
5. A place of evil rejected things.

This lexicographic concept of hell also has much to be understood in making one fully cognizant of what hell is, and where hell is.

The failure on the part of mankind to definitely understand what hell really is, is partly due to his not comprehending fully the three-fold make-up of the physical body. Mankind naturally thinks of his physical body when one speaks of everlasting punishment in a Lake of Fire and Brimstone, and forever that human flesh can not burn forever without being consumed, he dismisses the idea of such physical punishment. Then if he does discern that man has a spiritual body, he cannot quite comprehend how this would be affected by a physical fire in a Lake of Brimstone. In addition, he does not discern that a spiritual body can experience pain, grief, sorrow, torment, etc. having existed in a physical body all of his life and experienced physical pain, shed physical tears and endured physical agony.

These shortcomings in mankind's powers of reasoning would be done away with if he discerned that man is three-fold in his make-up, body, soul and spirit, or soma, psyche and pneuma, and that the soul is the spiritual body or embodiment of the man. Furthermore, if he realized that the physical body is only a type and a shadow of the real body of a man which is his soul, and that the physical manifestations of pain and torment ministered through his physical nervous system is only a type and shadow of the real spiritual pain and torment of the soul. These acts are discerned or revealed by the Holy Spirit and are plainly comprehended by the Divine Pattern which has been fully explained in the pages of this book. Since Yahweh is Spirit (John 4:24) and is three-fold (1 John 5:7, K.J.V.) and is the Source and Substance of every created object and thing, and man being made in the likeness and image of Yahweh-Elohim with a material body, then it naturally holds that man's physical body is not the real substance or essence, but another state of the real. Likewise, the earth, being a Tabernacle itself is a type and shadow of the Real Tabernacle (Yahweh-Elohim) in which we all live and move and have our being (Acts 17:28). Thus one does not seek to geographically locate hell knowing that this old Earth and all the glory thereof shall pass away suddenly and quickly be consumed or changed as also our physical bodies (2 Pet. 3:10; 1 Cor. 15:51-54).

Since we have talked about types and shadows and the reality of things, hell too has its types and shadows which we will discuss at this time and later explain the real Hell. John in his vision on the Isle of Patmos wrote, "And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell

(translated - the Grave) delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were

VOLUME IV Page 114

judged every man according to their works" (Rev. 20:13). David further prophesied of Yahshua, "For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell: neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption" (Psa. 16:10 - see Plate No. 31E, page 9), which Peter explained in Acts 2:22-35, that Yahshua went to hell (the grave) but did not stay there or see corruption, but preached unto the spirits in prison (1 Pet. 3:18-19). Thus one can readily see that the grave or the hole in the ground is a literal explanation of hell.

Furthermore, Peter said of the angels that sinned (Satan and his angels), that "Yahweh spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement" (2 Pet. 2:4). Jude, also speaking of these same Satanic Spirits said, "And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation; he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto judgement of the great day" (Jude 6). Seeing then that these angels were cast down to hell, and remembering that Yahshua said to His disciples, "and these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils ---" (Mark 16:17), it must follow that these evil spirits are incarnated in physical bodies which is another accurate manifestation of hell. The physical body, out of which Yahshua cast many devils is further shown to be in reality, hell within itself, by some remarks which the Apostle Paul made when he was being tried before Ananias who had commanded that he be smitten on the mouth: Paul said, "Yahweh shall smite thee, thou whited wall" (Acts 3:3), in referring to Yahshua saying that the Jews who outwardly cleaned up themselves, but had no regard to their inner-selves or souls (which were dead) were likened unto whited sepulchures (tombs) which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones (Matt. 23:27). Thus when one's inward self or soul is dead because of sin, his physical body is the grave (or hell) for the evil spirits which are incarnated therein.

There is yet another extended meaning of hell which relates to the mind. Paul wrote to Timothy saying, "She that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth" (1 Tim. 5:7). He is referring to one's mind being alienated from Yahweh and being darkened and set on worldly things which is a state or condition of hell. Paul supported the idea of the mind being Heaven or Hell depending upon whether it was divinely illuminated (remember the Schehaniah in the Most Holy Place) or not, for he said, "To be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace, and anything that is dead is in hell (or the grave).

The above mentioned manifestations of hell are only child's play compared to the real hell divinely discerned and revealed by the Holy Spirit. John writes that in his vision on the Isle of Patmos that the devil, the beast and the false prophet (along with the nations they deceived) were cast into the Lake of Fire and Brimstone where they were tormented day and night forever and ever (Rev. 20:10, Plate No. 38E, page 9). This was shown to John in this fashion so that mortal man might have some conception of the Lake of Fire. Figuratively it can be shown by the Tabernacle Pattern in this manner: Fire burned continuously on the Brazen Altar in the Outer Court of the Tabernacle; Yahweh dwelt between the wings of the Cherubims in the Most Holy Place and He is a consuming fire (Heb. 12:29 - Plate No. 25A). The fire on the Brazen Altar typifies the fire in the center of the earth which scientists attest that there is (see Plate 5E). The Brazen Laver is interposed between the fire on the Altar and the fire (Yahweh) in the Most Holy Place, like as the Red Sea was interposed between Egypt (the Earth Plane) and Canaan and (or Heaven - see Plate No. 25D).

Thus when Yahweh shall descend from Heaven as fire, mankind will be literally caught between fire above (Yahweh) and fire beneath (in the heart of the earth which is likened unto his being in a Lake of Fire -- the Sea). This was typified also by the manner by which the first world was destroyed. Yahweh-Elohim opened the windows of heaven and poured out water from above (remember the firmament dividing the waters above from the waters beneath - Gen. 1:7), and the fountains of the deep were broken up (Gen. 7:11) and mankind was caught and destroyed in the midst. This analysis pertains to the consummation of the flesh, suddenly and quickly as Paul says that we all will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye (1 Cor. 15:52).

But the real hell comes when after the consummation of the flesh, those souls who have sinned and transgressed Yahweh's Commandments will stand in the presence of Yahweh who is a consuming fire and discern the glory and radiance of Yahweh and His saints who are clothed on with a new and glorious body, and compare their naked selves with them. Then shall there be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth, and cursings. That is the TRUE HELL.

As Paul states, "For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us" (Rom. 8:18). Consequently when the unclothed souls and sinful spirits see all of this glory and recognize that they have no further chance to attain unto the same and are in reality banished from Yahweh and all His glory (for a type compare the old weather-beaten Tabernacle in the Wilderness with the splendor and magnificence of Solomon's Temple) FOREVER, that IS punishment indeed and that IS the Lake of Fire and Brimstone indeed.

The Apostle Paul said, "Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, overcome evil with good" (Rom. 12:20-21). According to the Divine Pattern which we mentioned earlier in this discourse, hell can be geographically located as the grave, since the Universe itself is a Tabernacle, made after the fashion of the one Moses saw atop Mount Sinai and later built in the Wilderness of Sinai; which the Tabernacle is a transfiguration of Yahweh-Elohim Himself, who is a Flaming Fire (2 Thess. 1:8). Since nothing at no time is outside of Yahweh, for it is in Him that we live, move and have our being (Acts 17:28), then hell can be geographically located using the physical Pattern which reflects Yahweh, the Archetype Spiritual Pattern. When one compares the Tabernacle with its Outer Court, Holy Place and Most Holy Place with the Migratory Pattern of Egypt, Wilderness of Sinai and Canaan Land, symbolizing the Universe itself, one can readily see that the Outer Court and Egypt are the name and symbolize Death and Burial (see Plates 24 and 25, Volume I, page 129). We have already explained that Yahshua was symbolically or spiritually crucified in Egypt (Rev. 11:8) and buried in Joseph's tomb, also spiritually in Egypt. This makes then, the Outer Court (or Egypt) HELL (or the grave) and the repose of dead souls (Matt. 27:52-53; Heb 13:11-13, see Plate 31, Page 9).

Since we have geographically located Hell according to our physical Pattern, the Tabernacle, let us debunk the Roman Catholic's contention that Purgatory is a place between Heaven and Hell (see the illustration on Purgatory, Page 105). According to Yahweh's Pattern the Holy Place is situated between Heaven (Most Holy Place) and Hell (Outer Court). Matthew wrote, "When ye therefore see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet stand in the Holy Place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)" (Matt. 24:15), Since the Holy Place is situated between Heaven and Hell and Yahshua said for the saints to stand there, then Purgatory is definitely and positively not located there!

SUMMARY

There is really no need for a long drawn out summary or conclusion to this volume of the book. The facts are clear and have been presented as they are, and there is no one who can refute them. This is the time for the Revelation of the Man of Sin which must come to pass before Elohim Himself is revealed from Heaven. As the Apostle Paul wrote in 2 Thess. 2:3-4, "Let no man deceive you by any means: for THAT DAY (the Day of the Revelation of Elohim from Heaven) shall not come, except there come a falling away FIRST, and THAT MAN of sin be revealed, the son of perdition: who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called Elohim or that is worshipped: so that he as Elohim sitteth in the Temple of Elohim, shewing himself that HE IS ELOHIM."

Everyone in the world is conscious of the fact that there is something of a cataclysmic and catastrophic nature about to happen, but they do not know just what it is. They are frightened and tremble at the first sound or sign of an impending calamity which shows that those evil spirits which are incarnated in physical bodies are looking for the punishment which Yahweh has held in reserve for them.

While there is much talk that "God" is dead, no one is so naive as to think or say that the Devil is dead for his works are being continually portrayed before our very eyes, but the works of Yahweh are hidden from the eyes of those who do not believe. The Apostle Paul aptly stated the situation thusly, "But if our evangel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost; in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious evangel of Yahshua The Messiah who is the image of Yahweh, should shine unto them" (2 Cor. 4:3-4).

So, we also say that if one cannot understand and receive the things that are presented in this book pertaining to the Purpose and Plan of Yahweh as He revealed them to a man (in this case, Dr. Henry C. Kinley), then one is in jeopardy of suffering the Wrath and Vengeance of Yahweh for an Eternity.

MAY YAHWEH BLESS YOU WITH UNDERSTANDING, IS OUR HUMBLE PRAYER

VOLUME IV Page 117

490 year cycle.....47, 53, 82
 Abraham 9, 11, 17, 22-24, 26, 34, 37, 38, 44, 46, 48, 54, 57, 93
 Adam 8, 12, 14-17, 19, 20, 28, 33, 34, 47-50, 66, 72, 73, 75, 78, 110
 age 2, 7, 8, 18, 20-22, 29, 33, 42, 43, 51, 54, 56, 57, 59, 61-63, 69, 75, 77, 86, 88, 91, 96, 99, 111
 ages 2, 6, 8, 16, 35, 56, 62, 75, 79, 81, 107
 angel 28, 37, 49, 54, 57, 61-63, 65, 66, 71, 75, 78, 80, 91, 95, 96, 99, 101
 angels 7, 11-13, 15, 18, 21, 27, 35, 53, 59, 61, 67, 78-81, 85, 87, 88, 91-93, 103, 105, 108, 115
 ark of the covenant.....11, 15, 18, 31-35, 39, 41, 51, 54, 60, 62, 96, 97, 99, 108
 Baptism 3, 5, 6, 17, 23, 35, 42, 46, 51, 61, 82, 91, 110, 111
 behavior 29, 100
 blaspheme 63, 87
 body 3-6, 16-18, 21, 23, 24, 29, 31, 33, 38, 42, 45, 47-51, 53, 54, 57, 60, 61, 67, 77, 78, 80, 82, 86, 91, 92, 94-96, 105, 108-110, 114-116
 Canaan Land.....22, 24, 29, 32, 34-36, 38, 116
 carnal mind.....87, 109, 111
 chronology 42
 cloud 8, 18, 20, 25, 27-32, 34, 35, 41, 48, 51, 62, 80, 85, 113
 condemnation.....91, 114
 condemned 1, 7, 35, 47, 85
 conduct 33, 34
 conscience 19, 48, 50, 63, 85, 87, 92, 110, 112
 consummation.....79, 115, 116
 covenant 11, 15, 17, 18, 20-23, 31-35, 39, 41, 43, 44, 51, 52, 54, 60, 62, 88, 93, 96, 97, 99, 108
 covenants 94
 creation 6, 11, 12, 14, 25, 28, 29, 31, 33, 34, 43, 48, 49, 54, 66, 75
 death 4-7, 9, 15-17, 19, 22, 27, 29, 31, 34, 36, 37, 45, 47-51, 56, 57, 59, 61-63, 65-71, 73, 78, 80, 82, 88, 91-93, 99, 100, 104, 107, 108, 111, 114, 115, 116
 devil 5, 12-14, 32, 56, 72, 75, 78, 80, 82, 86, 91, 115, 117
 dispensation.....1, 3, 17, 22, 23, 33, 53, 56, 57, 60-62, 69, 75, 94, 95, 99, 108, 111-113
 dispensations.....2, 8, 22, 35, 62, 75, 79
 eternity 12, 32, 117
 excuse 6, 11, 75
 faith 1, 2, 4-6, 23, 25, 63, 67, 70-72, 80, 82, 85, 86, 88, 91, 92, 99, 103
 flesh 3-5, 13, 17-20, 22, 31, 34, 35, 51-54, 58, 62, 70, 76, 77, 79, 80, 82, 85-88, 92, 99, 100, 111, 114-116
 fulfill 3, 7, 17, 37, 49, 54, 56, 69, 70, 80
 Garden of Eden.....7, 12, 14, 15, 20, 28, 33, 49, 50, 56, 59, 66, 72, 75, 77, 78, 81
 gentile 23, 35, 53
 gentiles 5, 20, 35, 40, 43, 51-53, 65, 66, 70, 71, 93-95, 103
 glorify 68, 94
 glory 31, 32, 41, 53, 60, 67, 74, 76, 78, 82, 91, 92, 99, 103, 111, 114, 116
 Godhead 11, 30, 72
 grace 1, 29, 33, 53, 56-58, 60, 62, 75, 91, 92, 94, 95, 108, 112-114
 grafted 51, 94, 103
 heart 1, 2, 13, 17, 18, 26, 27, 29, 37, 45, 52, 68, 69, 81, 99, 108, 112, 115
 heaven 1, 3, 4, 7, 8, 11-13, 15, 17-19, 21-23, 25, 27-33, 35, 37, 38, 43, 48, 50-56, 59, 62, 63, 66, 68, 72, 73, 77-81, 85-88, 91, 93-96, 99, 100, 104, 105, 107-111, 113-116
 hell 6, 57, 61, 62, 67-70, 77, 79, 81, 88, 91, 92, 95, 99, 104, 105, 107-109, 113, 114, 115, 116

Holy Ghost 22, 23, 29-31, 33, 54, 71, 79
 Holy Place 3, 8, 11, 12, 14, 15, 17-20, 25, 30-32, 34, 39-41, 48-52,
 54, 66, 93, 105, 107, 108, 115, 116
 Holy Spirit.....1, 4, 5, 11, 17, 18, 48, 50, 51, 53, 55, 56, 58, 62, 64, 65,
 69, 71, 72, 75, 79, 80, 82, 87, 94, 99, 108, 109, 112-115
 image 2, 11, 17, 20, 27, 44, 57, 61-63, 71, 72, 74, 88, 91, 114, 117
 imagination.....38
 immortal 50, 76, 91
 immortality.....48, 50, 70, 86
 incense 18, 30, 32, 40, 108, 112
 incorporeal.....8, 11, 30, 31, 33, 49, 78, 108
 inner man 18
 invisible 11, 12, 14, 15, 18, 33, 34, 38, 72, 75, 78, 91
 John the Baptist.....5, 35, 46
 judge 6, 25, 36, 53, 62, 81, 86-88, 92, 93, 108
 judgement 3, 15, 18, 21, 27, 35, 75, 79, 91, 108, 109, 115
 kingdom 2, 4, 13, 16, 20-22, 35-37, 42, 43, 48, 51, 53, 55, 59, 62,
 71-73, 77, 79, 80, 82, 85-88, 91, 96, 99, 101, 111
 know 2-5, 8, 13, 15, 17, 18, 23, 26, 28, 31, 38, 51, 52, 57, 58, 60,
 64,
 70, 72, 73, 76-79, 82, 86, 87, 91, 92, 94, 96, 100, 109-113, 116
 knowledge 1, 2, 7, 8, 14, 20, 23, 33, 37, 47, 53, 66, 72, 86, 113
 Law 1-3, 8, 17, 18, 22, 23, 26, 30-33, 37-39, 41, 42, 46, 53-56,
 59-62,
 66, 68, 69, 79-82, 86, 87, 93, 99, 100, 108, 110-112
 love 57, 64, 72, 85, 86, 92, 110
 manifest 2, 11, 38, 47, 50, 54, 56
 manifestation.....12, 43, 57, 63, 115
 millennium 42, 43
 Most Holy Place.....3, 8, 11, 14, 15, 18-20, 30-32, 34, 39, 40, 48, 50, 51,
 54, 93, 105, 108, 115, 116
 names 13, 24, 73-75, 107
 new 5, 6, 17, 18, 24, 33, 36, 42, 43, 47-52, 55, 58, 61, 67, 69, 76,
 81,
 82, 85, 88, 91-96, 108, 111, 113, 114, 116
 New Jerusalem.....93
 Noah 9, 19-22, 47, 69, 96
 obedience 43, 62, 86, 92
 obey 53, 63, 87
 ordinances 1, 3, 4, 17, 54, 59, 61, 62, 67, 69, 92, 99, 109
 Outer Court.....11, 12, 15-17, 19, 25, 26, 30, 32, 48-50, 54, 105, 108, 115,
 116
 passover 8, 12, 17, 27, 28, 32, 49, 51, 56, 60, 61, 65, 69
 pattern 2, 6, 8, 9, 11-16, 18, 20, 21, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 37-41,
 48-50,
 54, 56, 61, 66, 81, 82, 93, 105, 107-109, 114-116
 Paul 1, 4-7, 11, 15, 21-25, 27, 36, 47, 48, 50, 52, 57, 61-64, 66, 67,
 70-73, 75, 76, 80, 82, 85-87, 91-95, 100, 103, 109, 115-117
 Pentecost 7, 9, 16-18, 23, 29, 45-48, 51-53, 60-62, 64, 65, 69, 72,
 75, 82
 Peter 1, 2, 4, 5, 17, 22, 43, 44, 47, 48, 52, 59, 63-65, 67-73, 75-80,
 82, 85, 87, 91, 92-96, 103, 104, 107-109, 115
 power 2, 6, 11, 13, 15, 18, 24, 29, 39, 50, 57, 60, 62-64, 66, 69-73,
 75,
 78-81, 85, 86-88, 92, 100, 111-113
 powerful 7
 pray 18, 22, 26, 37, 61, 73, 111, 112
 prayer 1, 3, 18, 37, 49, 68, 103, 104, 107, 111-113, 117
 proof 48, 60, 67, 86, 113
 prove 1-3, 5, 12, 36, 45, 64, 66, 67, 71, 96
 purpose 1, 2, 6-8, 11, 16, 22, 24, 29, 51, 54, 66, 69, 70, 72, 75,
 79,
 94, 95, 105, 109, 113, 117
 repent 95
 resurrection.....3, 5, 9, 17, 23, 29, 31, 45, 47-50, 57, 60-62, 65, 69, 73,
 76, 93, 95, 99, 108
 revelation 1-3, 6, 7, 11, 12, 17, 18, 27, 53, 56, 59-62, 72, 76, 95,
 96,
 107, 110, 114, 116

righteousness.....1, 2, 6, 18, 23, 45, 47, 50-52, 63, 80, 82, 87, 91, 96,
 99, 109
 rod 27, 28, 30-32, 66, 88
 sabbath 11, 41, 47, 49, 50, 57, 61, 92, 108
 sacrifice 16, 30, 32, 37, 38, 40, 45, 47, 49-52, 54, 69, 107, 110, 112
 salvation 1, 3, 6, 13, 14, 28, 62, 87, 94, 104, 109, 110
 save 2, 7, 17, 18, 25, 45, 60
 self 12, 18, 66, 81, 88, 104, 113, 115
 separate 6, 85, 92, 103
 serve 24, 26, 27, 50, 78, 86, 91
 sin 2, 3, 7, 8, 12, 14, 15, 17, 20, 23, 25-29, 32, 33, 37, 43, 47-49,
 51,
 52, 56, 57, 60, 63, 66, 67, 70, 81, 82, 85, 94, 100, 103, 104, 114-116
 Sinai 8, 11, 25, 30-34, 38, 43, 46, 60, 62, 66, 78, 79, 94, 116
 soul 7, 23, 86, 92, 104, 107, 108, 112, 114, 115
 Super Incorporeal.....8, 30, 31, 33
 Tabernacle 8, 11, 12, 16, 18, 19, 25, 26, 30-39, 41, 42, 46, 48-51, 54,
 63, 70, 87, 93, 114, 115, 116
 Temple 2, 3, 16, 17, 19, 32, 33, 36-39, 41-43, 45-54, 56, 57,
 59-61, 63,
 67, 74, 80, 88, 93-95, 112, 113, 116
 time 3, 5, 15-17, 19, 20, 22, 24-26, 29, 31, 33, 34, 36-39, 41-44,
 46-54,
 56-59, 61, 62, 64-66, 69-73, 75-79, 81, 82, 85-88, 93, 94, 96,
 103, 104, 111, 112, 114, 116
 Transfiguration.....30, 116
 tribes 8, 24, 31, 41-43, 45
 true 1-4, 6, 8, 13, 16-18, 31, 42-45, 47-51, 53, 54, 56, 58-61, 63,
 75-77, 80, 82, 85, 88, 91, 94-96, 103, 105, 108-114, 116
 truth 1, 2, 4, 7, 8, 26, 57, 58, 63, 64, 68, 70, 72, 77, 92, 94, 97,
 104,
 110, 114
 universe 6, 8, 11, 19, 30, 31, 33, 38, 51, 54, 61, 82, 116
 unrighteousness.....57, 64, 88
 veil 45
 Wilderness 3, 4, 8, 25, 30-37, 62, 78, 79, 116
 witness 11, 51, 67, 70, 113
 witnesses 71, 72, 76, 79, 81, 85, 92, 93
 Zion 38, 41, 88, 93